

The Global Church, Apostasy, And The Year 2000

Click Each Star For A Church Of Revelation
NOTE: All CLICKABLE Links Are UNDERLINED



Today, a Global Church is rising as the "new" Israel, yet God's word says that He is not yet done dealing with true Israel. The tribulation period is called the Time of Jacob's trouble, and God will bring a remnant forth from Judaism to whom He will fulfill the Abrahamic and Davidic Covenants. This will occur when they see Him at His second coming at the end of this seven-year period when He returns in the power and glory of the Father. At that time, at the time of the seventh trumpet, the mystery of God will be finished:

"4 the mystery of Christ. . . 6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel" (Ephesians 3).

"7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets" (Rev. 10).

The true Church will partake of these promises because of God's faithfulness to Israel at the end of Daniel's 70th week. But, the Global Church, the "new" Israel, is attempting to fulfill these promises on its own.

These article are designed to show how the Global Church has manuevered itself into this position.

**WAR OF THE AGES:
6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan
Written By Ed Tarkowski**

- [Part 1: Paul's Revelation Of God's Hidden Mystery](#)
- [Part 2: Paul's Revelation Of God's Hidden Mystery \(continued\)](#)
- [Part 3: Before The Creation Of The World](#)
- [Part 4: Satan's War Against The Lord](#)
- [Part 5: The Mystery Religions: Circa 4000 BC - 0 AD](#)
- [Part 6: The Early Church: 0-499 AD And Spiritual Degeneration 500-1599](#)
- [Part 7: The Enlightenment: 1600-1859 And The First Deliberate Steps Toward A New Age: 1860-1949](#)
- [Part 8: New Age Foundation Begins Growth - 1950-1969 - The New Age Movement Born - 1970-1979](#)
- [Part 9: The New Age Enters Society's Mainstream - 1980-1989](#)
- [Part 10: Entering The Nineties: An Entrenched New Age Movement](#)
- [Part 11: The Fires Of "Revival": The Sacred Heart And Maitreya \(Revised: 5-3-97\)](#)
- [Part 12: The Circle Of Virgins Is Complete: "'Mary' Will Close History"](#)
- [Part 13: The Sun Worship of Rome](#)
- [Part 14: Christ Crucified: The Wisdom Of God](#)

**A Look At The Past, Present And Future Of
The "Church's" Part In Birthing The Corporate Christ
Written By Ed Tarkowski**

These files were written in the midst of refuting the Toronto Experience in the mid-1990s while the Church of Rome proliferated its efforts to unite all of Christianity under its leadership. Mixing these elements with the celebration of God's feasts, a Global Church is now headed for disaster thinking they will bring the Kingdom of God to a fallen earth without the visible, bodily presence of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. These files will tell you how the "Church" got where it is today and the ramifications of that in the Year 2000 Christmas/Eucharistic celebrations. The two documents are similar in places, but together form a complete picture of my research. *I believe they are important to have an understanding of what will hit the spiritual world in the Year 2000*-Ed Tarkowski

- [Part One: Foundations For Apostasy: 1950-1985](#)
- [Part Two: Foundations For Apostasy: 1986-1996](#)
- [Part Three: The Second Coming Of The Latter Rain](#)
- [Part Four: Prophecies Announcing The Birthing Of The Corporate Child](#)
- [Part Five: The Preparation Of The Corporate Child](#)
- [Part Six: The Corporate Child Manifested: The Corporate Christ](#)
- [Part Seven: Lord Maitreya: Lord Of The Apostasy?](#)
- [Part Eight: Three Timeline Charts Of Parts One Through Six](#)

LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History And Possible Effects On The Church (1994)

The above talks were formed in part from my original series, "Laughing Phenomena: Its History And Possible Effects On The Church." Here are those original files which contain more information on how the church was set up for the apostasy:

- [Part I: From South Africa To St. Louis To Toronto To Your Church](#)
- [Part II: The Impregnation Of The Church: The Man-Child Of Joy](#)
- [Part III: The Abrahamic Covenant And Joyous Feast Of Tabernacles](#)
- [Part IV: Laughing: Deeper Realities](#)
- [Part V: The Consummation: Where Are We Headed?](#)
- [Part VI: The End Of The Birth Pangs](#)

The Papal AD2000 Jubilee Strategies And Agenda

- [Opening Meeting For Jubilee 2000 Announced](#)
- [Papal Commissions For The Jubilee Year 2000](#)
- [Msgr. Zenz: John's Revelation Does Not Predict The Future](#)
- [Pope's Advent Rite Initiates Millennial March Toward The "Holy Doors"](#)
- [Jubilee 2000 Prayer Card To Be Prayed With "Mary, The Star Of Evangelism"](#)
- [Central Committee For The Great Jubilee: Introducing The Calendar of the Holy Year 2000](#)

Papal Encyclicals And Writings In View Of the Year 2000

- [Pope John Paul II's Encyclical On Reunification Of The Churches: "That They All May Be One"](#)
- [Apostolic Letter: Jubilee: Pope John Paul II: "As the Third Millennium Draws Near"](#)
- [Pope John Paul II's Encyclical On Mary's Unity With The Church: "Redemptoris Mater"](#)
- [Papal Letter "On The Mystery And Worship Of The Eucharist. . .Dominicae Cenaе"](#)

Idolatry In The Bible And The Catholic Church

By Ed Tarkowski

- **Part 1: Old Testament Images**
- **Part 2: The Meaning Of God's Commandment**
- **Part 3: Images And Their Dynamic**
- **Part 4: The Iconoclast Movement**
- **Part 5: The Catholic Defense For The Use Of Images**
- **Part 6: Images And Their Manifestations**
- **Part 7: Modern Manifestations And End Times**

Apostasy, Deceptions, Symbols And False Doctrines Of The Catholic Church

- [Peter Proclaimed Jesus As THE ROCK On Which The Church Is Built By Ed Tarkowski](#)
- [Bent Crosses and The Eye of God By Jimmy Tompkins](#)
- [The Reality Of The Deception By Jimmy Tompkins](#)
 1. [Part 1: Apostasy In The Post Christian World \(CAUTION Pictures of Padre Pio's stigmata and Kim's "Eucharistic miracle" are on this page.\)](#)
 2. [Part 2: The Age Of Mary](#)
- [The Two Babylons Alexander Hislop: Chapter III Festivals Section I. Christmas and Ladyday](#)

'Mary's' Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

- [Catholic and Marian Phenomena Showing Dramatic Increase](#)
- [August 25, 1994 Message From Medjugorje Concerning Pope John Paul II's Election](#)
- [November 9, 1976: Pope John Paul II Forewarned Of A Final Confrontation In The Church](#)
- [December 7, 1976: "Mary" The Mother Of "God" Confirms The Pre-Tribulation Doctrine](#)
- [December 1996: Four Photos: Marian Appearance In Clearwater, Florida](#)
- [CAUTION! Picture Could Be Upsetting! "Eucharistic Miracles" Increasing: Real Flesh And Blood Heart "Transubstantiated" In Marian Mystic's Mouth](#)
- [Marian Appearances And Prophecies Increasing Dramatically](#)

The Dregs Of Apostasy: The Lady Of The Apocalypse In The Light Of St. Louis De Montfort's "True Devotion To Mary"

- [Part 1: Totus Tuus Ego Sum: Surrendering The Church To Mary](#)
- [Part 2: "True Devotion": Pope John Paul II's "Way" To "Jesus Through Mary"](#)
- [Part 3: A Marian Church For A Marian Age Through "True Devotion To Mary"](#)
- [Part 4: INDEPTH Comparison: 23 Sections: The Word Of God vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words](#)
- [Part 5: "Mary" Begins Triumphant March Toward Jubilee 2000](#)
- [Part 6: Mary Is Preceding The Year 2000 Reign Of The Sacred Heart](#)

'Mary': Queen Of Blasphemies A Look At "Mary's" Past In The Light Of God's Word By Ed Tarkowski

- [Part One: Why Mary Is Called The Queen Of Mercy](#)

- [Part Two: Why Mary Is Called Our Mother](#)
- [Part Three: Why Mary Is Called Our Life, Our Sweetness](#)

**The Lady Of The Apocalypse: Comparison:
The Original Words Of Fatima With God's Holy Word
By Ed Tarkowski**

- [The Table Of Contents](#)
- [October 13, 1930, The Approval Of Fatima: A Pastoral Letter](#)
- [Section 1: Christ, The Center Of God's Word](#)
 - Mary: The Mother Of Jesus
 - The Lady Of Fatima: 1917
- [Section 2: Giving Rise To A Need For Discernment](#)
 - Confusion Over Jesus And Mary
 - Mary's Part In God's Plan
- [Section 3: The People's Discernment Of Fatima](#)
 - The People's Inability To Discern
 - The Pastor's Discernment
 - The Discernment Of The Children's Mothers
 - A Lack Of Discernment Brings Confusion And Torment
- [Section 4: The Church's Discernment Of Fatima](#)
 - The Credibility Of The Children And The Effects Of The Apparitions
 - Tradition Argues Against Itself As A Reliable Tool For Discernment
 - The Supernatural Aspect Of Fatima
 - The Children's Testimony Vs. Faith And Morals
- [Section 5: Scripturally Discerning The Devil](#)
 - Tradition Can Hinder Discernment
- [Section 6: Was Fatima Prophesied In Scripture?](#)
 - Fatima And God's Prophetic Word
- [Section 7: "I Come From Heaven"](#)
 - Scriptural Visitations From Heaven
 - Christ's Promised Return From Heaven
 - Mary's Visit From Heaven Is Not Mentioned In Prophecy
- [Section 8: The Immaculate Heart Of The Lady Of Fatima](#)
 - Another Jesus, Another Spirit, Another Gospel
- [Section 9: "I Will Never Leave You"](#)
 - "My Immaculate Heart Will Be Your Refuge"
 - "I Will Be With You Always And My Immaculate Heart Will Be Your Comfort"
 - "My Immaculate Heart Will Be . . . The Way That Will Lead You To God"
- [Section 10: "I Promise Salvation"](#)
 - The Christian's Responsibility
 - God's Simple Plan
 - "Jesus Wishes To Make Me Known"
- [Section 11: "Those Who Embrace \[Devotion To Me\] Will Be Loved By God"](#)
- [Section 12: "Offer Yourselves To God In Atonement For Sins That Offend Him"](#)
 - The "Atonement Practices" Of The Angel Of Fatima
- [Section 13: The Lady's "Weapons Of Atonement"](#)
 - The "Christ" Child Offers Another Atonement
 - Christ Jesus Offered Himself As Our Atonement "Once For All"
- [Section 14: "At The Hour Of Death"](#)
 - Freedom From The Fear Of Death In Christ
 - "Mary's" Grace For Salvation Is Not A Free Gift
- [Section 15: "Blasphemies" Against The Lady's Immaculate Heart](#)
- [Section 16: "Many Souls Go To Hell"](#)

"You Have Seen Hell"

Does God Condemn Those Sinning Against "Mary"?

- [Section 17: "Only She Can Help You Bring Peace"](#)
The True Path To Peace
- [Section 18: "Peace For The World"](#)
The Lady's Promise Of World Peace
No World Peace Under The God Of This World
"My Immaculate Heart Will Triumph"
- [Section 19: "The Miracle Of The Sun"](#)
- [Section 20: "The Great Sign In The Heavens"](#)
No Sign Will Be Given In This Age
"Fatima: Hope Of The World"
- [Section 21: "The Great Sign In The Heavens \(contined\)"](#)
"What Will Be The Sign Of Your Coming?"
The Woman Of The Apocalypse
- [Section 22: The Changing Of The Word](#)
Deserting Christ Breeds Confusion
Spiritual Warfare
Adding To Or Taking Away From God's Word
Have We Hurt Ourselves To Our Own Confusion?
- [Section 23: Making A Decision](#)

Late 1998-1999 News Documenting Changes Towards A Global Church

- [Holy Snakes of the Virgin Mary](#)
- [Christians and Muslims: Together in Hope](#)
- [New Vatican Document On Papal Primacy](#)
- [Nine Protestant Denominations Took A Step Toward Official Unity](#)
- [The Vatican Depersonalizes Satan To Being A "Psychological Disturbance"](#)
- [Pentacostal Churches In Brazil Taking On Catholic Flavor](#)
- [Menonites To Unify With Catholics?](#)

News Or Events From Other Sites
(Use "Back" To Return To This Site)

- [Catholics Tie Rapture To Three Days Of Darkness](#)

**Older News Documenting The Drive For Global Religious Unity
Unity In Diversity: The Crumbling Of Denominational Walls**

- [WCC: Resolve Denominational Differences In 2000 AD](#)
- [COCU: Methodists Approve Union With Seven Other Denominations](#)
- [COCU: Consultation On Church Union](#)
- [First Night: Celebrations Are Preparation For Global Celebrations](#)
- [March For Jesus: "Countdown Marches" for AD2000 Celebrations](#)
- [WAM And 1996 Olympics: One Minute Of Global Consciousness Through Sound](#)
- [UR: United Religions To Be Housed At The Presidio](#)
- [A Look At The Proposed New Age Christ: Lord Maitreya](#)
- [European, Polish, Scottish Churches Put Out Call For Unity](#)
- [World Scripture Assembled From World's Sacred Texts](#)

- [National Symposium on the Postdenominational Church](#)
- [Church Leaders Start Joint Campaign To Evangelize U. S.](#)
- [Robertson, Bright, Colson, Jews, Muslims, NCC Met With Pope In 1995](#)
- [Promise Keepers, Catholics Endorse Each Other](#)
- [Six Examples Of Churches Uniting Across The Globe](#)
- [Official Statement On Millennium Celebrations: Churches Together in England](#)
- [Catholics, Anglicans Drawing Very Close In Unity Efforts](#)
- [Pope John Paul II To Climb Mt. Sinai With Jewish, Muslim Leaders](#)
- [Catholic Bishops Propose Cancellation Of Debt In 2000](#)
- [Two Reports: German-Russian Ecumenism; Indigenous Influence](#)
- [WCC, Catholicism, Churches Seeking Deeper Ecumenism?](#)
- [Christians, Muslims, Jews In Reconciliation Walk](#)
- [Pope Says Marian Worship Is Based On The Will Of Christ](#)
- [All the World Sing Praise/I Jan 2000 Announced in U.K.](#)

RESOURCES:

- [FASCINATING READING OF THE HOLY BIBLE For Roman Catholics](#): Many of the beliefs in the Roman Church are compared to the Holy Scriptures.
- [DOWNLOADS](#): Miscellaneous files from research done before 1996
- [OTHER WEB SITES](#): Resource Sites On The Apostasy

***Bible Challenge
for Catholics
Webring*** 

[[Random](#)] [[List](#)] [[Add/Join](#)]

Sign Up For The
STAND & COMFORT Newsletter
[Click Here To Subscribe](#)

[Home](#)

[Top](#)

**Ephesus: Revelation 2:1-7**

1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

[Go Back To The Global Church Page](#)



Smyrna: Revelation 2:8-11

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

[Go Back To The Global Church Page](#)



Thyatira: Revelation 2:18-29

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

[Go Back To The Global Church Page](#)



Pergamos: Revelation 2:12-17

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

[Go Back To The Global Church Page](#)



Sardis: Revelation 3:1-6

1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

[Go Back To The Global Church Page](#)



Philadelphia: Revelation 3:7-13

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

[Go Back To The Global Church Page](#)



Laodicea: Revelation 3:14-22

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

[Go Back To The Global Page](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART ONE: A Scriptural Summary: Paul's Revelation Of God's Hidden Mystery

We want to strike at the roots of why this "revival" is not of God, and the main reason for the apostasy is this: a wrong starting point was used concerning what God wanted to accomplish before He created anything. The restored prophets go back to the fall to find and restore God's plan. But, the Apostle Paul went back further, and that is where we find the true plan of God.

EPHESIANS 1:15-17: PAUL'S PRAYER FOR THE CHURCH

**15: Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,
16: Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; 17: That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:**

In verse 17, Paul prayed for the spirit of revelation in the knowledge of God. Paul DID NOT pray for just any general revelation. He prayed for a SPECIFIC revelation. He prayed for a specific revelation IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD. To King Agrippa, Paul said, "I was not unfaithful to the heavenly vision." He prayed for us to have heavenly vision also. That's what we want to look at: Paul's revelation compared to those of the modern apostles and prophets.

THE FALL AS A STARTING POINT OF GOD'S PLAN

Part of the reason for the apostasy is that the prophets have looked back to the fall and man's need to be saved as their starting point concerning God's purposes. But initial salvation is only a part of the whole and we've taken a part, salvation, to be the whole of what God originally intended. If we only look back to the fall, our perspective is basically this: History appears to be mainly redemptive; man fell and only God can restore him. But God DID NOT create man just so he could fall and be redeemed. Paul's heavenly vision was much more bigger than that.

We see salvation as being mainly man-centered. It's absolutely necessary, but this man-centered view of God's purpose has led to other gospels, such as the Health And Wealth Gospel, God as our healer, God as our problem solver, God as worker of signs and wonders, or the One who makes us gods. And we must realize that making salvation the center of God's overall purpose for man is primarily bent on what God can do for us. Man fell, but at THAT point, what was God's standard as to what to do about it? Did He scratch His head and say, "What do we do now?" All God said was, "Don't eat of it." But we did, and then He promised a Redeemer, but WHAT was His standard as to what that redeemer would accomplish? And for what purpose would He accomplish it? To save man? For what purpose? The thing we have to realize is this: God's eternal purpose WAS NOT established at the time of the fall, or because of the fall.

THE COMMISSION TO ADAM AS THE STARTING POINT

Another primary source of new revelations delivered by the new prophets and apostles is the commission

God gave Adam before the fall:

"Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth, and subdue it" (Gen. 1:28).

This has left many with the impression that God's purpose for man was to set up His kingdom. Many of the new revelations are based on man having lost dominion in the fall and taking back what is rightfully ours. But this doesn't answer why God created us? And, what would be God's purpose in man setting up a kingdom? It is these two areas of history that have opened doors for supposedly "new" revelations of God's purpose for man.

PAUL LOOKED IN THE RIGHT PLACE AS HIS STARTING POINT

Paul looked BEYOND the fall and God's commission to BEFORE creation. Paul always started with God Himself before the creation of the world. He spoke often of God BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD. Paul said he delivered the WHOLE COUNCIL OF GOD to the Church. What did he mean by that? Where did he get that Counsel? There were only the OT scriptures. Here is what Paul said in Romans 16:25:

**"Now to him that is of power
TO STABLISH YOU
ACCORDING TO my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ,
ACCORDING TO
THE REVELATION OF THE MYSTERY, which was
KEPT SECRET
SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN."**

The Whole Council of God Paul referred to was what God had determined and purposed in Himself before He created anything. The foundation for what God would accomplish and how He would accomplish it was laid BEFORE He created Adam. Paul's gospel and preaching of Jesus Christ came out of THIS REVELATION from God of THE MYSTERY that He KEPT HID IN HIMSELF SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN.

THE PLAN GOD HAD HID IN HIMSELF BEFORE THE WORLD BEGAN

In the following paragraphs, I will list all the verses I could find that use the phrase "before the world began" or "from the foundation of the world" or other such phrases. These verses tell us WHEN God purposed to do what He purposed to do, and the details of His works that were finished before the world began. They tell us what He commanded and considered as done that would put any other purposes to nought. They tell us His purpose that would endure through all generations.

All the verses that I share will refer to the revelation God gave to Paul so we would have a proper knowledge of Him. This is the revelation that caused Paul to say, "I was not unfaithful to the heavenly vision," and "I am in chains for the gospel," and "Woe is me if I do not preach the gospel."

HEBREWS 4:1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. 2: For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. 3: For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

From the foundation of the world, God's works, what He had determined, were finished. Here is what God determined before the foundation of the world. God's works were set before the world began, and Scriptures tell us exactly what they were. The commission and the fall DID NOT alter the purpose that God had

established. People in this move are not resting in the finished work of God. There is much sweat, and pushing and pulling, to unite everybody by the year 2000.

ROMANS 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began **26:** But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

Since the world began, God had ordained and kept secret a mystery that would be manifested through the words of the prophets, that would establish men from all nations in God's purposes. This is the faith delivered unto the saints once and for all (Jude 3).

REVELATION 13:8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

1 PETER 1:19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: **20:** Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

Before the foundation of the world, Christ was foreordained as the lamb through whom we would be redeemed. He was manifested for us, meaning, we would have the opportunity for eternal life.

1 JOHN. 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; **2:** (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) **3:** That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

That which was from the beginning: The lamb that was foreordained by the Father to be manifested as eternal life to us, and that we would be brought into a fellowship with God.

EPHESIANS 1:4 before the foundation of the world . . . **9:** . . . he hath purposed in himself: **10:** That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him.

Before the foundation of the world, God purposed in Himself to gather together all things in Christ. Ephesians 1:22 says Christ has been made to be the head over all things.

TITUS 1:1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; **2:** In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; **3:** But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour.

Before the world began, God promised that we would be given the opportunity to gain eternal life by faith. This is done through preaching, not demonstrating unity.

2 THESSALONIANS 2:13 . . . God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

From the beginning, God determined to choose those who would believe in Christ to be saved by sanctification and belief in the truth, not by works.

EPHESIANS 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: **5:** Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

Before the foundation of the world, God chose us in Christ to be holy and without blame before him in love. This is the plan of God for every man. It is foundational. Also before the foundation of the world, God had ordained that we who believe in Christ should be adopted as His children.

One thing was very noticeable as I gathered all of these scriptures: there is no wrath in mystery hidden. God expected men to accept His salvation. Wrath is not a result of God's planning, but man's rejection of what He purposed.

2 TIMOTHY 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Before the world began, God planned to save us and then call us with an holy calling (Eph. 1:4) according to his own purpose and grace.

EPHESIANS 3:8 . . . that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; **9:** And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.

From the beginning of the world, within this mystery hid in God, was a fellowship that God wanted to bring us into.

1 CORINTHIANS 2:6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: **7:** But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory **8:** Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Before the world, God ordained a "hidden wisdom," which would one day be for our glory. In this verse, we see the wisdom of God in not telling anyone about the mystery He hid in Himself: the spirits not of God did not know that if they instigated a plan to get rid of Jesus, that would be their defeat not victory. All they had to do was leave Him alone while on the earth and victory would have been theirs. The blood would never had been shed, and salvation impossible:

Eph 3:4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

In Christ, the Jew and Gentile believers would be made one, contributing ultimately to the gathering of all

things under Christ. As one body, they would inherit the kingdom of God at His coming:

MATTHEW 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. **34:** Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

From the foundation of the world, God purposed that through a belief in His gospel, we would INHERIT the kingdom ALREADY PREPARED from the foundation of the world.

MISCELLANEOUS SCRIPTURE: Before The World Began

MATTHEW 13:35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

1 JOHN 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

JOHN 17:24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

BEFORE THE WORLD BEGAN

GOD HID A SECRET MYSTERY WITHIN HIMSELF

Not only did God have a set purpose before creation, He kept it hid:

ROMANS 16:25ff Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, **26:** But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

EPHESIANS 3:8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; **9:** And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.

COLOSSIANS 1:25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; **26:** Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

EPHESIANS 3:3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, **4:** Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) **5:** Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.

GOD WOULD WORK ALL THINGS AFTER THE COUNSEL OF HIS OWN WILL

EPHESIANS 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

AFTER CREATION, GOD WOULD ONLY WORK ACCORDING TO HIS OWN PURPOSE AND GRACE IN CHRIST THAT WHICH HE PURPOSED IN HIMSELF

EPHESIANS 1:9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: **10:** That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: **11:** In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him.

GOD WORKS EVERYTHING AFTER THE COUNSEL OF HIS OWN WILL

EPHESIANS 1:11: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him.

ROMANS 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. **29:** For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

GOD WOULD CALL MEN ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE

2 TIMOTHY 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Good works not ordained of God are as filthy rags. Only God-ordained works contribute to His purposes. All that He would do would further His purpose and His grace.

GOD WOULD BRING ABOUT WHAT HE PURPOSED ACCORDING TO THE GOOD PLEASURE OF HIS WILL

LUKE 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

EPHESIANS 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

EPHESIANS 1:9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself, **10:** That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him.

SUMMARY OF THE ABOVE SCRIPTURES

Before the world began, God hid within Himself a mystery. This mystery contained His purpose for Christ and the part of humanity that would accept Christ, the Church. That which He purposed in Himself, He would bring about after the counsel of His own will according to His own good pleasure. This purpose would

be extended to the Church by grace alone in a way that was consistent with His purpose.

[This message continued in Part 2.]



**War Of The Ages:
6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan
By Ed Tarkowski**

**PART TWO: A Scriptural Summary
Paul's Revelation Of God's Hidden Mystery**

ETERNAL LIFE WAS MANIFESTED IN CHRIST AT THE ORDAINED TIME

All of the following verses are included in the mystery of God hidden and then revealed to Paul for the Church. All of the following scriptures are a synopsis of God revealing His hidden secret to humanity according to His timetable.

EPHESIANS 1:4ff before the foundation of the world **9:** . . . he hath purposed in himself. . . .
10: That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him.

GALATIANS 4:4 But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

1 PETER 1:20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

JESUS SAID IT WAS THE FATHER WHO REVEALS THE HIDDEN THINGS OF GOD

LUKE 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

JESUS UTTERED GOD'S SECRET KEPT FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD

MATTHEW 13:35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

JESUS SAID WE ARE TO KNOW THE MYSTERY OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

MARK 4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables.

GOSPEL IS CONTAINED IN MYSTERY HIDDEN AND NOW REVEALED

ROMANS 16:25ff Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since

the world began, 26: But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

MYSTERY NOW MADE KNOWN BY REVELATION TO PAUL BY GRACE

EPHESIANS 3:1ff For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2: If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3: How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4: Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ).

EPHESIANS 3:7ff Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. 8: Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ [contained in God's mystery now revealed to Paul]

MYSTERY NOW MADE KNOWN TO THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS

EPHESIANS 3:4ff . . . the mystery of Christ) 5: Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

GOD SAVED US AND CALLED US TO FURTHER HIS OWN PURPOSE AND GRACE

EPHESIANS 1:4ff Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, 10: But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

AMPLIFIED version: "according to and to further His own purpose and grace."

GOD CHOSE US TO BE ADOPTED SONS AND MADE US ACCEPTABLE TO HIM

EPHESIANS 1:4ff According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6: To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

THE REVELATION OF GOD'S MYSTERY GAVE PAUL UTTERANCE

EPHESIANS 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel.

COLOSSIANS 4:3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds.

THE MYSTERY OF GOD WAS GIVE TO PAUL FOR THE CHURCH SO THAT THE MYSTERY OF GOD COULD BE FULFILLED IN THE CHURCH

COLOSSIANS 1:25: Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26: Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27: To whom God would

make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

These are no new revelations, no restoration of apostles and prophets. The revelation of God was complete in Christ. There are no new truths or revelations never taught before. God has spoken by His Son to this age according to that which He determined before the creation of the world:

HEBREWS 1:1ff God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2: Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3: Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Christ sat down. His work was finished. We, too, are to rest in it. The revelation of Christ is complete to the Church, except for seeing Him as He is in person. The revelation of Christ to the world is not complete because it rejected the first revelation. Therefore, He will be revealed to it at the end of the age as a God of judgement.

THIS GOSPEL HIDDEN WITHIN THE MYSTERY ESTABLISHES US IN CHRIST

ROMANS 16:25: Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.

PAUL PREACHED THE GOSPEL CONTAINED IN GOD'S MYSTERY IN ORDER TO PRESENT EVERY PERFECT IN CHRIST

COLOSSIANS 1:28: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

GOD WORKS ALL THINGS AFTER THE COUNSEL OF HIS OWN WILL

EPHESIANS 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

As we look at Romans 8:26-29, remember the words from the last verse, "worketh all things" in reference to God's will because these verses are discussing the will of God in relation to what he had determined before creation. The verses in Romans tie that will to the work of God in the individual Christian today as he had determined it before the creation of the world.

ROMANS 8:26ff Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27: And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. 28: And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. 29: For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY:

PAUL WAS TO MAKE THE CHURCH SEE WHAT THAT FELLOWSHIP WAS

EPHESIANS 3:9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the

beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.

1 JOHN 1:1ff That which was from the beginning, . . . 3: That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

GOD CALLED US BY THE GOSPEL TO OBTAINING THE GLORY OF THE LORD

2 THESSALONIANS 2:14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL WAS MADE KNOW TO US, THE CHURCH

EPHESIANS 1:9ff Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: . . . 11: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will

Verse 11 says God works everything after the counsel of His will, and verse 9 says God made known to us the mystery of His will. There is no reason for us not to know God's will if we are bent on cooperating with Him to bring about that which He purposed in Himself.

PAUL DID NOT WANT THE CHURCH TO BE IGNORANT OF THE MYSTERY CONCERNING ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH

ROMANS 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

THE CHURCH IS TO HAVE A FULL UNDERSTANDING OF GOD'S MYSTERY AND TO ACKNOWLEDGE IT ALONE SO THAT THEY ARE NOT DECEIVED

COLOSSIANS 2:2: That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; 3: In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. 4: And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

WE ARE TO BE STEWARDS OF THE MYSTERY OF GOD

1 CORINTHIANS 4:1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

WE ARE TO CONTEND FOR THE FAITH ONCE DELIVERED TO THE SAINTS

JUDE 3: Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

THE RICHES OF THE MYSTERY - CHRIST IN YOU - THE HOPE OF GLORY WAS TO BE MADE KNOWN TO THE GENTILES

COLOSSIANS 1:26ff Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: **27:** To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

MYSTERY REVEALED: GENTILES FELLOWHEIRS, OF THE SAME BODY PARTAKERS WITH THE JEWS OF THE PROMISES OF CHRIST

EPHESIANS 3:5ff Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; **6:** That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel.

1 PETER 1:20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

GOD'S HIDDEN SECRET WISDOM OUTSMARTED THE DEVIL

1JOHN 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

EPHESIANS 3:9ff And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: **10:** To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, **11:** According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1 CORINTHIANS 2:6ff Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: **7:** But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory **8:** Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

THERE WILL BE THE WORST TRIBULATION EVER SINCE CREATION

MARK 13:19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

SOME WILL DOUBT HIS COMING AS PROMISED SINCE CREATION

2 PT:3:4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

THE MYSTERY AS DECLARED BY THE PROPHETS WILL BE FINISHED AT THE SEVENTH TRUMPET

REVELATION 10:5ff And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, **6:** And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: **7:** But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

THE SHEEP WILL INHERIT THE KINGDOM PREPARED BY THE FATHER BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD

MATTHEW 25:33ff And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34: Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

REPEATING THE SUMMARY FROM PART 1

Before the world began, God hid within Himself a mystery. This mystery contained His purpose for Christ and the part of humanity that would accept Christ, the Church. That which He purposed in Himself, He would bring about after the counsel of His own will according to His own good pleasure. This purpose would be extended to the Church by grace alone in a way that was consistent with His purpose.

A SUMMARY OF PART 2:

A. SYNOPSIS: GOD'S PLAN BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD

- 1. God hid a mystery within Himself before the creation of the world.**
- 2. God would work all things according to His own pleasure.**
- 3. God would work all things according to His own purpose.**
- 4. God would work all things according to the counsel of His own will.**

B. SYNOPSIS: THE LAMB BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD

- 1. The holy, chosen Lamb was with the Father.**
- 2. The Lamb was to be exalted over all things in heaven and on earth.**
- 3. The Lamb would gather all things together in Himself.**

C. SYNOPSIS: GOD'S PURPOSE FOR MAN BEFORE CREATION

- 1. God would have a family of adopted sons created after the image of the first-born which would stand before the Father without blemish, holy and in love.**
- 2. Once created, if man fell, God would restore him by grace because man would be unable to bring about his own restoration into the purpose of God. God would restore man "because of and to further His own purpose and grace" through the work of the Lamb of God.**
- 3. God promised to give man, at his appointed season, a faith and a knowledge that would rest on the hope of eternal life. That knowledge would be of the Son of God, and it would be called the gospel.**
- 4. All who accepted that knowledge by faith would be destined for glory.**
- 5. God purposed to sanctify us by the Spirit and His word so he could glorify us as sons.**
- 6. By creating one new man through the cross, from Jews and Gentiles, God would manifest His wisdom "through the church . . . to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms according to his eternal purpose which [he would] accomplish in Christ Jesus our Lord." [This does not negate God's future**

fulfilling of His promises to OT Israel].

7. The Church was to be established by the gospel, know and be stewards of the mystery, contending for it as given to the saints. Then it would proclaim that gospel to the nations (individual people) so they could accept God's offer to adopt them as His sons.
8. The mystery, once revealed, was to be shared in its fullness, from before creation to Revelation, so man could cooperate with God in bringing about His ultimate intention through the preaching of the gospel.
9. The Church would be commissioned to proclaim the full revelation of Christ, "that which was from the beginning."
10. All who believe would inherit a kingdom that the Father has already prepared for them.

TWO PRAYERS OF PAUL FOR THE CHURCH

EPHESIANS 1

15: Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16: Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17: That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19: And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20: Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21: Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23: Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

COLOSSIANS 1

9: For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10: That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11: Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

12: Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins

I close this paper with a Scripture to think about every day as the darkness continues to envelope us:

ISAIAH 53:10

10: Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 1](#)

[War Part 3](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

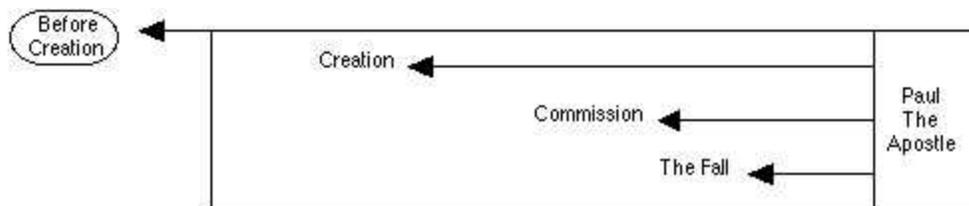
PART THREE: Before The Creation Of The World

(Based in part on De Vern Fromke's "The Ultimate Intention.")

LOOKING FOR THE STARTING POINT TO FIND GOD'S PURPOSES

1. **Looking Back To The Fall:** Beginning at the Fall, history appears to be mainly redemptive. Man fell, and who but God could pick him up? But, why did He create us - just to fall and be redeemed? So He could prosper us? Make us a success? We are redemptive-salvation minded. But God says to renew our minds according to His thinking.
2. **Looking Back To God's Commission,** that is, His commission to Adam to "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth, and subdue it" (Gen. 1:28). This gives history a governmental or kingdom hue, leaving the impression that man was created simply to rule the earth under God. What would be His purpose in man's establishing a kingdom?
3. **Looking Back To Creation Before Adam:** Starting with creation, we do see a more God-centered approach, as here God is the Creator, Sovereign over His creation. But for what purpose? To create something just for the sake of reigning over it?

We need to see the parts, not as separate entities in themselves, or able to exist or accomplish a final purpose on their own, but as parts of a whole where all of the parts work together to bring about a common, specified end result.

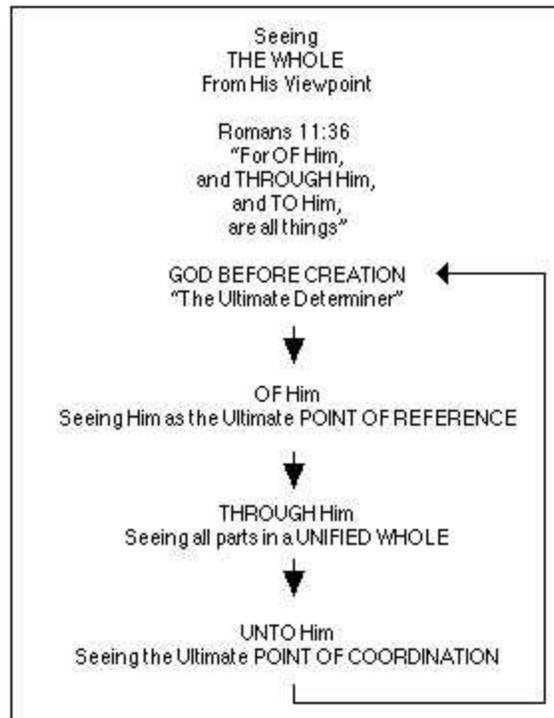


Blindfolded men feeling an automobile might describe a car as:

1. A fishing pole, if they only feel the car antenna.
2. A wheel, if they only feel the steering wheel.
3. A wall, if they only feel its door.
4. A suitcase handle, if they only feel the door handle.

They need to see all the parts of the car together and then they will know that a car is not just an antenna, or a wheel, or a side, or a door handle. They need their eyes opened to see and to increase their **VISION PERSPECTIVE**. That's what God wants for us: to see the parts as a whole, not as individual parts separated from the whole. We need to see the antenna and the steering wheel and the door and the door handle

realization that since all things are **OF Him** and came into existence **THROUGH Him**, then there should be a complete harmony in all things, a harmony without conflict, a harmony without division, a harmony which naturally manifests wholeness and peace where all things are done decently and in order. It's all the parts of the car working together in cooperation. In other words, what we are speaking of here is seeing the parts of the unified whole working together, without losing sight of God as our Point of Reference. There is also a third aspect of this.



POINT THREE. All things are UNTO God

Since all things are **OF Him**, and all things are **THROUGH Him**, then there is only **One** source that can make the whole thing work properly, to make all things work decently and in order, and that's the **One** who designed the plan in the first place.

In other words, we need to see that God is our Point of Reference, and from that Point of Reference we should see a unified whole with many parts working together, and then we must see Him as the **One** who guides or coordinates these parts, that everything is done properly and in its proper time frame all the way **TO** its final conclusion. Otherwise, it would be like starting the car, putting on the cruise control, getting out of the car and letting it go wherever it wanted to go.

Hebrews 1 in the Amplified Bible says Jesus Christ propels the universe with His mighty word of power. No one can help Him with that. The universe is **OF Him**, it came into existence **THROUGH Him**, and He coordinates each part of it so there aren't any catastrophes. In other words, He remains in the driver's seat.

Salvation is an example in the spiritual realm. God did not create us to fall, but when we did, He had a plan of salvation waiting in the wings. He said, "Here, Adam. Test drive this and see how you do." What happened was a catastrophe. The lesson: don't get behind the driver's seat.

All things are **OF Him**, **THROUGH Him**, and **UNTO Him**.

Col 1:16 For BY him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, WHETHER THEY BE thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers (the unified whole): all things were created BY him, and FOR him:

Col 1:17 And he is BEFORE all things (Point of Reference), and BY him all things consist (Point of Coordination).

In simple language, God made a plan, He established creation as the arena in which He would work out His plan, and He alone will bring that plan to completion.



GOD'S PLAN BEFORE CREATION CONCERNING CHRIST

1 PETER 1:19-20: "BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD," God chose "Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect," to be "revealed in these times for [our] sake."

The pre-chosen Lamb was God's insurance that His intention for men and His Son would be fulfilled. He gave Adam and Eve free will, allowing them to choose whether to live for Him or for themselves. If they chose to live for themselves, the Father was prepared to restore man to a position from which He could fulfill His original intention.

EPHESIANS 1:4,9-10: "BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD" God determined that He would "bring all things in heaven and on earth together under one head, even Christ." Colossians 1:18 says supremacy was to be His in all things: "[Christ] is the beginning and the firstborn from the dead, so that in EVERYTHING he might have the supremacy."

This is God's simple plan for Christ:

- 1. He would be the one to restore man to a position from which the Father could fulfill his original intention.**
- 2. In that restoration, He would be exalted above all things so that supremacy would be His in everything.**

GOD'S PLAN BEFORE CREATION CONCERNING MAN

We often speak of "God's plan for my life" without thinking of when He determined it or what that means from God's point of view. Before Adam existed, God had a plan and a purpose for each individual life in the body of Christ. And because He has the same plan for each of us, it doesn't matter if you are a married executive and I'm a single plumber and he's a Chinese sailor. God is working out His purpose through each of our professions and marital status and restrictions of nationhood. God's purpose for Paul of Tarsus was **THE SAME** as His purpose for you. That purpose for **EVERY MAN** is found in Romans 8:28-29:

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. **29** For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

God's purpose in telling Adam to multiply and fill the earth is found in these verses. God knew that one day He would exalt His Son over all things in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and He wanted "many brethren" in order to exalt Him. Now here is the plan for your life in this world, no matter how it seems to differ from everyone else's: "to be conformed to the image of God's Son."

In Ephesians 1:4-5, we find the purpose for the next life:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: **5** having predestined us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.

Let's apply this to what we said before:

OUR POINT OF REFERENCE: what God determined **BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD.**

1. Christ would guarantee the fulfillment of His plan as the Lamb of God.
2. In the fulfillment of that plan, Christ would be exalted over all things by bringing to adoption "many brethren."
3. He would bring them before God holy and without blame in love.

If we want to know what God is doing, this is what He is doing.

SEEING THE PARTS OF THE UNIFIED WHOLE

All things are to be brought under the headship of Christ. He is to be exalted as the one head over "many brethren," forming one body through the finished work of the cross. In His resurrection, he brought about spiritual realities that speak of this unified whole:

- a. One faith
- b. One hope
- c. One love
- d. One baptism
- e. One Savior
- f. One Lord
- g. One Father
- h. One God
- i. One Spirit
- j. One Body
- k. One Family
- l. One Temple
- m. One calling

- n. One kingdom
- o. One nation
- p. One priesthood
- q. One salvation
- r. One plan

Our Point of Coordination

What God had determined beforehand, He will bring about and only asks our cooperation.

1. God would gather together all things in Christ.
2. We will stand before Him in the image of the first-born.

What is crucial to our understanding regarding this Point of Coordination is this:

1. Ephesians 1:5 - God does everything "according to the good pleasure of His will."
2. Romans 16:25-26 - What He intended to do regarding man's rebellion was kept hidden in Himself until He chose to reveal it to Paul.
3. 2 Timothy 1:9 - What He has done, in making a way for us to still be a part of His plan in spite of the fall, was done "because of and to further his own purpose and grace."

The amazing thing is is that in spite of man's fall, it didn't change God's plan even one little bit. Even if man had not fallen, God as our Point of Reference, the Designer of the unified whole, and the coordinator of bringing about what He originally intended would not have changed. Fromke says it very well with this paragraph:

"Perhaps we can move the eternal Christ into a proper frame of reference by asking: if man had never sinned, would all things have been summed up in Christ? (Eph. 1:10). If man had never sinned, was it God's plan for all to be 'in Christ'? If man had never sinned, would Christ have been incarnated into the human family? It seems evident from Paul's writing in Ephesians as he moves on the eternal level that the Father intended for His Son to be a means of accomplishment, **NOT BECAUSE SIN ENTERED**, but even if sin **HAD NEVER ENTERED**. Consider these statements in Ephesians 1:

- "vs. 3 '... blessed us ... **IN CHRIST**'
- "vs. 4 '... chosen us **IN HIM BEFORE** the foundation of the world ...'
- "vs. 5 '... predestined us unto adoption ... **BY CHRIST JESUS ...**'
- "vs. 6 '... accepted **IN THE BELOVED ...**'
- "vs. 10 '... gathered together all things ... **IN CHRIST ...**' "

God's plan is perfect whether man fell or not. He chose us **IN HIM BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD**. That choosing and bringing the unified whole to reality **DID NOT** rely on our falling or not falling. If we hadn't fallen, God still would have brought about what He originally intended. Fromke says it this way, and I agree with Him:

"We must cease interpreting God's purpose and plan in the light of the Fall. This which we see in Ephesians is what the Father intended to realize in His Son and it has never been affected by sin, the fall, or time.

"It was this purpose which had previously been a mystery, that the Apostle Paul was now unveiling: The Father intended for **HIS SON** to have a Body to express His life - Himself - in the world now, and before all creation in the ages to come.

"We can quickly see how this ultimate intention for THE SON and His Body springs out of God's paternal nature and desire. We can also understand how the Father 'marked out for Himself' a vast family who would share His life, nature, spirit, vision, purpose and dedication. We can further see how this family purpose was to be accomplished both through and for His eternal Son.

"We have said that God's line of purpose was to have gone upward, without a break. But because man must be allowed opportunity to choose cooperation in God's purpose, we see how man also could choose to go his own way. As a result God's plan in time necessitated the incorporation of the redemptive plan. But He never intended that this redemptive phase was to overshadow the original eternal purpose. . . .

"I like the way Watchman Nee puts it:

"We only see history back to the Fall. God sees it from the beginning. There was something in God's mind before the Fall, and in the ages to come, that thing is to be fully realized. God knew all about sin and redemption; yet in His great purpose for the Church set forth in Genesis 2, there is no view of sin. It is as though (to speak in finite terms) He leaps in thought right over the whole story of redemption and sees the Church in future eternity, having a ministry and a (future) history which is altogether apart from sin and wholly of God. It is the Body of Christ in glory, expressing nothing of fallen man but only that which is the image of the glorified Son of man. This is the Church that has satisfied God's heart and has attained dominion.'"

Dominion is His and we will reign with Him, as Daniel ahs said:

(Dan 7:13-14 KJV) I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. {14} And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

More Parts Of The Whole

What I've just shared deals with the central characters of God's plans and purposes. There are many other parts that fit into this unified whole, and we want to look at those now:

- 1. TITUS 1:1-3: "BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF TIME" God determined to give man "a faith and a knowledge [on which would rest] the hope of eternal life." This would be given "at his appointed season" through preaching. Paul is referring to the knowledge of God on which true faith is based. In addition, God wanted His creature to know who He was and what He wanted him to be. This revelation, which could only come through knowing God and His purpose, would bring men to an intimate union with God, which is eternal life.**
- 2. 1 CORINTHIANS 2:6-8: "BEFORE TIME BEGAN" God hid in Himself "a wisdom . . . that [He] destined for our glory." All who accept the faith and knowledge referred to in Titus 1:1-3 would share in His glory.**
- 3. 2 THESSALONIANS 2:13-15: "FROM THE BEGINNING" God chose us "to be saved through belief in the truth. . . . that [we] might share in the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ."**
- 4. MATTHEW 24:34: "SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD" the Father had His kingdom prepared as part of our inheritance. Notice that the Father has ALREADY done this. If we'd been**

given the responsibility of setting up that kingdom before Christ's return, we would be establishing our own flawed, incomplete inheritance.

5. **COLOSSIANS 1:26:** "FOR AGES PAST" the entire mystery of God was "kept hidden." Finally God revealed the Lamb and commissioned Paul "to present [to the saints] the word of God in its FULLNESS," referring to that mystery of Christ from before Genesis all the way through Revelation. Paul wanted the Church to understand this revelation by the placement of the gospel message in God's entire plan.
6. **2 TIMOTHY 1:9:** "BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF TIME" God delivered, saved and called us "to a holy life." He did this "because of his own purpose and grace. This grace has been given to us in Christ Jesus" before creation.
7. **EPHESIANS 3:9-11:** 'FOR AGES PAST [FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD," KJV] God planned to manifest His wisdom "through the Church . . . to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms." He wanted this done "according to his eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord." Paul was commissioned "to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery," that through the Lamb's death and resurrection, the Jews and Gentiles would be united into one body (vv. 4-6). In Christ, God accomplished that purpose so all men, Jew or Gentile, would be given the opportunity to be adopted as His sons through their faith in Christ.
8. **ROMANS 16:25-27:** "FOR LONG AGES PAST" God purposed that the Church be established by the "gospel and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden, . . . but now revealed and made known through the prophetic writings by the command of the eternal God, so that all nations might believe and obey him." God intended for the Church to be established by the gospel and then proclaim it, so people of all nations can have the opportunity to accept His offer to adopt them as His sons by grace. This effectively rules out Restorationism (my term for anyone wanting to establish the kingdom before Christ's return), which attempts to force obedience to God's law on those who aren't His sons.
9. **1 JOHN 1:4:** "THAT WHICH WAS FROM THE BEGINNING, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked at and our hands have touched - this we proclaim concerning the Word of life." The Church is to proclaim the full revelation of Christ, "that which was from the beginning," and who must personally, visibly return to establish God's reign on the earth.

God Didn't Change His Plan

These scriptures tell us what was "in God" before He created anything. This is what God wanted for His own pleasure and satisfaction. It would serve as a standard for His work in the earth until His plan was completed.

This is what God intended for Himself and us before creation. It is obvious that what He expects of us is to help Him further His eternal purpose by simply preaching the gospel. It was with this in mind that God worked through the creation of the earth, the making of man, and man's Fall. He told man to subdue the earth and fill it because He wanted Adam's descendants to be adopted into His family as sons, not so they would establish a kingdom for Him.

The key message here is that God didn't change His plan because of the Fall and He's never told anyone to establish His kingdom on earth. Latter Rain, Restorationism and political agendas are attempts to restore fallen man, living in a fallen world, to a place where he can live righteously and therefore, happily. But God has said He is going to send Christ back at the end of the age to restore all things. He has stuck to His original plan: all is to center in Christ. God's purpose in restoring man from the Fall is to give him access to the hearts of men in order to offer them the originally intended sonship. In God's perfect plan, man is made holy so he can inherit a glorious kingdom already prepared for him. This was the Father's will and pleasure.

SYNOPSIS: BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD

1. God had a plan that He would follow with an ultimate purpose in mind.
2. He would work out everything according to the purpose of His will for His own satisfaction.

SYNOPSIS: THE LAMB BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD

1. The holy, chosen Lamb is with the Father.
2. The Lamb is to be exalted over all things in heaven and on earth.

SYNOPSIS: GOD'S PURPOSE FOR MAN BEFORE CREATION:

1. For His own pleasure and satisfaction, God willed that He would have a family of adopted sons created after the image of the first-born.
2. If man fell, God would restore him to holiness by grace because man would be unable to bring about his own restoration. God would do it "because of his own purpose and grace" by the work of the Lamb of God.
3. God promised to give man, "at his appointed season," "a faith and a knowledge [that would rest] on the hope of eternal life."
4. All who accepted that knowledge by faith would be destined for glory.
5. God purposed to sanctify us by the Spirit and His word so He could glorify us as sons.
6. By creating one new man through the cross, from Jews and Gentiles, God would manifest His wisdom "through the church . . . to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms according to his eternal purpose which [he would] accomplish in Christ Jesus our Lord." [This does not negate God's future fulfilling of His promises to OT Israel.]
7. The mystery, once revealed, was to be shared in its fullness so man could cooperate with God in bringing about His ultimate intention through the preaching of the gospel.
8. The Church was to be established by the gospel. Then it would proclaim that gospel to the nations (the people) so they could accept God's offer to adopt them as His sons.
9. The Church would be commissioned to proclaim the full revelation of Christ, "that which was from the beginning."
10. All who believe would inherit a kingdom that the Father has already prepared for them.

SUMMARY: How To Maintain A Consistent Walk With The Lord To the End Of The Age

Over the past twenty years, the Church has gone off in so many directions, its seems doubtful that it could find its way back if it wanted to. But it can, on an individual basis. The key to our walk is that we have to **MAINTAIN** what has been nearly **LOST**. Let's look at three points:

1. Maintain a true Point of Reference, what God had determined before the creation of the world.

If we start with a false Point of Reference, then we are starting from a **WRONG STARTING POINT**.

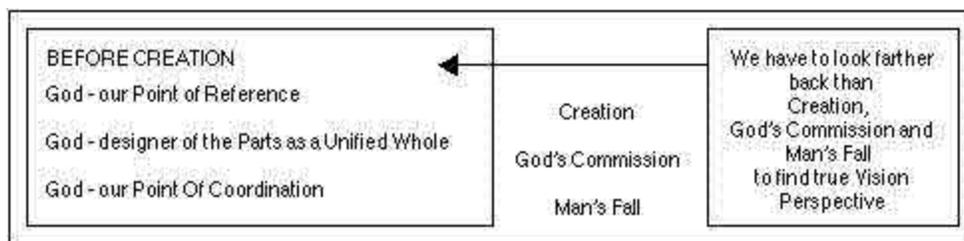
What are the false Points Of Reference we are concerned with? God as Creator, God as Commissioner, God as Redeemer. Using any of these as a starting point will only give a false perspective on what the Christian life is all about and what God wants to bring about.

2. See the parts as a working whole.

If we don't see this, we will be spiritually near-sighted, and miss the beauty of the whole plan, as well as be deceived into a false agenda.

3. Maintain our Point of Coordination.

If we start with a wrong Point of Reference, our procedures will be wrong, and our progress will be off course. We would then have no plan to coordinate our direction, only a handful of parts. Our Point of Reference (God before Creation) and our seeing the many parts as a whole (His activity in time, space and history) has to then be directed to a common, specified end. So, we need a Point of Coordination, a standard, a measure to make sure everything is on course heading to a predetermined end.



Departing From The Faith

1Ti 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

What faith are we speaking of here? Jude 3 says,

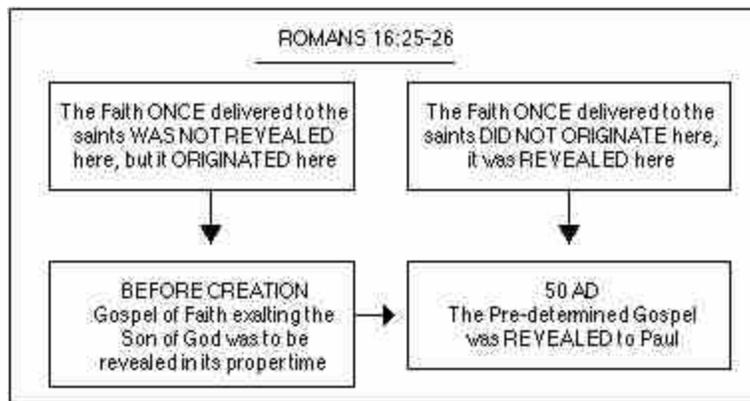
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once DELIVERED UNTO the saints.

How was that faith delivered to the saints? Where did it come from? Paul said,

Romans 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, 26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

We have a gospel that was kept secret SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN. That gospel reveals a person who was hid SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN. That mystery and that person hid SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN was revealed to Paul by a revelation. So the gospel of Jesus Christ is our faith, but it is a faith established SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN. In other words, the POINT OF REFERENCE for our faith is not so much from Paul's day, but from BEFORE CREATION. Paul told the Church, "We have watched and heard through the scriptures of the prophets over the past 6,000 years all about the PARTS of a WHOLE PLAN of God. Let's put the parts together and see a unified whole." The third point we talked about was the Point of Coordination. Paul said, "This mystery hid since creation and now revealed are all parts of a whole plan, and God has been coordinating it all over centuries according to what He determined before He created anything. He will continue to do so because all that the prophets have said is not yet fulfilled." God is going

to coordinate the completion of His plan to the end, and he won't change it.



What I have said is, I believe, the foundation that will give us strength as we head towards the end of the age. For 6,000 years God has not failed. He has worked through sin and rebellion and deception and lies and "new revelations" and all that the devil could throw at Israel and the Church, and yet, here we are, a people ready to walk through hard times to the end of His plan. We're going to take a look at the adversary next week, but we need to have this foundation. That's why I repeated it so much in various ways.

I want to give you three examples of how the Church has been led off the path.

First, there are those who recognize the desperate needs of mankind and would emphasize the social work that must be done BY MAN in the Church. Man meeting desperate needs was not in the original plan. Man setting up God's government was not in the original plan. Man uniting all things was not in the original plan. Christ has been replaced by the Church in all of these areas.

Second, another group, while recognizing the social needs of man or what must be done BY MAN, believes the emphasis must FIRST be placed on understanding what God has done FOR MAN. Redemption, the cross, salvation, a provider, etc. Attaining to a corporate Christ, the Word of Faith movement, health, wealth and prosperity - all of these are the results of starting agendas at a wrong starting point.

Third, there are the more spiritual types who feel all of this is too shallow and they would rather place the emphasis on the work God must do IN MAN. What comes into play in this area is the transformation of man, first in his being and then in his society as a necessary result. The Manifest Sons doctrines would fall into this group.

I think these three points, which once were independent arguments in themselves, have now come together as the overall vision of the Church in our time.

What is the problem with these things? They are primarily concerned with MAN and HIS needs, rather than God and His original plan. It is impossible to look before the foundation of the world to see what God had originally intended and fit these three points into that. You just can't do it. They are not:

1. Part of the Point of Reference.
2. They are not parts of the unified whole in Christ.
3. Because these first two points are true, there can be no point of coordination concerning them in the original plan, and therefore where the Church is ending up is in the world. It cannot reach the destination God had determined before Creation.

Man is the capstone of God's creation.

- **We are OF Him, meaning we're no accident. We display His image and likeness.**
- **We exist through him. He made us. He created us. We fell. He saved us.**
- **We exist unto Him and are to return UNTO Him. He will bring us into His immediate presence.**

Adam Failed God's Purpose

God created Adam for a purpose, but Adam never came to the point of realizing it, because:

"sin entered the world through one man [the first Adam], and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned" (Rom. 5:12).

God did, however, accomplish that purpose in Christ:

"His intent was that . . . the manifold wisdom of God should be made known . . . according to his eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord" (Eph. 3:10,11).

This is reason to praise God for His mercy, and next week, we will look at the adversary in relation to God's Plan.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 2](#)

[War Part 4](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART FOUR: Satan's War Against The Lord

Outline And Introduction:

- **Satan's Deceptive Plan**
- **The Fundamental Lie of All False Religions**
- **BC: The Mystery Religions and Their Offshoots**
- **The Early Church: 0-499 AD**
- **Spiritual Degeneration: 500-1599**
- **The Enlightenment: 1600-1859**
- **First Deliberate Steps Toward a New Age: 1860-1949**
- **New Age Spiritual Foundation Begins Growth: 1950-1969**
- **The New Age Movement Born: 1970-1979**
- **New Age Enters Society's Mainstream: 1980-1989**
- **Entering the '90s: An Entrenched New Age Movement**
- **The Future - What Lies Ahead?**
- **God Will Bring His Plan to Completion**
- **Some Thoughts For the Moment**

This study is taken from an outline very much like the one above, which I wrote in 1991. It will be the form I will use to give a 6,000 year overview of how we got where we are in relation to God's overall plan, which He laid out before the creation of the world.

Throughout this study , I am going to try to emphasize the various ways Satan distorted God's character, God's plan, God's Lamb, and God's purpose for man.

I also want to give you some understanding of the world of the gods, from the devil's initial promise of godhood to Eve in the Garden, to the false gods Israel followed when they rebelled, to an understanding of how all of these gods of the nations will finally culminate in the devil's "incarnation" in the person of the antichrist.

SATAN'S FALL AND CURRENT GOAL

I have another goal I want to try to accomplish while unfolding the Devil's wicked schemes. That is to place the promises of God and their fulfillment in Christ alongside the methods devised by the evil one over millennia to usurp the place of God. However, keep in mind that God knew man would fall, but He also knew the devil would fall. That's why He had His plan all laid out before He created anything or anybody. We often think of the visible creation as the beginning of God's acts, but it wasn't. I believe that God formed a plan, not after but before the devil fell. The Bible says that God spoke the worlds into existence (Hebrews 1:2; 11:3), and by using the plural, "worlds," I believe the writer meant two worlds: the natural world and the spirit world, with the spirit world having been created first. In Job 38, we find God questioning Job, asking him,

**4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.
... 6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof; 7**

When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

The morning stars, the sons of God, the angels, sang together in God's presence BEFORE the foundations of the world were laid. We weren't the first creatures. The angels were, but something happened to disrupt the singing and joy of the stars of God. That something, the Bible indicates, was a fall in the spiritual world. Revelation 12:3-4 seems to describe that fall:

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, . . . 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth. . . .

In Isaiah 14, God seems to be referring to a man, a king, yet in some of the verses, he seems to be speaking to Lucifer, the serpent of Genesis:

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

Jesus words also seem to refer the fall of Satan to the earth described in Revelation 12. In Luke 10, He said,

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

These words make sense only if they're pointing to a past fall rather than a future one. That the disciples are speaking of their present power over demons presupposes a time in the past when these demons fell with Satan, as described in Revelation 12. This we know for sure. In the past, the devil fell from heaven, and he took angels with him. He is here on earth, and his demons are with him. Another fact is that his goal is to deceive the world into worshipping him as God. Revelation 13 says,

3 . . . and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: . . . 7 and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Scripture says the Devil will achieve his goal of being worshipped by all who won't follow Christ, that all the nations will find one man to be their acceptable their world ruler and god. How is the devil going to pull that off?

First of all, Satan has been scheming at getting the world to worship him since the creation of the world.

Second, in Revelation 13, God says He will allow Satan to have his way.

Third, 2 Thessalonians 2: 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

THE REBELLIOUS SCHEMES OF THE DEVIL

At dinner a short time ago, we were discussing the word "schemes" in relation to the devil, and it came out that the word "scheme" means "a well thought-out plan." Genesis 3:1 says,

"1 Now the serpent was MORE subtle than ANY beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the

garden?"

The devil is a twister of words, a liar, even from the beginning. Jesus, in fact, says lying is his native language:

John 8:44 [Satan] was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

Since the fall, Satan has never faltered in his schemes to deceive man. His goal is always to get man to depart from the faith. In the New Testament, Paul directed the Church to "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil" (Eph 6:11).

Vines Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words defines "wiles" in this way:

Gr. methodia - denotes craft, deceit, (meta, after, hodos, a way), a cunning device, a wile, and is translated "wiles (of error)" in Eph. 4:14, paraphrased as "they lie in wait to deceive", literally (with a view to) the craft of deceit; in 6:11, "the wiles (of the Devil)."

So wiles, or schemes, means "after a way or a method," and that way or method is basically this: "to lie in wait to deceive." I don't believe the Catholic Bible Apocryphal books are inspired, but in the book of Sirach, we find a good description of what "wiles" means. From Sirach 12:10-18:

10 Never trust your enemy; for his wickedness is like corrosion in bronze. 11 Even though he acts humbly and peaceably toward you, take care to be on your guard against him. Rub him as one polishes a brazen mirror, and you will find there is still corrosion. 12 Let him not stand near you, lest he oust you and take your place. Let him not stand at your right hand, lest he then demand your seat, and in the end you appreciate my advice, when you groan with regret, as I warned you. 13 Who pities a snake charmer when he is bitten, or anyone who goes near a wild beast? 14 So it is with the companion of the proud man, who is involved with his sins. 15 While you stand firm, he makes no bold move; but if you slip, he cannot hold back. 16 With his lips an enemy speaks sweetly, but in his heart he schemes to plunge you into the abyss. Though your enemy has tears in his eyes, if given the chance, he will never have enough of your blood. 17 If evil comes upon you, you will find him at hand, feigning to help, he will trip you up. 18 Then he will nod his head and clap his hands and hiss repeatedly, and show his true face.

The Devil is coming in these last days "feigning to help," and in doing so he will trip up the world into global worship of himself. He will seek to plunge it into the abyss, an abyss Isaiah said is reserved for him. The wiles or methods of the Devil serve one purpose: to bring the world to a place where it worships him:

**13 For thou hast said in thine heart,
I WILL ascend into heaven,
I WILL exalt my throne above the stars of God:
I WILL sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:
14 I WILL ascend above the heights of the clouds;
I WILL be like the most High (Isaiah 14).**

THE PERSON, CHARACTER AND OFFICE OF THE DEVIL

I've already given some description of the devil's character, but let's look at more beliefs about who some of the cults think he is. I think these three examples pretty much give us the picture:

- 1. First let me say that Satan IS an intelligent being, not a force or an energy, or man in his sinfulness. He is addressed in Scripture as a "YOU." In Ezek. 28:14,16, God said, "YOU were the anointed cherub who covers. And I placed YOU there. . . And YOU sinned." Only a living being can sin. A force cannot**

sin. An energy cannot sin. The devil is a person in the spirit realm. Satan is a person and sin is a nature or act, but here are some doctrines that deny his personhood as a separate entity from man:

- **Some believe Satan is just an evil force based on the status quo, where if a society is basically evil, it is not Satanic, but a satan. Saddham Hussein, for instance, calls the United States "that Satan."**
- **Others believe Satan is the evil in man. Witness Lee of the Local Church movement believes Satan is Sin, and that when man ate of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, he "ate Satan" and therefore Sin and Satan mingled and became one in man's flesh. When Christ became flesh, it is believed that God trapped Satan in the flesh because Jesus was sinless and when He died, He killed Satan, freeing us from Sin.**
- **Still others, like Barbara Marx Hubbard, believe Satan is the corporate body of "unbelievers" who would hinder the unification of all humanity to bring forth a new civilization. In her book, The Revelation, she comments about the dragon in Revelation 12:3-4:**

"The dragon is the misuse of the powers of the intellect and individuality at the conclusion of the phase of self-centeredness from which we are soon to emerge. The dragon is the instrument of evil - Satan - God's selection process, which will weed out the self-centered from the God-centered" (p. 174). She says of Satan in man, "The fallen angel is that impulse in your being that urges you to believe only what your creature senses tell you: that you are separate from God and you will surely die." This is based on her belief that within each man is fallen-angel-of-God consciousness and a risen-Son-of-God consciousness, and that the fallen-angel consciousness tests men to see if they will believe they are still one with God or not. Satan, then, becomes the illusion in man that he is separated from God, and by overcoming this lie and attaining unity and therefore corporate godhood, Satan is defeated and the risen Christ appears in corporate humanity. Those who will not "be delivered" will be cleansed from the earth. But our next point shows Satan is a personal entity, apart from man or his flesh.

- 2. Satan tempted Jesus in Luke 4:1-12, showing he is a person with intellect, emotion and a will.**
- 3. His rebellion is untiring. Even at the end of his 1,000 years of confinement during the millennium, he again deceives the nations for a short time.**
- 4. He is morally responsible, shown by the judgement that has come and will come upon him. In John 16:11, Jesus said, "Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged." And, again, in Matthew 25:41, our Lord said, "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."**

Regarding his nature, Satan is a creature created holy and perfect by God.

- 1. He was perfect when created: Ezekiel 28:15 says, "Thou was perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee."**
- 2. He is an invisible spirit being, but finite and limited: Colossians 1:16 says, " 16 For by [Jesus] were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him." Job 1:6 and 2:1 both say Satan came with the sons of God, meaning the angels, to present themselves before the LORD."**
- 3. Satan was of the Cherubim class of angelic beings: He was called by God, "the anointed cherub" and the "covering cherub" in Ezekiel 28:14,16. He apparently still retains some degree of dignity as the leader of the fallen angels. Even Michael, the archangel and protector of Israel, didn't dispute with him over Moses body (Jude 8-9). Satan was a tremendously powerful archangel before he fell. Ezekiel**

leaves little doubt of that: "You had the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty . . . Every precious stone was your covering" (vv. 12-13).

SATAN'S NAME IN SCRIPTURE

Satan is called by many names in the Scriptures. Here are a few of his names describing his present position:

- 1. The Prince Of The World: John 12:31** "Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out."
- 2. The Prince Of The Powers Of The Air: Ephesians 2:2** "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience."
- 3. The God Of This Age: 2 Corinthians 4:4** "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."
- 4. The Prince Or Chief Of Devils: Luke 11:15** "But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils."

There are also other names for him. He's called Lucifer (Isaiah 14:12), Satan (Revelation 12:9), the Devil (Luke 4:2, 13), the Old Serpent (Revelation 12:9), the Great Dragon (Revelation 12:3), the Evil One (John 17:15), and the Destroyer (Revelation 9:11).

He is also called by names that indicate the kind of activity he carries on, such as the Tempter (Mark 4:3), the Accuser (Revelation 12:10), the Deceiver (Revelation 12:9), and "the spirit now at work in the sons of disobedience" (Ephesians 2:2).

SATAN'S PRIMARY WORK NECESSARY FOR THE NATIONS TO WORSHIP HIM

Satan must do two things to receive the worship he desires from the nations:

- 1. He must get men to believe or to continue to believe that Jesus did not come in the flesh, so that they will submit to the antichrist spirit:**

1 John 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

Satan gets men to believe what he wants them to believe by blinding their minds to the truth of God's word.

- 2. He must get men to believe the lie. From my research, I've found that "the lie" spoken here is that corporate man is God. Satan must get men to believe they are gods, in charge of their own destiny, and that the antichrist, or a man, is God, but not Jesus Christ as revealed in the Scriptures.**

2 Thessalonians 2:3 . . . that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

Satan "exalteth himself above all that is called God." Do we see Satan's five "I will's" in this verse that describes the revelation of the antichrist in Jerusalem? He tried to bring about these five "I will's" once before in his original fall, and now he will try again, in the earthly realm, to exalt himself over the people of God in Jerusalem in the earthly realm:

**I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God:
I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.
I will ascend above the heights of the clouds;
I will be like the most High.**

We must make one thing clear here. Satan is only making his move toward being worshipped in Jerusalem because God is allowing the delusion, and that delusion is based on men wanting to hear what they want to hear:

2 Timothy 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

The delusion does not lie in the power of Satan, but in the hearts of men. All Satan can do is prepare men's hearts to believe they can become god or control their own destiny, and then give them the methods to attain that. If you read Genesis, you'll see that underlying Eve's thought that the apple was good for food was another thought. Eating the apple was a means to an end. What got her was the intriguing idea that she would be as God. Listen to the words:

5 For God doth know that in THE DAY YE EAT thereof, THEN your eyes shall be opened, and YE SHALL BE as gods, knowing good and evil.

The reward for eating was not apple pie, but supposed godhood. The principles of the snake in the Garden are the principles of the New Age today. They are four in number:

- 1. "You will not surely die" - There is no death, only a progressive flow of life through Reincarnation, or an evolving into godhood as in the Manifest Sons, or Hubbard's Homo Universalis. There's no death, only a passing to a higher plane through reincarnation or evolution into godhood.**
- 2. "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened (which is really becoming blinded to God's ways)" - "Satan has blinded the minds of the unbelievers" because they refuse to believe the truth (2 Cor. 4:4).**
- 3. "And you will be like God" - Man is not a sinner, he is divine. Man's problem is not sin, it is a supposed lack of knowledge that inherently, he is God. All he must do is to spiritually evolve to a level where he realizes his godhood and is absorbed into the Cosmic Consciousness ("God"). The "Cosmic Consciousness" is simply the unity of all things, where all things become one because all things are god.**
- 4. "Knowing good and evil" - Karma - a good and evil life now determines the quality of life when reincarnated. It is not that we need a new life in Christ, a life we never had before, through repentance for sin. We only need to adjust our lives through each incarnation, according to our Karma, until we attain godhood, or attain perfection.**

People who follow such ideas, be they in the Church or the New Age, are now experiencing Satan's delusion, a delusion allowed by God:

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

We said earlier that "the delusion does not lie in the power of Satan, but in the hearts of men. All Satan can do is prepare men's hearts to believe they can become god or control their own destiny, and then give them the methods to attain that." That is what he has done from the beginning. Eat the apple, and you will be like

god. This simple strategy has many forms with many names, but the basic pattern will always be there. And what he has provided for men throughout the ages are the methods to make men think they can attain to this godhood state. That is what these talks are all about. Satan had a plan, a plan to counter what God had intended to do right from the very beginning, though the adversary did not have a total knowledge of God's plan.

A LOOK AT OUR THREE CHIEF FACTORS IN SEEING GOD'S PLAN

In my first talk, we talked about:

- 1. Having a proper Starting Point of Reference, meaning, what God had planned from the beginning.**
- 2. Seeing the parts as a unified whole, meaning, God's plan with many parts to reveal Himself to man and lead men to Himself.**
- 3. Finding our Point of Coordination that it is God alone who will lead us to the expected end result, meaning, the culmination of His plan.**

Let's look at these in relation to Satan's strategies:

- 1. We have to maintain a true Point of Reference, what God had determined before the creation of the world concerning Christ and humanity.**

If we start with a false Point of Reference, then we are starting from a WRONG STARTING POINT. Any false starting point will only give a false perspective on what the Christian life is all about and what God wants to bring about. Some false starting points we mentioned in the first talk were that the Church is to be political to set up God's kingdom rule on earth, or a solver of problems in society. This belief is made possible because some in the Church start at the commission to Adam and the loss of dominion. But these are the wiles of the devil, and there is an evil strategy in back of such efforts. Since God began to put into effect His plan by creating the world and man, Satan's spiritual hosts have waged a persistent and endless counter-campaign to keep man ignorant of the divinely revealed truth that there is a plan. Satanic strategy always aims to deceive men to the greatest degree possible. Evil powers can confuse man in his attempt to interpret truth, but these powers cannot penetrate the sure defense of God's word. God has spoken His intent before creation, and in our day, that plan, that intent, that purpose has clearly been revealed concerning establishing the kingdom of God on earth: Christ will be the head over all things when He returns to judge the nations and establish God's kingdom. After a thousand years, He will lead all who have believed in Him to the Father. It is now becoming obvious that anything that does not point to our going through tribulation into the Millennium to the Father through the second coming of Christ is nothing but the wiles of the devil.

- 2. We need to maintain the proper perspective of seeing the parts of God's plan as a working, unified whole.**

If we don't see this, we will be spiritually near-sighted, and miss the beauty of the whole plan, as well as deceived into any number of false agendas. Some of those false agendas are now evident: a unified effort for world evangelization, the unity of all denominations, a centering around Mary as the way to Jesus, and a global celebration of a united Church in the year 2000 that will be the actual dawning of the long-promised Age of Aquarius. What is interesting about all of this is that the devil's strategy and plan also has many parts that make up a whole. Over the past 5-10 years, the Lord has taught many to discern each part as it surfaced, and now we see the whole picture of the devil's plan as well and can discern it by the plan God established 6,000 years ago. The realization for us should be this:

- Satan has an overall plan to bring all men to worship him, just as Christ is leading all believers to the Father's presence to worship Him.**

- Pursuing any one part of Satan's agenda is a false starting point and puts one in danger of eventually being drawn into the working whole of the wrong plan. The parts of God's plan and the parts of Satan's plan cannot be mixed. I know of one lady who saw everything as a deception except the laughing phenomena, and it eventually destroyed her.

3. We need to maintain God's true Point of Coordination - Himself.

If we start with a wrong Point of Reference, our procedures will be wrong, and our progress will be off course. The parts of the whole won't mesh together as they should. We would then be changing to another plan that would be coordinating our direction. Our Point of Reference (God before Creation) and our seeing the many parts as a whole (His activity in time, space and history) cannot be contaminated with parts from the adversary's plan. We need to keep pure our Point of Coordination, the standard, the measure God has established to make sure every part is a part of God's plan. Otherwise we could go off on the one wrong part we integrate into His plan and thus end up at a wrong destination. I believe discernment must be very, very thorough in the days ahead.

SATAN HAS COUNTERFEITED GOD'S PLAN

I want to close this talk by comparing God's plan with Satanic strategies so we can see that there is an alternative plan that has been designed and implemented by the enemy. It looks very similar to God's plan, and the only way to discern it properly is by who Jesus Christ is and what God planned for Him and us in the true plan. For instance, Barbara Marx Hubbard says Armageddon can be avoided, that if we unite and work together, we can bring harmony to the people of earth. That's an alternative scenario, but God has spoken. Armageddon will come, and peace will follow only after Jesus returns so that we will inherit the Kingdom, not establish it. The following is God's plan with some of Satan's counterfeits inserted at each point.

SYNOPSIS COMPARISON: BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD

- 1. God had a plan that He would follow with an ultimate purpose in mind.**
 - 1. Satan formed a plan that he would follow with an ultimate purpose in mind.**
- 2. God would work out everything according to the purpose of His own will for His own satisfaction.**
 - 2. Satan would work out everything according to the purpose of his rebellious will for his own satisfaction.**

SYNOPSIS: THE LAMB BEFORE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD

- 1. The holy, chosen Lamb is with the Father.**
 - 1. Satan was a holy Archangel who coveted and then challenged God's throne. In his pride, he wanted the worship due God.**
- 2. The Lamb Incarnate is to be exalted over all things in heaven and on earth.**
 - 2. Satan would exalt himself over the stars of God through his five "I will's," and in his "incarnation" of antichrist, over "all that is called God, or that is worshipped, . . . showing himself to be God" (2 Thessalonians 2:4).**

SYNOPSIS: GOD'S PURPOSE FOR MAN BEFORE CREATION:

- 1. For His own pleasure and satisfaction, God willed that He would have a family of adopted sons created after the image of the first-born.**
 - 1. Satan would do all he could to prevent God from having a family of adopted sons by deceiving the whole world into following and worshiping himself.**
- 2. If man fell, God would restore him to holiness by grace because man would be unable to bring about his**

own restoration. God would do it "because of his own purpose and grace" by the work of the Lamb of God.
2. If Satan could instigate the fall of man, he would change man's Point of Reference, change the appearance of the parts of the whole and thus the whole itself, and alter God's designated Point of Coordination. By doing so, he could deceptively lead the whole world into his own purpose.

An example of this would be man's fall and the loss of dominion when Satan became the god of this world. Before God created anything, God said He planned to gather together all things under Christ, exalt Christ over all things and make Him the head over all things. The culmination of that comes in Revelation 19 where the rider on the white horse judges and subdues the nations. That rider is Christ, and He is given dominion to rule the earth and we with Him. But it is not we who accomplishes that. Jesus accomplishes that in His coming. So what does Satan do? He changes the Point of reference from God and what He determined before creation to man losing dominion. The result is Dominionism, Kingdom/Now Theology, Restorationism, Reconstructionism and the like. Even the Messianics are saying that we have to be restored to our Jewish roots, meaning everybody in the world. Why are they saying that? The Devil handed them a false starting point. He made the early Church the Point of Reference. In stead of a Sovereign God uniting Jews and Gentile as the unified whole to be attained, he made a Jewish God uniting Jew and Gentile. And then he made the Jewish culture, its celebrations and the Old Testament the Point of Coordination. All of this is to unite everybody into a global Jewish culture to establish a restored Dominion to man.

3. God promised to give man, "at his appointed season," "a faith and a knowledge [that would rest] on the hope of eternal life."

3. Satan has flooded the world with hundreds of cults and religions whose hope is based on a faith built on revelation or secret knowledge. He also has a time schedule based on God's schedule: he knows his time is short. His counterfeit of God's "appointed season" are phrases that have been heard often during the past five years, from the first Clinton campaign to the Toronto Blessing, "The time is now" or "Now is the time" or "It's time." This is the spirit of antichrist, who changes God's appointed seasons to give mankind "a false faith and a false knowledge on which would rest the hope of eternal life." Daniel said, "Da 7:25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time."

4. All who accepted by faith the knowledge given by God would be destined for glory.

4. Satan devised a system where all who received initiation into the Mystery religions would attain union with God.

5. God purposed to sanctify us by the Spirit and His word so He could glorify us as sons.

5. Satan purposed to give us an alternative spiritual word to reach perfection, truth with a twist in it, in order to deceive.

6. By creating one new man through the cross, from Jews and Gentiles, God would manifest His wisdom "through the church . . . to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms according to his eternal purpose which [he would] accomplish in Christ Jesus our Lord."

6. Satan's strategies now include making the Jew and Gentile Church one new man, a "new" Israel that pulls down spiritual strongholds through spiritual warfare, prayer walking, etc. and brings the roots of Judaism to the world.

7. The mystery, once revealed, was to be shared in its fullness so man could cooperate with God in bringing about His ultimate intention through the preaching of the gospel.

7. Satan's Mystery religions, their initiations and their rites, disguised and modernized, have now penetrated many aspects of Christianity and the world.

8. The Church was to be established by the gospel. Then it would proclaim that gospel to the nations (the people) so they could accept God's offer to adopt them as His sons.

8. Satan has dreamed up a false gospel of unity with diversity, a gospel based on common values rather than Biblical truth so that the world may be one. This gospel is being taken to the nations through Toronto, the

mobilization of the Catholic laity, the spread of Promise Keepers and the increasing numbers in the Marches For Jesus, capped off by a united global evangelization effort. This is the move by Satan to bring the whole into a position to worship him.

9. The Church would be commissioned to proclaim the full revelation of Christ, "that which was from the beginning."

9. Satan has saturated the Church with the Dominionist doctrine in order to restore the Dominion man lost "in the beginning" with a "new beginning."

10. All who believe would inherit a kingdom that the Father has already prepared for them.

10. All who believe in the uniting of all things to establish Dominion would establish a kingdom deceptively proposed to be the kingdom of God.

LITTLE CHILDREN, YOUNG MEN, FATHERS

I want to close with these verses from 1 John 2:

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. 14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

There is a progression here of growing into Christian maturity, and that maturity has to do with knowing the Father and His Son, Jesus Christ, Him that is from the beginning. It is in this knowledge that the evil one is overcome. He is not overcome through prayer walking or new strategies of spiritual warfare. He is overcome by knowing God as revealed in the Scriptures, the God who was from the beginning. Look at this road to maturity:

Little Children

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 . . . I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

What is he saying here? As little children, we know our sins are forgiven FOR HIS NAME'S SAKE. How did that happen? Because the Son of God became flesh in order to restore us to a position where God could fulfill what He originally intended. Look at this verse from 2 Timothy 1:

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; 9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, 10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

What does it mean that Christ abolished death through the gospel ACCORDING TO the Father's PURPOSE? It means our sins have been forgiven for His name's sake, for His purposes. The road to maturity begins when our emphasis shifts from what God did for us so our needs can be met TO what God did for Himself in Christ so His needs could be met. One is man-centered, childish, selfish, a wrong starting

point, a changing of the Point of Reference, and, the most dangerous change of all, a change in the Point of Coordination. John is saying, "Grow up, 'For all that is in the world is not of the Father, but is of the world.'" Then why is our emphasis so often on all that is in the world that we think God must provide in order to satisfy our wants?

Young Men

13 I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one.

14 . . . I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

The young men John was speaking to had something in them that caused them to mature to young men in the Lord. Do you know what it was? What they learned as little children. Their emphasis was on knowing their sins were forgiven to live for the Father and His purpose, not for themselves and what they could get out of God. The forgiveness of sins and the abolishment of death in their spiritual lives was no longer to them a door of provision for the things of this world. They had come into the eternal things of God according to the mystery hid since the beginning of the world but now revealed to Paul for His name's sake. Their knowledge of God and His purposes, their faith that had its origins in the beginning of God's purposes, overcame the wicked one. They weren't going off trying to take Dominion back because they knew the Father and they knew, as John puts it in verses 16 and 17, "the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." Let the devil offer them all the apples he wanted, but these young men knew their God and why he saved them - for Himself and for His purposes. They knew Him who was from THE BEGINNING. The devil could not change their Point of Reference, their picture of the Whole with All of its parts, their Point of Coordination. Why? because they knew HIM, His vision, His purpose, His plan, His desires, His very heart.

Fathers

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.

Notice what it took to mature them as Fathers of the faith:

verse 13 - ye have known him that is from the beginning.

verse 14 - ye have known him that is from the beginning.

Wow! How simple. They KNEW Him who was from the beginning. That means they knew what He had planned - they had their Point of Reference right. They saw how all the parts made up one, unified whole. They knew it was He who is bringing the plan to completion, and as this later verse says,

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

Now look at the next verse and see what this did for them:

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

They couldn't be seduced by the wiles of the evil one.

In the next Part, we will begin to get into the seductions of the devil by tracing some of the counterfeit religions and mystery religions and cults of the evil one, along with the promises of God in those particular time frame.



War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART FIVE: The Mystery Religions: Circa 4000-0 AD

This chronology outlines hundreds of psychic/occultic belief systems offered to mainstream society by the New Age. By using the chronological method, we hope to sharpen Christian discernment through knowledge of Satan's overall strategy in his plan to defeat the Church - deceiving the world into following and worshiping himself.

Satan's Deceptive Plan

After the Fall of Adam, Satan led men into numerous deceptive belief systems that appear unrelated. But through the modern New Age movement, he has now established a "bottom line" lie in the world, "All roads lead to God." So with a few deft changes in directional road markers, Satan is drawing mankind toward himself through the new consciousness of unity which he says is destined to save mankind and the planet. His goal is to unite the world apart from Christ and rule over it as "God."

There was a time when a Hindu was one who held to the beliefs of Hinduism, and the Theosophist lived by the teachings of Theosophy. But because of the "All roads" lie, it is becoming commonplace for a person to believe in Theosophy's "Hierarchy of Ascended Masters" who promise to lead the world into a New Age, while preparing for that time through the use of Hindu meditation.

The intersections of these various belief systems now offer a pick and choose selection to help man "develop his soul/mind," or "experience his divinity and oneness with the Universe." And for those who are afraid of paranormal or Eastern religious experiences, the names of psychic/occultic techniques and practices have been changed to deceive the innocent.

I'm a person who likes to get the full picture of things, and one day I wondered to myself, "What if all the religions and the various ways they've come into society were put into chronological order? Would it show that the New Age is more than a passing fad? That we are living in a time when demon forces are infiltrating society in great numbers? Would we see that humanity really is being deceived into pursuing and accepting a "new consciousness" that will result in a New Age?"

After tiring of my wonderings, I began to page through our reference books, marking down the originating dates and accompanying commentary on the various non-Christian, pagan religions. I then placed the dates in order. The results were shocking; it became evident that Satan is working according to a plan. For centuries, he's been establishing multitudes of beliefs and techniques centering on man as his own savior. And now that these foundations are laid, he's begun to "reveal" to men that these systems are interchangeable, that they all lead to the same end.

Our purpose, then, is to look at beliefs and religions established throughout history that have led to our present situation. There's a Christian consensus that everything listed in our recap has been absorbed by the New Age, though not all the religions and organizations themselves agree or would admit that they are a part of the movement.

We did have trouble with the starting dates of some religions, but placed them as best we could. Every topic

isn't listed; we dealt mostly with man's religious hunger to know who he is and how he can bring about a utopian society. Within the chronology, we listed a few of the actions taken by the true living God in order to help man overcome the lies of the deceiver and to give him true hope in God alone.

The Fall Of Satan And Man

?Date:

Creation and Fall of Lucifer and 1/3 of the angels.

?Date (4000 BC?):

Creation of the world and Man

?Date (4000 BC?): ?Date (4000 BC?): Satan authors "THE LIE."

He instigates the Fall of Man:

1. "Your eyes shall be opened ."
2. "You shall know good and evil."
3. "You shall be like God."
4. "You shall not die."

IMMEDIATE PROMISE: Redeemer promised; In Genesis 3:15, God said there would be enmity between the woman's seed and the serpent's:

Genesis 3 14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Strong's, bruise = properly to gape, i.e. to snap at; fig. to overwhelm: break, bruise, cover.

Webster says "gape" means "to open the mouth wide," and Strong's says "gape" means "to snap at."

Let's look at how the word "bruise" is used in this context.

A tremendous battle is described in these verses. The battle is between the seed of the woman and the serpent. The serpent shall "bruise" the heel of the woman's seed and the seed will "bruise" the head of the serpent. The word "bruise" means "to open wide the mouth, to snap at." This gives us a good picture of what is being said here. The serpent bruises the heel of the woman's seed by opening its mouth and snapping at it. The dragon is at the feet of the seed, biting at his heels.

Now let's look at the woman's seed. Genesis 3:15 says, "he will bruise your head." While the dragon snaps at the seed's feet, the seed is opening his mouth wide and snapping at the serpent's head. Can we see the picture? The serpent, the devil, snapping at the heels of Christ, groveling in the battle, while Christ, the Lion of Judah, snaps at the head of the serpent.

Bruise also means "cover." Can we picture the serpent "covering" the heel of the woman's seed, his jaws wrapped around his heel, trying to bring the seed down to the ground? And can we see the Lion of Judah in this battle covering the head of the serpent with His jaws ?

Bruise also means "break." Can we see the serpent breaking the heel open in order to make the seed fall,

while the Lion breaks or crushes the skull of the serpent?

This picture also translates into the Christian's spiritual battles. Satan tries to trip us up and bring us down by snapping at our heels so he can break them and break our walk with the Lord. He does this with the words of his mouth by lies, deceits, and imaginations. But, we overcome him by the words of our mouth, which is the testimony and truth of Jesus. In this sense, we wound the head of the deceiver, silencing him. This is where true spiritual warfare lies: it is a war of words between what Satan says and what Christ has said as the truth of God.

Types Of Christ in Genesis 3

Adam And Eve: A Type Of Christ And The Church

The first type of Christ we have in Genesis is found in chapter 2, verses 22 and 23:

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

The New Testament says Adam was a type of the man who was to come (Romans 5:14), meaning Christ. And in Genesis 2, before the Fall, woman is taken out of man. The type here is that out of perfect man would come perfect woman. So, just as Eve came forth from Adam, out of the risen Christ would come His Bride, brought forth complete and perfect in His eyes. 1 Corinthians describes the reversal of the consequences of Adam and Eve's sin, a reversal brought about in the person of Christ as the fulfillment of the type in Adam:

1Co 15:22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

And a few verses later we read,

1Co 15:45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

Every man is born of Adam, of the fleshly man's nature. But man has to be born again in the spirit through Christ, who is more than flesh and bone: he is a life-giving spirit. We must believe in Him, and when we do and His Spirit enters us, it is as though we come out of Him, just as Eve came forth from Adam, perfect in his eyes.

Adam's response to the creation of Eve was this:

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

Paul fills in this type in Ephesians where he says,

Eph 5:30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

The Fig Leaves And The Skins Of Genesis 3

In Genesis 3:7, we have a picture of man attempting to provide his own covering for his sin, an attempt to establish his own righteousness:

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

But God knew fig leaves don't last, just as man's establishing his own righteousness doesn't last. So, verse 21

tells us that God provided a covering for Adam and Eve, and that covering typified a future redemption from man's sin:

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

Where did God get coats of skin? The word "skin" here means hide or leather, so it is logical that God had to slay an animal to get the skins to cover Adam and Eve. It was the first blood shed in the Bible. In this picture, we see a type of the shed blood of Christ that provided a righteousness not our own, a righteousness God had to provide according to His plan. What animal's blood was shed? The Bible doesn't say, but it is possible that it was a lamb, or a sheep. Also notice that God made COATS of skins. The word "coat" means a shirt or a robe. This typifies the robes of righteousness that God would provide when, in our fallen state, we were unable to find true righteousness before Him. Satan's goal, of course, is to try to make man think that wearing fig leaves is much better.

BC: The Mystery Religions And Their Offshoots

Building on "The Lie" that he propagated in the Garden, Satan established the Babylonian religious system. When Babylon was conquered, her occult beliefs, practices and techniques were then absorbed into the religions of her conquerors. Although the names of these methods and beliefs may have changed, the spirits behind them continued to operate, right down to the present time. This section lists these ancient Mystery religions and their offshoots, as well as others that Satan established with the long-term intention of drawing from them to form his world religion in the end-times.

2350 BC?: THE FLOOD

Genesis 6:4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. . . . **12** And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. **13** And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

The "sons of God" spoken of here are "the Nephilim," and their presence is known both before and after the flood. There are indications that this same phenomena is happening today in the spiritual birthing processes of the renewal and in the philosophy of the New Age. Not only does there seem to be a significant connection in this birthing process, but in other areas as well. For instance, on a parchment fragment found at Qumrum, we read,

13. [They (the leaders) and all ... of them took for themselves] **14.** wives from all that they chose and [they began to cohabit with them and to defile themselves with them]; **15.** and to teach them sorcery and [spells and the cutting of roots; and to acquaint them with herbs.] **16.** And they become pregnant by them and bore (great) giants three thousand cubits high ...] (parchment fragment 4Q201(En ara) copied ca. 200-150 B.C.E.- Book of Enoch from Translation by J. C. Greenfield].

The use of sorcery, spells, using natural things such as herbs and roots as charms, enchantments, and even cosmetics all led to mankind's degeneracy into fellowship with these evil spirits. In "The Sacred Mushroom and the Cross," John M. Allegro wrote,

"Later Jewish tradition has it that their seduction was at least partly their own fault since they had taught the girls the art of cosmetics, and so had begun the awful progress of mankind to degeneracy and sexual abandon. More important, 'they taught them charms and enchantments, the cutting of roots, and made them acquainted with plants...' (Enoch 7:1ff)."

This sorcery is pertinent to times we live in because we are dealing with the Manifest Sons of God spirits being called "the sons of God." In the Book of Revelation, we read that

Re 9:21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

Re 18:23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

These spirits speak of the Babylon at the end of the age, and I believe the spirits promoting the Manifest Sons of God doctrine are none other than "the sons of God" mentioned in Genesis 6. I've already mentioned some similarities between the Nephilim of Noah's day and the end of the age. There are other similarities in traditions handed down about these giants, showing they were not just associated with Noah's time, but also later in the lands of Canaan, Egypt, Shumar, Rome and Phoenicia. Raymond E. Fowler, in his book, "The Watchers," writes,

"The Hebrew word for giants (Nephilim) literally means the fallen-down-ones because these tall celestial beings fell from the sky. Their half-breed progeny and their descendants are often mentioned in the early books of the Old Testament until the last of them were finally killed off. They were known as the Rephaim, Emim, Anakim, Horim, Avim, and Zamzummim. Some scholars speculate that this tradition of giants born from the union of gods and humans formed the basis for the demigod of Greek mythology."

In his book, "Near Eastern Mythology," John Gray writes of Nephilim as the Rephaim of the Canaanite kingdom:

"The tradition in Genesis 6.4 may reflect the Canaanite myth of the birth of minor gods from the union of El and human women. The conception of the Rephaim as supermen may reflect the Canaanite tradition of defunct kings as rp'um, or Dispensers of fertility. The identity in tradition of 'the fallen ones' of Genesis 6:4 and the Rephaim is supported by the nature of the latter in Proverbs 2:18; Job 26:5 and Phoenician funerary inscriptions."

The UFOs are another phenomenon we want to look at. UFOs are playing a role in the last days, and in "Genesis Revisited," Zecharia Sitchin wrote,

"It was from that planet [Nibiru], the Sumerian texts repeatedly and persistently stated, that the Anunnaki came to Earth. The term literally means 'Those Who from Heaven to Earth Came.' They are spoken of in the Bible as the Anakim, and in Chapter 6 of Genesis are also call Nefilim, which in Hebrew means the same thing: Those Who Have Come Down, from the Heavens to Earth." In his book, "The Stairway To Heaven," Sitchin writes,

"... The Akkadians called their predecessors Shukmerians, and spoke of the Land of Shumer. 'It was, in fact, the biblical Land of Shin'ar. It was the land whose name - Shumer - literally meant the Land of the Watchers. It was indeed the Egyptian Ta Neter - Land of the Watchers, the land from which the gods had come to Egypt.'"

Shin'ar is Babel of Old, and today we are dealing with the rise of Babylon and the UFO phenomena which is growing in importance every day in New Age circles. There have been millions of contacts and abductions, and these beings are said to have come to guide humanity into a Golden Age following a judgement of some sort. That's what was said of the Nephilim. In the Apocryphal Book of Jubilees, we read,

"For in his days the angels of the Lord descended upon earth - those who are named The Watchers - that they should instruct the children of men, that they should do judgment and

uprightness upon earth."

The first mention of "The Watchers" or Nephilim is in Genesis 6, but they were ALSO PRESENT after the flood. Some attribute this to the belief that these giants were offspring of Shem, but others believe they were spirits who mingled with the daughters of men. In "The Dead Sea Scrolls Uncovered," Robert Eisman and Michael Wise wrote,

"The Book of Giants was another literary work concerned with Enoch, widely read (after translation into the appropriate languages) in the Roman empire....The 'giants' were believed to be the offspring of fallen angels (the Nephilim; also called Watchers) and human women" (parentheses theirs).

As we've seen, I think that a better explanation of the origin of the Nephilim is that human, demon-possessed men, "the sons of God," had relations with the "daughters of men" and had these children. The Nephilim were called "The Watchers," and in New Age doctrine, there are hierarchies that have been supposedly guiding humanity on its journey through time, promising to help man come into a New Age after a cleansing of negative forces upon the earth. One of the names given to one of these hierarchies is exactly what the Nephilim were called, "The Watchers." As in the past history of mankind, they are associated with the UFO phenomena.

All of this is significant for today. You all know my testimony of this, but when I got hit with witchcraft a few years ago, the spirit that overwhelmed me told me I was the Christ, and, after overcoming it, I saw that spirit leave and ascend to one of the thrones of an hierarchal system. Through a study of leaders of the current revival movement, especially the Kansas City prophets, it was soon clear that the hit I took was an invitation to leadership. I say that because a year later, Toronto exploded on the scene and I heard testimonies of the very same hierarchy manifesting in Toronto. They preached what I saw, and what they preached was Manifest Sons, which is the establishment of a god-man race on the earth. The birthing and proposed godhood through spirit contact is now very evident in the movement. Furthermore, Mary had prayed about what was happening to me at the time, and the Lord said to her, "As it was in the days of Noah." When she looked up Genesis 6, there they were, the sons of God, the Nephilim, similarly described in the movement under Christian terms. What is significant here is that the New Age calls this hierarchal system "The Watchers," and that is what these Nephilim were called back when. You've heard the parallels for yourself, including how the Nephilim came to Egypt. Egypt is where Mike Bickel, a major KC prophet, got a supposed word that the Lord was starting a new movement on the earth and many were being invited to be leaders in it. Those leaders, of course, are empowered by the Manifest Son spirits of the New Age. I found that out the hard way. The reappearance of "The Watchers" after the flood is also significant. Let's look at two important verses found in Genesis 10:

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

Nimrod, the first type of the antichrist mentioned in the Bible, ruled in the land of Shinar, and it was Shinar that was called "The Land of the Watchers," or Nephilim, or sons of God. Of course, part of his kingdom was Babel, and it is Babylon which we see rising in these days, the last days under a soon-to-come antichrist figure, an age when men begin to think they are gods.

2300-2100 BC (Date debatable) BABYLONIAN/CHALDEAN MYSTERIES:

This Mystery Religions taught unchangeable laws concerning the human mind and its relationship to the body and the cosmos. This secret wisdom was withheld from the masses until they could accept the responsibility that came with in-depth knowledge. Psychic skills and psychic healing were a normal part of the teaching of these schools; occult initiations were required for entrance. The occult practices, astrology

and magic and the goddess worship of the Babylonians were passed on to other nations through conquest, and found their entrance into the Catholic system through the cult of Mithra. Mithra came from Persia, and it is documented that the Persians got their worship from Ancient Babylon. A lot of time and detail could be spent here, but I want to only give a few quotes from Alexander Hislop's book, "The Two Babylons," and then move on. One interesting quote I found is this:

"As the Apocalyptic woman has in her hand a cup, wherewith she intoxicates the nations, so was it with the Babylon of old. . . ." "In the Chaldean Mysteries, Salverte says, 'To drink of mysterious beverages was indispensable on the part of all who sought initiation in these Mysteries.' There was a literal cup, and the beverages for initiation into the Babylonian Mysteries were just as real, used to numb the sense and the thinking."

Hislop wrote,

"The Chaldean Mysteries can be traced up to the days of Semiramis, who lived only a few centuries after the flood. . . . In the Mysteries, which she had a chief hand in forming, she was worshipped as Rhea, the great 'Mother' of the gods."

In a footnote for these quotes, Hislop says,

"Plini makes reference to the cup of Semiramis, which fell into the hands of the victorious Cyrus. The gigantic proportions must have made it famous among the Babylonians and the nations with whom they had intercourse. It weighed fifteen talents, or 1200 pounds."

Another interesting fact I found was in this quote:

"In 1825, on the occasion of the jubilee, Pope Leo XII struck a medal, bearing on the one side his own image, and on the other, that of the Church of Rome symbolized as a "Woman," holding in her left hand a cross, and in her right a cup, with the legend around her, . . . 'The whole world is her seat.'"

The cross as a symbol in highly Egyptian, and Hislop's documentation is extraordinary. The Babylonian Mysteries also had a priesthood, and the priests held the knowledge of the Mysteries. Since they alone could interpret the Mysteries, and administer them, the people had to submit to them in implicit submission. The celibacy of the priesthood, the confessional booth and the priest as Confessor, the Mother-Child worship, sun worship as depicted in the Catholic host, Christmas, Easter, the sign of the cross made on the forehead - all the rites and practices of Babylon are found in strong similarity in Catholicism.

Historians have found images depicting the Madonna and Child in most of the ancient nations' myths, always fashioned after the promise of one to come who would crush the head of the serpent. The roots of all that we know about the worship of Mary as the Great Mother and as the Madonna holding the Child can be attributed to Semiramis and her reincarnated Child-god, who was Nimrod come back to rule. Semiramis exalted her dead Nimrod as the sun god, then reincarnated as the Child she held, elevating her to a position of deity as the "Queen of Heaven," and "the Great Mother." The similarities are great between the Madonna and Child of Babylon of old and modern Rome. The same Madonna and Child are with us today through the Catholic Church, and there are signs that the popularity of today's representation is on the rise.

There are three aspects that we want to look at concerning the goddess worship of Babylon:

The Great Mother: Semiramis was worshipped as Rhea, "The Great Mother" of the gods, bringing forth the seed of the sun god, Nin, who was the reincarnation of her dead, but deified, husband, Nimrod. She was known also as the mother of the sons of the gods, much like Mary today who is the Mother of the Church and all who come to Christ. Remember, it is Mary whom the Pope says will bring about the rebirth of humanity through the triumph of her Immaculate Heart in unifying the Churches. There is not a goddess or

Madonna and Child that cannot be traced back to Babylon in the days of Semiramus. In St. Alphonse de Liguori's work on Mary, and St. Louis de Montfort's as well, there is not a title or an attribute or description of character that don't coincide with Semiramis of Babylon and her depictions in other cultures.

The Sun God (Nimbus): In "Two Babylons," Hislop wrote,

"There is yet another remarkable characteristic of these pictures worthy of notice, and that is the nimbus or peculiar circle of light that frequently encompasses the head of the Roman Madonna. . . It is found in the artistic representations of the great gods and goddesses of Babylon. The disk, and particularly the circle, were well-known symbols of the Sun-divinity. . . The same was the case in pagan Rome."

Speaking of Circe, Hislop says,

"'the daughter of the Sun' with her head surrounded with a circle, in the very same way as the head of the Roman Madonna is at this day surrounded. Let any one compare the nimbus around the head of Circe, with that around the head of the Popish Virgin, and he will see how exactly they correspond."

The Sun God (Communion): In Jeremiah, Scripture tells us that Israel "offered cakes to the Queen of Heaven." Hislop comments on this in reference to the Papal Communion or Eucharistic rite. He writes,

"The 'unbloody sacrifice' [the Queen of Heaven's] votaries not only offered, but when admitted to the higher mysteries, they partook of, swearing a new fidelity to her. In the fourth century, when the queen of heaven, under the name of Mary, was beginning to be worshipped in the Christian Church, this 'unbloody sacrifice' also was brought in. The very shape of the unbloody sacrifice of Rome may indicate whence it came. It is a small thin, ROUND wafer, . . . What could have induced the Papacy to insist so much on the "roundness" of its unbloody sacrifice? . . . 'The thin, round cake,' says Wilkinson, ' occurs on all altars.' Almost every jot and tittle in the Egyptian worship had a symbolic meaning. The round disk, so frequent in the sacred emblems of Egypt, symbolized the sun. Now, when Osiris, the sun-divinity, became incarnate, and was born, it was not merely that he should give his life as a sacrifice for men, but that he might also be the life and nourishment of the souls of men."

This is exactly what the Catholic Church teaches about the Eucharist. Popes actually took the name "Invictus," which was attributed to Mithra as the sun god, "Sol Invictus," meaning the "Invincible Sun." Even the letters on the host refer to Egypt. Hislop writes,

"There are letters on the [Roman] wafer that are worth reading. These letters are I.H.S. What mean these mystical letters? To a Christian these letters are represented as signifying, 'Issus Hominum Slavator,' 'Jesus the Saviour of men.' But let a Roman worshiper of Isis cast his eyes upon them, and how will he read them? He will read them, of course, according to his own well-known system of idolatry: 'Isis, Horus, Seb,' that is, 'The Mother, The Child, and the Father of the gods,' - in other words, 'The Egyptian Trinity.' Can the reader imagine that this double meaning is accidental? Surely not."

From Babylon to Egypt to Persia to Rome to Catholicism to our day, the gods of Babylon are now uniting the Church, under the direction of Mary, to lead it to a global Eucharistic celebration. Rhea as Mary will bring about a rebirth of humanity and become the mother of the new civilization, and will also lead the Church and the world to her son in that Eucharist, who will manifest to rule the world.

BC (Dates very debatable: Ancient Kingdom: 2400 BC; Middle Kingdom: 1750-1500 BC; New Kingdom 1500-332 BC) EGYPTIAN MYSTERY SCHOOLS:

Only royalty and priests could learn advanced knowledge and its practice. Studies were related to the invisible world, progressive growth of the soul-mind, and the use of the psychic arts as a tool for this progression. These were added to, if not incorporated from, the Chaldean/Babylonian Mysteries. All that was of Babylon passed into Egypt. The goddesses had their names changed, but the spirits in back of them were the same. The sun god as well the Madonna and Child did not die in Babylon but were passed on to the nations.

1900 BC Abraham

was promised a seed (Isaac typifying Christ). Abraham came out of Ur of the Chaldees. Isn't it ironic that out of the Chaldees came the Babylonian Mysteries that are now penetrating society in every area of life. Isn't it ironic that the man whose faith is lifted up as our example of faith for salvation came from the same place whose system has now changed that very covenant of promise. Isn't it ironic that the Pope and Hubbard and the revival leaders are implementing Babylon again today by uniting with Catholicism in doctrine, while we stand in the faith of Abraham. The seed promised to Eve would come through Abraham's seed, while the devil worked at raising up his system of religions to counter the faith of Abraham, the faith of our salvation where we are accounted righteous by believing in the promised one, Jesus Christ.

1800 BC HINDUISM (Persia, India):

Hinduism began as an organization of the tribal superstitions energized by the Babylonian mysteries. It is a Pantheistic religion, believing "God is All," the sum of all that exists, the "all" being found in both animate and inanimate objects. Good and evil are aspects of the same God.

Hindus believe in reincarnation/karma, denying the resurrection, and making God impersonal and their religion a religion of works. It is also a religion that believes in Maya, meaning that the only Reality there is, is in the spiritual realm, while the temporal world is an illusion. The goal of Hinduism is to liberate man from the material world by attainment of a high spiritual plane where one is united to "God." This process is called Samsara, meaning the transmigration of the soul on the wheel of life, where the Hindu must balance his Karma until the Atman, or Soul, is absorbed into the Universal Soul, called Brahman.

Hindus believe in millions of gods, and idolatry is not a stranger to their religious practices. Their trinity consists of Vishnu, the preserver, Sheva, the destroyer, and Brahma, the creator. Goddess worship is not foreign to their belief system, with Kali being one of their main goddesses and consort to the gods.

They believe Vishnu, the preserver, is the sun god who incarnates again and again as a Christ figure throughout mankind's history. The antichrist will be the embodiment of the gods of all religions, and the foundation to support the Hindu's accepting him as that is in their belief system.

1750 BC Jacob (Israel)

has 12 sons, forming the Jewish nation through which Messiah, the promised seed of Eve and then to Abraham, would proceed. In the midst of the Devil's raising up his idolatrous religious systems in the world, a new nation was called to be unlike the others, a nation who would bring forth "Eve's seed," Abraham's Isaac, Sarah's child who would be Immanuel, God with us. The promise held and the word came forth to Jacob's offspring:

Numbers 24:17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

A Star would rise out of Jacob to rule the world, while the nations worshipped their sun gods and the Queen

of Heaven.

1740 BC STONEHENGE:

Stonehenge was a center of religious worship near Salisbury, England. The arrangement of the stones is believed to have had an astrological purpose, and it was a place used for occult worship and the demonstration of psychic forces. These astrological practices have their source in the ancient kingdom of Babylon and were most likely centered on sun worship practices passed down from Babylon.

1500 BC MAYANS (See Calendar Below):

Evidence for the existence of the Mayans goes as far back as the 6th century AD. This evidence had been found in North America. The religion is one of worship of nature gods, but the most important aspect of the Mayan religion that I found is the Mayan/Aztec Calendar. This

"Calendar points to the year 2012 as the end of this age . . . that began more than 5,000 years ago. The world will end in A.D. 2012, according to the Mayan calendar stone, as interpreted by Jose' Arguilles, New Age eschatologist, art historian and author of 'The Mayan factor'. . . . The Mayan Calendar, or Tzolkin, describes a 5,200-year Great Cycle beginning in 3113 B.C. and ending in A.D. 2012, Arguelles claims. This cycle, in turn, is embedded in a longer 26,000-year cycle, composed of five Great Cycles, which also ends in 2012. (Meaningful-coincidence buffs may note that this long cycle . . . corresponds to the 26,000 years of Plato's 'Great year' and of the astronomical precession of the zodiac.) 'What we are experiencing,' he concludes, 'is the climax of our particular species and evolutionary stage, the very last twenty-six years of a cycle some twenty-six thousand years in length'" (OMNI magazine, 1989).

1500 BC Moses

led the Exodus from Egypt and Israel was set free to be a light to the nations.

1350 BC ROSICRUCIANS:

Rosicrucianism was born as one of the mystery schools of secret wisdom during 18th dynasty Egypt. When it was founded, it was called "The Ancient and Mystical Order Rosae Crucis (AMORC)." It does not consider itself a religion, but believes that Jesus was "one of the earth's great teachers" along with Muhammad, Buddha, Plato, the Hindu gods and many others. They share a widespread belief found in the pagan religions that Christ was not a person, but that the Christ spirit took possession of the body of Jesus.

They believe every man has this spirit in him, but that it must be awakened and realized. The blood atonement is an invention, making Rosicrucianism a religion of works. They believe in the Great White Brotherhood, being an offshoot of Freemasonry, which is also based in the mysteries religions of Egypt, and they believe, in our day, that humanity is moving into a New Age.

1100 BC King David

is promised an heir to his throne who will rule forever, who would be Solomon typifying Christ, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the one who would overcome and rule the nations and their gods.

1000 BC GREEK MYSTERIES:

a composite of doctrines, based on study and personal experience during initiation, and made up of the

secrets of mythologies and ancient Babylonian and Egyptian religions. The Greek Mysteries were also based on the concept that one must live righteously to have a noble life after death in one's next reincarnation.

604 BC TAOISM (Chinese):

Though I have conflicting dates on this one, Taoism is said to be an offshoot of Confucianism, and is a religion and philosophy that sees the universe as engaged in ceaseless motion, activity and continual flux. This constant cosmic process is called the "Tao," and the ongoing goal of Taoism is to balance heaven and earth. The process is described in terms of Yin and Yang (the interplay of positive and negative energy). The balancing of this positive and negative energy is the foundation for much of the new practices in new Age medicine. It is from Taoism that the well-known phrase, "Go with the flow," originates. The Taoists, like Confucianists, are not believers in Reincarnation.

550 BC CONFUCIANISM (founder: Kung Fu-tse):

The basics of Confucianism were discussed under Taoism. Confucianism is a philosophy based on ancestor worship that teaches man should "adjust heaven with the earth" to preserve a balance. As with Taoism, many of the practices of Confucianism are used in new Age medicine.

550 BC BUDDHISM (founder: Gautama Buddha):

Founded by Prince Siddharta Gautama, now called Gautama Buddha. Surprising to me was the fact that Buddhism was founded as a violent protest against Hinduism, and it is simply another form of Hinduism with minor modifications. The oldest Buddhist Scriptures are the Veda; Bhagavad Gita appeared later. Buddhism believes in monism, that all of reality is an undivided organism, "All is One." It is on this monistic "All is One" of Buddhism and the Pantheistic "All is God" of Hinduism that the unity effort of the New Age is based. Since all All is One, then All must be God. Buddhists believe in the annihilation of desire, development of the soul-mind through meditation, techniques of yoga, mystical devotion, some goddess worship, Reincarnation/Karma, and The Eight-Fold Path to Nirvana.

The Eight-Fold Path includes right understanding, right thoughts, right speech, right action, right means of earning a living, right effort, right mindfulness, and right concentration. These eventually are said to lead one to Nirvana, a state of heavenly bliss. If you look closely, you will see that being politically correct in the modern age is basically the practice of the Eight-Fold Path to enlightenment.

Buddhism has what are called Four Noble Truths about the state of humanity, and if you look closely at these, you will see these as the road to the Millennium, the path to a New Age where all suffering is done away with and all becomes one. These Four Noble truths are: 1. Man suffers through sickness and old age. 2. This suffering is caused by man's inadequacies, such as greed. 3. Through his will, and certain spiritual techniques and knowledge, man can break through this suffering. 4. By undertaking the Eight-Fold Path, man may finally put an end to his suffering and achieve Nirvana, or union with the divine "all that is." This Eight-Fold [Path] explains why Buddhism has made such inroads in the Catholic faith, because it is very similar to its agenda, though the terminology may differ.

The Chinese River Goddess, Qwan Yin, is called the Goddess of Mercy, who helps men understand how to be happy, recognize their beauty within and how to succeed in attaining nirvana.

550 BC ZOROASTRIANISM (founder: Zoroaster):

Zorastrianism is an ancient Persian religion. Zoroastrians in one Creator manifesting in various aspects (dualism), for example, good and evil, and that the "Holy Spirit" inspires psychics in order to keep the cosmos orderly. Zorastrianism is founded on the religion and practices of Babylon, and it is the religion that

brought the cult of Mithra to Rome. The practices, beliefs and offices and hierarchies of the cult of Mithra were largely absorbed by the Catholic Church, from the Pope as the high priest to Communion to baptism to its celebrations. Thus, Babylon's survival through the Persian cult of Mithra survives still in Roman Catholicism.

500 BC JAINISM

is a religion of India, an offshoot of Hinduism. Jainism teaches man can destroy evil in the soul by good works. They have a deep reverence for animal life, even sweeping a chair before sitting down lest there is an insect on it. They believe heavily in saint worship and their temples are usually found in caves. There is a sect within Jainism which rejects the worshipping of idols and icons.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 4](#)

[War Part 6](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART SIX: The Early Church: 0-499 AD Spiritual Degeneration 500-1599

Christ established the Church's presence on earth at Pentecost, and persecution immediately broke out against it. From the Jewish leaders through the Roman emperors and down through history, such persecutions continued. Many have tried in vain to wipe the Church from the face of the earth, and New Age leaders say it will eventually be a necessity, in order to accomplish a new world order.

Before too long, Satan began revealing "secret knowledge" to some in the Church, fostering heresies in order to distort the truth of Christ's person. These heresies were added to the belief systems of the various religions which preceded Christ in order to explain Him away. It would probably be safe to say that most of these religions and heresies are prominent in today's New Age movement.

Israel had been set aside by God, and He would not look back for them as a nation until the end of the age. Christ had come as promised, but the devil had laid his groundwork. All that the devil had established up to this point in time would be renamed and shuffled and fed to humanity under new names through cults and religions and philosophies down through the centuries. His power was in diversity, something for everybody. At the end of the age, he would gather them all together for a world religion of devil worship.

There would be nothing new under the sun from this point on. The groundwork had been laid. The plan to set up the Catholic Church as the world church was in the wings, the Babylonian practices of goddess and sun worship were ready to be dumped into its system.

0 -The Promised Seed

of Eve and of Abraham and David is born: the Lord Jesus Christ.

33 - The Promised Seed

is rejected by Israel: He is crucified, but rises from the dead to bruise the serpent's head. The Church is established 50 days later at Pentecost.

35 - PAUL -

Paul was converted to Christianity so salvation could be offered to the nations. His message in Romans was this:

**25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:**

Paul shook the Mystery religions with these two verses he wrote to the Roman Christians. These other

philosophies had their initiations, their rites, their offerings to unite themselves to a god, and Paul came along and said, "The Blood of the Lamb, the Son of God, has been shed. A man is risen from the dead. Heaven's door is open. Come on in!" He traveled to the known world, spreading the Good News. He was beaten, killed, hated, wrote epistles into the night, went from synagogue to synagogue spreading the gospel, established churches wherever he went and then visited them to share more of Christ so they would come to maturity. He labored to mature the Church in the now-revealed ways of God because he knew persecution would come.

40 - MARY'S FIRST APPEARANCE

One file I found on Marian apparitions mentioned this appearance IN 40 AD. A woman supposedly identified as Mary supposedly appeared to James the Apostle in Saragossa, Spain. This has great implications. If it was before she died, then she had to have appeared by means of the occult technique of bi-location, which is being in two places at once. Or, if this is not the case then it had to be a spirit since would she would still have been on earth.

54-68 - PERSECUTION

Nero "Let the Christians be exterminated"; Christians crucified, devoured by beasts, torched.

70 - JERUSALEM

Jerusalem was destroyed and the Jews were scattered, just as Jesus had said would happen.

95-305 - PERSECUTIONS

210 years of Christian persecution by almost every Roman Emperor:

- Domitian (violent)
- Hadrian (moderate compared to Domitian)
- Marcus Aurelius (cruel torture)
- Antoninus Pius (moderate punishment, some killed)
- Septimius Severus (burning, crucifixion, beheading)
- Maximin (killed many Christian leaders)
- Decius (very violent, torture, resolved to extinguish Christianity)
- Valerian (worse than Decius)
- Diocletian (ferocious 10-year persecution intended to exterminate the Church: burning, feeding to beasts, numerous cruel tortures)

In the midst of all this persecution and martyrdom came a word to John on Patmos:

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown (Revelation 3).

There was reason to hold fast. The world was about to experience a variation of religion like it never had before, and it began with a mixture of beliefs from the Ancient religions - Gnosticism - while the young Church struggled to get its feet planted on solid ground.

100 - GNOSTICISM

The Gnostics taught that salvation is attainable by ignoring the material world and concentrating on the divine world of light, while using sacred formulas to gain revelation. Today we see such practices in the AD2000 movement, such as prayer walking, spiritual warfare, Marching for Jesus, and Praise sessions that numb the senses to alter consciousness. The Manifest Sons doctrine undergirding the current move is very rich in Gnosticism. The result is the same as in the days of the early Gnostics: visions, dreams and revelations that go beyond the word of God. Donning's Psychic Dictionary defines Gnosticism as this:

"A religion of beliefs coming from Zorastrianism, formed about the same time as Christianity. The theory is that mankind originated in the celestial realms where only pure spirits dwell. Man now has taken on a material body, binding her or himself to the material world, its values and motives. Mankind can evolve back to the celestial realms through the superknowledge he or she receives from etheric [spirit] world intelligences who communicate with them regarding the etheric [spirit] world, psychism, metaphysics and control of the mind. The word Gnosis means 'mystical and spiritual knowledge, seeking to know that which one cannot perceive with one's five senses.'"

New Ager Elaine Pagels wrote a book called "The Gnostic Gospels" in which she discusses her side of the question of Gnosticism versus Christianity in the early Church. She said the Gnostics believed that if Jesus came to reveal the secrets of the Kingdom, and the apostles were told the secrets of the kingdom, and Paul received mysteries and secrets hid since the beginning of the world, then this secret knowledge was the key to encountering the risen Christ and realizing our destiny. The resurrection wasn't something only to be believed, but something to be experienced, so the mysteries of the kingdom could be revealed to the seeker directly from the spirit realm, or from the Christ Spirit itself. Christianity said the apostles were the standard because they held to the word of God, the faith once delivered to the saints. But the Gnostics proposed what has now been heard from John Wimber: "God is bigger than His word." In Christianity, the revelation of Christ was complete, but in Gnosticism, all had not been revealed, all was not yet known. Further revelation was needed.

The Gnostic was one who had transcended rational knowledge and faith in what he heard. He believed man needs to know himself, which would bring to him a knowledge of where he has been and where he is going, and, in the process, thus come to know God. Such knowledge could not be known from a belief system that served as a standard of truth to be obeyed. Such knowledge could only come personally and intuitively within, and if the experience went beyond the bounds of the word of God, then the seeker had simply encountered another secret of the kingdom Jesus had spoken of and revealed to His chosen twelve. In the process, who Christ was was changed. He was not the one who died for sin and was risen to give the Spirit to those who believe so they would be united to God and complete in Him. Christ became one who had to be sought by men so they, too, could understand the secrets of the kingdom by having them revealed to them in experience. Experience became the final criteria, not God's final revelation as revealed to Paul and placed in His written word. We have the same situation today as the Church is stalking off into the darkness after an experiential, counterfeit Jesus. Alice Bailey, the Mother of the New Age, said,

"What the orthodox theologian and the narrow doctrinaire have to offer no longer satisfies the intelligent seeker or suffices to answer his questions. He is shifting his allegiances into wider and more spiritual areas. He is moving OUT FROM UNDER doctrinal authority AND TO direct personal, spiritual experience AND COMING UNDER the direct authority which contact with Christ and His disciples, the masters, gives."

Bailey knows her Gnosticism, and she sees what is happening in the Church better than members of the Church do. The Gnostics cry is, "How can you have the true faith when you are divided into so many Christian sects and denominations?" Thus, the denominations become Babylon, and Gnosticism focuses on all being visibly one. In the second to third centuries, the Catholic Church hierarchical system rose and set the standard: if you didn't belong to the one true church, then you were a heretic. The only problem was, through conquest, the standard changed, and the word of God was mixed with an assortment of traditions and mystical experiences apart from Scripture. While the Church declared Gnostics heretics, it, too, was slowly adding the unbiblical experiences of the saints and the doctrines established by those experiences to its bin of so-called truth. How was something to be determined Gnostic or not, truth or not? The test was whether it conflicted with the now contaminated faith of the Catholic Church. Today, as the non-Catholics take on more distorted Scripture, traditions and experiences of their own, they are only conforming to the real Catholic way of life, though the terminology and appearance may seem different. Almost all of the Christian world is now pursuing the unity of all believers based on traditions, experiences and the perversion of Scripture. Today, we have "new revelations" just as the Gnostics of old had experiences based on revelation beyond the word of God. God is once again the God who is bigger than His word. Gnosticism is winning the battle for the souls of men while Christianity is marching the streets for Jesus and pulling demons down from the heavenlies, shouting Victory in Jesus' name.

160 - MONTANISTS (Phrygian Cult)

This cult of the second century believed it was bringing in a New Age. I mention this cult because it had great similarities to what is happening today in the revival:

"The [Montanist] movement was conservative, claiming to return, as so many scholars since have done, to what were considered to be the practices and beliefs of the primitive Church, and also asserting that a new or at least renewed dispensation of the Spirit had arrived. At his baptism the Holy Spirit spoke through Montanus in tongues, thus reviving the charismatic emotionalism and practices of such churches as that of New Testament Corinth and reacting against the coldness and formalism which were allegedly creeping into contemporary Christianity."

300 END-TIME PROPHECY St. Antony the Abbot:

"Men will surrender to the spirit of the age. They will say that if they had lived in our day, faith would be simple and easy. But in their day, they will say, things are complex; the Church must be brought up to date and made meaningful to the day's problems. When the Church and the world are one, then those days are at hand."

312 - CONSTANTINE

Constantine converted to Christianity from Mithrianism. I see him as basically responsible for the mixing of pagan myths and fables and gods and goddesses with Christianity. Mithrianism is with us still through Roman Catholicism, which is furthering the move of the spirits of the gods and goddesses of the ancient Mystery religions closer to their goal of setting up the world's worship of Satan. Those gods and goddesses now appear to be able to accomplish that through an emphasis on Mary, the planned global communion, and a glorious celebration in the year 2000. What I want to show here is that the mixture of sun worship and Christianity was evident in the days of Constantine, he himself having practiced it even after abandoning Mithrianism. One web site I read said this about Constantine:

"Believers in Mithras observed Sunday as well as Christmas. Consequently Constantine placed Sunday under the protection of the State and spoke not of the day of the Lord, but of the everlasting day of the sun. Furthermore, the Church tolerated the cult of the emperor under many forms. It was permitted to speak of the divinity of the emperor, of the sacred palace, the

sacred chamber and of the altar of the emperor, without being considered on this account an idolater. From this point of view Constantine's religious change was relatively trifling; it consisted of little more than the renunciation of a formality. For what his predecessors had aimed to attain by the use of all their authority and at the cost of incessant bloodshed, was in truth only the recognition of their own divinity; Constantine gained this end, though he renounced the offering of sacrifices to himself.

"Not only Gnostics and other heretics, but Christians who considered themselves faithful, held in a measure to the worship of the sun. Leo the Great in his day says that it was the custom of many Christians to stand on the steps of the church of St. Peter and pay homage to the sun by obeisance and prayers (cf. Euseb. Alexand. in Mai, "Nov. Patr. Bibl.", 11, 523; Augustine, "Enarratio in Ps. x"; Leo I, Serm. xxvi). When such conditions prevailed it is easy to understand that many of the emperors yielded to the delusion that they could unite all their subjects in the adoration of the one sun-god who combined in himself the Father-God of the Christians and the much-worshipped Mithras; thus the empire could be founded anew on unity of religion. Even Constantine for a time cherished this mistaken belief. It looks almost as though the last persecutions of the Christians were directed more against all irreconcilables and extremists than against the great body of Christians."

320 - UNITARIANISM (Monarchians)

They believed God exists as one undivided person. They denied the Trinity, Christ's divinity, His atonement, and everlasting punishment, and had as their goal the promotion of unity among all faiths, Christian or otherwise.

330 - SUN-GOD-CHRIST WORSHIPED AS ONE

In the dedication of Constantinople in 330 a ceremonial half pagan, half Christian was used. The chariot of the sun-god was set in the market-place, and over its head was placed the Cross of Christ, while the Kyrie Eleison was sung, the song used in Eucharistic adoration ceremonies today in the Catholic Church in preparation for the year 2000 celebrations. Shortly before his death Constantine confirmed the privileges of the priests of the ancient gods. He also took many other half-measures, indicating that he continued to hold to a syncretistic religion.

331 - THE EDICT OF MILAN

Constantine issued the EDICT OF TOLERATION, giving people the right to choose their own religion, and bringing the era of persecution of the Christians to an end.

352 - OUR LADY OF THE SNOWS

This was the title of the church first established in Rome on Mount Equine in the 4th century. A pious legend claims its foundation was due to a nobleman's witnessing there a vision during a miraculous snow fall. The church today is called the Church of the Crib, but it is best known as the Basilica of St. Mary Major.

325-451 - CHURCH COUNCILS/HERESIES:

Nicaea, First Council of: dispelled Arian heresy, which stated that Christ was a creature distinct in essence from God. I got this very simple explanation of the Council of Nicea on the Internet and I think it explains the situation back then in a few words. What made this Council important was the Church was still in its early formation and false doctrine could easily get a foothold. The summary I found is this:

"To the credit of Athanasius, he saw clearly that the most dangerous of existing heresies was precisely the heresy announced by Arius. It was a very simple heresy. All Arius said was that if the Father begat the Son, then the Son must have had a birth, and therefore there was a time when the Son of God did not exist. He had come into existence according to the will of the Heavenly Father, and therefore he was less than the heavenly Father, though greater than man. [But] Christ was and Christ is absolute God."

Constantinople, The Second Council: condemned Appollinaris heresy that Christ's human spirit was replaced by the Logos. We know now that this doctrine is one of the major doctrines concerning the Christ of the New Age.

Other Councils would be held as the Church fought it out with heretics and Gnostics concerning who Christ was.

395 - NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES

completed.

400 - SUN GOD WAFER

The use of the round wafer was instituted in the Catholic Church, the same wafer the Hislop quote described in Part Three:

"In the fourth century, when the queen of heaven, under the name of Mary, was beginning to be worshipped in the Christian Church, this unbloody sacrifice also was brought in. The very shape of the unbloody sacrifice of Rome may indicate whence it came. It is a small thin, ROUND wafer."

While saying the bread and wine are turned into the literal body and blood of Christ, the Catholic Church also states that the concept of the Eucharist is founded on the "unbloody sacrifice" Hislop speaks about. In "Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma," we read this definition:

"The Eucharist is that Sacrament, in which Christ, under the forms of bread and wine, is truly present, with His Body and Blood, in order to offer Himself IN AN UNBLOODY MANNER to the Heavenly Father, and to give Himself to the faithful as nourishment for their souls" (caps mine).

Below is a picture of the host with IHS on it (Isis, Horus, Seb), which Hislop said was almost undeniably the round wafer of the Egyptian mysteries:



"In this silence of the white host, carried in the monstrance, are all His words; there is His whole life given in offering to the Father, for each of us; there is also the glory of the glorified body, which started with the Resurrection, and still continues in heavenly union" - Pope John Paul II, Angelus Address, June 17, 1979.

451 - SHINTOISM (Japan)

Shintoism is described as "the way of the gods;" with worship centers for a large number of spirits called the kami. These spirits deal mostly with the Vital Life Force, and can manifest any kind of unusual psychic phenomena. Shinto priests were generally magicians and fortunetellers. Shrines are a distinctive mark of the Shinto religion's ancestor worship. They also worship nature, especially the sun as the supreme god. The beliefs of Shintoism were later mixed with Buddhism and Confucianism.

461 - HILARUS

advocates an exclusive UNIVERSAL PAPACY.

SPIRITUAL DEGENERATION: 500-1599

During this period, Satan raised up more versions of his Eastern religions while exalting reincarnation over the resurrection. The worlds of occultism and psychism prospered as the use of the Scriptures deteriorated after being completed only 150 years before. This prepared the soil for Satan's seed of belief that the answer to man's spiritual thirst must be found, not in the word, but within himself in the realm of spiritual experience.

550 - CHRISTIANITY IS COMPROMISED

through the military conquest of Pagan nations. In order to bring the heathen into the Church, Christian and pagan beliefs were mixed.

553 - JUSTINIAN

denounces the rise of the Gnostic doctrine of REINCARNATION. Recall that Nimrod was reincarnated as Nin, the son of the Sun God in Babylon.

600 - ISLAM

(founder: Mohammed) Islam holds the belief in one supreme being (Allah) who made the world and presides over man's destiny; Mohammed, the "true prophet," took the name for his god from "Allah," a pagan deity. Islam teaches the world is full of etheric intelligences engaged in manipulating natural phenomena to lead men to believe in reincarnation. Scriptures: the Koran. Mary is a powerful influence in Islam because of Fatima, which was the name of Mohammed's daughter. This fact will most likely be an important factor in the last days scenario that is being worked out by Rome.

874 - THE COUNCIL OF TRENT

rejected the figurative interpretation of the Eucharist being the body and blood of Christ and thus indirectly declared the literal interpretation to be authentic. Here are two quotes from the 13th Session of the Council Of Trent:

CANON I.-If any one denieth, that, in the sacrament of the most holy Eucharist, are contained truly, really, and substantially, the body and blood together with the soul and divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, and consequently the whole Christ; but saith that He is only therein as in a sign, or in figure, or virtue; let him be anathema [condemned].

CANON II.-If any one saith, that, in the sacred and holy sacrament of the Eucharist, the

substance of the bread and wine remains conjointly with the body and blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, and denieth that wonderful and singular conversion of the whole substance of the bread into the Body, and of the whole substance of the wine into the Blood-the species Only of the bread and wine remaining-which conversion indeed the Catholic Church most aptly calls Transubstantiation; let him be anathema.

1061 - OUR LADY OF WALSINGHAM

Walsingham, England The Blessed Mother asked Lady de Faverches to build a replica of her house in Nazareth dedicated as a memorial to the Annunciation to Mary and the Incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ. Mary promised: "Let all who are in any way distressed or in need seek me there in that small house that you maintain for me at Walsingham. To all that seek me there shall be given succor." In the Middle Ages, Walsingham became one of the greatest pilgrimage sites in all of Europe, being the place of Mary's first apparition in England.

1100 - PROPHECIES OF CATHOLIC MYSTIC ST. MALACHY

He prophesied of every pope to the end of the age, and it is claimed all were accurate so far with three popes left in his prophecies:

- 1. The Labor of the Son. John Paul II. 1978-Present.**
- 2. The Glory of the Olive.This Pope will reign during the beginning of the tribulation Jesus foretold.**
- 3. Peter the Roman. In the final persecution of the Holy Roman Church there will reign Peter the Roman, who will feed his flock among many tribulations; after which the seven-hilled city (Rome, the seat of the Vatican) will be destroyed and the dreadful Judge will judge the people.**

1150 - A FURTHER DETERIORATION

in the use of the CHRISTIAN SCRIPTURES.

1200 - ZEN BUDDHISM (China, Japan):

a branch of Mahayana Buddhism. A highly intellectual, metaphysical philosophy that concentrates on meditation to reach "The Silence."

1208 - OUR LADY OF THE ROSARY

Prouille, France Mary appeared to St. Dominic, a cartusian monk, and gave him the Rosary and urged him to preach the Rosary to all people as a remedy against heresy and sin.

1215 - CATHOLIC CHURCH IS THE ONLY CHURCH

Pope Innocent III, at the Fourth Lateran Council, proclaimed,

"There is but one universal Church of the faithful, outside of which no one at all can be saved."

1250 - TRANSUBSTANTIATION

The term Transubstantiation is used for the first time by Pope Innocent III and later in the Caput Firmiter of the Fourth Lateran Council.

1251 - OUR LADY OF MOUNT CARMEL - Aylesford, England

In her appearance to Simon Stock, Mary entrusted him with the brown scapular, which is two pieces of brown woolen cloth, usually embroidered with an outline of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, and tied together by string and worn over the shoulders:

"My beloved son receive this scapular for your Order. It is the special sign of a privilege which I have obtained for you and for all God's children who honor me as Our Lady of Mount Carmel. Those who die devotedly clothed with this scapular shall be preserved from eternal fire. The brown scapular is a badge of salvation. The brown scapular is a shield in time of danger. The brown scapular is a pledge of peace and special protection, until the end of time."

1253 - NICHIREN SHOSHU BUDDHISM

The "name-it-claim-it" doctrine was in wide use in this form of Buddhism. It was believed that one could create his own reality by chanting.

1264 - ADORATION OF THE EUCHARIST INSTITUTED

This ritual seems to have arisen around the institution of the Feast of Corpus Christi by Pope Urban IV in 1264. On this feast day, the Holy Eucharist was carried in procession in vessels similar to our present day monstrances, which allowed the faithful to view the Blessed Sacrament. Eventually a custom arose, especially in Germany, of keeping the Blessed Sacrament continually exposed to view in all of the churches.



At the same time, members of guilds began to gather to sing canticles in the evening after work in honor of the Blessed Mother. In particular, the singing of the "Salve Regina," composed in the 11th century, became popular in these devotions. The "Salve Regina" is a Catholic worship song to Mary. These evening services were called "Salat" in France. The Queen of Heaven had to have her worship and tied herself to the adoration of the round wafer, the sun god. Over the next two or three centuries, these two services seem to merge. The faithful would gather, usually in the evening, for chanted prayers, particularly in honor of our Blessed Mother. The Blessed Sacrament would be exposed, more prayers would be chanted or recited, and the service would end with benediction. Interestingly, benediction is still known in France as La Salat. These services are universal today.



Go to this web site for a complete report on the monstrence, and then click "Back" to return to this page:
<http://www.aloha.net/~mikesch/monstr.htm#>

1274 - REINCARNATION

rises again, and is again condemned by the Church.

1302 - SUBJECTION TO THE POPE NECESSARY FOR SALVATION:

"We declare, say, define, and pronounce that it is absolutely necessary for the salvation of every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff" - Pope Boniface VIII, IN the Bull Unam Sanctam.

1302 - ST. GERTRUDE THE GREAT

St. Gertrude the Great had a famous mystical experience in which she was told by St. John the Evangelist "that the revelation of the Sacred Heart of Jesus was reserved for later times when the world, grown cold, would be in need of being rekindled in love."



1327 - AZTECS

Evidence of their presence was found in South America, along with evidence of human sacrifice as a part of their rites.

1382 - THE BLACK MADONNA

Czestochowa, Poland The Black Madonna is a painting of the Madonna and Christ Child which legend states

was painted by St. Luke the Evangelist, and is usually associated with victories in wars. St. Luke is believed to have used a tabletop from a table built by the carpenter Jesus. It was while Luke was painting Mary that she told him about the events in the life of Jesus that he eventually incorporated into his gospel. The painting shows up again in 326 AD when St. Helen located it in Jerusalem while on a pilgrimage there. She gave the painting to her son, Constantine, who had a shrine built in Constantinople to house it. In a critical battle with the Saracens, the portrait was displayed from the walls of the city and the Saracens were subsequently routed. The portrait was credited with saving the city. It is known as the 'Black Madonna' because of the soot residue that discolours the painting. The soot is the result of centuries of votive lights and candles burning in front of the painting. With the decline of communism in Poland, pilgrimages to the Black Madonna have increased dramatically, and it a high favorite of Pope John Paul II.



1439 - REINCARNATION

Church condemns another revival of the doctrine of REINCARNATION.

1441 - UNITY WITH CATHOLIC CHURCH NECESSARY FOR SALVATION

Pope Eugene IV, in The Papal Bull Cantate Domino, declared,

"[The Holy Roman Church] firmly believes, professes and teaches that none of those who are not within the Catholic Church, not only Pagans, but Jews, heretics and schismatic, can ever be partakers of eternal life, but are to go into the eternal fire 'prepared for the devil, and his angels' (Mt. xxv. 41), unless before the close of their lives they shall have entered into that Church; also that the unity of the Ecclesiastical body is such that the Church's Sacraments avail only those abiding in that Church, and that fasts, almsdeeds, and other works of piety which play their part in the Christian combat are in her alone productive of eternal rewards; moreover, that no one, no matter what alms he may have given, not even if he were to shed his blood for Christ's sake, can be saved unless he abide in the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church."

1486 - HARE KRISHNA (founder: Chaitanya Mahaprabhu)

Hindu in origin. Most activity centers around the constant chanting of "Hare Krishna." Initiates are given a new Sanskrit name and a secret mantra to aid in realizing godhood by these methods and the process of reincarnation/karma.

1500 - ALCHEMY:

the eternal desire for secret knowledge. Alchemists try to transmute something from a lower form to a higher form through a combination of chemical and spiritual processes (e.g., inferior metal to gold); evolved into necromancy. This would eventually evolve into spiritual alchemy, where today we have such principles being applied to the transformation of man from Homo Sapiens to Homo Universalis. This spiritual alchemy is to

meant to balance the male-female counterparts in the seeker.

1500 END-TIME PROPHECY Mother Shipton (Catholic):

The first prophecy I found on The Great Chastisement:

"The great chastisement will come when carriages go without horses and many accidents fill the world with woe. It will come when thoughts are flying around the earth in the twinkling of an eye, when long tunnels are made for horseless machines, when men can fly in the air and ride under the sea, when ships are wholly made of metal, when fire and water great marvels do, when even the poor can read books, and when many taxes are levied for war."

1525 - NOSTRADAMUS:

prophesied the future by occult powers (astrologist):

Nostradamus 1999 Web Page: "Nostradamus was born in 1503 in Saint Remy, France. He is without question the most famous and successful prophet of all time. In his writings, Nostradamus made over 1000 predictions about the future, many with stunning and incredible accuracy. Nostradamus predicted that in the year 1999 during the seventh month of July, a great king of terror would come from the sky. Is Nostradamus predicting the END OF THE WORLD? Or is he predicting a great global catastrophe to be followed by some new world order?"

1531 - OUR LADY OF GUADALUPE - Guadalupe, Mexico

A Black Madonna, the Lady appeared to a poor Aztec indian named Juan Diego in central Mexico. Near Tepayac Hill he encountered a beautiful woman surrounded by a ball of light as bright as the sun. Speaking in his native tongue, the beautiful lady identified herself as the ever-virgin Mary, Mother of the true God. She gave him some flowers that miraculously appeared in his tilma to give to the Bishop as a sign that she had appeared to him, but when he opened the tilma, there was a picture of the Blessed Virgin Mary precisely as Juan had described her. Within six years of this apparition, six million Aztecs had converted to Catholicism. The tilma shows Mary as the God-bearer - she is pregnant with her Divine Son. It can be seen today in a large cathedral built to house up to ten thousand worshipers. It is, by far, the most popular religious pilgrimage site in the Western Hemisphere.



1548 - UNITARIANISM:

refutes the doctrine of the Trinity; forms a separate church. (see 320 AD).

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 5](#)

[War Part 7](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART SEVEN: The Enlightenment - 1600-1859 The First Deliberate Steps Toward A New Age: 1860-1949

By this time, the word of God had become a closed book to most, and men had lost sight of the meaning of life. Reasoning that God had left them on earth to work things out on their own, men became philosophers. During the next two hundred and fifty years, Satan had these philosophers scratching their heads as they solved their predicament - over and over again. At the end of this period, God was seen as either unreachable or as a mystic force. Men had become centered on themselves as the answer to evolving life. These various philosophies are still with us as vital aspects of today's New Age thinking and have now penetrated the Church.

As people turned inward during this time, they began to experience the metaphysical realm. The seeds planted by a few, such as Swedenborg and Mesmer, would bloom with the psychic escapades of the Fox sisters by the end of this era. By then the New Age would be ready to start implementing its final agenda, gathering all things to itself.

1600 - THE BIRTH OF MODERN PHILOSOPHY

Spinoza advocates Pantheism, the belief that an impersonal God is in everything (see 1800BC HINDUISM). By advocating Pantheism and introducing it into the secular, intellectual world, Spinoza laid an important stone in the foundation being laid for a New Age by the evil one. That God is in everything, including man, is one of the key foundation stones in building the idea that man can transform himself by realizing his godhood and thus save his world.

1643 - ST. JOHN EUDES

Eudes was the founder of the modern public devotion to the Two Hearts, the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary. It was his mission to organize the scriptural, theological, patristic, and liturgical sources relating to the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary and to popularize them with the approval of the Church. Included among his works was a mass and office for the Sacred Heart of Jesus, and one for the Admirable Heart of Mary. He was the first to dedicate churches in the world to the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary.



Insight into the linkage of Mary's Immaculate Heart with Jesus' Heart can be gleaned from the words of St. John Eudes who, centuries before Fatima, wrote,

"Be united to the Heart of Mary that thus you may the more intimately be united to the Heart of Jesus."

It is by this union, wrote Eudes, that adherents would thus "obtain the fulfillment of all Jesus' and Mary's promises." Concerning the vital connection between these two Hearts and their devotees, "Jesus" told St. John Eudes,

"I have given you the admirable Heart of My most worthy Mother which is identified with My own Heart that it may be your true heart as well; that My children may possess only one Heart with their Mother and My members the same Heart as their Head."

1674 - REVELATION OF DEVOTION OF THE FIRST FRIDAYS

In a vision with Jesus and St. John the Revelator, St. Margaret Mary's revelation of the Sacred Heart of Jesus was stated to be for the end times. Notice that this spirit revealed secrets to her, just as in the Mystery religions of the past whose worship was based of the Sun God. Here is her account of his appearing to her:

"The Sacred Heart was represented to me as a resplendent sun, the burning rays of which fell vertically upon my heart, which was inflamed with a fire so fervid that it seemed as if it would reduce me to ashes. It was at these times especially that my Divine Master taught me what He required of me and disclosed to me the secrets of His loving Heart. On one occasion, while the Blessed Sacrament was exposed, feeling wholly withdrawn within myself by an extraordinary recollection of all my senses and powers, Jesus Christ, my sweet Master, presented Himself to me, all resplendent with glory, His Five Wounds shining like so many suns. Flames issued from every part of His Sacred Humanity, especially from His Adorable Breast, which resembled an open furnace and disclosed to me His most loving and most amiable Heart, which was the living source of these flames."

This spirit told Margaret Mary that he wanted to establish his reign in the hearts of men by receiving this Sacrament of Love on the Friday after the Octave of Corpus Christi and doing reparation to his outraged heart. That meant people were to kneel before the monstrance with the host, keeping Jesus company for hours at a time. This program is very heavily used in all Catholic churches today through a devotion called Forty Hours where worshipers alternate to keep Him company one hour at a time. As a Catholic altar boy, I used to take part in this adoration of the host.

1694 - ROSICRUCIANS (Order Rosae Crucis; Egyptian Mystery School)

It was at this time that the Order of Rosicrucians came to America from Europe with claims to possess the ancient wisdom of Egypt and Babylon, including the mysteries of the universe. When learned, this wisdom awakens man's natural talents to create a life of happiness. Rosicrucians believe every man has the "Christ" spirit at birth. The Rosicrucians are Reincarnationists. If you were a philosopher, Spinoza's doctrine would get you. If you were a mystic, then Rosicrucianism would trap you with the same doctrine. This is a good example of how the devil uses his doctrines with different approaches to get man to accept them. (See 1350 BC).

1700 - ST. LOUIS DE MONTFORT

He wrote "The Secret of The Rosary" and "True Devotion To Mary" as the path by which men could unite themselves to her and thus to Jesus. De Montfort's writings would be the foundation for consecration of the world to Mary under Pope John Paul II.

1717 - FREEMASONRY

The first Grand Lodge of Freemasonry was formed in England. Its teaching and secret rites are strongly influenced by Greek Mysteries, Theosophy and Jewish Cabalism, but its real foundation appears to have come from the Egyptian Mysteries. It would trap millions into the secret mysteries as a men's movement that does good works to enhance the life of society.

1740 - STONEHENGE

William Stukeley published "STONEHENGE, a Temple Restored to the British Druids," bringing about a renewed interest in the paranormal.

1740 - THE AGE OF REASON ("THE ENLIGHTENMENT": DEISM (the New Paganism)

This was the era of Voltaire, Rousseau, Locke, Hume, all of whom believed the Creator had left man to work out his own destiny. They believed that God does not intervene in man's affairs, and that man, therefore, lives in a closed universe. Evil became an illusion with these philosophers because God, to them, could only be understood through nature. These Deists believed that the ultimate meaning of life could be found within man and that he could achieve the reality of utopia. Man and society were considered perfectible solely through reason, an idea which replaced the Scriptures.

1750 - SWEDENBORGIANISM

The secret society of Emmanuel Swedenborg, the "Father of Spiritualism." He practiced astral travel and automatic writing, and consulted mediums. Paranormal activity was common in this sect, which also believed in Reincarnation and helped pave the way for the Fox sisters a hundred or so years later.

1766 - MENTAL HEALING MOVEMENT

Franz Mesmer The movement came to the U. S. in 1766. Mesmer developed an early form of hypnotism. Using hand passes over people, he believed he was conveying a vital fluid called "Animal Magnetism" to the subject that would enable him to dominate their wills. Mesmer's movement was the seed of Spiritualism, New Thought, Science of Mind, Christian Science, and the Unity School of Christianity. It was Mesmer's teaching which influenced the positive thinking doctrines and practices of Norman Vincent Peale and Robert Schuller, whether they were conscious of it or not.

1780 - THOMAS PAINE

Paine published the Deist, anti-Christian "AGE OF REASON."

1781 - IMMANUEL KANT

Kant wrote "Critique of Pure Reason." He divided the world into two categories: the natural world, which is perceived by the five senses, and the supernatural world that transcends human sensibilities. This eventually led to an emphasis on human experience and feeling. To Kant, the metaphysical realm was unintelligible and void of meaning because man's reason was incapable of penetrating it. Man was seen as basically good. By this simple explanation, we can see the feel good philosophy that is so prevalent today in all walks of life. Once the adversary convinced men that man could not penetrate the spiritual realm, he would have laid the foundation for introducing the occult concepts that would reverse this thinking, that with the right techniques, man could penetrate that realm. This would come about 100 years later with the Fox sisters, and Spiritualism would be introduced to the world.

1781 - LUDWIG WITTGESTEIN

He furthered Kant's thesis, which was to think of God as meaningless because God was part of the unknowable, unverifiable metaphysical world.

1786 - TRANSUBSTANTIATION

Pope Pius VI adopted the doctrine of Transubstantiation against the Synod of Pistoja, which wished to exclude this teaching from the instruction of the faithful as 'a purely scholastic question.'

1794 - RATIONALISTIC ATTACKS ON THE SCRIPTURES

Because of the philosophers like Paine and Kant, the Bible was now looked at as symbolic truth, and became "man's interpretation of God" rather than God's revelation to man. The supernatural aspect of the Scriptures was discarded, and the use of the word of God as symbolic literature that revealed truth would pave the way for an allegorical use of the Scriptures.

1800 - END-TIME PROPHECY

Marie-Julie Jahenny: "The crisis will come on all of a sudden and the Chastisement will be worldwide."

1800 - END-TIME PROPHECY

Blessed Anna-Maria Taigi Taigi was a Catholic mystic who was frequently in ecstasy, worked miracles of healing, read hearts, foretold deaths, and saw visions on the coming of future events. She foretold the first two world wars of this century. Eighteen years after her death, her body remained fresh and in a state of perfect preservation as if it had been just buried the day before. The following are some excerpts from her prophecy on the three days of darkness and what has been called by some, "The Great Chastisement":

"God will send two punishments: one will be in the form of wars, revolutions and other evils; it shall originate on earth. The other will be sent from Heaven. There shall come over the whole earth an intense darkness lasting three days and three nights. . . . During these three days, people should remain in their homes, pray the Rosary and beg God for mercy. All the enemies of the Church, whether known or unknown, will perish over the whole earth during that universal darkness, with the exception of a few whom God will soon convert. The air shall be infected by demons who will appear under all sorts of hideous forms. . . ."

1800 - ORIENTAL SCRIPTURES

The American public received English versions of ORIENTAL SCRIPTURES (Hindu, Buddhist, etc.). This was the first stone laid in introducing the Eastern philosophies to this country. In 100 years, the gurus would follow, a phenomena that would increase dramatically in the 1960s.

1830 - TRANSCENDENTALISTS

The writings of Henry David Thoreau, Ralph Waldo Emerson and Walt Whitman were strong influences in spreading the philosophies of the Oriental scriptures because many of their writings were based on them. Being positive thinkers and pantheists, these writers believed that all of nature and humanity were brought into existence by a mystic force called Mind, rather by a personal God. J. Gordon Melton, director of the Institute for the Study of American Religion, says these beliefs were "a uniquely American form of mysticism . . . the first substantial movement in North America with a prominent Asian component." Mind would

evolve in the doctrine of New Age in which man had within his brain the Akashic record, a knowledge of all things that ever were. To realize this knowledge, one had only to develop his psychic power through meditation until he bypassed his thinking processes and connected with the Universal Mind. The next step was the realization of his supposed innate godhood.

1830 - OUR LADY OF THE MIRACULOUS MEDAL - Paris, France

In the summer of 1830, Catherine Laboure, a 24 year old novice of the Sisters of Charity was awakened by a young child, about five years old, dressed in white who called to her: "Catherine, Catherine, wake up. Come to the chapel; the Blessed Virgin is waiting for you." There she saw a beautiful young woman surrounded by a blaze of white light. Then being shown a medal, Catherine was told, "Have a medal struck after this model. Those who wear it will receive great graces; abundant graces will be given to those who have confidence." Within months there were a flood of reported cures and spiritual conversions attributed to the medal, so much so that it came to be called the Miraculous Medal, and is still popular today. By the time of her death, there were millions of Miraculous Medals being worn by the devout all over the world.

1830 - THE PRETRIBULATION DOCTRINE

is received from a vision by Margaret Macdonald of Glasgow, Scotland.

1845 - EXISTENTIALISM (Soren Kierkegaard)

Kierkegaard taught that man is not born a creature of dignity, but must create his own degree of self-worth through personal achievement. Here we have the foundation for the current self-esteem and Human Potential philosophies. In this philosophy, the rich and famous, for instance, are worth more than the unknown poor. Truth is found within and comes through personal experience rather than intellectual knowledge of the outside physical world. This "truth" does not lend itself to supreme absolutes, causing man to look within himself for the answers to life. Man creates his own system of values by making choices, and those choices are considered to be correct regardless of what someone else might think or do in that same situation. Reason, therefore, is rejected. The only thing of importance is an undefinable, unverifiable experience based on "a leap of faith" that will bring some meaning to life.

1848 - MODERN SPIRITUALISM (Fox sisters)

This a very important entry. The Fox sisters were among the first to start a religion based on necromancy (communication with the dead). They were influenced by Mesmer and Swedenborg. (see 1500 ALCHEMY.) It was the philosophers, the existentialists and the transcendentalists who got man to look within himself for the answers. It was the Fox sisters who provided the spiritual entities to help man in his seeking and to give them the answers they were looking for. If you are looking in the modern world for the beginnings of the spirit penetration into humanity in order to prepare them to accept antichrist at the end of the age, it lies here, with the Fox sisters. This was really the last stone laid in place to prepare humanity to enter the metaphysical realm.

1854 - POPE PIUS IX

This Pope proclaims the Immaculate Conception as doctrine in his Papal Bull, *Ineffabilis Deus*. He said,

"We declare, pronounce, and define that the doctrine which holds that the most Blessed Virgin Mary, in the first instance of her conception, by a singular grace and privilege granted by Almighty God, in view of the merits of Jesus Christ, the Savior of the human race, was preserved free from all stain of original sin, is a doctrine revealed by God and therefore to be believed firmly and constantly by all the faithful." . . . Hence, if anyone shall dare -- which God forbid! --

to think otherwise than as has been defined by us, let him know and understand that he is condemned."

1856 - FEAST OF THE SACRED HEART IS MADE UNIVERSAL

Pope Pius IX extended the feast to the universal Church. In 1889, the acts of consecration and of reparation were everywhere introduced together along with the devotion. Oftentimes, especially since about 1850, groups, congregations and States have consecrated themselves to the Sacred Heart, and, in 1875, this consecration was being made throughout the Catholic world.

It is important to note here that we are basically looking at two streams. One is the moving of humanity into a position to enter the spirit realm apart from the gospel and form them into the new Babylonians, and the other is the preparation of Rome as the entity that would restore the Babylon religious system with its Sun God. Those prepared would become the worshipers of that god, namely Satan incarnate in the antichrist.

1858 - ROSICRUCIAN FELLOWSHIP

A major Rosicrucian fellowship, "Frateritas Rosae Crucis, was founded in Quakertown, Pennsylvania, spreading prolifically from there.

1858 - OUR LADY OF LOURDES - Lourdes, France

Mary appeared to an impoverished, emaciated fourteen year old girl who lived in the Pyrenees Mountains in France. On Thursday, February 11th, Bernadette Soubirous, her sister Marie and another friend had gone to a nearby river to gather firewood. While Marie and her friend crossed the river to search the other side, Bernadette stayed on dry land. While searching for wood she heard a loud noise like the sound of a storm coming from a nearby grotto known as Massabielle. At the mouth of the grotto was a rosebush which was moving as if it were windy, which it was not. From the interior of the grotto she saw a golden-colored cloud, and soon after a Lady, young and beautiful who came and placed herself at the entrance of the opening above the rosebush. The Lady smiled at Bernadette and motioned for her to advance. Bernadette lost any fear she may have had and fell to her knees to pray the Rosary. Bernadette experienced eighteen visitations from Mary over a six month period, never knowing who the Lady was until the last apparition. During the apparitions, Mary instructed Bernadette to dig a hole in the ground and drink and bathe in it. At first there nothing but mud, but soon the hole turned into a spring of water which Mary promised would be a healing spring for all who came to use its waters. The apparitions were declared authentic in 1862 and Lourdes rapidly became one of the world's major pilgrimage sites. Thousands have been cured from a variety of illnesses, both physical and spiritual, and a clinic to support the millions of pilgrims who come to Lourdes operates to this day.

1859 - CHARLES DARWIN

Darwin published "On the ORIGIN OF THE SPECIES by Means of Natural Selection," putting forth his theory of evolution.

1859 - SOCIAL DARWINISM (Herbert Spencer coined the phrase, "survival of the fittest")

Spencer extended Darwin's evolutionary theory to include ethics. It became the basis for determining the worth of certain classes and races of people (as seen in Hitler's era). We now see this in the ethnic cleansing going on in various countries and races. Here we have the capstone of the Existentialist movement, promoting self esteem and human potential. Only the fittest survive.

1859 - NATURALISM

Naturalism denied the supernatural, seeking a natural explanation for the existence of the universe. In naturalism, the universe is a closed system of cause and effect because it is not believed that God could transcend this system. Miracles were believed to be impossible. Matter always existed in one form or another.

1859 - NIHILISM:

sought freedom for the individual through rejection of authority and traditional moral obligation. What probably lead to this was the earlier feel good philosophy, with a touch of self-esteem thrown in. This combination would become deadly in the years to come, bringing forth the prideful spirit needed to be prepared for the antichrist.

1859 - SPIRITUALISM

Spiritualism spread very quickly in this era. One hundred mediums were said to be active in Rochester, NY, only ten years after the Fox sisters started promoting their paranormal experiences and psychic phenomena. As the next section shows, it was time to take some steps toward a New Age.

The First Deliberate Steps Toward A New Age: 1860-1949

The previous 250 years laid a foundation for the spiritual flavor of the next century. The philosophies were set in place, the spirits released into those philosophies and now, during the next 100 years, the foundational systems to contain it all were brought forth. Through these religious systems and philosophies, Satan's spirits began to manifest themselves as guides bearing messages of a hierarchy that would lead humanity into a Golden Age. In these years, books inspired by these spirits were published, the Goddess was revived, and UFOs made a splash as more Eastern influences invaded America. With all of this, there came a meshing of various philosophies, one borrowing the best from other belief systems to mesh with its own. While the public was still unaware of the New Age movement as a formal movement, Satan waited for the first harvest of its growth. He ended this period by announcing the coming of The Christ. All that had been prepared would be capped off with New Agers announcing that the signal to the world to unite for a new humanity had been: Hiroshima.

1860 - BAHAI WORLD FAITH (founder: Bab, "The Gate")

Influenced by Islam, the Baha'i faith teaches the Unity of all religions and men, a New World Order, and the preparation of the world for the coming of "the Christ." Its world headquarters are located in Jerusalem. Its aim is to become the world religion.

1862 - ST. JOHN BOSCO

Catholic prophet and mystic St. John Bosco prophesied of the importance of the Pope, Mary and the Eucharist at the end of the age:

"There will be chaos in the Church. Tranquility will not return until the Pope succeeds in anchoring the boat of Peter between the twin pillars of Eucharistic devotion and devotion to Our Lady. This will come about one year before the end of the (20th) century" (parenthesis theirs).

1865 - NEW THOUGHT (founder: Phineas Quimby)

Quimby taught Mental Healing by means of man's supposed innate human potential. His New Thought techniques were an offshoot of Mesmer's "mental healing movement." He was greatly influenced by transcendentalist Ralph Waldo Emerson. He believed in the reincarnation/karma belief of Hinduism.

1865 - THEOSOPHY (founder: medium Madame Blavatsky, the "Godmother Of The New Age Movement")

The roots of Theosophy were taken from Hinduism, Mesmer's "mental healing movement" and the Fox sisters' spiritualism. Theosophy was not considered a new religion, but a revival of the "Ancient Wisdom found in all religions." Theosophists believe in the "Great White Brotherhood, also known as the all-knowing Ascended Masters or the spirit-world hierarchy," which Blavatsky said she channeled. Blavatsky's work and writings were to be the very foundation for the plan to be worked out for a New Age, the "Age Of Aquarius." Theosophy teaches reincarnation, karma, "planes of consciousness," bodily auras and chakras as well. Blavatsky published many books on these subjects, the first of their kind in modern times.

1870 - POPE PIUS IX

This Pope achieves Papal Infallibility at Vatican Council I.

1871 - DARWIN WROTE "THE DESCENT OF MAN"

In this book, Darwin said man, having evolved from apes, is a product of Cause and Effect in the universe. This theory negated any attempt to determine what is good and what is evil, making free will an illusion and man the measure of truth. The influence of this theory would become evident in the 1990s when men, including the Church, would become confused as to what was good and what was evil.

1879 - CHRISTIAN SCIENCE (founder: Mary Baker Eddy)

The roots of the Christian Science movement could be found in the Mental Healing/Mind Cure Movement and Mesmer's "mental healing." Eddy taught Divine Metaphysics, using the same methods the Word of Faith movement promotes today: "as you believe [in the mind], so it is [applied to health and wealth and one's overall well-being]."

1879 - OUR LADY OF KNOCK Knock, Ireland

In this appearance, Mary and St. Joseph, St. John the Evangelist and an altar, on which stood a lamb and a cross surrounded by angels, were seen by 13 people on the gable wall of a church. The apparitions appeared enveloped in a cloud of light for about two hours. Other villagers, who were not involved with the original sighting of the apparitions, nonetheless reported seeing a very bright light illuminating the area around where the church was located. There were subsequent reports of inexplicable healings associated with these visits to the church.

1879 - WATCHTOWER, JEHOVAH WITNESSES

- Charles Taze Russell began the JW's. Beliefs included that there was no hell, the body of the unbeliever being annihilated at death (taken from the Adventists doctrine). God was not a Trinity, only the Father, Jehovah, being God. Jesus was said to be the Archangel Michael and the Holy Spirit was relegated to a force. Russell said Jesus would return in 1914, but when that did not happen, he said He had returned, but it was in the Spirit, His visible return supposedly coming at a later time in the future. It was Rutherford who changed the name of the sect to Jehovah Witnesses in 1931.

1884 - END-TIME PROPHECY

On October 13, 1884 Pope Leo XIII turned ashen white at the end of mass and fell unconscious. In a comatose state, he was given a vision of the future of the Church. He said afterwards, "Oh, what a horrible picture I was permitted to see!" What Leo XIII apparently saw was a period of about one hundred years when the power of Satan would reach its zenith. That period was to be the twentieth century.

1888 - ATHEIST PHILOSOPHER FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE

Nietzsche published "The Will to Power." He proclaimed "God Is Dead." He wrote that the slave morality, which glorifies the mediocre traits of humility, gentleness, patience, forgiveness and love, should be encouraged for the vast body of inferior men. But those born to be masters or "Supermen" are accountable to themselves. Nietzsche advocated a program of selective breeding to supply the superman class. His writings greatly influenced the philosophy of Hitler's Third Reich, as well as today's global attempt to instill these virtues into the masses through Outcome-Based Education.

1889 - UNITY SCHOOL OF CHRISTIANITY (founders: Charles and Myrtle Filmore)

The Unity School was an offshoot of the New Thought movement, and similar to Christian Science and Church of Religious Science. The Filmores were heavily influenced by Hindu teaching, such as reincarnation/karma and the belief that "God" is a force. They believed that the healing of the body is brought about by uniting oneself with the Divine Mind.

1893 - EASTERN MYSTICAL RELIGIONS

came to America for the FIRST PARLIAMENT ON WORLD RELIGIONS at the Chicago World's Fair. These religions remained and expanded. It was at this Parliament that the Hindu Swami Vivekananda called for a unified world based on Hinduism.

1893 - PSYCHOANALYST SIGMUND FREUD

described his use of trance induction and hypnosis as therapeutic procedures to free the unconscious. Many of Freud's procedures were developed through the use of occult practices and techniques.

1913 - ANTHROPOSOPIHICAL SOCIETY (founder: Rudolf Steiner)

Anthroposophy means "wisdom of man." Steiner's Society had its roots in Hinduism, and was an offshoot of Theosophy. His belief system makes use of many occultic practices and beliefs, such as the idea that people have truth within themselves and can gain spiritual insight by developing their occult powers through spiritual exercise. His principles are taught through 500 Waldorf schools, a number which has most likely increased since this research was finished.

1915 - ROSICRUCIANISM

spreads in America through chapter founded by occultist/writer Harvey Spencer Lewis. (See 1694.)

1916 - PSYCHOLOGIST CARL GUSTAV JUNG

Heavily into the occult, Jung introduced the "Collective Unconscious," his mystical theory that man's unconscious contains inherited wisdom from his ancestors. He climbed the ladder of occult experience, the last being experiencing the god Mithra before writing his main works.

1917 - FATIMA

It should be said here that when we hit the 1960s, we will see Marian appearances dramatically greatly increase in number. It was through dramatic Marian apparitions like Fatima that the world was prepared to receive less dramatic visions on an increased level all over the world. Fatima had its end-time prophecy of doom and gloom, unless Russia and the world would be consecrated to Mary's Immaculate Heart. By 1980 the prophecies of Fatima would be fulfilled except for the Third Secret. At that point, Medjugorje would come into the spiritual limelight, taking over where Fatima left off.

1920 - SELF-REALIZATION FELLOWSHIP (founder: Paramahansa Yogananda)

The guru Yogananda believed he was "called" to come to America to unite people to God by teaching them Kriya Yoga.

1920 - The SCOPES TRIAL

Evolution Vs. Creationism.

1922 - LUCIFER PUBLISHING

Later to be known as Lucis Trust, the Lucifer Publishing Company was founded by Alice Bailey to publish her writings.

1923 - THE ARCANE SCHOOL (founders: Foster and Alice Bailey)

The philosophy of Alice Bailey was actually based on the visions of Madame Blavatsky (Theosophy). Bailey promoted the channeled teaching of "Dwjhal Khul" and "Master Koothumi." Her major purpose was to inform the world of the reality of "the Hierarchy," thus hastening the coming of the New Age "Christ." Her writings are considered to be the bible for the New Age plan now being implemented.

1925 - THEOLOGIANS KARL BARTH AND EMIL BRUNNER

reject Biblical inerrancy and the full authority of God's word.

1926 - UNITED CHURCH OF RELIGIOUS SCIENCE (founder: Ernest Holmes)

The Church of Religious Science was an offshoot of New Thought, Unity Church, and Christian Science. Holmes published "Science Of Mind" magazine, which is still published today. It is heavy in New Age teaching and principles. Holmes believed that when a person realizes his godhood, he becomes "Christ," and can then do supernatural acts through mind power with techniques such as visualization.

1930 - FORMAL BIRTH OF MODERN HUMANISM

John Dewey's first "Humanist Manifesto" Dewey is called the "Father of Progressive Education." He campaigned for the idea of realizing unrealized human potential, labeling the quest for man's fulfillment as the "individualization process," meaning, realization of the Self.

1930 - EXISTENTIALISM matures

Some of the philosophers that brought it to maturity were Heidegger, Jaspers, Marcel and Sarte, who

taught that man is capable of creating a general meaning for existence.

1933 - "I AM" - ST. GERMAIN CULT (founders: Guy and Edna Ballard)

Beliefs Are heavy Gnosticism, meaning man needs spiritual mediators to attain spiritual knowledge. Believes and promotes the seven "Ascended Masters" of Blavatsky and Bailey. (See 100 AD.)

1934 - "THE URANTIA BOOK"

This book was written by an anonymous "commission of spiritual administrators acting in accordance with a mandate issued by high deity authorities called The Ancient of Days. " A group of 36 people called The Forum meet regularly to study the Book and all of its meaning.

1935 ASSOCIATION FOR RESEARCH AND ENLIGHTENMENT (A.R.E.) (founder: Edgar Cayce)

Cayce was called The Sleeping Prophet because of his occult and psychic ability to diagnosis and treat disease while in a trance-like state which looked like he was sleeping. Besides writings on these cures, he wrote on many other subjects concerning the New Age Christ. Today, the A.R.E. promotes and encourages the public use of Cayce's 16,000 channeled readings in their library. Seminars are given on visualization, self-hypnosis, past life regression and psychic guidance. Biographer Jeff Stern called Cayce "The Father Of Holistic Healing."

1937 - NAPOLEON HILL

wrote "Think And Grow Rich," encouraging communication with eight "invisible counselors" contacted through the imagination. His works were a mixture of positive thinking and Spiritualism.

1938 - SCIENTOLOGY/DIANETICS (founder: L. Ron Hubbard)

Hubbard was influenced by psychotherapy, sci- fi, goddess beliefs, Eastern religious philosophies and applied religious technology. Scientology challenges orthodox psychology, proposing that humans are gods who've forgotten who they are, and, through his techniques, can recapture and experience what they have forgotten. The purpose of his organization is primarily the development and control of human thought to affect the body. Man's problems are a result of bad experiences from his past life reincarnations which can be uncovered and solved by astral travel (out-of-body- experience).

1940 - GODDESS MOVEMENT

revival began with a concentration on the "Mother Earth" doctrine.

1942 - THE SACRED HEART OF JESUS

told Lucia, the main Seer of Fatima,

"I desire that devotion to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother be placed alongside devotion to My Own Sacred Heart."



By this command, the Sacred Heart set up the path for the spirit posing as Mary to lead the Church to the triumph of unity and then to the reign of the Sacred Heart in the last days.

Except for a couple of points, I did not spend a lot of time on these next few items, but only want to mention them so we see how suddenly, out of the blue, everyone began to move in the direction of implementing their agendas to move into a new world order. The Devil began to orchestrate his end-plan which would only shorten his time to ultimate defeat as he progressed. The date in relation to what follows about Creme and Hubbard is, I believe, very significant.

1945 - UNITED NATIONS formed.

1945 - BARBARA MARX HUBBARD S CHRIST

Though not born then, Hubbard refers to this year in the following quote, which states that 1945 was indeed the year which began the march toward a new age in the history of humanity:

"The birth pangs reached critical intensity with the explosion of the first atomic bomb in 1945. This was the signal that humanity could destroy its womb or co-create new worlds on Earth and in space. An irreversible birth process began. We could never return to the prenatal period. The Cosmic Child, humanity, had discovered the invisible technologies of creation and destruction. We could not unlearn it. We had to go forward with our birth to become a godlike species, or destroy ourselves in the process of birth. . . . The next turn on the spiral . . . , [was] revealing the 'synergy' . . . , the separate parts of humanity . . . coming together to form a whole that is greater than and unpredictable from the sum of its parts. Synergy feels like love, loving one another as ourselves. We are, in fact, one body!"

Notice that this love and unity theme is strong in the Church revival as well, with truth not being allowed a voice.

1945 - BENJAMIN CREME s LORD MAITREYA

Benjamin Creme, the channeler for Lord Maitreya, said basically the same thing as Hubbard did about 1945.

"The signal for [Maitreya's] return was given in 1945 at the end of the war. The Lord Maitreya announced His intention to return once again - not taking over the vehicle of one of His disciples - but to come Himself in His own full physical presence, bringing a large group of His disciples, the Masters of Wisdom, with Him."

Maitreya's coming will result in the human race realizing godhood and being lifted up to its assigned place within the Hierarchy, an agenda of love that was and is basically the same as Hubbard s:

"We are entering the 'crisis of love.' This is the experience which the human race faces as it enters that period in its evolutionary journey when it will, as a whole, demonstrate the quality of Love and take its place in the Kingdom of Souls, the Esoteric Hierarchy."

1947 - UFOs

Jet pilot Ken Arnold's sighting of UFOs incited public awareness.

1948 - NEW AGE TERMINOLOGY

The term "NEW AGE" was used for the first time by Alice Bailey. She channeled "THE PLAN" for the Universe from the "Ascended Masters" (See 1923).

1949 - NEW AGE ORGANIZATIONS

begin forming.

1949 THE NEW ORDER OF THE LATTER RAIN

formed.

1949 DAVID DU PLESSIS, THE WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES AND THE FIRST PENTECOSTAL INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE

DuPlessis, called Mr. Pentecost, would be the bridge in the 1960s between the Pentecostals and Catholic Charismatics. he called for full, global ecumenicity among the churches of the world.

1949 - SILVA MIND CONTROL (founder: Jose' Silva)

Silva fostered the manipulation of brain waves, enabling the mind to reach beneficial states of consciousness so man can learn to be the master of his universe. These states are reached by the use of visualization and occult meditations, whereby one attains "Christ-consciousness" and meets his life-long spirit guide.

Everything was in place, and the signal had been given: unite or perish as a planet. New religions and new, intriguing organizations and philosophies would appear to bring all of this preparation to the public at large. Many of these religions were based on a combination of Spiritualism, Mind Power, Eastern mysticism, the ancient Mystery religions, and the various philosophies of "The Enlightenment" which had already fostered modern humanism. New names, acceptable names suited to the times, were given them. Very few people, if any, realized what was happening behind the scenes.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 6](#)

[War Part 8](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART EIGHT: New Age Spiritual Foundation Begins Growth - 1950-1969 The New Age Movement Born - 1970-1979

The 1950s and '60s were an outgrowth of the era that preceded them. The New Age worldview now prepared to establish its hold in the spiritual, political, economic and social areas of life. Eventually, the idea of a humanity solving its problems through personal and global transformation would spread worldwide.

As Humanism chewed away at the Christian tradition, a spiritually hungry world sought after demonstrations of psychic and occult powers. Many saw no other choice but to believe man must become his own savior, and mankind must unite to do accomplish that. To this end, each man set up his own value system, which often turned out to be, "If it feels good, go for it." Hidden behind it all was Satan's army, leading men down the road to a new consciousness.

1950 - END-TIME PROPHECY

Pius XII There were occasional rumors of visions and "angelic" phenomena associated with Pius XII during the entire duration of his papacy (1939 - 1958). He reportedly experienced mystical visions of both Jesus and Mary. After one of these visions he told one of his assistants, "Mankind must prepare itself for sufferings such as it has never before experienced." He expressed dismay at what he saw facing humanity in the not so distant future, describing those times as "the darkest since the deluge". He described the times that were unfolding as a period of great spiritual conflict, noting, "The hour has struck - the battle, the most widespread, bitter and ferocious the world has ever known, has been joined. It must be fought to the finish." The message was this: if the world could be consecrated to Mary's Immaculate Heart, the tribulations which he saw in his visions could be mitigated. He also experienced the Fatima vision of the Miracle of the Sun. Two days later, he made Mary's Assumption into heaven a doctrine.

1950 - ASSUMPTION OF MARY MADE DOCTRINE

Pope Pius XII proclaims the Assumption of Mary bodily into heaven as doctrine. In his encyclical, *Munificentissimus Deus*, dated November 1, 1950, a year of Jubilee, the pope declared:

"

By the authority of our Lord Jesus Christ, of the Blessed Apostles Peter and Paul, and by our own authority, we pronounce, declare, and define it to be a divinely revealed dogma: that the Immaculate Mother of God, the ever Virgin Mary, having completed the course of her earthly life, was assumed body and soul into heavenly glory. Hence if anyone, which God forbid, should dare willfully to deny or to call into doubt that which we have defined, let him know that he has fallen away completely from the divine and Catholic Faith. . . . It is forbidden to any man to change this, our declaration, pronouncement, and definition or, by rash attempt, to oppose and counter it. If any man should presume to make such an attempt, let him know that he will incur

the wrath of Almighty God and of the Blessed Apostles Peter and Paul."

1950 - THE BEATNIKS

revived ZEN MEDITATION (see 1200).

1950 - THE URANTIA FOUNDATION

was incorporated to disseminate "The Urantia Book," teachings that reinterpret God, Christ, humanity and the universe.

1950 - LUCIS TRUST

changed its name from Lucifer Publishing (see 1922). It publishes and promotes Alice Bailey's 24 channeled books and "THE GREAT INVOCATION," the "prayer of the New Age." It is closely linked with the U.N. as a world service organization dedicated to world cooperation and sharing.

1951 - ASTARA founders: Robert and Earlyne Chaney

This organization was named after a Greek goddess, its formation being influenced by spiritism, occult doctrines and practices, and "Modern" mystery schools. It promotes "the Hierarchy" of Alice Bailey and teaches followers to become light bearers, meaning the Luciferic initiation experience, through a new consciousness.

1952 - NORMAN VINCENT PEALE

"[I] fully appreciate what Ernest Holmes [United Church of Religious Science (see 1926)] did for me. He made me a positive thinker." Peale's ministry was a product of New Thought, Science of Mind and Mesmer, and gained much acceptance in Christian circles.

1953 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Sabana Grande, Puerto Rico

to Barrio Rincon - Marian visions and prophecy.

1954 - PUBLIC ACCEPTANCE OF REINCARNATION

Reincarnation became a reasonable hypothesis after Morey Bernstein hypnotically regressed Virginia Tighe and "discovered" that Virginia had lived another life as BRIDEY MURPHY in Ireland. A movie followed, giving the theory of Reincarnation even more respect.

1954 MARIAN APPEARANCE Dayton, Ohio

to Sr. Mil. Neuzil - Marian visions.

1955 - SCIENTOLOGY

incorporated.

1955 - URANTIA BROTHERHOOD formed

It was concerned with "the spiritual regeneration and evolutionary advancement of mankind" (see 1934). Here we see an example of how the doctrines laid out in the 1800s and 1900s were being placed into organizations that would now reach the public.

1956 - EXTEND SACRED HEART S RULE TO THE WORLD

In his encyclical, *Haurietis Aquas*, Pope Pius XII prayed that the devotion to the Sacred Heart would spread to the whole world to establish his reign:

"These were not satisfied with establishing a feast in honor of the most Sacred Heart of the Redeemer and extending it to the Universal Church; they were also responsible for the solemn acts of dedication which consecrated the whole human race to the same Sacred Heart. . . . [May] the Sacred Heart of Jesus and its sweet and sovereign kingdom be extended more widely to all in every part of the world: the kingdom "of truth and life; the kingdom of grace and holiness; the kingdom of justice, love and peace."

1957 - TRANSCENDENTAL MEDITATION TM, Maharishi Mahesh Yogi

TM s roots are in Hinduism, with initiates receiving a personal mantra at induction for the purpose of absorption in the All.

1958 - SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE (C.U.T.) Church Universal/Triumphant: founder: Mark Prophet

Clare Prophet is the current leader, and she is known as the "Mother of the Universe." C.U.T. is a unique blending of East and West spirituality, an offshoot of Theosophy and the "I AM" cults. It believes in and promotes the coming of the "Ascended Masters" that are leading humanity into the Aquarian Age. St. Germain bought evolutionary salvation for humanity "with a price" and cleanses people from sin by his purple light that radiates from him. Pictures of Germain look much like those of the Sacred Heart.

1959 - UNIVERSALIST AND UNITARIAN

churches merge to form the Unitarian-Universalist Church.

1960 NEW ORDER OF THE LATTER RAIN

was declared heretical by the Assembly of God.

1960 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Balestrino, France

Caterina Richero - visions

1960 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Turzovka, Czech.

Matous Lasuta - visions and prophecy

1960 - GURUS

Starting around the sixties, an avalanche of gurus from Hinduism, Buddhism, etc. flooded this country. Some of the more well known ones were: Swami Mukutabda, Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, Bhagwan Rajneesh, Sri Swami Satchidananda, Swamis Prakashanand Saraswati, Rama, Babaji, Ram daas and Da Free John.

1960 - HARE KRISHNA (ISKON) International Society of Krishna Consciousness

arrived in America. This cult was an offshoot of Hinduism. They distributed literature titled, "Return to the Godhead" (see 1486), promoting Eastern gurus and Utopian radicalism.

1960 - THE TERM "NEW AGE"

gained popularity, and "Humanistic education" was introduced by Behaviorists.

1960 - EXISTENTIALISM

took root in millions of teenagers in the rock culture, which used drugs for the purpose of ideological development in a religious sense.

1960 - NICHIREN SHOSHU BUDDHISM

surfaced in America, promoting its "name-it-claim- it" doctrine and grew rapidly (see 1253).

1960 - SPIRITUALISTS

in England succeeded in repealing the laws against witchcraft and occult activity; freeing many witches to immediately go on speaking tours.

1961 - MAJOR MARIAN APPEARANCE Garabandal, Spain

4 local girls - apparitions, mystical hosts, healing and prophecy. Garabandal would later be named as the location where the next world-wide Marian phenomena will take place. This phenomena was reportedly promised to the current pope by an appearance to him of the Lady of Fatima.

1961 TEILHARD DE CHARDIN Chardin

wrote "The Phenomenon of Man" which presented the LAW OF "COMPLEX-CONSCIOUSNESS." By that is meant, the evolution of humanity as a whole (meaning, from matter to spirit) gets more complex as it progresses, raising humanity's consciousness until a point of convergence with "God" is realized (the Omega point). This Omega Point is the point at which all of humanity experiences a change in consciousness at one time.

1962 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Janonis, Lithuania

Ramute m-Mapiukaite - visions

1962 - ESALEN INSTITUTE

The Institute was called "the Harvard of the human potential movement." Esalen is said to be responsible for exporting "virtually all the avant-garde psychological methods of the 1960's." Its practices include meditation, body work, Eastern religious techniques, and psychotherapy.

1962 - VATICAN II BEGINS

1963 - JANE ROBERTS (1924-1984), SETH

Roberts started channeling the spirit "SETH" after "meeting" him through a Ouija board. The Austin Seth Center was eventually founded to study his messages and hold seminars and annual conferences. Seth is still popular today, and Robert s work brought a dramatic increase in interest in the art of channeling spirits.

1963 - HAIR

Popularized the song "Age of Aquarius" and the idea of a New Age.

1963 - THE CENTER FOR DANCES OF UNIVERSAL PEACE

mystic Samuel L. Lewis, Fairfax, Va. This is a worldwide organization. This organization was formed to popularize dancing in concentric circles, believing that this will lead the world to oneness and peace. They have centers on the goddess and her dance, combining dances with various forms of mysticism, such as Catholicism, Zoroastrianism, Christian, Celtic, Jewish, and others.

1964 - MARIAN APPEARANCE San Damiano, Italy

Rosa Quattrini - visions

1964 - ECKANKAR (ECK)

Master Paul Twitchell He was known as "God in the flesh . Eckenkar is called the religion of "The Ancient Science of Soul Travel," meaning astral projection or Out-Of- Body-Experience. Its basic axiom is that "Power is the only force generated by Occult Knowledge." Its development was influenced by Scientology, the San Mat tradition of India and the Tibetan lamas, psychic exploration and various Eastern gurus.

1965 - DE MONTFORT

"The Secret of the Rosary" is translated into English.

1965 - HELEN SHUCKMAN

began to receive a channeled book from a voice in her head, "A COURSE IN MIRACLES: Seeing Yourself As Sinless." The teaching is the heavy Gnosticism of 2nd century Rome.

1965 - VALUES CLARIFICATION

The basic principles of values clarification were formed in order to introduce it into schools. The Goal: teaching students to make deliberate choices based on their own value system rather than that of their parents. This would free them up to accept New Age techniques, doctrines and practices.

1

966 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Montichiari, Italy

Piercina Gilli - visions and prophesy

1966 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Port San Stefano, Italy

Enzo Alocci - locution and prophesy

1966 - RAJNEESHISM

Sir God came to America. Origin: East Indian

1966 - CHURCH OF SATAN

founder: Anton LaVey

1966 - TIBETAN BUDDHISM

Dali Lama was now becoming popular in the West

1966 - FINDHORN COMMUNITY

Findhorn was a prototype New Age learning center in Scotland offering ongoing educational programs in New Age spirituality and world service. This is important. All that happened in the 1960s was bent on getting everyone in the world obsessed with the idea of bringing in a New Age.

1966 - HEDONISM

The 1960s found a new popularity for this ancient Greek philosophy, meaning the attempt to find temporary pleasure in anything that will satisfy.

1966 - NARCISSISM

Narcissism s impetus was the view that everything exists for an individual's pleasure. This became an open door into the irrational, illusionary realm of non-reason and prepared the way for the union of Eastern mysticism and the culture of the West.

1966 - EASTERN MYSTICISM

This philosophy denounced the Christian idea of knowing God through Biblical revelation. Instead, man can know the monistic/pantheistic "It" through his intuitive awareness by meditation and other direct mystical states. Once man's ignorance of his own divinity is thus dispelled, he can attain what he had been seeking all along. The promise, in fact, is for the complete transformation of the world into a global village in proportion to the transformation of any number of individuals in the world. The MARRIAGE OF EAST AND WEST was becoming mankind's new hope.

1966 - NAPOLEAN HILL

His book, written in 1937 which promoted the use of spirit guides and guided imagery for the purpose of getting rich, reached 7,000,000 in sales with the printing of its 42nd edition (see 1937). This is a good example of how the influence of spirits in people s lives was made acceptable.

1966 - FELLOWSHIP OF ISIS founder: Lawrence Durdin-Robertson

This organizations origins were from occultism, goddess worship, witchcraft and the secret ceremonies of the Mystery religions. Robertson's vision was that God is a woman, with his beliefs being grounded in the nature

religions of GAIA and witchcraft.

1967 - RUTH MONTGOMERY

A Search For The Truth newspaper reporter Ruth Montgomery published "A Search For Truth," discussing her spirit guides, automatic writing, spiritual and physical planes of existence, and psychic ability. She was immediately flooded with requests to speak in Protestant churches and Catholic universities. She was the first to write about "Walk-ins," spirits who change the personalities of people who have had near-death experiences. She later wrote six other widely accepted books. She was influenced mainly by the writings of Edgar Cayce, the Sleeping Prophet.

1968 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Zeitun, Egypt

Farouk Atwa - he and hundreds more saw the apparitions above St. Mary's Coptic Church, which were photographed and televised.

1968 - MARIAN APPEARANCE San Damiano, Italy

Carmella Carabelli - visions and prophesy

1968 - HUMANISTIC PSYCHOLOGIST ABRAHAM MASLOW

Maslow promoted the idea that man's "inner nature is good or neutral rather than bad." He also put forth his concept of **TRANSCENDENCE**, defined as man's ability to become united with the whole of reality.

1968 - CARL ROGERS

A human potential psychotherapist, he asserted that individuals hold within themselves the answer to any problem and only had to connect with the **UNIVERSAL MIND**, making them the **ONLY** judge of their own actions.

1968 - TRANSPERSONAL PSYCHOLOGY

This philosophy was the development of unitive consciousness, peak experiences, mystical experience, self-actualization, oneness, cosmic awareness, and transcendental phenomena. Its goal was to integrate the spiritual with humanistic philosophy, raising secular humanism to the level of cosmic humanism. It embraced Eastern practices, e.g., meditation, yoga, Eastern consciousness, and mixed the expansion methods of the East with ideas of the Western sages.

1968 - CARLOS CASTANEDA

His Native American Shamanistic adventure, "The Teachings of Don Juan: A Yaqui Way of Knowledge" was extremely popular.

1968 - AUROVILLE COMMUNITY

"The City of Dawn," Hindu guru Sri Aurobindo He promotes "Supermind" through Karma Yoga, the next step in man's evolution beyond mind and spirit. His religion practiced worship of the Mother Goddess, numerology and Hindu occult symbols.

1969 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Akita, Japan

Sr. Agnes Sasagawa - visions, prophecy, bleeding and crying statues of Mary

The New Age Movement Born - 1970-1979

Eastern thought was in place and flourishing unchecked because there was no critical standard for judging true supernatural reality. Reason had been rejected as a means of understanding spiritual things, and the supernatural as related in the Bible was discounted. For many in the West, Christianity seemed lifeless, powerless and meaningless. Traditional values continued to disappear, resulting in a general loss of personal identity (Who am I? Why am I here?). But as the general public began to "shake off its spiritual amnesia and remember that man is divine," the search for unrealized human potential was propelled into the metaphysical world. Secular Humanism turned toward Cosmic (or Spiritual) Humanism and secular terminology was adopted by the latter. Initiation into the enemy's spiritual realm, always forbidden by the true God, became evermore acceptable as the New Age movement grew. Soon, its thoughts, ideas and terminology would be commonplace. Soon, the idea of human potential would shift from the individual to the corporate, paving the road for the new humanity of Hubbard and Chardin and Creme. Soon, the acceptance of spirits under the guise of human potential would have prepared men to cleanse the earth of disunity and hindrances to unity.

1970 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Vladmir Province, Ukraine

Josyp Terelya - visions and prophecy

1970 - EARTH DAY I

1970 - ALAN WATTS

published "The Way of Zen."

1970 - YOGA and the HUMAN POTENTIAL MOVEMENT

were given a large boost by humanistic therapists of various mystical inclinations.

1970 - MAN S INNATE DIVINITY AND POWER

were nurtured by Modern philosophy, psychology, science, psychiatry, sci-fi movies and other literature.

1970 - TRANSPERSONAL EDUCATION

Humanistic educators moved toward "transpersonal" education. The student would be fully indoctrinated into the New Age philosophy.

1970 - WORLD GOODWILL

World Goodwill is a political lobbying group whose goal is to unfold "the Plan" channeled through Alice Bailey in the book, *The Externalization of the Hierarchy*. The Hierarchy will be manifested in response to praying "The Great Invocation," the New Age s substitute for the biblical prayer, The Our Father. The organization is sponsored by Bailey s Lucis Trust (see 1950).

1970 - PLANETARY CITIZENS

PC is a lobbying group to the United Nations, an organization founded by activists committed to bringing about a "planetary consciousness" among New Age groups, the public and world leaders. They are aiding in the work for a "non-threatening global security system."

1970 - SETH

The spirit guide "SETH" channeled "The Seth Material" through Jane Roberts, which was advertised for sale by major book chains (see 1963). It was a big sign the New Age was catching on.

1971 - THE NEW AGE

movement GALVANIZED in 1971. It was now making major moves into the public arena.

1971 - EAST/WEST JOURNAL

This New Age magazine began publication. It was one of the first for the New Age philosophy, and hundreds of others would soon follow in its footsteps.

1971 - ERHARD TRAINING SEMINARS (EST)

Erhard was influenced by Scientology, Mind Dynamics, Zen, yoga, Silva Mind Control, and Erhard's own transforming experience. Like other Human Potential organizations, he believed that each person creates his own reality by discovering his unlimited human potential, with each man answerable only to himself.

1971 - NATURE RELIGIONS

The Great Mother, Mother Earth, Goddess worship and WICCA gained acceptability through the ECO-FEMINIST MOVEMENT.

1971 - TARA CENTER

The Center is headed by Benjamin Creme, the "John the Baptist" of "Lord Maitreya." Influenced by Buddhism, Creme's followers believe that when the founder of Buddhism, Gautama Buddha, reached Buddhahood, he immediately transferred the divine essence to Maitreya, the loving compassionate one. The organization promotes the emergence of the New Age in society, politics and economics, while preparing the way for the coming of Maitreya, the New Age Christ to the world.

1971 - MAHARISHI INTERNATIONAL UNIVERSITY (TM)

founded.

1972 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Milan, Italy

Fr. Stefano Gobbi - locutions and prophecy

1972 - AGNES SANFORD

The Christian Church was introduced to the power of visualization through Sanford's book, the "Healing

Light." This is a good example of how New Age principles, technique and practices came into Christianity. A little juggling of terms, and voila, New Age literature is transformed into a Christian best-seller.

1972 - HELEN SHUCKMAN

finished channeling "A Course In Miracles," a three-volume set of study materials. It includes a 622 page Text, a Workbook for Students, and a Manual for Teachers. Though it denies the real Jesus, the Course was widely accepted as a Christian work (see 1965), and is still very popular today with Seminars being held in the churches.

1972 - CHINOOK LEARNING CENTER founders: Fritz and Vivienne Hull, Seattle, Wash

It s purpose is to teach people to live in harmony with the earth.

1972 - "SETH SPEAKS"

More transcripts of "his" channeled material were hitting the public through this magazine on a regular basis now.

1973 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Belgrade, Yugoslavia

Julka - visions and prophecy. On April 21, 1973, Veronica Lueken experienced the coming Warning while in ecstasy. She said, It's as though everything has exploded in the sky. There is a great flash! Then it's very hot - very warm - and it feels like you're burning. There is a huge explosion, and the sky becomes very white. . . and then there are colors - blues, purples. . . It 's like a huge explosion. Now this voice -- the voice ...! And the voice, Our Lady says, is a voice within you: Your warning before the Chastisement! Flash, fire, and the voice within you! The final Warning before the Great Chastisement. She said this would happen unless there was sweeping return to traditional values.

1973 - DIVINE LIGHT MISSION founder: Guru Maharaj Ji

Ji was considered by some to be "The Christ" of this age. Origin of his cult: Hinduism. This is a Self-realization cult.

1973 - HUMANIST MANIFESTO II

Written by Paul Kurtz, he declared "no deity will save us; we must save ourselves. . . . nature may be broader and deeper than we now know." This Manifesto was the door to Spiritual or Cosmic Humanism.

1973 - 58%

of Americans have had ESP experiences.

1973 - UNITY-AND-DIVERSITY COUNCIL

This Council is a New Age "meta-network" of 100 educational, scientific, religious, cultural, philosophic, esoteric, and occultic organizations from around the world dedicated to New Age global cooperation and interdependence on a worldwide scale.

1973 - THE ACADEMY FOR FUTURE SCIENCE

or The Keys of Enoch founder: J. J. Hurtag He authored The Book of Knowledge called The Keys of Enoch. He was influenced by the writings of Alice Bailey, his own "trip to Heaven," the Christian Bible, and UFO societies. He believes humanity is evolving into a "corporate Christ."

1973 - INSTITUTE OF NOETIC SCIENCE founder: Apollo 14 astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell

This Institute promotes Holistic Medicine and explores telepathy, clairvoyance and telekinesis for the purpose of developing man's consciousness. Man's mind is believed to be part of the earth's natural force.

1974 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Putot-en-Auge, France

Madeleine - locutions and prophecy

1974 - LIFESPRING founder: John Hanley

Lifespring fosters human potential practices in business management, showing the strong penetration the New Age had made in all areas of life in just 10 years. Hanley was influenced by intellectual concepts, self-love beliefs, parapsychology techniques and Eastern disciplines. The organization teaches ESP, astral travel, and the occultic concept of the Third Eye. Its given purpose is to break down the old belief system in the subconscious and create a new one based on New Age principles. It believes man is good, perfect and just, and creates his own reality.

1974 - JACK PURSELL

began channeling "LAZARIS," whom he met after he "fell asleep" while meditating. Lazaris, along with Seth, are two principle spirits working to reach the public through channelers. Soon Ramtha would be a third strong influence from the spirit world to channel instructions to humanity.

1975 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Calabria, Italy

Sr. Elena Aiello - visions and prophecy

1975 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Binh Loi, Vietnam

Stephen Ho Ngoc Ahn - visions, healing, and transportation

1975 - SPIRITUAL LEADERS CALL FOR A UNITED WORLD RELIGION

A convocation of spiritual leaders of all faiths issued this declaration at the UN: "The crises of our time are challenging the world religions to release a new spiritual force transcending religious, cultural, and national boundaries into a new consciousness of the oneness of the human community and so put into effect a spiritual dynamic toward the solutions of the world's problems."

1

1975 - PHYSICIST FRITJOF CAPRA

published "The Turning Point," stating that man must see himself as one with all of creation.

1975 - HOLISTIC MEDICINE

The practice of **HOLISTIC MEDICINE** gained much acceptability. Malcolm Todd, President of the AMA, assumed a defensive position regarding holistic medicine at a medical conference. Within a year, he endorsed the concept of "humanistic medicine" that deals with the "body/mind." Later, he endorsed the use of holistic techniques in medicine, based on the premise that the health of humanity determines the health of the planet.

1975 - "BRAIN/MIND BULLETIN"

This magazine was first published by Marilyn Ferguson as "a vehicle for pulling . . . information on mind and consciousness together."

1975 - THE DOORS OF SCIENCE

were opened wide to the New Age belief system by Fritjof Capra's, "The Tao of Physics." He presented parallels between ancient Eastern mysticism and modern science to show the unity of all things, the non-existence of an independent external world and the unity of opposites.

1975 - GREENPEACE USA

This organization is under New Age leadership, with a worldwide membership in 1975 of 2.5 million. Its ultimate goal is to engender a "planetary consciousness" in the world toward the environment.

1975 - TEMPLE OF SET founders: Dr. Michael and Lilith Aquino

An offshoot of Le Vay s Church of Satan. Set is a sophisticated form of Satanism based on an ancient Egyptian destroyer-god.

1975 - A COURSE IN MIRACLES

finally published after being channeled for seven years and (see 1972).

1976 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Betania, Venezuela

Maria Esperanza - continuous Marian apparitions, the fragrance of roses was manifested and healings

1976 - KAROL CARDINAL WOJTYLA (the future Pope John Paul II)

"We are now standing in the face of the greatest historical confrontation humanity has gone through. I do not think that wide circles of American society or wide circles of the Christian community realize this fully. We are now facing the final confrontation between the Church and the anti-Church, of the Gospel versus the anti-Gospel."

1976 - CONGRESSIONAL CLEARINGHOUSE ON THE FUTURE

This is a very influential legislative service organization that aids Congress in assessing major trends affecting the future. It is a governmentally-sponsored forum for New Age approaches to social problems and the formation of a global community.

1976 - THE WINDSTAR FOUNDATION founder: John Denver

Located in Snowmass, Colorado, it promotes the New Age consciousness, drawing well-known personalities and movie stars.

1977 - J. Z. KNIGHT

began channeling "RAMTHA," whom she met in her kitchen while experimenting with "pyramid power."

1977 - SOCIAL CONSCIOUSNESS

of the New Age was now considered fully awakened as humanity headed for the 80s.

1977 - A SURVEY

in 1977 showed 15% of adult Americans believe they've been in contact with the dead. 40% of school children believe in Astrology.

1977 - STAR WARS

Dale Pollak, George Lucas's biographer, told of the deep New Age religious significance of the Star Wars Trilogy:

"The message of STAR WARS is religious. . . Lucas wanted to instill in children a belief in a supreme being - not a religious god, but a universal deity that he named the Force, a cosmic energy source that incorporates and consumes all things."

Ten million flocked to see the impersonal, New Age god, THE FORCE, in action, promoting the idea of a New Age pantheistic god who is energy, relative, amoral.

1977 - DAVID SPANGLER

wrote "The Birth of a New Age" in which he calls for a "LUCIFERIC INITIATION in the New Age." Lucifer, according to Spangler, is not Satan, but a mighty planetary consciousness.

1978 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Chiang Si, China

various witnesses - apparitions

1978 - "CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE THIRD KIND"

threatens to outdraw Star Wars as millions flock to see "the encounter with extraterrestials." Ray Bradbury says in an interview, "This is a religious film."

1978 - NASA

presses for \$42 million to scan the heavens to seek extraterrestrial intelligence.

1979 - JAMES LOVELOCK

Lovelock wrote on his hypothesis of GAIA (The Earth as Being), GAIA being the Greek name for the earth-goddess. The principle on which he based his writings was that all matter on earth is a single, living

organism, with man being the nervous system of the living earth.

1979 - TERRY COLE WHITTAKER MINISTRIES

TV's "priestess of prosperity This ministry was an offshoot of New Thought, EST and Scientology.

1979 - ELAINE PAGELS

wrote "The Gnostic Gospels," stating that the orthodox believer had only faith, but the Gnostics had knowledge of oneness with the One. Pagels won the NATIONAL BOOK CRITICS AWARD for her work.

1979 - SHATKI GAWAIN

wrote "Creative Visualization," translating spiritual ideas into simple concepts and language to make it easier to alter one s consciousness.

1979 - THE SELF- PROCLAIMED WITCH "STARHAWK"

published her book "The Spiral Dance," which demystified witchcraft as a religion. Among the topics covered are invoking the Goddess, casting spells, performing rituals, and exercises linked to trance states. Her techniques were used at an Earth Day event we attended in the 1980s at a Benedictine Prayer Chapel. Doing speech tours, she visits schools and churches to relate her techniques.

The philosophies became organizations and humanity was being structured to move toward a New Age, mankind bit the New Age bait out of sheer hunger for something spiritual to eat. Mary and the pope were on the move, too, with visions and apparitions dramatically increasing to the point of becoming commonplace.

Next week we will look at the 1980s, when the New Age openly raised its tents, set the tent posts and put out signs announcing that the New Age is not a fad, but is here to stay. It tightened its foothold in government, religion, telecommunications, economics, education, entertainment, medicine, business, health, leisure - in every area of life on planet earth. The 1980s would boost the New Age to the level of a global movement. It was now on the verge of Going for it! And if we have time, we will show that they definitely are headed by the spirit posing as Mary, who has now confirmed that she will bring about the reign of Christ in the year 2000.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 7](#)

[War Part 9](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART NINE: The New Age Enters Society s Mainstream - 1980-1989

During this decade, the New Age openly raised its tents, set the tentposts and put out signs announcing that the New Age is not a fad, but is here to stay. The New Age movement tightened its foothold in government, religion, telecommunications, economics, education, entertainment, medicine, business, health, and leisure. The same tactics used to bring to the Church a sense of a unified consciousness was used by the New Age in their strategies. That s because it is the same strategy. The Church moved the individual to the small group prayer meeting, then stadium meetings and big ecumenical conferences, and now into a corporate, unified, global move. That s what happened to those apart from the churches and Christianity. First they dealt with the individual, then got them into small seminars, for instance, at work or school, and then into large gatherings, like Farm Aid in the late 1980s. Thus the 1980s would boost the New Age to the level of a global movement. It was now on the verge Going for it! Centuries of groundwork from metaphysical doctrines to psychic experiences to modernized philosophies based on these metaphysical practices were poured into society. The dam was breaking, and the enemy was now coming in like a flood. There would be no stopping it.

Marian appearances became commonplace. Phenomena that shook the world at Fatima in 1917 was now a common event. Prophecies, visions, Eucharistic miracles, statues weeping and crying and bleeding - uncommon things of the past were now occurring regularly. Marian adherents announced: there is a dramatic increase in Marian activity.

Though I won't go into it, the restoration of the prophets with their new revelations rose in the mid- eighties to prepare the way for the Toronto Experience, the unifying of the Church, and the global celebrations in the year 2000. Vatican II was now in full operation as denominational walls and doctrinal differences began to fall on every side.

1980 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Paulina, LA

Fr. Albert Hebert- Marian visions and prophecy

1980 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Cuapa, Nicaragua

Edward Martinez - Marian apparitions

1980 - MARIAN APPEARANCE El Escorial, Spain

Amparo Cuevas - stigmata, visions and prophecy

1980 - FERGUSON S AQUARIAN CONSPIRACY

The New Age was boosted to a GLOBAL MOVEMENT by Marilyn Ferguson's "The Aquarian Conspiracy," considered to be "The New Age Bible." It promotes REINCARNATION as a pillar of the New Age belief system, giving it modern day credibility. Ferguson's book, furthering the worldview of a "new society," soon

became a text in college courses, and was published in eight countries in ten translation.

1980 - THE FORCE

raged on: *The Empire Strikes Back* is released to theaters.

1980 - NEW AGE ORGANIZATIONS

by the thousands were now waiting in the wings, ready to be born.

1980 - POLLS

such as Gallup and NORC show a "healthy" increase in spirit contact among America's public.

1980 - NATIVE AMERICAN SHAMANS

began to revive old rites, prophesies, and Indian legends concerning the end times and the coming of the Great Spirit. Sun Bear of the Bear Tribe revealed a vision he'd had, informing him that medicine wheels should return as places for teaching, sharing and "channeling love and healing energy to the Earth Mother."

1980 - CONFLUENT EDUCATION

Beverly Galyean's federally-funded CONFLUENT EDUCATION is bent on bringing the godhood-experience and transformation to education by the use of consciousness-expanding techniques in mass schooling: guided imagery, relaxation techniques, yoga, mantras, and teaching Eastern religion under the guise of cross-culturalism. The schools are inundated with folklore epics from the ancients introducing children to tales of visions, dreams, intuitive insights, and internal dialogues with higher beings who are supposed sources of ultimate wisdom and knowledge.

1980 - GLOBAL EDUCATION

The global perspective is injected into the educational system.

1980 - HUMAN POTENTIAL MOVEMENT

had spawned over 8000 therapies concerned with the "divine within."

1980 - BIRTH OF THE GREEN PARTY

The Green Party challenged traditional politics by emphasizing ecology, feminism and disarmament. Members became active in all of Western Europe, many Asian countries, Canada, Mexico, Costa Rica, Argentina and Brazil.

1980 - COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE

The COC linked 100 local Green Parties in America through a national network.

1980 - CREATION SPIRITUALITY

Dominican Fr. Matthew Fox's deep ecumenism, CREATION SPIRITUALITY and "GOD AS GODDESS,"

came forth in the ecology movement. Ecology is said to be the basic religious form from which all religions come, where man says: "I AM THE EARTH." Man must realize his oneness with Mother Earth. Fox linked Christianity with Eastern mysticism (pantheistic monism), the environment and "ancient wisdom," and began publishing Creation magazine to spread his doctrine.

1980 - SCIENCE AND THE PARANORMAL Science increased its investigations of the paranormal.

1980 - TRANSFORMATIONAL POLITICS Sweden implemented the government-run SECRETARIAT FOR FUTURE STUDIES: "transformation-oriented politics have entered the political mainstream."

1981 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Kibeho, Rwanda Six teens - apparitions and prophecy

1981 - MAJOR MARIAN APPEARANCE Medjugorje, Croatia 6 village teens - visions, locutions, prophecy, healings, solar and rosary phenomena.

1981 - POPE HAS TWO VISIONS

After being shot in 1981, the pope had two visions from the Lady of Fatima. One was the past event in 1917, and the other was one that would occur in the near future. The pope expects for it to happen. The solution to all of the tribulations he saw in his visions was the consecration of Russia and the world to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Later, a question was then posed of Pope John Paul II concerning the fate of the Church in Fatima's apocalyptic scenario [the Third Secret]. John Paul:

"We have to be prepared to suffer, before long, great trials which will require of us the disposition to sacrifice even our life ... for Christ. Through your prayers and mine, it is still possible to diminish this trial, but it is no longer possible to avert it, because only in this manner can the Church be effectively renewed. How many times has the renewal of the Church been brought about in blood! It will not be different this time."

1981 - MARIAN APPEARANCE

Rome, Italy John Paul II - vision and solar phenomena.

1981 - UNION OF PSYCHOLOGY AND EASTERN MYSTICISM

Transpersonal psychologist Ken Wilbur wrote that psychological growth mirrors the yogic chakras of Eastern mysticism. He compared the "most realized state" of Eastern mysticism to Maslow's "peak experience."

1981 - KRISHNA TEMPLES

Forty KRISHNA temples had now been established in the USA (see 1960).

1982 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Cankton, LA

Genevieve Huckady - Marian apparitions

1982 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Eisenberg, Austria

Aloisia Lex - visions and permanent grass cross

1982 - MARIAN APPEARANCE

Damascus, Syria Maria al Akharas - Locutions, fragrant oils, healings

1982 - BENJAMIN CREME S TARA CENTER

sponsored national newspaper ads that proclaimed: "In answer to our call for help, a World Teacher for all humanity, the Christ, Is Now Here!" MAITREYA promised to communicate telepathically to the world.

1982 - PHYLLIS SCHAFLY

presented 13,000 pages of testimony to the US DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION concerning children being subjected to Yoga, TM, hypnosis, guided imagery and visualization sessions, parapsychology, sensitivity training, psychiatric exercises and other practices designed to alter the thinking, values, and behavior of children in the name of education.

1982 - TM's MAHARISHI

announced his WORLD PEACE PLAN.

1982 - THE "NETWORKING" CATALOGUE

was published by Jessica Lipnack & Jeffrey Stamps. It linked 1500 diverse New Age networks. Networks are the fulfilled dream of de Chardin's "noosphere," an expanding layer of consciousness on the earth that would lead to a transformed humanity. (see 1961.)

1982 - PLANETARY INITIATIVE FOR THE WORLD WE CHOOSE

was sponsored by PLANETARY CITIZENS. This was a consciousness-raising project consisting of a worldwide coalition effort involving hundreds of New Age groups and organizations.

1983 - MARIAN APPEARANCE San Nicolas, Argentina

Gladys Quiroga - Stigmata and Marian visions

1983 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Penablanca, Chile

Miguel Poblete - Visions of Jesus and Mary

1983 - THE GLOBAL BRAIN

Peter Russell wrote "THE GLOBAL BRAIN," theorizing how humanity is evolving into something beyond planetary consciousness, meaning an experience of something similar to de Chardin's "Omega Point when humanity as a whole experiences union with God. (See 1961.)

1983 - HAWAIIAN VOLCANO ERUPTED

Worshippers of the Goddess Pele claim that the eruption shows her anger at government researchers who'd intruded into "her" volcano.

1983 - MORE STAR WARS

"The Return of the Jedi" and "THE FORCE" with more New Age and Eastern occultism infiltrated the minds of American children.

1983 - PLANETARY CONGRESS (Toronto)

This Congress drafted the "DECLARATION OF THE WORLD WE CHOOSE" as a citizen's "GLOBAL MANDATE." Its goals were achieving "the individual human potential and . . . the essential spiritual identity of each person, giving rise to a oneness with all life" through neighborhood groups. These groups promote the need for a new economic order, a stronger UN, and a centralized global government by "Thinking Globally, Acting Locally."

1983 - ORGANIZATIONAL TRANSFORMATION

began to replace "Organization Development" in New Age-based business seminars. Its goal was to spiritually awaken employees and bring about New Age socio-political influences through the business world.

1983 - ASTROLOGY

It was announced that belief in Astrology was up 19% in just 5 years, since 1978.

1983 - CHANNELER JANE ROBERTS died

"SETH" believed to be channeled now by Jean Loomis. She begins channeling workshops.

1984 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Guatemala

Carmen - Marian messages

1985 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Cleveland, Ohio

Maureen Sweeney - locutions and prophecy

1985 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Naju, Korea

Julia Kim - visions, statues flowing oil, Eucharistic miracles and prophecy

1985 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Oliveto Citra, Italy

Twelve children - visions, prophecy and aroma of roses

1985 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Melleray, Ireland

Ursula O'Rourke - visions; Breda Coleman - prophecy and statue of Mary seen moving

1985 LEFT BRAIN/RIGHT BRAIN

Belief in the LEFT BRAIN/RIGHT BRAIN principle gained prominence in schools and continuing education

classes (writing, art, etc.).

1985 - EST

changed its name to THE FORUM.

1985 - LIVE AID

was held, the first global healing concert.

1985 - AMERICAN CIVIL LIBERTIES UNION (ACLU)

increased its court battles against Christianity.

1985 - WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES (WCC)

changed or questioned some of the basic Christian beliefs about Christ while promoting a one-world religion.

1986 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Michigan

Mariamante - Marian visions

1986 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Santa Fe, NM

Vange Gonzales - Marian visions

1986 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Blue Mountain, Austria

Paul - visions and moving statues of Mary

1986 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Cameroon, Africa

Eight children - visions and healings

1986 - THE WORLD PEACE EVENT

This was a 42-nation effort, promoted by John Randolph Price. Groups meditated for world peace for one hour at different places on the globe. This has now become an annual event.

1986 - BERNIE S. SIEGEL, M.D.

published "Love, Medicine & Miracles," a landmark book on SELF-HEALING through the use of New Age philosophy and techniques, particularly visualization and guided imagery.

1986 - THE MEDIA

It is announced that all areas of the media have now recognized the New Age as a progressive force in today's world.

1986 - CHANNELERS

The LA Times Magazine reported that the number of professional CHANNELERS in Los Angeles rose from 2 in 1978 to 1000 in 1985.

1986 - NEW AGE RADIO

Forty radio stations aired the NEW AGE PROGRAMS, "New Dimensions Radio" and "Music from the Hearts of Space" (heard on WQLN in Erie).

1986 - "RAMTHA"

books published; videos available (see 1977).

1986 - MAFU

Penny Torres began channeling "MAFU, a fourth major spirit guide said to be here to direct humanity in the way that it should go.

1986 - ROBERT SCHULLER

promoted the New Age doctrine's hope of "salvation" when he said, "The Christ spirit dwells in every human being whether the person knows it or not."

1986 - UNIFIED EFFORTS

Hundreds of Hollywood stars, with good intentions toward cleaning the environment, world hunger, etc., became enmeshed in the New Age system. "We're in this together."

1986 - ECUMENISM WITH THE EAST

Pope John Paul II met with representatives of 12 major faiths (Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, Zoroastrianism, etc.) to pray for WORLD PEACE AND UNITY among Christians and non-Christians.

1986 - HANDS ACROSS AMERICA (Memorial Day)

the Global consciousness of Oneness was boosted.

1986 - M. SCOTT PECK

M. Scott Peck published "The Road Less Traveled," which popularized the idea of man's evolution toward godhood. Said to be a Christian, Peck is a New Age influence. "The Road" teaches one to transcend problems by the key of SELF-LOVE for successful living, how to cultivate one's own religion and how to open up to the positive force called grace.

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Conyers, GA

Nancy Fowler - Marian apparitions, solar phenomena, healings

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Terra Blanca, MX

Elba & Zendia - Marian visions

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE El Ranchilo, TX

Bro. David Lopez - Marian apparitions and prophecy

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Inchigella, Ireland

Rosemary O'Sullivan - pillar of light, visions

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Bessbrook, N.Ireland

Beulah Lynch visions and prophecy

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Hrushiw, Ukraine

Maria Kizyn - visions

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Rome, Italy

Sr. Anna Ali visions and prophecy

1987 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Medjugorje

The Blessed Virgin Mary's Message To Brother David:

"Do not be afraid about the three days of darkness that will come over the earth, because those who are living my messages and have a life of interior prayer will be alerted by an interior voice three days to one week before their occurrence."

1987 - NEW AGE YELLOW PAGES

The New Age's continuing growth necessitated the FIRST EDITION OF THE NEW AGE YELLOW PAGES and other resource information materials to locate help groups, networks, peace groups, holistic health practitioners, New Agers in special fields, communities, etc. Sun Bear published the 1987 BEAR TRIBE CATALOGUE, listing 57 books connected to the Earth Goddess movement. THE CRYSTAL SOURCE BOOK: FROM SCIENCE TO METAPHYSICS by John Milewski & Virginia Harford contains information on mining crystals, medical uses, their history, and how to acquire and use them. These are just a few examples of many such catalogues. The New Age was learning how to find each other.

1987 - BUDDHISM RISES

The Associated Press carries a story, "Buddhism Takes Hold In The United States," saying it is sweeping across the United States and is now a major religion here, with 1.5 million people practicing it.

1987 - "DIANETICS" Scientology

L. Ron Hubbard This book reached 8,000,000 copies sold (see 1938).

1987 - THE CHRIST HAS COME

A full-page ad was placed in USA Today by Benjamin Creme: "THE CHRIST IS IN THE WORLD. A great World Teacher for people of every religion and no religion" (see 1982).

1987 - 25,000 NEW AGE BOOK TITLES

were in print, reaching over \$1 billion dollars in sales for 1987, a 30% increase over the previous year,1986.

1987 - EXTRATERRESTIALS

Whitley Strieber made the best-seller list with "Communion," which related his "true" account of being abducted by EXTRATERRESTIALS.

1987 - GALLUP POLL

50%of Americans now believe in UFO CONTACT, EXTRATERRESTRIAL COMMUNICATION, and the like.

1987 - "CALIFORNIA TASK FORCE

was formed to Promote Self-Esteem and Personal and Social Responsibility." It was sponsored by state government.

1987 - A COURSE IN MIRACLES

became a bestseller and an influential force in Christian churches via seminars, in spite of its presentation of the New Age "Christ" (see 1965).

1987 - RAMTHA

The channeled work "RAMTHA INTENSIVE" was published, discussing mankind's frustration and obsessive search for love (see 1986).

1987 - HARMONIC CONVERGENCE

The purpose for which New Age believers gathered at "power points" all over the globe was to merge their consciousness with the energy emanating from the earth, in order to hasten the externalization of the New Age and its Christ.

1987 - OUT ON A LIMB

Shirley MacLaine's mini-series, "Out On A Limb," presented the New Age gospel in power to millions of TV viewers. The series was followed up by five books, appearances on major talk shows, and seminars to raise funds for a meditation center in Baca, Colorado to be built in 1989-90. Her book sales reached \$40 million by the end of the year (8 million copies).

1987 - REINCARNATION/PAST LIFE REGRESSION

Reincarnation and past-life regression through meditation was placed in the public eye.

1987 - NEW AGE BOOK SALES

Following MacLaine's series, Waldenbooks reported sales of metaphysical books jumped from 25 to 900 per week; B. Dalton reported a 95% increase in sales. Christianity countered this by publishing 15 or so anti-New Age titles by well-known Christian authors between 1987-89.

1987 - NEW AGE MUSIC

became "hot," inspiring more NEW AGE RADIO programs. The Windham Hill company's sales for New Age music soared from a \$300 investment in the '70's to \$35 million in 1987. It had its first-ever platinum recording in 1987 titled, "December."

1987 - SUBLIMINAL TAPES

hit the TV airwaves, promising to "reprogram the subconscious" and bring success, prosperity, weight loss, freedom from smoking, healed marriages, A's in school, easy piano playing, etc. The buyer only has to listen to the tapes.

1987 - REAGAN'S ASTROLOGY

Nancy Reagan's use of Astrology came to light (used since 1981).

1987 - FIRST FARM AID CONCERT

was held by professed New Ager Willie Nelson, another global consciousness-forming event.

1987 - TIME MAGAZINE

It wrote, "So here we are in the New Age, a combination of spirituality and superstition, fad and farce, about which the only thing certain is that it is not new."

1988 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Phoenix, AZ

Estella Ruiz - Marian apparitions and family, prophecy

1988 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Lubbock, TX

Mary Constancio - Marian messages

1988 - MARIAN APPEARANCE El Cajas, EQ

Pachi Borrero - Marian apparitions

1988 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Scottsdale, AZ

Fr. Spaulding and 6 parishioners - visions and locutions of Jesus and Mary

1988 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Gortnodreha, Ire.

Christina Gallagher - visions, prophecy and stigmata

1988 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Cachiche, Peru

several parishioners statue of Our Lady of Lourdes crying

1988 - 27,000 NEW AGE

national and international ORGANIZATIONS were now in full operation.

1988 - NEW AGE MUSIC

"Music from the Heart of Space" added 160 more radio stations since 1986.

1988 - TV INFLUENCE

First used by Apple Computer, New Age music was now frequently aired in TV commercials.

1988 - CRYSTAL RESOURCES (NY)

reported sales of \$100 million dollars, with an estimated increase to \$250 million by 1991.

1988 - NEW AGE SITES

New Age travel agencies proliferated, offering tours to mystical places throughout the world, such as exploration of the ancient MAYAN sites of "sacred power," STONEHENGE, etc.

1988 - TRANSFORMATIONAL SEMINARS

Major businesses were spending billions of dollars for TRANSFORMATIONAL SEMINARS, such as EST, Dianetics, Scientology, etc.

1988 - YOGA MAGAZINE

The Yoga Journal circulation was up 40% in four years.

1988 - TED TURNER:

America needs to elect a NEW AGE PRESIDENT by the year 2000 if we are to survive.

1988 - NEW AGE BOOKSTORES

doubled to 2500. Major bookstores change the name of "Occult" sections to "New Age." Fifty publishers banded together to become a New Age publishing organization. These men believed we were entering "A Consciousness Whose Time Has Come." Over \$1 billion in sales.

1988 - POLL

42% of adult Americans believe they've been in contact with the dead (necromancy), up 27% since 1977. ESP experiences are now at 67%, up 9% since 1973.

1988 - SCHULLER/MAHARISHI

In "Peace of Mind Through Possibility Thinking," Rev. Robert Schuller endorsed Maharishi's TM mantra as a means of spiritual satisfaction, opening the door to Hinduism's "Christ-consciousness" for the Church. Schuller's speaking appearances at Unity churches and his promotion of Napoleon Hill's "invisible counselors" get-rich system furthered the New Age's infiltration into Christianity.

1988 - A GLOBAL FORUM OF SPIRITUAL AND PARLIAMENTARY LEADERS ON HUMAN SURVIVAL

was held at Oxford University. Major spiritual leaders, such as the Dalai Lama, Mother Theresa and others, as well as scientists and government people, attended. The purpose was to bring religion and government together to save the planet.

1988 - NORTH AMERICAN ASSISI

was held in Wichita, Kansas by 12 major Christian and non-Christian faiths (Buddhism, Jainism, etc.).

1988 - NEW AGE INFLUENCE IN POLITICS

The media reported the pervasiveness of New Age techniques in Washington's political circles. Attempts were made to pass Senator Albert Gore's New Age "SPOON BENDERS BILL," intended to fund psychic research.

1988 - GLOBAL TELEVISION CONCERTS

Rock groups and government leaders cooperated to bring a new consciousness of oneness to the entire world through television concerts. Amnesty International's HUMAN RIGHTS NOW! Tour with Sting and Peter Gabriel was televised to North, South and Central America, Africa, Europe and Asia.

1988 - NEW WORLD ORDER AD

Gene Roddenberry's 2-page ad in Time called for a NEW WORLD ORDER.

1988 - FREEDOMFEST

was a 10-hour televised event to raise global consciousness of human rights. 750 million to 1 billion people watched or listened in 65 countries. It was the most-watched event in TV history.

1988 - POST-CHRISTIAN ERA ANNOUNCED

Announcing that America is in the "Post-Christian era," the Institute for the Study of American Religions reported 710 NEW, ACTIVE AND GROWING NON-CHRISTIAN RELIGIONS since 1940. The anti-cult movement "has had no measurable effect on the development of non-conventional religions" while "Hinduism, Buddhism, Islam, Theosophy, Spiritualism, Adventism, Christian Science, Mormons and many other non-conventional religions continue to grow, consolidate gains and expand. Combined . . . they are participating in the reorientation of American religious life away from an exclusively Judeo-Christian format."

1988 - PAGAN POLITICS

U.S. Senator Bill Armstrong said rooting out all spiritual influence from American public affairs "is becoming fashionable policy" in Washington.

1989 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Marlboro, NJ

J. Januszkiewicz - Marian messages, lights and doves

1989 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Germany

Zdenko Singer - Marian and Trinity visions

1989 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Zarvanystya, Ukraine

Chornij Zenovia - visions

1989 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Burlington. Ontario

Zdenko Singer - visions and prophecy

1989 - WORLD INVOCATION DAY

An interfaith program by Catholics, Unitarians, Buddhists, Hare Krishna, etc. was held to celebrate WORLD INVOCATION DAY. Participants invoked Lord Maitreya through "THE GREAT INVOCATION" so the Ascended Masters guiding the world's destiny will bring in the New Age.

1989 - ST. JAMES CHURCH, London (Piccadily)

was converted to a New Age church practicing witchcraft. Once a gospel preaching church, celebrations now involve the Mother Earth Goddess and ancient Incan worship. They promote creative New Age thinking in opposition to traditional Western thought.

1989 - ST. JOHN THE DIVINE EPISCOPAL CATHEDRAL

James P. Morton, pastor (NY) endorsed Earth Religions and New Age activists, and placed a crucifix depicting "Christa," a female "Christ," in the church. NAM- based ceremonies were also held there and a New Age organization, the TEMPLE OF UNDERSTANDING, found a home at St. John's.

1989 - UNIVERSAL PAPACY

Anglican Archbishop Runcie (England) proposed that the Pope be accepted as the symbolic head of all world religions.

1989 - LETTER FOR NWO

Isaac Asimov called for a NEW WORLD ORDER with a large ad in Time magazine: "Letter To The Next Generation."

1989 - NATIONAL EDUCATION ASSOCIATION

is now the most powerful labor union in the U.S., controlling 71% of public school teachers, the major force

behind New Age influence in the schools (see 1857).

1989 - EARTH: PLANET OF THE YEAR

The cover of Time magazine depicted Earth as the "PLANET OF THE YEAR."

1989 - MOSCOW MUSIC PEACE FESTIVAL

held in USSR with the Motley Crue, Bon Jovi, Scorpions, Cinderella, Ozzy Osborne and Skid Row.

1989 - GLOBAL CONCERT

A twelve-hour EARTHFUND CONCERT was held to promote worldwide environmental concerns among the global family. An "URTH (Earth)" statue, portraying an angel enveloping earth, was unveiled as a fundraiser.

1989 - SUBLIMINAL TAPES INCREASE

Audio tape catalogues filled with hundreds of New Age music and subliminal growth tapes now in circulation.

1989 - TED TURNER S NETWORKS (CNN, TNT, TBS)

heavily promoted the New Age, portraying the truth of its ONE WORLD TELEVISION logo. Plans were shaping up for "Mr. Planet," a program to promote global consciousness and environmental cares among children.

1989 - MTV

turns heavy in New Age symbolism. VH-1 is working with Hollywood stars and GREENPEACE, reporting on global cooperation to save the environment.

1989 - TV

producers saw global unity through the environmental issue as a trend they will pursue in the 1990's. Such themes were already being presented through prime time shows, sometimes followed by "Global Family" messages. Notice all the reference to communications as a means to bring people to a one world, global consciousness.

1989 - "OUR COMMON FUTURE"

was held, an international environmental concert (5-hour broadcast to 100 countries).

1989 - GLOBAL CONCERT

was a worldwide GO GLOBAL music concert.

1989 - URANTIA BROTHERHOOD

changed its name to the FIFTH EPOCHAL FELLOWSHIP. (See 1955.)

1989 - THE HAGUE DECLARATION

as an international task force was being formed, answerable to the World Court, to police the world in environment issues.

1989 - NEW AGE THE STATUS QUO

New Age psychics and their beliefs, techniques, practices and themes were common on all the major TV talk shows, both in the U.S. and Canada.

1989 - SHIRLEY MAC LAINE

Shirley MacLaine video, "Inner Workout," taught meditation on the seven chakras (energy points in the body).

Entering The '90s: An Entrenched New Age Movement

A United Europe is on the horizon for the '90s, and ecology is the new catalyst of an ecumenical movement saturated by New Age ideas. While the nations maneuver, Israel is at the center of world attention as the Middle East heads for the fulfillment of end-time prophecy. The foretold emergence of demonic teaching is evident in every area of our culture and everyone elses: secular and cosmic humanism as well as New Age occultic, psychic and spiritualistic techniques are everyday practices. Anti-Christian sentiment forges on, as stated by syndicated columnist John Lofton: "The war against God in this country, especially against Jesus Christ, is getting uglier, much uglier, much more explicit. And make no mistake about it, please. This war is against Christ."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 8](#)

[War Part 10](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART TEN: Entering The Nineties: An Entrenched New Age Movement

The foretold emergence of demonic teaching is evident in every area of our culture, such as Secular and Cosmic Humanism and New Age occultic, psychic and spiritualistic techniques. In the 80s, anti-Christian sentiment forged on, as stated by syndicated columnist John Lofton: "The war against God in this country, especially against Jesus Christ, is getting uglier, much uglier, much more explicit. And make no mistake about it, please. This war is against Christ." Why was it getting uglier? Because up to the 90s, Satan was laying foundations, conjuring up "new" doctrines based on old deceptions, mixing and renaming "old" and "new" lies until they tasted good enough to refill Babylon's cup of abominations now called "new truth." Dividing humanity into more and more false religious, mystical and philosophical systems, his demons now penetrated humanity at a global level.

This division hit the Church also, as the restoration of the prophets in the mid-eighties led to a flood of "new revelations" that carried the Church down the river of apostasy. Churches, families, friendships split and divided until it was evident that the universal Church had been ripped in half. While Rome gathered up one half, the other half, mostly scattered, gathered together wherever they could find truth. Now in control, Satan's demons could offer humanity and the Church the solution to ALL of its problems. The solution: unite everything, and get rid of anything that won't take up the solution.

Satan is now bringing in his New World Order, the capstone of his plan being his desire for worship for himself. In a few short years, we will see that. But the completion of his plan will be overridden by our Heavenly Father's plan: He is going to send Christ back at the proper time. Until that time comes, we have the privilege of seeing the final stage of the adversary's plan come to completion and to announce the coming of Jesus Christ to set up and establish the Kingdom of God. To get there, tribulation lies in front of us. But in the end, you and I will inherit that Kingdom as a free gift.

In the nineties, the New Age was considered mainstream, and that was noticed and stated by many people.

1990 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Hillside, IL

Joseph Reinholtz - Visions & locutions

1990 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Santa Maria, CA

Carol Nole - locutions and solar phenomena

1990 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Litmanova, Slovakia

Ivetka Korcakova - visions; Katka Ceselkova - prophecy

1990 - THE SECOND GLOBAL FORUM ON ENVIRONMENT AND DEVELOPMENT FOR SURVIVAL

The Oxford group held its second meeting, this time in Moscow. One hundred scientists and legislators attended, along with Christians, Jews, Buddhists, Hindus and 20 indigenous spiritual leaders of the Americas, Africa, Australia and the Pacific Islands. The purpose of the Forum was to gather wisdom from the NATURE RELIGIONS on how to heal Mother Earth (see 1988).

1990 - INTERNATIONAL EARTH DAY II

was endorsed by President Bush as the Environmental gospel of world-wide cooperation to save the environment influenced millions toward hidden New Age beliefs.

1990 - BENJAMIN CREME'S LORD MAITREYA

is reported to have dematerialized and then materialized again in London before the eyes of 200 media representatives and world leaders (see 1982). In the 90s, such visitations would increase.

1990 - WORLD CONGRESS ON RELIGION AND PEACE

An ecumenical group consisting of 100 Christians, Moslems, Jews, Hindus, Sikhs, Shintoists, Zoroastrians, and others met at Princeton Theological Seminary in New Jersey on behalf of children around the world. The meeting, sponsored by the WORLD CONGRESS ON RELIGION AND PEACE, was held in cooperation with the United Nations Children's Fund.

1990 - POLL

George Gallup, Jr. reported that many "born again" Americans are practicing a religion that is comfortable and titillating, and that "lacks an awareness of Christian doctrines of atonement, redemption and grace. . . People are not solidly grounded in their faith, and therefore vulnerable to Hedonism, materialism, and new spiritual movements that glorify the self."

1990 - NOBEL PEACE PRIZE

recipient BISHOP DESMOND TUTU made the Cape Town newspaper headlines with this quote: "Tutu Decries Break-up of New Age Prayer Meeting" by Christians.

1990 - TM's

Maharishi and magician Doug Henning announced plans for a \$1 billion, 450-acre theme park in Florida that will combine new magic technology and Transcendental Meditation. Over 50 cities were also considering building one of Maharishi's "CITIES OF THE IMMORTALS." The purpose for these developments is "to rebuild the world" environmentally and culturally.

1990 - WITCHES PROTEST

Satanists, witches, warlocks, New Agers and homosexuals performed rituals and chanted while surrounding the San Francisco civic center where televangelist Larry Lee gathered with 10,000 Christians to pray for the city.

1990 - THE NINJA TURTLES

, based on ZEN BUDDHISM, hit the TV airwaves and toy stores.

1990 - THE SUBLIMINAL TAPE INDUSTRY

offered tapes to both children and adults on New Age experiences, ranging from basic meditation to moving through the universe via astral travel.

1990 - SECOND PARLIAMENT ON WORLD RELIGION

Fund-raising was begun for this event, to be sponsored by Buddhists, Muslims and other minority faiths. The first Parliament brought Eastern religions to America in 1893 in Chicago. The second would call for a united world religion.

1990 - SELF-ESTEEM

The California study on raising the self-esteem of the state's citizenry as the means of dealing with drugs, gangs, crime, etc. is completed (see 1987). Solutions centering on "self" were constantly raised to a public level in the 90s.

1990 - FARM AID

Willie Nelson's FARM AID IV was in the planning, a continuation of huge consciousness-changing events.

1990 - MAINSTREAM NEW AGE

The editor of the New Age Journal saw the New Age movement as now flowing through society's mainstream.

1990 - NEW AGE CHURCHES RISE

New Age churches opened: Church of Amron, Church of Today, Creative Learning Center, Church of White Eagle Lodge, Healing Light Center, and more.

1990 - NEW AGE TEENS

"Seventeen" magazine editor Midge Richardson exhorted teenagers, "This is the time to take the traditional values you have and mix them with the NEW AGE yearnings you feel."

1990 - PSYCHIC PHONE-NOMENA

Psychics hit the "900" phone lines to offer instant advice and guidance for the lives of their callers.

1990 - SOAPS

Soap operas incorporated the New Age into their storylines.

1991 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Lake Ridge, VA

Fr. James Bruse - Weeping statues of Mary, stigmata

1991 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Denver, CO

Veronica Garcia - Jesus and Mary visions

1991 - GERALDO INDOCTRINATES MILLIONS

TV's Geraldo show hosted A NUMBER OF Human Potential leaders. One said the forerunners of a new species can be seen in those connecting with the Universal Mind and Energy through karate, visualization, firewalking, levitation, etc. With a draw of multiple-millions, home and studio audiences drew "the light" into themselves in a corporate meditation session by which they received the heat energy to bend spoons. In one TV show, the masses received New Age indoctrination.

1991 - GLOBAL EDUCATION

Schools continue to influence children toward one-world consciousness through GLOBAL EDUCATION. Over 300 New Age school programs are now used in curriculums across the country.

1991 - RELIGIONS

The religions of the world are now cooperating to save the world.

1991 - ECONOMICS

Economics continues to yield to a global perspective. One executive said either companies go along with the global economy or they will perish.

1991 - NEW WORLD ORDER

The phrase NEW WORLD ORDER is now fast becoming a common expression following the war to liberate Kuwait. President Bush says we are actively moving toward a NEW WORLD ORDER. With many asking if this was Armageddon, this war increased humanity's interest in end-time prophecy. At the time, the sale of books on prophecy and the New Age philosophy soared, while the Christian books stores continued to stock more and more books on philosophy and human potential.

1991 - NEW AGE LABEL NEW AGERS

move to drop the NEW AGE LABEL in an attempt at anonymity.

1992 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Steubenville, OH

Tony Fernwalt - visions and prophecy

1992 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Belleville, IL

Ray Doiron - locutions

1992 - MARIAN APPEARANCE New South Wales, Aus.

Matthew Kelly - locutions

1992 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Rome, Italy

Marisa Rossi - visions, messages and eucharistic miracles

1992 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Hollywood, FL

Rosa Lopez - Marian visions

1992 - MARIAN APPEARANCE Emmitsburg, MD

Gianna Sullivan - locutions of Mary

1992 - DE MONTFORT

St. Louis De Montfort's booklet, "The Secret of the Rosary," undergoes its 27th printing since 1965 and sold 4 million copies in 1992 alone. Marian devotion was now a strong influence in the spiritual world.

Back in 1992, the New Age was becoming so mainstreamed that I gave up keeping notes, so the outline abruptly ends here. I purposely left out the information on the rest of the Second Coming Home Page: Toronto, the world religion, the Roman church's drive for unity by the year 2000. Insert that into this outline, and that would bring us up to date. The Catholic Church is now making its move to bring in the spiritual Golden Age, and it will be evident by what I am going to share now about the spirits rising to take the Church into that Age. We know it is not going to be as perfect as all of this deception promises, but they will attempt it, and hopes for world peace will rise as they proceed. But God will not allow it to rise without problems along the way.

Prophecy has been on the increase in Marian appearances, and I now want to give you some excerpts concerning the culmination of the Adversary's plan to bring in "the Christ." There are many forms of this, and these are the top spirits in Catholicism that I will share about. All that the Catholic Church has done since Constantine will be wrapped up and manifested in the next three years. This is the beginning of the gathering led by the most powerful of spirits in Catholicism. I want to begin this by quoting a key prophecy from the Catholic Jesus.

The Coming Reign Of The Sacred Heart

1996 - MARIAN PROPHECY FROM JESUS

" I desire that My people consecrate themselves to My Sacred Heart and to Mary's Immaculate Heart. My people are living in the beginnings of the age of the Two Hearts."

Notice the wording. Catholic prophesy has ALWAYS pointed to a future time. This one says we are now living IN THE BEGINNINGS of the Age of the Two hearts. It goes on to say,

"After the time of the purification is completed, this new era of the Church and the world will become firmly established. This era will be characterized by the triumph of the Immaculate Heart and the reign of My Sacred Heart. All those who consecrate themselves to My Heart and to My Mother's Heart will help to establish this glorious new age. . . ."

Pope John Paul II has said we are now entering the time of the final confrontation. He has said major confrontations in the past have been bloody, and this time it will be no different. This spirit of the Catholic Jesus has said we are in the beginning of the establishment of His reign.

Like Toronto, He speaks of a beginning.

Like Toronto, there is a consecration, a union with spirits not of God to bring about that reign in unity.

Like Toronto, there will be a time of purification to establish that reign.

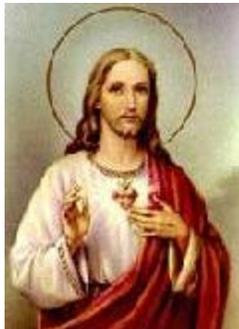
Like Toronto, he says there will be war.

Like Toronto, he says there will be a purification.

Like Toronto, he says there will be a new kingdom on the earth.

But when exactly will this Eucharistic reign of the Sacred Heart come? If we are to believe the spirits of Catholicism really do fulfill their prophecies, then that reign will be established in the year 2000. The spirits have now confirmed this, and one of those spirits rising to the forefront is the Lady of Guadalupe. Here is one section of "her" new Home Page:

**Hope For The Great
Jubilee Year 2000**



**Become Aware, Prepare and Share the Great Jubilee
With The Lady Of Guadalupe**

(Please Note: all images in Part 10 have been reduced to save on loading time. Please refer to the originals.)

"The Holy Father asked for a New Evangelization to usher in the Great Jubilee Year 2000, the 2000th birthday of Our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. Our Bishops entrusted the New Evangelization to Our Lady of Guadalupe. They said,

"We entrust our commitment to giving birth with new fervor to the life of the gospel in our hemisphere, to Our Lady of Guadalupe, Patroness of the Americas. She truly was the first Christ-bearer; by her maternal intercession, may her faithful sons and daughters be renewed and discover afresh the joy and splendor and promise of bearers (sic) of the good news."

Then under this picture of the Sacred Heart and these words was this Marian prophecy delivered in 1994:

"Our Lady of Guadalupe told Father Gobbi of the Marian Movement of Priests, 'My great victory against all the Masonic and Satanic forces will begin from here, (the Basilica Shrine in Guadalupe), for the greatest triumph of my Son Jesus. I CONFIRM TO YOU THAT BY THE GREAT JUBILEE YEAR 2000, there will take place the Triumph of my Immaculate Heart, of which I foretold you at Fatima, and THIS WILL COME TO PASS WITH THE RETURN OF JESUS IN GLORY, TO ESTABLISH HIS REIGN IN THE WORLD. Thus you will at last be able to see with your own eyes the new heavens and the new earth.'

"May we walk in step with the Holy Father on Our Lady of Guadalupe's path toward the Great Jubilee Year 2000!"

The path to the Great Jubilee IS the path of Our Lady of Guadalupe. I have read many prophecies given by the spirit posing as Mary, and I have never read one that is as definite as this one. There is a finality to it. She meant what she said. I CONFIRM to you that by the year 2000 there "WILL take place the Triumph of

my Immaculate Heart as prophesied at Fatima and this WILL COME TO PASS WITH the return of Jesus in glory TO ESTABLISH His reign in the world."

A new video has been released entitled, "Our Lady of Guadalupe and the Great Jubilee Year 2000 in Cenacle Devotion." It explains "Our Lady's Triumph and the Great Jubilee, crowning and consecration ceremony at the Mother Seton Basilica, Emmitsburg, Maryland." I don't know the details, but whatever happened concerned the Lady of Guadalupe and Cenacle devotion. The Cenacle in Catholic Tradition is where Christ and the disciples ate the Last Supper and where He established Communion. She always ties herself to the Eucharist, and now she has done it for the year 2000 as Queen. She has been crowned as Queen of the Cenacle. The devotion to the Sacred Heart is based on adoration of the Eucharist, and Mary is worshiped during that adoration. All-night Eucharistic Adoration is part of the Pope's Jubilee 2000 preparation for 1997. During that adoration, the "Salve Regina" is sung to Mary, and "Salve Regina" was written as a war song to the Virgin in the year 1200 or so.

In January of 1979, less than a year after becoming pope, John Paul II made his first foreign trip and he went to the Basilica of Guadalupe where he prayed this prayer to her. Here are some excerpts:

"Mother of Mercy, Teacher of hidden and silent sacrifice, to you, . . . we dedicate on this day all our being and all our love. We also dedicate to you our life, our work, our joys, our infirmities and our sorrows. Grant peace, justice and prosperity to our peoples; for we entrust to your care all that we have and all that we are, our Lady and Mother. We wish to be entirely yours and to walk with you along the way of complete faithfulness to Jesus Christ in His Church. . . . We pray to you for all the Bishops, that they may lead the faithful along paths of intense Christian life, of love and humble service of God and souls. Contemplate this immense harvest and intercede with the Lord that He may . . . grant abundant vocations of priests and religious, strong in the faith and zealous dispensers of God's mysteries."

The pope dedicated everything to the Lady of Guadalupe and prayed for priests for the harvest who would be the dispensers of God's mysteries. That's exactly what Toronto is doing, gathering a people to handle the harvest. What harvest? What mysteries? The real mysteries have been revealed to the believer in Christ. But the Pope is talking about the Eucharistic mysteries where Mary is worshiped with her Son, the mysteries of the Two Hearts, the mysteries said to be for the last days, when this devotion and the reign of the Sacred Heart, (who appeared to saints burning as the sun), was established. The mysteries are those of the sun worship of ancient Babylon and Egypt. And the pope consecrated everything to the Lady of Guadalupe. Listen to what de Montfort said in the 1700s concerning the end-times and the consecration. On a new home page entitled, "Hope Through Our Total Consecration to the Immaculate Heart of Mary," is this quote by St. Louis de Montfort,

"If then, as is certain, the knowledge AND THE KINGDOM of Jesus Christ ARE TO COME IN THE WORLD, they will be but a necessary consequence of the knowledge and the kingdom of the most holy Virgin Mary, who brought Him into the world for the first time, and will make His second advent full of splendor" (emphasis added).

De Montfort said it is Mary who "will make His second advent full of splendor." The pope said she was "the FIRST Christ-bearer," and De Montfort says it was she "who brought Him into the world for the FIRST time." The Pope also said it was she who would bring about the Rebirth of humanity in a New Advent." A FIRST birth, and then a Rebirth, or SECOND birth. I haven't shared it yet, but the Lady of Guadalupe is A PREGNANT VIRGIN. We are talking here about the top spirits in this move toward spiritual globalism who are leading the Church to a global Communion service. When you take that Communion or Eucharist, says Vatican II, you BECOME WHAT IT IS. What is it? The literal body and blood of Christ. It is the transformation of humanity into a global, deceptively spiritualized Church. It is the coming of the Sacred Heart, burning in the hearts of people where they just love one another because the spirit of the sun god has visited them, a promise also of Lord Maitreya. It's the corporate experience of Hubbard and Cain And Frangipane where Christ comes TO the Church BEFORE he comes FOR the Church. It's a manifestation of

the glory promised by the Latter Rain, which de Montfort calls, "His second advent full of splendor." It's a 500 year-old Catholic promise for the end-times. it's a Catholic promise, given long before the Latter Rain or New Age was ever heard of. De Montfort said,

"The Second Coming of Christ will be brought through the mediation of Mary, by the love of the Father, who, through the Holy Spirit, will renew the earth so that Jesus may reign as the King of Peace."

St. Louis also prophesied that God with His Holy Mother would form great souls as apostles of the latter times. He said,

"They will know the grandeurs of the Queen, and will consecrate themselves entirely to her service as subjects and slaves of love. They shall be the true apostles of the latter times."

I just shared how the Lady of Guadalupe was consecrated as Queen in Maryland. I just shared how the Pope consecrated all to her for the harvest. I just shared about the burning love of the Sacred Heart in people. De Montfort said they would know "the grandeurs of the Queen . . . [in the] latter times." I haven't shared this yet either, but the Lady of Guadalupe is ONLY VIRGIN portrayed as totally surrounded by the glory of the sun.



What about the one thing I haven't mentioned from de Montfort's quote, "the true apostles of the latter times"? The Pope prayed for priests to handle the harvest. The Bishops put everything for Jubilee 2000 under her headship. And then, there's this: the Bishops of the Catholic Church have entrusted to her the new Evangelization, following the footsteps of the Pope. They did so at a meeting in 1995 during the Second Fatima Conference of Catholic Bishops for World Peace. From the Guadalupe Home Page:

"An overwhelming number of the bishops, priests and lay people present agreed to 14 Resolutions for IMPLEMENTING Our Lady's requests in order to bring about the peace She promised the world at Fatima. These resolutions were formulated and undertaken after a week of prayer and preparation by attendees and speakers at the Conference held in Mexico City in November 1995 under the patronage of Our Lady of Guadalupe."(http://www.fatima.org/resols.html; emphasis mine)

Remembering that the Pope recently activated the Catholic laity worldwide to evangelization, here is one excerpt from those resolutions, showing the "apostles of the latter times" de Montfort spoke of:

"Resolution 13: INASMUCH as God wants all men to be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth, and inasmuch as in an approved apparition of Our Lady of 1838, Our Lady revealed the Green Scapular of the Immaculate Heart of Mary especially for the preservation and the spread

of the Catholic Faith to non-Catholics; and inasmuch as God wants to establish devotion to the Immaculate Heart throughout the world; we the undersigned resolve when opportune to propagate as widely as possible among men, women and children of the world, the Green Scapular and encourage others to do the same and to pray the prayer indicated therein for the conversion of all non-Catholics and the preservation of all Catholics in the Catholic faith which is so necessary in order to save one's soul."

One needs to belong to the Catholic Church to be saved. Does that sound like the popes of old?

You need to believe there is salvation only in the Catholic Church.

You need to believe the Pope is infallible.

You need to believe the Eucharist is the real body and blood, or be damned.

You need to believe Mary was conceived without sins or be damned.

You need to believe she was assumed bodily into heaven.

How many recognize a second inquisition in these words and in what is now forming in the Catholic Church? And in charge of it is the Lady of Guadalupe, the Virgin, the pregnant Virgin. Yearly, an estimated 10 million visit her, making her Mexico City church the most popular Catholic shrine in the world next to the Vatican! To top it all off, the pope has intimately connected Guadalupe to the Vatican. In 1992, Pope John Paul II dedicated a chapel in honor of Our Lady of Guadalupe in St. Peter's Basilica at the Vatican.

Pope John Paul II And The Lady Of Guadalupe

In January of 1979, less than a year after becoming Pope, John Paul II's first foreign trip took him to the Basilica of Guadalupe in Mexico, where he prayed this prayer of consecration to the Lady of Guadalupe:

"Mother of Mercy, Teacher of hidden and silent sacrifice, to you, . . . we dedicate on this day all our being and all our love. We also dedicate to you our life, our work, our joys, our infirmities and our sorrows. Grant peace, justice and prosperity to our peoples; for we entrust to your care all that we have and all that we are, our Lady and Mother. We wish to be entirely yours and to walk with you along the way of complete faithfulness to Jesus Christ in His Church. . . . We pray to you for all the Bishops, that they may lead the faithful along paths of intense Christian life, of love and humble service of God and souls. Contemplate this immense harvest and intercede with the Lord that He may . . . grant abundant vocations of priests and religious, strong in the faith and zealous dispensers of God's mysteries" (<http://ng.netgate.net:80/~norberto/jp2pray.html>).

In his prayer, The Pope dedicated everything to the Lady of Guadalupe and prayed for priests for the harvest who would dispense God's mysteries. But what harvest? What mysteries? The real mysteries have been revealed to the believer in Christ. The Pope is referring to the Eucharistic mysteries, the mysteries of the Sacred Heart in the Eucharist. These mysteries, said to be for the last days, were told to St. Gertrude in a dream 700 years ago, supposedly by John the Revelator.

The already-popular Lady of Guadalupe is taking an increasingly prominent place in the Catholic agenda as we near the year 2000. Yearly, an estimated 10 million people visit the shrine at Guadalupe, making the Mexico City church the most popular Catholic shrine in the world next to the Vatican! Furthermore, the Pope has intimately connected the Lady of Guadalupe to the Vatican itself; in 1992, he dedicated a chapel in honor of Our Lady of Guadalupe within St. Peter's Basilica.

An important fact about the Mary of Guadalupe is that she, along with the Lady of Fatima and the Immaculate Conception, are the Catholic Church's three pregnant Virgins. We can see this by examining depictions of these Virgins, who do not hold the traditional Child, but instead wear a tassel, or maternity band, at the waist to indicate pregnancy (see the Lady of Guadalupe picture above and this picture of the Lady of Fatima):



I believe it is significant that all three of these pregnant Virgins are playing important roles in the Catholic Church's end time scenario. As the Immaculate Conception, Mary is the pregnant Virgin of Guadalupe and Fatima.

The Rising Trend Toward Pointed Prophecy In Catholicism: 1994-1996

Prophecy in the Catholic Church, especially Marian prophecies, have dramatically increased during the past few years. Though Catholic prophecy has always pointed to a future time for fulfillment, the new prophecies promise that after Mary's triumph in bringing about the unity of the churches, the reign of Christ will be established upon the earth.

Numerous Internet web sites relay the Marian messages. Below is a summary of prophecies posted at some of those sites. The prophecies and exhortations from the various apparitions indicate what the "uniting Church" spirits are about as we approach the global celebrations of the year 2000. See: *Shepherds of Christ* (<http://www.shepherds-of-christ.org/>) "Tell My People" and "God's Blue Book, Volume 2, The Fire of His Love - Messages received by Rita Ring"); *The Missionary Servants of Holy Love* (<http://www.holylove.org/> - "The Holy Love Book," "Present Day Tribulations" and "Why Our Lady Of Guadalupe?"); "The Apostolate Alliance of the Two Hearts" (<http://www.ici.net/mantle/alliance/2hearts/history.html>); and *Our Lady of Guadalupe* (<http://home.ourladyofguadalupe.org/> - "Hope for Great Jubilee Year 2000," "Hope through our Consecration to the Heart of Mary," and "Hope through Jesus, King of All Nations").

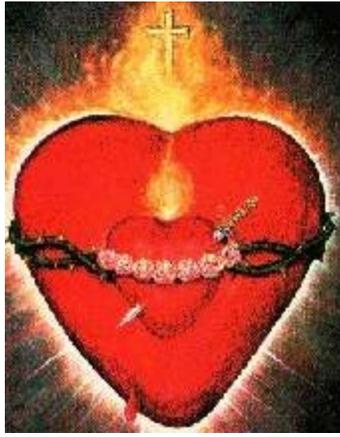
The descriptions of the Sacred Heart in these prophecies are identical to St. Margaret Mary's original revelations of the Sacred Heart. This Heart is described as a roaring fire, aflame with love, a Heart open to receive all men into its fire. It is important to recall also that St. Gertrude's 14th century revelation from "John the Revelator" said that the devotion to the Sacred Heart is for the end times.

Before we look at the current Marian prophecies, read the Prayer of Consecration to Mary as published by the Missionary Servants of Holy Love:

"Immaculate Heart of Mary, humbly I ask that you take my heart into the Flame of Holy Love, that is the spiritual refuge of all mankind. Do not look upon faults and failings, but allow these iniquities to be burned away by this purifying Flame.

"Through Holy Love, help me to be sanctified in the present moment, and in so doing, give to you, dear mother, my every thought, word and action. Take me and use me according to your great pleasure. Allow me to be your instrument in the world, all for the greater glory of God and towards your victorious reign. Amen" (The Missionary Servants Of Holy Love, <http://www.holylove.org/praybook.html>).

I've summarized the Marian prophecies according to the three main themes which they follow: The Age of Two Hearts, The United Hearts of Jesus and Mary (see depiction below), and The Immaculate Heart Of Mary as the Gateway To The New Jerusalem, resulting in the reign of the Sacred Heart. We discuss these two united hearts in relation to Lord Matreya in a later file.



The Age Of Two Hearts

An apparition of Jesus said that the prophecies of Fatima are now being fulfilled, and that his people are now living in the Age of Two Hearts. After the time of purification, a new era of the Church will be established through the Triumph of the Immaculate Heart (unity). The subsequent Reign of the Sacred Heart will result in a glorious new age of world peace. Through a devoted act of Consecration to the Two Hearts, men can contribute to the arrival of the Sacred Heart's reign.

The United Hearts: The Immaculate Heart And Sacred Heart Together

According to these prophecies, the Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart are united, and Jesus is calling men to live in union with them. In one appearance, Jesus said the blessing of the United Hearts had been reserved for these times, and promised to appear more regularly with his Mother in order to prepare mankind for his Second Coming.

In another apparition, the Lady introduced a White Scapular to be worn as a witness that the wearers have a special vocation of love, and are now predestined to be placed in her Heart, the Gateway to the New Jerusalem. On one side of the scapular is a picture of the Immaculate Heart and the words, "Make known My Heart as the Gateway to the New Jerusalem." The other side portrays the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the words, "Sacred Heart of Jesus Thy Kingdom Come." This new scapular is a special sign of the Lady's last call to humanity to unite themselves to her, and thus to Jesus. The United Hearts not only depict the union of Jesus and Mary while on earth, but promise that through their continued union, they will reign victoriously over the New Jerusalem.

The Immaculate Heart Of Mary: Gateway To The New Jerusalem

Mary stated in one prophecy that she had come to lead mankind into the New Jerusalem by purifying all hearts with Holy Love, the light on the path of salvation. Appearing as the Lady of Guadalupe, the Lady said that she IS Holy Love, proceeding from Divine Love (Jesus). She further stated that this Holy Love was the last hope for sinners, the last portal of salvation, and that apart from Holy Love, there is no salvation. Therefore, Holy Love is the ONLY hope of salvation that will be given. Those souls entering the purifying flame of the Lady's Heart are consumed with Holy Love, which burns away their imperfections and makes them perfect, enabling them to be led to her Son's heart. Through this sanctification by unity with the Heart of Mary, Holy Love becomes the portal to the Gateway to the New Jerusalem.

Appearing as the Lady of Fatima, Mary said that it was through the Lady of Guadalupe that souls would be engulfed with Holy Love, the eternal flame of her Immaculate Heart, in order for humanity to reach new depths of holiness. In another apparition, Jesus said that the fulfillment of the individual's life, which is entering the fire of Divine Love in His Heart, would come about through the person's oneness with Mary's

Heart.

Some of these apparitions said that if all the Marian apostolates propagate the words of Jesus and Mary concerning Holy Love, souls will be called into the Gateway of the New Jerusalem, the Refuge of her Immaculate Heart, and bring about Mary's final victory. Her victory of unity will then usher in the glorious reign of her Son's Eucharistic Heart on Earth, which will harmonize ideologies, purify faith and unite people in truth and peace. These apparitions warn that without Holy Love, there will be no remnant, and entrance into the Refuge of Mary's Heart will be refused. The flame of Holy Love is the Solemn spiritual Refuge, which will dispel all error and fear. Thus, men are to immerse themselves in the Flame of Holy Love as their ark of safety in the hard times ahead.

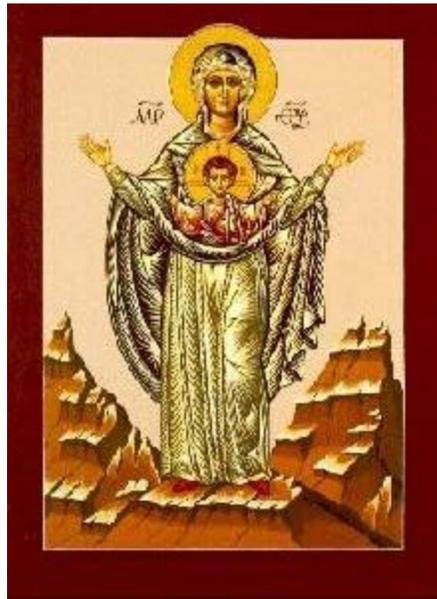
In one appearance as the Lady of Guadalupe, Mary said she had come as the Woman of the Apocalypse - a title usually attributed to the Lady of Fatima, the Woman clothed with the sun - as a sign to humanity of her ongoing call to conversion. She called for apostles of Holy Love to spread her message to all the earth, and said that these new apostles would be the rays shining from herself as the star leading humanity to her Son.

When Mary appeared with a star-studded sash around her waist, she identified the stars as representative of the countries of the world. The ones farthest from her Heart are receiving less grace because they have chosen atheistic legislation. They must prepare for Advent, she said, and also for the Second Coming of Christ. Everyone should become apostles of love to spread her message of Holy Love to the world in order to convert hearts. Again as Our Lady of Guadalupe, the Lady said that Holy Love, meaning the refuge of her Heart, is the gateway to the New Jerusalem. She warned men to choose good over evil, a decision that will determine the fate of the planet. If the right decision is not made by humanity, this will initiate judgement of the nations, based on the Justice of her Son.

Mary reminded the Seer that we are living in an age of advent, preparing for her Son's Second Coming. Holy Love, she said, is God's Mercy upon earth, his purifying flame of mercy for these last days of tribulation. When that Holy Love is in the hearts of all humanity, the earth will be transformed into the New Jerusalem. In another apparition, Jesus promised that the world will be made new when he returns, with peace residing in all men's hearts through their embracing of Holy Love. By triumphing over the darkness in their own hearts, the New Jerusalem will be made known to men. The Triumph of the Immaculate Heart would entail the unifying of the churches and religions of the world under Rome. According to Catholic prophesy, once this triumph is established, the reign of the Sacred Heart will be ushered in.

Our Lady Of The New Advent

The Lady of Guadalupe will lead the Church into the year 2000 to experience a new consciousness with all of humanity. But, there is now another image of "Mary" that specifically represents this new civilization. It is called "Our Lady of the New Advent":



This icon was presented to Pope John Paul II by Archbishop Francis Stafford of Denver, Colorado as a remembrance of World Youth Day, August 11-15, 1993. (One of two versions of Our Lady of the New Advent, http://web.lemoyne.edu/~bucko/advent_3.html. All the icons by Fr. McNichols, S.J. on this server are provided with permission of St. Andre Rublev Icons).

What does the "New Advent" signify to Pope John Paul II? Nothing less than Mary's bringing forth a rebirth of the Church and the world in unity:

"Mary . . . should inspire all who cooperate in the Church's apostolic mission for the rebirth of humanity. . . . The Church journeys through time . . . along the path already trodden by the Virgin Mary" (Redemptoris Missio).

The Lady of Guadalupe is the pregnant Virgin, but the Lady of the New Advent is shown with the Child she was carrying and has now birthed. That Child cannot be Christ, whose Second Advent is described in Revelation 19:11-16:

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

There are two representations of this Lady.

In all the research I've done on the Catholic Mary, I have never run across anything stating that Jesus is to come from the womb of His mother a second time. I don't believe the Child pictured in the icon represents Christ. Then who is it? Think about this: the Pope has called on Mary as a Model to bring forth a New Advent, a corporate rebirth of HUMANITY in a Golden Age, and the Child in the icon more appropriately fits this description. It ties in with the Latter Rain and New Age agendas for a deified humanity coming forth as a corporate man in a New Age. I say this because of the following prayer that has been written to this new Lady:

"Prayer to Our Lady of the New Advent

"O Lady and Mother of the One who was and is and is to come, dawn of the New Jerusalem, we earnestly beseech you, bring us by your intercession so to live in love that the Church, the Body of Christ, may stand in this world's dark as fiery icon of the New Jerusalem. We ask you to obtain for us this mercy through Jesus Christ, your Son and Lord, who lives and reigns with the Father in the Holy Spirit, one God forever and ever. Amen."

The prayer, which was composed by the Sisters of the Abbey of Walburga of Boulder, Colorado, accompanies the icon and speaks of Mary as the dawn of the New Jerusalem. I recently taught about the Catholic tradition of Mary as always preceding the Son, just as the dawn always precedes the rising sun. But here she is referred to as the dawn that precedes the CHURCH as a fiery icon of the New Jerusalem (the Golden Age of humanity, not the kingdom established by Christ at His coming). The Child you see in the icon CANNOT represent Christ Jesus, the Lord of heaven and earth, in a New Advent. He and His coming are described in Revelation chapters 1,2 and 19 and He is anything but a child. The Child in the icon, I believe, is THE CHURCH deified! Why do I say that? The prayer goes with the icon, and that's what the prayer says: "O . . . dawn of the New Jerusalem [Mary]. . . that the CHURCH, THE BODY OF CHRIST, may stand AS A FIERY ICON of the New Jerusalem." And in this prayer, what is the impetus for the Church becoming a fiery icon? "Bring us . . . to live in love." According to the Marian prophecies we've discussed, unity with Mary as Holy Love is the portal through which one encounters the fiery, Divine Love that is Jesus. First the dawn, then the fiery sun. First, the mother, then the deified Church filled with the fiery love of the Sacred Heart, which will establish his reign on the earth.

Look at what the Child is wearing. You can't see the colors, but it is not a totally white garment. When I enlarged the picture in the graphics program on my computer, I could see that his white robe is splashed with red, in what appear to be flames of fire. There's fire in Toronto, there's fire in the Sacred Heart, there's fire in the Nimbus of Jesus and Mary in both icons, and there's fire on the Child's robe. The prayer goes with the icon.

"Our Lady Of The Sign" As "Our Lady Of The New Advent"

The second icon is also a depiction of "Our Lady of the New Advent," but was based on another icon called "The Lady of the Sign." Accompanying the icon on the Internet web page is this note:



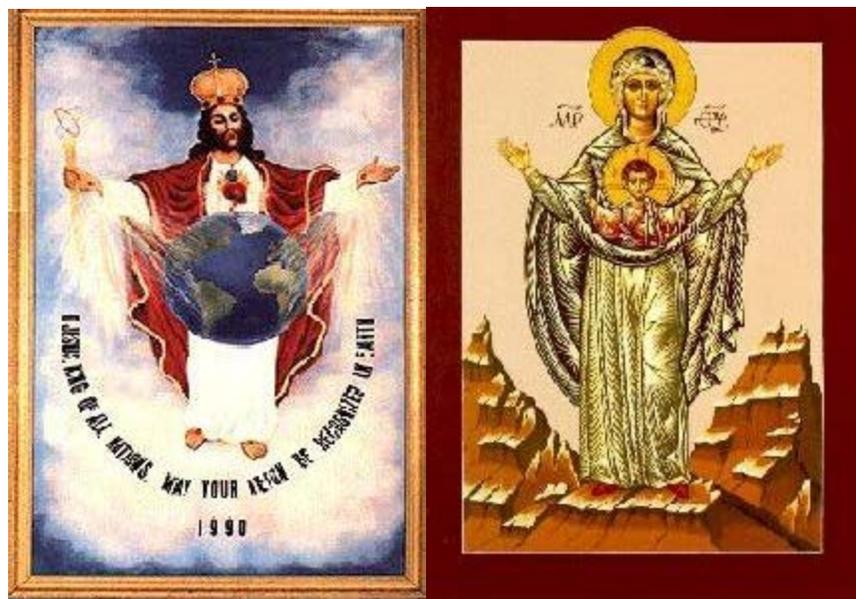
"This icon of 'Our Lady of the Sign' is the official icon of the Archdiocese of Denver, Colorado, commissioned by the Archbishop to celebrate the coming of the third millennium of Christianity. The Feast Day [newly assigned to] 'Our Lady of the New Advent' in the Archdiocese of Denver

is December 16" (One of two versions of Our Lady of the New Advent, <http://web.lemoyne.edu/~bucko/advent.html>. All the icons by Fr. McNichols, S.J. on this server are provided with permission of St. Andre Rublev Icons).

In reference to "Our Lady of the Sign", the word "sign" is used to point to two scriptural passages. The first is the sign told to Isaiah, that a virgin shall bring forth a child wrapped in swaddling clothes. The Archbishop of Denver has instituted a new Novena, a nine- day devotion, to begin on the feast day established for this Lady: December 16. Now, $16 + 9 = 25$. This means that the novena will end on December 25th, and on that day in the year 2000, the Catholic Church plans to lead the world into a celebration of the birth, not of Jesus, but of the new humanity.

The second reference to the word "sign" is to the Woman of the Apocalypse (Rev. 12:1) who, as I noted in Part One of this series, many see as Mary. Here is "Our Lady of the Sign," also called "Our Lady of the New Advent," who brings forth a Child who is then taken to heaven. In the context of this unscriptural New Advent, heaven is Christ's coming back in a mystical way to take the Church into a new world, rid of all its problems. Catholic prophecy on the Second Advent fits very well with the way Catholic doctrine has been laid out, but it is not scriptural. These things will all eventually come together, and actually make sense to many, but it is not God's plan that He determined before the creation of the world.

So, there we have it. The Lady of the New Advent with the newborn Child and the King. This is the trinity of the sun gods in the Babylonian Mysteries. That can be clearly seen when we put these two pictures together, for they both represent "Christ's" reign in the New Age.



There's only one problem. The Lady of the New Advent represents the Lady of Guadalupe after her pregnancy. But Christ cannot be present here as King AND as a Child coming out of His mother's bosom. Mary has nothing to do with the second advent. That's because the Child, as I said, is the Church. She's the "new Eve" who brings for the living. The pope has said she is the Mother of the Church and of all humanity. Mary and the pope are promising a rebirth of humanity, just as the Latter Rain and Hubbard and Creme and the New Ager are. What they are establishing is the reign of their Christ in a renewed Babylon. These spirits are the Satanic trinity leading the Church into what they have promised is to be a Golden Age. What this depicts is original Babylon: Nimrod, Semiramis and Nin.

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART ELEVEN: The Fires Of "Revival": The Sacred Heart And Maitreya

Fire, Fire Everywhere

I just finished an 11-part teaching series in which I shared a 6,000 year overview of Satan's plan to set up such an acceptance of the antichrist at the end of the age. My last talk summarized the spiritual setup for the acceptance and showed that the final phases of his plan are now being put into effect. Six thousand years of spiritual manipulation was seen to come to a head in that talk. The means being used to set up the public acceptance of the antichrist is LOVE, sometimes described as the fire of the Holy Spirit. That fiery love is the foundation of a new unity consciousness that is being brought about through New Age doctrines centered on spiritual fire, a fire which has already burned its way into the Church. It is in the fire of the New Age that this unity will become reality in the lives of millions, both within and without the Church.

The Origins Of The New Age Doctrine Of Fire

I want to put some pieces together in the simplest way I can that will give us a picture of what is happening on a SPIRITUAL LEVEL concerning the fire in the Church we have been hearing about. The "Christian" version is nothing less than the New Age version in Christian terms, and the result in both philosophies is the same: the inflaming of people in their spirit with spiritual fire. We are all familiar with titles of conferences in the "Christian revival" such as "Fire & Reign," "Catch The Fire," and "Fire & Passion." For the New Age view, I will use the teachings of Share International, the promoters of Lord Maitreya, and Elizabeth Claire Prophet and her Ascension Research Center, to whom Share International links on the Internet. The Ascension Research Center promotes research into the Ascension Flame, which they say became the standard of transformation established when Jesus ascended to the Father (Tom Miller's painting illustrating the Ascension Flame; Copyright © 1979 Kali Productions, Box 5000, Livingston, MT 59047-5000):



These two major New Age organizations promote the coming of the New Age Christ and the preparation for that Christ through a global consciousness of unity based on FIERY LOVE. Their doctrines go like this:

The Cosmic Christ is the "Sun," a spiritual being, the reality behind the Great Central Sun in our solar system. In other words, the "Sun" brought forth the Great Central Sun as a way of relating who "he" is.

The Cosmic Christ is also called the Word. The idea here is that everything was created by The Cosmic Christ, the Word, and everything that was created was created with a core of fire, including humanity.(1) It is believed that every human has within himself "a spark" of divinity which is the seed of transformation to godhood realization, with Jesus being the Model or Pattern because he showed complete transformation can be accomplished.

Who is The Cosmic Christ, the "Sun" behind the Great Central Sun?

New Age material says it is Lord Maitreya, the New Age Christ. Here are a few beliefs about him:

1. "Holding the office of Cosmic Christ, beloved Lord Maitreya demonstrates the Cosmic Consciousness of the Christ to our evolving races of humanity in all areas of life on our earth, and the universality of the Christ throughout our cosmos. . . ."

In simple terms, Maitreya demonstrates the unity of all things. The next belief is this:

2. "The Name 'Maitreya' means 'Lord of Love' [Maitreya's] Divine Quality [is] Love."
3. "Beloved Maitreya" enfolded Jesus in His Cosmic Flame to assist Jesus in manifesting the Christ Consciousness."(2)

This last quote is very important to the deception regarding fire we are experiencing in the Church. Look at this comparison:

MAITREYA = Love + Cosmic Flame + demonstration of Cosmic Consciousness (unity) in humanity
JESUS IN THE REVIVAL = Love + Fire + unity consciousness

So Maitreya means, "Cosmic Flame of Love," and it his flaming love that is the power to manifest the Christ consciousness or unity of all things. Let's recap this, along with some additional points:

POINT 1: Maitreya is the "Sun," the Cosmic Flame of Love, who DEMONSTRATES a Cosmic or Global Consciousness through Jesus.

POINT 2: Beloved Maitreya enfolded Jesus in His Cosmic Flame to assist Jesus in manifesting the Christ Consciousness in his ascension. The Church's Manifest Sons doctrine complements this New Age doctrine with the idea that Jesus was the Pattern Son, who is now the model for the transformation in the "revival."

POINT 3: Because Jesus was enfolded with the Cosmic Flame to demonstrate in corporate humanity the fire of love, we have the connection between the spirits of Catholicism and the New Age Christ and his organizations.

The Jesus Of Catholicism: The Sacred Heart

How is the Jesus of Catholicism promoted today? He is promoted as the Sacred Heart, who is experienced in the Eucharist and various other devotions. Compare the following description of the Sacred Heart as given in the initial revelations with my descriptions of Maitreya. Notice the fire of love based on the fire of the sun and the Eucharist, which is adored in reparation to the Sacred Heart. It is the Heart of Jesus which supposedly contains this fire which is released through adoration of the Eucharist or reception of the Eucharist itself. Read the words of St. Margaret Mary in the 1600's and the description of her experience that laid the foundation for the devotions to the Sacred Heart of Jesus:

"On the First Friday of each month, the above-mentioned grace connected with the pain in my side was renewed in the following manner: the Sacred Heart was represented to me as a resplendent sun, the burning rays of which fell vertically upon my heart, which was inflamed

with a fire so fervid that it seemed as if it would reduce me to ashes. . . . On one occasion, while the Blessed Sacrament was exposed, feeling wholly withdrawn within myself by an extraordinary recollection of all my senses and powers, Jesus Christ, my sweet Master, presented Himself to me, all resplendent with glory, His Five Wounds shining like so many suns. Flames issued from every part of His Sacred Humanity, especially from His Adorable Breast, which resembled an open furnace and disclosed to me His most loving and most amiable Heart, which was the living source of these flames. It was then that He made known to me the ineffable marvels of His pure love and showed me to what an excess He had loved men, from whom He received only ingratitude and contempt."(3)

This is not the Christian Jesus, but describes Jesus as he would be if enfolded with the Cosmic Flame of Maitreya. This is a Jesus of fiery love, totally transformed in the Ascension Flame. This becomes even more evident when we look at the end-time prophecy given to St. Gertrude in the 1300's:

"On the Feast of St. John the Evangelist, the author of the Gospel of the same name, St. Gertrude had a vision of Our Lord, during which she was allowed to rest her head upon the Wound in His side. When she heard the beating of His Heart, she turned and asked St. John, who also was present, if he had heard the same on the night of the Last Supper, when he leaned upon the breast of Our Lord. And if so, why he never spoke of them in his Gospel. Remarkably, St. John replied that the revelation of the Sacred Heart of Jesus was reserved for later times when the world, grown cold, would be in need of being rekindled in love."(4)

Two More Descriptions Of Maitreya And Jesus

Now let's look at the next two points:

- 1. Maitreya, The I AM Presence = The Father**
- 2. Maitreya as he relates to Jesus today in New Age doctrine**

On Elizabeth Claire Prophet's Ascension Research Center Home Page (<http://www.all-natural.com/jesus.html>), we read this about the New Age Ascended Master, Jesus:

"Maitreya was formerly the World Teacher until January 1, 1956, when this Office in [the] Hierarchy was passed jointly to Jesus and Kuthumi."(5)

What does it mean that Jesus is the World Teacher? According to the New Age definition it means this:

"World Teacher - revealing the individual Christ Self to all mankind and to show the works of the Father (the I AM Presence [Lord Maitreya]) that can be performed by His sons and daughters through the Flame of the individualized Christ Self (Higher Mental Body) of each one."(6)

This is godhood realization. In the " revival," it is Christ coming to the Church before he comes for the Church. It is Christ incarnating in people by their evolving to maturity to become Manifest Sons.

The I AM Presence mentioned here is the Father aspect of God, as well as Maitreya:

"Jesus also called Lord Maitreya 'Father,' since He was both Teacher and Guru, and symbolized God the Father (the Mighty I AM Presence)."(7)

) Though confusing at times, the basic belief is this:

"Great Initiator: Maitreya was the initiator of Jesus, when Jesus lived His final embodiment as the individualization of the Christ, as world savior and EXAMPLE of the Way, the Truth, and

the Life."(8; emphasis mine).

New Agers say Jesus passed through Six Degrees of Initiation into the New Age Hierarchy:

- 1. Birth**
- 2. Baptism**
- 3. Transfiguration**
- 4. Cross Experience**
- 5. Resurrection (symbolic; body raised by Maitreya)**
- 6. Ascension (symbolic; Ascension Flame)**

The symbolism of the 5th (resurrection) and 6th (ascension) initiations are considered to be teaching tools by the spiritual hierarchy (see the Ascension Flame on the left). Man can, they say, transform himself, and Jesus was the one who showed it can be done. The Maitreyan doctrine concerning Jesus says that Jesus is now a Master in the Spiritual Hierarchy, known as The Great Leader, The General, and The Wise Executive. For 640 years, he has been in a Syrian body, and is now in Rome. In charge of Jews and Christians in both the East and the West, his present purpose is to raise the Christian churches up as one by destroying their rivalries, and if invited, to lead a newly united Church. This exactly describes the activity of the "Jesus" we see operating in the Church today. Another purpose of the New Age Jesus is to resolve contradictions and misunderstandings of the teaching he gave when on earth 2000 years ago. Again, the resolution of contradictions is exactly what is happening in the drive for unity among Rome and the churches. In explanation of how Jesus relates to Maitreya, Maitreya is said to affect "Jesus" in two ways:

1. He overshadowed Jesus:

"In fact, the title Christ does not refer to an individual at all. It is the name of a function in the Hierarchy of Masters of Wisdom, that group of advanced beings who guide the evolution of humanity from behind the scenes. Whoever stands at the head of this Hierarchy automatically becomes the World Teacher, known in the East as the Bodhisattva, during the term of His office.

"Maitreya, who embodies the energy we call the Christ Principle, has held that office for over two millennia, and in Palestine He manifested Himself as the Christ to inaugurate the Age of Pisces, then beginning. The method He used is called SPIRITUAL OVERSHADOWING, that is, His consciousness informed and guided the actions and teachings of His disciple Jesus. It was, therefore, the consciousness of the Christ, [meaning] Maitreya, which was seen and experienced by those around Jesus."(9)

On the next page are two pictures taken from the same home page, one of Maitreya and the other of the Sacred Heart, to support what I am sharing concerning Jesus and Maitreya:



This is the same Jesus used by Catholicism, entitled, "Divine Mercy":



2. Maitreya engulfed Jesus in the Ascension Flame:

"Beloved Maitreya" enfolded Jesus in His Cosmic Flame to assist Jesus in manifesting the Christ Consciousness."(10)

Let me again summarize the points I have made. Maitreya is "the Father," the Cosmic Flame of Love who engulfed Jesus in the Ascension Flame in his 6th initiation. Maitreya, through the ascended Jesus, now wants to manifest, by Jesus, a unity consciousness in all things. That this is the same spirit operating in the New Age and Catholicism can be demonstrated in an examination of the Cosmic Flame. In Catholic circles, we have the sun-like flaming heart of Jesus, known as the Sacred Heart. This Jesus united his heart with the Immaculate Heart of Mary, and Catholic prophecy has now announced that we are now living in the age of the Two Hearts, which are two flaming hearts, shown below:



Another way of expressing these images in Catholicism is through pictures of the Sacred Heart (Jesus) and the Immaculate Heart (Mary):



In the New Age, as in the Roman Church, we find the same thing. The male/female aspects of "God" are included in both belief systems. In Catholicism, an adherent makes himself one with Mary for purification, who then leads him to oneness with the Sacred Heart, because her heart and his heart are one. In the New Age, this male/female principle is also evident, which we will discuss in a minute.

New Age Belief About Mary

The New Age Ascension Research Center says this in support of Marian appearances:

"Mother Mary is still working to uplift mass consciousness and return the people to God. Her serenely calm, youthful image has appeared to countless thousands of people over the last 2000 years. Through centuries of male domination, Mother Mary filled deep human needs for a feminine aspect of God. The Catholic Church Fathers have only grudgingly acknowledged some of her appearances at Lourdes, France, Fatima, Portugal, and Zeitoun, Egypt. Devotion to Mary has always begun in the hearts of the common people. Only much later has it been officially accepted as cannon by the hierarchy of the church.

"Mary has accepted the responsibility of predicting future catastrophes if mankind does not change its mind and attitude. She appears to people all over the world trying to get their attention away from materiality and back to faith in God. Annie Kirkwood's 'Mary's Messages to the World' is one example of Mary appearing to an ordinary person who is not even a Catholic and has had no prior connection to such things"(11)

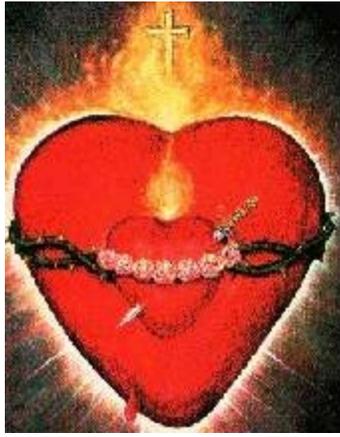
Elohim And The Twin Flames

Lord Maitreya: "Known as 'LORD God' in Eden, Guru of twin flames" (Lord Maitreya, <http://www.all-natural.com/maitreya.html>, Ascension Research Center). Remembering that New Agers believe that Mary "filled deep human needs for a feminine aspect of God" in Catholicism, the New Age explains the doctrine of the Twin Flames this way:

"ELOHIM" is a Hebrew word meaning 'God' - used 2,500 times in the Old Testament. It is a uni-plural noun that refers to the Twin Flames of the Godhead - the 'Divine Us' Who 'in the beginning' (Gen. 1:1) created male and female in Their image and likeness (Gen. 1:26, 27).

The Elohim embody the Light of the Father-Mother God, whom They personify on each of the Seven Rays. "These SEVEN SETS OF TWIN GOD-FLAMES are the 'Seven Spirits of God' referred to in Revelation 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6."(12)

The two hearts shown below have now evolved into what is called the "United Hearts" of "Holy Love." There is no real difference between Jesus' and Mary's "United Hearts" engulfed in flames and the New Age god of "Twin Flames":



This unity is no different than Father/Mother God of the New Age philosophy. The Holy Spirit is said to have seven emanations of flaming fire love, called "the Elohim," and each of those flames is "composed" of the Father/Mother God:

GOD [Elohim]
Twin Flames
Father [Maitreya]-Mother
||
Emanation
\\
Holy Spirit
(Came in cloven tongues at Pentecost)

The Seven Emanations Of The Spirit:
Blue - Gold Yellow - Pink - White - Emerald Green - Purple/Green - Violet Flames
(One set of flames = Father-Mother God)(13)

The Fire Of The Holy Spirit

It is important to note that some in the Church and in the New Age attribute the manifestations of the fire of "revival" to the Holy Spirit of God. Both have a male/female aspect. Following is an excerpt from one of the New Age home pages we have been quoting. As you read it, compare it with what we have heard concerning the Holy Spirit within the present "revival" in the Church. The similarities are obvious, even though the terminology is different:

"There are spiritual forces within us-within every single atom and cell, within the fire of our heart. If we would discover what these forces are, we would know how the fervent, white-hot heat of meditative love can burst that atom of Self and release the energy that has framed the worlds, that has created an uncreated Void. It can begin a revolution of light. And it can make the imminent Aquarian age truly an era of peace and enlightenment. "The cycles of God Self-awareness move two- thousand-year periods. In each two-thousand-year cycle, there's a dawning of a great light. In the age of Aries, the Judaic tradition taught us to understand God the Father, the personal God individualized in what Moses experienced as the I AM THAT I AM.

"The next two-thousand-year period, marked by the coming of the avatar Jesus Christ, was the Piscean dispensation intended to give us the understanding of God as Son.

"And so through reincarnation, lifetime after lifetime we were intended to put on the consciousness of God the Father and God the Son. Now as we feel the winds of the Aquarian age, we find the energy of the Holy Spirit upon us in many ways. New sounds, new rhythms, new

science, new technology-and, above all, a new freedom.

"The Aquarian age is the moment of understanding energy and its conquest in time and space through the perfect polarity of the masculine and feminine principles of the universe-Spirit('heaven')/Matter('earth'). The "cloven tongues" of fire that sat upon each of the disciples on the day of Pentecost are these 'twin flames' of the Father/Mother God which give to us the impact, the energy, the control of creative flow.

"This descent of the Holy Spirit is a tremendous force. It is intense love. And this love-action is transmutative-that is, when this energy flows through us it is able to re-create us after the image of the Real Self.

"Just as Jesus stood as the open door to the attainment of the Christ consciousness in the two-thousand-year Piscean cycle, so the Aquarian master Saint Germain comes today to initiate us on the path of soul liberation through the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit which we call the violet flame.

"The violet flame is the energy of freedom. People who are free have the violet light vibrating in their auras-unmistakably. The violet flame is also an energy of mercy and forgiveness. And transmutation.

"Transmutation means to change - to alter in form, appearance, or nature. The term was used by medieval alchemists who attempted to transmute base metals into gold, separating the 'subtle' from the 'gross' by means of heat.

"That is precisely what the energy of the Holy Spirit does. It is a tangible emanation of spiritual fire that actually "melts" the "elements" of our subconscious "with fervent heat" - as the Bible says.

"This is the way to undo psychological problems, emotional hang-ups, records of the past. We don't have to go back through hypnosis or regression. Send the love-fire of the Holy Spirit through - and it all begins to change by the alchemy of the violet transmuting flame.

"The scientific use of the violet flame in this age has been made possible by Saint Germain, who offered the violet flame garnered within his own heart (over many thousands of years) as a momentum of light-energy so that we could experiment with the alchemy of self-transformation through the sacred fire. . . . God is the cloven tongues of fire-Spirit/Matter. . . ."(14)

The Violet Flame of St. Germain is the Flame of Freedom that will supposedly transform humanity. As the last of the seven flames of the "Holy Spirit," it too consists of the Father-Mother god that manifests as the Twin Flames. This is the "Holy Spirit" that will fill the apostate Church in the year 2000, under the guise of the United Hearts of Jesus (Sacred Heart) and Mary (Immaculate Heart). It is not the Jesus Christ of Christianity, but the false Jesus of Eden, who promised humanity, "ye shall be as gods."

The Great Invocation

One last point I want to make is about the Great Invocation, the "Our Father" of the New Age movement. It is explained as follows (<http://www.inetport.com/~one/givis.html>):

The Great Invocation is a world prayer, translated into over 50 languages & dialects. It is an instrument of power to aid the Plan of God find full expression on Eath. To use it is an act of service to humanity & the Christ -- the World Teacher.

Many believe in a World Teacher, knowing him under such names as the Lord Maitreya, the

Imam Mahdi, the Messiah, & the Kalki Avatar. By means of invocation, prayer & meditation divine energies can be released and brought into activity. Men and women of goodwill of many faiths and nations can join together in world service, bringing spiritual value & strength to a troubled world. Men & women have the power, through focused, united invocation, to affect world events. Knowledge of this fact, scientifically applied, can be one of the great liberating factors within humanity.

It is sponsored by no group or sect. We urge you to use it and encourage others to do so on behalf of humanity.

No one can use this Invocation or prayer for illumination and for love without causing powerful changes in attitudes and life intention.

Also on this page are notes for visualization:

The Great Invocation (with visualization notes [in parenthesis])

From the point of Light within the Mind of God

Let light stream forth into the minds of men.

(see golden light streaming from the Buddha into the minds of people everywhere)

Let Light descend on Earth.

(see beams of white light from the sun saturating the Earth)

From the point of Love within the Heart of God

Let love stream forth into the hearts of men.

(see rose colored Christ light entering the hearts of people everywhere)

May Christ return to Earth.

(Remember that this refers to the Hierarchy as a whole)

From the centre where the Will of God is known

Let purpose guide the little wills of men --

The purpose which the Masters know and serve.

**(Brilliant beams of light entering the world from Shamballa,
galvanizing mankind into spiritual action)**

From the centre which we call the race of men

Let the Plan of Love and Light work out.

And may it seal the door where evil dwells.

Let Light and Love and Power restore the Plan on Earth.

This New Age "Our Father" is centered in the Sun as the source of the renewal of the earth by the coming of the hierarchy through meditation, but this fits very appropriately to the original revelations of the Sacred Heart of fire and love and, of course, Maitreya. The streaming of light rays to the earth and received through meditation are also appropriate when you consider Catholicism's Jesus as "Divine Mercy," who is the Sacred Heart. This is exactly as he is depicted, and one of the Maitreyan home pages has Maitreya's picture along with that of the Sacred Heart pictured as "Divine Mercy" with rays streaming downward from his heart (shown above). Elizabeth Claire Prophet also uses this same picture of the Sacred Heart in her St. Germain doctrines, who issues forth violet rays.

This page goes on to say,

When you say the first line: "From the point of Light...", visualize (or think of, if you cannot visualize Him) the Buddha, the Embodiment of Light or Wisdom on the planet. Visualize Him

sitting in the lotus posture, saffron robe over one shoulder, hand raised in blessing, and see emanating from the heart center, the ajna center, (between the eyebrows), and the upraised hand of the Buddha, a brilliant golden light. See this light enter the minds of men and women everywhere.

When you say the line: "Let light descend on Earth," visualize the sun, the physical sun, and see emanating from it beams of white light. See this light enter and saturate the Earth.

When you say: "From the point of Love...", visualize the Christ (the Embodiment of Love), however you see Him. A suggested way is to see Him standing at the head of an inverted Y-shaped table, standing, arms raised in blessing, and see emanating from the heart center and the upraised hands of the Christ, a brilliant rose-colored light (not red). Visualize this rose light entering the hearts of men and women everywhere.

When you say the line, "May Christ return to Earth," remember that this refers to the Hierarchy as a whole and not only to the Christ. He is the heart center of the Hierarchy, and although He is now among us, the remainder of the Hierarchy (that part of it which will externalize slowly, over the years) still requires to be invoked; the magnetic conduit for Their descent has still to be maintained.

When you say: "From the center where the Will of God is known," which is Shamballa, visualize a greater sphere of white light. (You can place it, mentally, in the Gobi desert, where it is, on the two highest of the four etheric planes. One day, when mankind has developed etheric vision, which it will in the coming age, this center will be seen and known, as many other etheric centers will be seen and known.) Streaming from this sphere of brilliant light, visualize beams of light entering the world, galvanizing mankind into spiritual action.

Do this with focussed thought and intention, your attention fixed on the ajna center between the eyebrows. In this way you form a telepathic conduit between yourselves and Hierarchy. Through that conduit the energies thus invoked can flow.

There we have it: Maitreya, Jesus, Mother Mary - all New Age spirits bringing about the greatest deception to ever hit the Church. The New Age and Catholicism are centered in the worship of the sun, and the Sun god is coming to humanity in many different forms, but "he" is coming because humanity is opening doors for him. It doesn't really matter what these spirits call themselves. These are all spirits not of God who masquerade as ones sent from heaven, bent on deceiving the whole world into following Satan so that he may receive global worship. Hold on to our Lord Jesus Christ and His word, brothers and sisters, because the time is indeed short.

Footnotes:

- (1) "The Sun behind the sun is the spiritual Cause behind the physical we see as our own physical sun and all other stars and star systems, seen or unseen, including the Great Central Sun. The Sun behind the sun of cosmos is perceived as the Cosmic Christ - the Word by whom the formless was endowed with form and spiritual worlds were draped with physicality. " (<http://www.all-natural.com/gcs.html>, Great Central Sun citing Prophet, Elizabeth Clare and Mark L. Saint Germain on Alchemy: For the Adept in the Aquarian Age (Livingston, Montana, Summit University Press, 1988), page 371).
- (2) Lord Maitreya, <http://www.all-natural.com/maitreya.html>, Ascension Research Center.
- (3) <http://www.ici.net/mantle/alliance/2hearts/history2.html>, The Apostolate Alliance of the Two Hearts & Immaculate Mediatrix, The Revelation of the Sacred Heart of Jesus.
- (4) <http://www.ici.net/mantle/alliance/2hearts/history1.html>, The Revelations of the Two Hearts in Modern Times, The Apostolate Alliance of the Two Hearts & Immaculate Mediatrix.
- (5) Lord Maitreya, <http://www.all-natural.com/maitreya.html>, Ascension Research Center.

(6) Prophet, Elizabeth Clare and Prophet, Mark L. Saint Germain on Alchemy: For the Adept in the Aquarian Age, Second Edition, (Livingston, Montana, Summit University Press, 1986), p. 423-424.

(7) Lord Maitreya, <http://www.all-natural.com/maitreya.html>.

(8) Ibid.

(9) Emphasis mine; <http://www.88net.net/jon/www/jesm.html>, Jesus of Nazareth and Maitreya the Christ by Peter Liefhebber, Share International.

(10) Lord Maitreya, <http://www.all-natural.com/maitreya.html>, Ascension Research Center.

(11) <http://www.hmtp.com/new/gather/master.html>, Celeste & Jananda Korsholm, THE ASCENDED MASTERS, WINGED STAR PUBLICATIONS.

(12) <http://www.all-natural.com/elohim.html>, Pearls of Wisdom, (Livingston, Montana: Summit Lighthouse, 1993), Vol. 39, No.

19, page 111. (13) See <http://www.all-natural.com/elohim.html>, Elohim, (In The Beginning).

(14) The Summit Lighthouse, Violet Flame: sacred fire of transmutation, <http://www.tsl.org/violet.html>.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

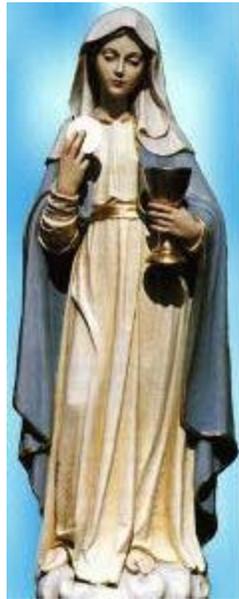
[War Part 10](#)

[War Part 12](#)

**War Of The Ages:
6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan
By Ed Tarkowski**

**PART TWELVE: The Circle Of Virgins Is Complete: "'Mary' Will
Close History"**

". . .Speak about the Mother of the Eucharist, because the Mother of the Eucharist closes the history. The Virgin opens the history and the Mother of the Eucharist closes it. . . "



A spirit posing as Mary has been appearing for centuries, and because she (the spirit) is not omnipresent, she has appeared in many, many places and in many, many different forms. These appearances are now increasing, accompanied by prophecies that are finalizing the end-time message of this spirit. In her many appearances, she has gathered a people to herself for the purpose of bringing about worship of Satan in the last times through an idolatrous, Babylonian religious system. Because the Roman church has accepted these apparitions by publicly condoning them, or in some cases, ignoring them, they are being allowed to pave the way for the goddess-spirits of Babylon to enter into mainstream society.

God always warns His people of encroaching danger. Daniel had dreams and visions upon his bed, and he wrote the dream and told of the matter. God had him do that for us. What Daniel saw and wrote and told, we are seeing happen. He saw the overall picture, but today God is showing us the pieces as they are fulfilled, that we might know the times and the seasons, and that as these things happen, Christ is preparing to return:

7:1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. 3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

I don't believe God pours out tons of visions and dreams through His people today, but He does give them

when they are meaningful, have impact, and make a strong point that He needs to be made. On rare occasions, I've had such things happen to me. My seeing of the spiritual hierarchies four years ago before they manifested in Toronto has opened up my ministry, as God has used me and others to sound the warning of increased activity in the spiritual realm. When one is allowed dreams and visions, one is taken into the Spirit to be shown things that are coming or impending, so that God's people will not lose faith for a lack of understanding of events in terrible times and circumstances. What I am talking about is seeing things in the Spirit, and when God takes a person there, those things are before him and no matter what he does, they just continue passing before his eyes. That's what Daniel experienced. That's what John the Revelator experienced. They looked here and they looked there, and had to keep up with what was happening and what was passing before their eyes, and they wrote it down to share with the Church for its preparation of hard times that would come. God still does such things today for the good of His people.

A Glimpse Into The Spiritual Realm

On the Internet is a home page (<http://www.mclink.it/personal/MC0675/>) titled, "OUR LADY IS APPEARING IN ROME: Messages of 'The Mother of the Eucharist '" What is significant is that I was reading this very page at the same time the Lord Jesus was allowing a lady on my email list named Stephanie to see what the spirits were doing in the spiritual realm. While such insights are rare in true Christianity, they do happen, and I believe this insight to be significant. Here is Stef's testimony of what she saw:

"Although I was semi-awake....I had pictures of different forms of Mary and they were all standing in a circle in different robes. One in particular wore a dark brown robe, and she kept beckoning to me. They had surrounded me and I was very sick. I couldn't get out of bed or I would get dizzy. I tossed and turned and was very nauseous. Somehow I knew this sickness was from the lady in the brown robe. She kept beckoning me with outstretched hands, saying, "I want you to consecrate yourself to me." This went on for what seemed hours, although I never looked at the clock and can't be sure how long it really was. During all this I kept praying, mostly repeating "Jesus Christ is Lord". Then I saw a brown spider come out from in back of her. That, of course was frightening to me. Very shortly after that I was able to get up and walk around. I went in the walk-in closet and opened my bible and what a coincidence, but I opened to Luke 1:26, where it is telling about Mary and the birth of Jesus. I couldn't see where this was from God. It is as if "Mary" was still there, saying, "Follow me". I kept hearing this and she was still there, even though I was awake. I kept refusing this and refused the scripture too, because I believe it wasn't from God, but rather the enemy. I was not afraid (well, maybe just a little bit), but rather tired of this, for she wouldn't go away. It was kind of like the spirit that harassed Paul when the woman was following him saying things that sounded right, and yet it wasn't from God. That spirit just kept picking at him until finally he rebuked it and it left. As I tried to go back to sleep, the spirit began to show me a child surrounded by a sunburst, and I rebuked it once more by saying, "Jesus Christ is Lord! Begone!" and it left. (Stef - April 6, 1997).

Stef told me that when she first saw this, she shook her head to make it go away, but it just continued. It wasn't something she could shake out of her mind. The Lord, I believe, had taken her into the spiritual realm to see that the agenda of spirits not of God is drawing to a close. The following is an excerpt from the home page I was reading when she told me about what she saw; it describes what the Lord allowed her to see:

"For a long time Our Lady has been appearing in private to Marisa Rossi in Rome. In June 1993 She asked in the name of God, that Her messages about the Eucharist be made public. Our Lady says: 'I am THE MOTHER OF THE EUCHARIST ' and She wants to spread a renewed and strong devotion, all over the world, for this great Sacrament. These apparitions have been defined by Our Lady Herself:

"... She asks us: "...Speak about the Mother of the Eucharist, because the Mother of the

Eucharist closes the history. The Virgin opens the history and the Mother of the Eucharist closes it. Look at the great circle: from the Virgin to the Mother of the Eucharist and from the Mother of the Eucharist to the Virgin. This great circle embraces all the names given to Me. I am the Mother of the Eucharist, I am the Mother of Jesus, I am your Mother...".

Two important points must not be lost: Stephanie saw a circle of virgins, different forms of the spirit posing as Mary. Also, one of the virgins showed her "the Christ" child bathed in the sun. When this vision is examined in the light of the words of the "Mother of the Eucharist," it becomes significant.

The "Mother" said she is going to close history as the Virgin Mother of the Eucharist, just as she opened history by bringing Christ into the world the first time. The "Child" that Stef saw was in the form of the incarnated sun-god of Babylon of old. The "Mother" said that from the time of Christ to now, a circle embraces all her names (in Stef's vision, the spirit-Virgin in her many forms), which can be summed up in her as the "Mother of the Eucharist." She implied that as the Virgin of old, she will close history by bringing forth another birth of "Christ." Who is this "Christ" child in modern terms? I confidently offer the suggestion that it is the Church of the Manifest Sons, a reborn corporate humanity which the Pope says Mary will bring forth. In New Age terms, it is Barbara Marx Hubbard's transformation of all of humanity from Homo sapien to Homo universalis, the god-race of the Golden Age.

The Virgin Mary of the Catholic faith has always pointed people to the Eucharist, in whatever form she chose to appear. The "round wafer" of the Catholic Church is often imprinted with the letters IHS, which is the Egyptian form of the Babylonian trinity of the sun god. The global Church is heading for a global communion service, and I believe that when it takes place, the god of ancient Babylon will rise in their hearts, accompanied by Isis of old posing as the Virgin Mary, who will reign over all. The Triumph of the Immaculate heart of Mary, which has been defined as the unity of all the churches, will be the triumph of a spirit of old: Isis, Queen of Egypt. That triumph will culminate in a unified, apostate Church receiving the god who they really serve, and will introduce the reign of the Sacred Heart to prepare the way for the manifestation of the antichrist.

History is being brought to a close by the spirits of this age, and God is warning His people:

Rev 13:3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

NOTE: The following is what is said of the statue of the Mother of the Eucharist (see above): " the statue has been made for these apparitions and according to the descriptions given by Marisa Rossi." +

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 11](#)

[War Part 13](#)

War Of The Ages: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan By Ed Tarkowski

PART THIRTEEN: The Sun Worship Of Rome



SOURCE: Though I am not associated with Seventh Day Adventism in any way, the following links are from The Bible Light Home Page. Though we are miles apart in doctrine concerning this site, the research that was done on Sun Worship in the Roman Church is must reading.

Here are the links to this information:

- [Consecration To The Flaming Sacred Heart](#)
- [La Verita - The Truth - The Solar Wheel](#)
- [New Sunburst Dome Of The Holy Sepulchre](#)
- [The Pagan Sun Wheel](#)
- [The Sunburst Image, The Queen Of Heaven And Baal](#)
- [The Monstrance](#)
- [Celebrating The Birth Of The Sun](#)
- [Celebrating The Rising Sun](#)

There are many other links on these pages. Be sure to check them all out.



**War Of The Ages:
6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan
By Ed Tarkowski**

PART FOURTEEN: Christ Crucified: The Wisdom Of God

Christ Crucified: The Wisdom Of God



6,000 Years Of Man's Satanic-Inspired Wisdom Couldn't Do The Job

We have just recapped some of the wisdom of the ages during the past 6,000 years, but it is a wisdom that has continually excluded God and His plan for the Lamb of God, His Son, Jesus Christ. James spoke of this wisdom in his epistle:

Jms 3:14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

It was because the truth was lied against that there has been strife, confusion and every evil work for the past 6,000 years. James went on to say,

**15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.
16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.**

By devilish wisdom, the world and the church are now attempting to put away envy and strife and confusion, but this too is being done by lying against the truth, by relying on devilish wisdom to bring a false unity to the world that promises world peace.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

In 1 Corinthians, Paul spoke of these two kinds of wisdom as they related to his time, and the attempt by the devil and his wisdom to infiltrate the early Church:

1 Cor 1:4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; 5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; 6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

The saints had something from God that was by grace - at no cost to them. That grace enriched them in ALL

utterance and ALL knowledge and by that utterance and knowledge, the TESTIMONY of Jesus Christ was confirmed in them. That TESTIMONY was that Jesus Christ had come in the flesh, had died, and was risen from the dead. That TESTIMONY was that because He was risen from the dead, His Spirit was now indwelling them through faith in Jesus' finished work, and He would guide them into all truth until He came back for them. Paul ends the book of 1 Corinthians with that second coming and how we will be changed when it occurs, but in the beginning of this letter, he is speaking of Christ in another manner. He is speaking of Christ, not as the returning, all-conquering Lord of lords and King of kings, but as crucified. Through that utterance and knowledge of Christ as the crucified one who lives came their testimony to Him. Paul said,

1 Cor 1:5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; . . . 6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: 8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

That confirmation of their testimony was to last until Christ returned, because their testimony was the gospel, and the gospel had to be proclaimed all the way to the end of the age. The responsibility of the saints was to maintain their knowledge of Christ and give utterance to that testimony to the end when He will return for them. In all of this, God would be faithful to them, but faithful to them **WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK** of their faithfulness to the faith delivered to the saints once for all. He would be faithful to them within the framework of their testimony to Christ crucified, risen and coming again.

**TESTIMONY OF CHRIST: CRUCIFIED RISEN COMING AGAIN
OUR TESTIMONY: WE WERE SAVED ARE BEING SAVED WILL BE SAVED**

This testimony was to be the center of their utterance. This testimony is to be the center of our utterance as well. By maintaining this testimony as the center of our utterance, there would be no division among them, and they would be of one mind and judgement:

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak THE SAME THING, and that there be NO DIVISIONS among you; but that ye be PERFECTLY JOINED TOGETHER IN THE SAME MIND AND IN THE SAME JUDGEMENT. 11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are CONTENTIONS among you. 12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

Paul said that there were divisions among them because they didn't hold to the testimony of Christ as their center. In verses 5 and 6, Paul said,

1 Cor 1:5 That in EVERY THING ye are enriched by him, in ALL utterance, and in ALL knowledge; 6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

Paul is saying that he had told them about Christ and now they were telling others. They were telling others about Christ because what Paul told them about Christ was now true in them. They were a living testimony that salvation could be found in Christ alone. Paul's words can be summarized in this:

Neither Paul nor Apollos nor Cephas was crucified for them. They were centering on the **MESSENGERS** of the good news rather than the one the good news proclaimed. The result of such a perspective, as we have learned during the past 7 years, is major **APOSTASY**.

Neither was the Christ of the false apostles who spouted off spiritual mumbo-jumbo and worldly wisdom crucified for them. These false apostles surely gave forth a wisdom, but it wasn't the wisdom of Christ

crucified. These false apostles had a wisdom in their words, but Paul preached the wisdom of God - Christ crucified - "lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect." We Christians must, in these days, become set on keeping God and Christ, as related in His word, the center of our lives, not on a Christ depicted by a wisdom that sounds like it is from above, but isn't. Paul here is not contending against the Corinthians, but the false prophets and their wisdom that the Corinthians listened to.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, BUT TO PREACH THE GOSPEL: NOT with wisdom of words, LEST THE CROSS OF CHRIST should be made of none effect.

There are many wisdoms in this world, and God's wisdom is among them. But God's wisdom is the **ONLY** wisdom that can save the sinner. The world's wisdom consists of words that implement action to solve problems. That's the wisdom of the "new" Church, and it has opened the door for heavy demonic intrusion. The problem **IS NOT** problems. The problem is **SIN**. Get rid of the problems, and you only end up with a new set of problems. Get rid of sin, and everything straightens out. God's wisdom is the living word that has taken action against man's problem of sin and is the only wisdom that succeeded in dealing with it to God's satisfaction. And God chose us believers to relate His wisdom by preaching a simple message about a simple cross. Yet, the wise of the world say that's foolishness. God says its wisdom,

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

But God said,

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

In the NIV, this verse reads,

19 For it is written: "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate."

How and when will God destroy the wisdom of the wise? How and when will God bring to nothing the understanding of the intelligent? Part of the answer is, He already has - through the cross. Part of the answer is, He is even now doing that - through the risen Christ. Part of the answer is, He will do that - completely - when Christ returns.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

After 6,000 years of striving in the religions and religious systems of the world, man has not found the way to know God in truth. There is only one way man has come to know God: through preaching of the cross of Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, slain, not for problems, but for **SIN**.

The notes in the KJV Study Bible say this:

1:20 THE WISDOM OF THE WORLD The wisdom of this world is a wisdom that excludes God, emphasizes human self-sufficiency, makes man the highest authority, and refuses to recognize God's revelation in Jesus Christ: (1) This wisdom God calls foolishness (1 Cor. 3:19-20), for through it humans have failed to find the truth or come to know their Creator (v. 21).

(2) The believer must develop a godly contempt for both human wisdom and a secular world view (see vv. 18-31; 2:1-16; Acts 17:18; Rom. 1:20-32; Col. 2:8; 2 Thess. 2:10-12; 2 Tim. 3:1-9; 2 Pet. 2:1-3,7; Jude 4-19). The gospel and the message of the cross must never be accommodated to

philosophy, science, or any other so-called wisdom of man (2:4-5; Gal. 6:14).

Let me repeat that last line:

"The gospel and the message of the cross must NEVER be accommodated to philosophy, science, or any other so-called wisdom of man."

Why? Because

- 1. Man's problem is singular in nature: SIN.**
- 2. Unless sin is taken away, one cannot know God. Knowing Him is eternal life.**
- 3. Unless a man knows Him, Jesus won't gather him to Himself at His return. Jesus will say to some: "I never knew you."**
- 4. If a man is not gathered at the end, He cannot stand in God's presence holy and in love.**

Philosophy and science and other wisdom CAN make men better. These things can improve this life. But they can't take away SIN so one can know God and give one access to God's immediate presence. Power to heal limbs, or the power of faith brought about by signs in the sky or the wisdom of all the religions of the world put together may make things better, but they DON'T MAKE ALL THINGS NEW, ESPECIALLY THE HUMAN CREATURE! And Paul told the Corinthians,

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

The cross is God's foolishness. It cuts against the grain of man's wisdom and thinking and reasoning and intelligence. God says that by NOT relying on sinful man at all, by NOT asking his thoughts on the matter, by doing NOTHING except accepting death on a cross, God's has made a way to enter His presence for eternity. It cuts against the grain of demonic intrusion. The cross is foolishness to the world and its wise men. In the weakness of DOING NOTHING but giving up the ghost on the cross, God fulfilled His plan for Himself, His Son and us. And God says, "Just preach the cross!" In the words of the wise men of the world, "That's stupid!" In the words of God Almighty, "That's wisdom."

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29 That no flesh should glory in his presence. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[War Part 13](#)

Part One

Foundations For Apostasy: 1950-1985

Written By Ed Tarkowski

Originally delivered at the
"Apostasy & The Year 2000 Conference"

How Did We Get To Where We Are Today?

In the 1940s and 50s, a foundation was laid that would, in the decades to follow, shake Church structures to the core. In this article, we'll be looking at the last fifty years and examining the process that brought apostasy to the Church and put it on the road leading toward the New Age Christ. We will begin by looking at the forties.

The Forties

I only want to mention two things about this decade. One is a man and the other is an organization.

40s: DAVID DU PLESSIS. In 1947, the First World Pentecostal Conference was held in Zurich, Switzerland. This conference brought into prominence David Du Plessis, "Mr. Pentecost," who went on to organize three other World Conferences.

Du Plessis participated in the first of six assemblies of the World Council of Churches (Amsterdam, 1948), a council which

1. concluded that men have an obligation to recognize the brotherhood amongst denominations and to recognize all churches alike,
2. introduced the idea of worldwide unity to "claim for Christ the whole world and all aspects of life,"
- 3... and to bring to light the idea that the Kingdom of God was being established upon the earth.

Du Plessis's involvement in the WCC assembly was not a one time event. In his book and lectures, he went on to promote the WCC's "Week of Prayer for Christian Unity," whose theme was "The Unity of the Local Congregation in the Unity of the Universal Church." The exhortation for the eighth day of prayer went like this:

"As you pray remember that you are a member of the whole Body of Christ and in particular reflect on the need FOR MANIFESTATIONS OF UNITY through Church organizations - denominational boards, church synods, confessional alliances, local and national councils of churches, and especially for the World Council of Churches."

Du Plessis was a watchdog of the pentecostal experience. He said that from 1900-1908, the historic Protestant churches fought the Pentecostal revival and denounced it as from the devil. But by 1950-1958, the climate had changed and the Protestants' attitude had reversed. Du Plessis said that by 1961,

"I beheld the results of the change and can declare the Pentecostal revival within the churches is gathering force and speed."

By 1963, Du Plessis had preached the Pentecostal experience in 45 countries. He was a major player in the ecumenical movement from the pentecostal faction, and became a bridge between Rome and the world of Pentecostalism. In his book, *The Spirit Bade me Go*, he states his call by God as being

"called to labor for better understanding and closer fellowship between the Pentecostal movements, and to bring the Pentecostal message and blessing into the ranks OF ALL THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES."

40s: LATTER RAIN In Canada, other seeds were being planted that would eventually affect the future direction of the Church as a whole. George and Earnest Hawtin and George Warnock became early leaders in what would become known as the Latter Rain movement. Latter Rain brought with it the belief that one had to have special knowledge, or "gnosis," to attain the fullness of God. Those who achieved "gnosis" would become the "true seed" who would bring deliverance to the world and establish Christ's Kingdom on earth.

The Fifties

50s: MANIFEST SONS. William Branham brought the Latter Rain movement to the United States and in the process, it took on a new name: the Manifest Sons of God. Manifest Sons' main penetration was in the Assemblies of God, which eventually judged the doctrine to be heretical.

50s: FGBFI. Also in the fifties, Demos Shakarian founded the non-denominational Full Gospel Businessmen's Fellowship International in fifty countries. The Fellowship hosted a World Convention of Pentecostals in Orlando, Florida, "putting aside . . . 'little doctrinal' points." Catholic keynote speaker Father James Bertalucci watered this compromise by saying,

"I want to tell you something, brothers and sisters. When the sleeping giant of Rome comes alive, watch out world. . . especially in a day and age where we can cooperate and collaborate in winning the world for Jesus Christ."

These statements are examples of the beginnings of ecumenism among the churches. This ecumenism would eventually lead to the setting aside of large portions of doctrine, a move made necessary by such efforts as cooperative world evangelism. Eventually, deeper compromises of doctrine would pave the way for the "new revelations" of the Latter Rain prophets.

The Full Gospel fellowship is only one of many organizations I could mention. The important point here is that it and other groups provided an atmosphere in which walls between members of the denominations could be radically broken down during the next decade.

The Sixties

60s: VATICAN COUNCIL II: A NEW PENTECOST. The sixties brought major breakdowns of doctrine in the hearts of individual Christians. During the ecumenical Vatican Council II (1962-1965), the announcement was made that the Catholic Church had entered a "new era as a World Church." We can now see that the presence at this Council of David Du Plessis and other Protestant observers meant that ecumenism was to play a big part in the world church that the Catholic hierarchy had in mind.

Pope John XXIII had prayed for the Vatican Council in these words: "Renew Thy wonders in this our day as by a new Pentecost," and in 1966, the Pope's prayer was answered. The Charismatic Renewal began in the Catholic Church.

The events of this New Pentecost were described in many books of the time. Father Edward D. O'Conner wrote in his book, *The Pentecostal Movement*,

"The new Pentecostal fire has likewise leaped from one person to another, and thus has gone across the country."

This was a time when the walls of denominationalism started falling at great speed. According to John MacArthur's *The Charismatics*,

"In 1960, Pentecostalism spilled over denominational lines when Episcopal rector Dennis Bennet experienced what he believed was the baptism of the Holy Spirit and the gift of tongues. After that, as John Sherrill put it, "THE WALLS CAME TUMBLING DOWN." The Charismatic movement spread into mainline denominations such as Episcopalian, Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Lutheran."

And in *As The Spirit Leads Us*, Kevin Ranaghan wrote,

"Through the charismatic renewal, . . . God is healing breaches and wounds in the body of Christ where they have never been able to be healed before. Walls of separation long dividing people . . . ARE BEGINNING NOW by the action of the Spirit TO CRUMBLE; fear, suspicion, ignorance, and hatred are being dissipated in this rigorous and refreshing breeze.

"The newly found areas of relationship between Catholics and Protestants . . . are by no means an insignificant aspect of the renewal we are experiencing. . . . It is no exaggeration to say that the vast majority of Roman Catholics who are receiving the baptism in the Holy Spirit are continually finding mutual love and acceptance with Protestant Pentecostals as brothers and sisters in Christ. In almost every prayer group, and certainly at every day of renewal, conference, or special meeting organized and carried on under the auspices of a Catholic charismatic prayer group, one can find numbers of classical and neo-pentecostal Christians"

John Cardinal Suenens wrote in his book, *A New Pentecost?*,

". . . what we see with our eyes can be considered an awakening the like of which has never been seen before in the history of the Church."

Suenens also made this VERY significant statement:

"The drive toward unity among Christians seems irreversible; we may hope that the hour is not far off. The first millennium was, with some exceptions, the era of the undivided Church. The second, from 1054 until now, has seen the Church torn asunder. We are permitted to be confident with hope founded in God and in the progress of theology that the third millennium will see the restoration of full unity and full communion."

This is exactly the situation we find ourselves in today. Through the efforts of David Du Plessis and organizations such as Shakarian's Full Gospel Businessmen's Fellowship (FGBF), and within interdenominational prayer meetings, non-threatening situations were provided in which Catholic charismatics, ecumenicals, and non-denominationalists could fellowship "safely" together. It was within these person-to-person settings that controversial and divisive teachings were laid aside, and negative talk about other denominations receded. Controversial and divisive teachings were replaced with "giving one's testimony" and seeking God's deeper call for the church, meaning unity. Unity was coming about through a common experience. This growth and type of fellowship gradually became strong enough to begin to break down the denominational mindset of individual Christians. "Renewal" experts from various Protestant denominations and the Catholic Church now met to fertilize the roots of ecumenism. Such strategy meetings naturally led to a much deeper seeking of unity, a growth that moved from the personal level to that of

Christian organizations.

60s: MANIFEST SONS. Even though William Branham's Manifest Sons of God movement had earlier been rejected, the root had not been destroyed. All during the time that ecumenism was building, the root remained alive, eventually breaking ground in the late sixties in the Home Circuit churches in Colorado. The movement also bore a new name - the Manchild Company. The expectation of the members of the Manchild Company was for the manifestation of the spiritual Manchild of Revelation 12, a group of people who would BE the corporate Christ, God's delegated authority on the earth. They believed that as each church submitted to this authority, God would overthrow the governments of the world and establish His millennial reign.

The growth of this spiritual authority was aided during this time by the Shepherding movement, which lessened loyalty to one's denomination by insisting instead on submission to the charismatic leadership. "Shepherding" placed the "flock" at the mercy of the shepherd. Ecumenism had broken down the boundaries of the denominations, but new boundaries were now set through the rise of what was termed "submission teaching" within the charismatic renewal. The vine sprouting from the roots of the Latter Rain was being trimmed and trained toward the formation of Paul Cain's Joel's Army, the corporate incarnation of Christ who would come "TO the Church BEFORE He came FOR it."

Also sprouting out of the Latter Rain movement during this period were the "prophets" and their "new revelations". These made their entry into the charismatic arena through the newly formed Kansas City Fellowship.

The Seventies

While the sixties birthed a sense of unity in the hearts of individual Christians, the seventies were a time when the non-competitive spirit of co-operation and sharing gathered Christians together into large ecumenical gatherings. The events of this decade further contributed to the breakdown of denominations as independent entities.

During the 1970s, three major events helped bring about a further merging of Catholics, mainline Protestants, charismatics, and pentecostals that prospered the sense of unity:

- 1. First, Dr. Billy Graham, a big influence on Christians worldwide, received the Catholic International Franciscan Award for "his contribution to true ecumenism."**
- 2. The second event was pentecostal healer Kathryn Kuhlman's audience with Pope Paul. After the meeting, she said, "When I met Pope Paul there was a Oneness." This "oneness" was carried into and through her interdenominational healing services until her death.**
- 3. The third major event was the first international mass rally of Charismatic Catholics and Evangelicals in Pneuma '72, held at Notre Dame University.**

These three events caused great cracks in the walls between denominations, and the shoots from the vine began to flower in the aisles of the Protestant churches.

70s: COOPERATIVE EVANGELISM. Suddenly, in the early seventies, a new aspect was added to ecumenism. Meetings were held and agreements were made to institute cooperative evangelism.

In 1973, in what is hailed as David Du Plessis's major accomplishment, evangelicals and Roman Catholic bishops were linked together to form a North American Crusade Of Cooperative Evangelism.

In the same year, Bill Bright promoted a program, "Key 73 Evangelism," in which Roman Catholics, Orthodox, ecumenists, evangelicals and charismatics were brought together.

A year later, the Lausanne Movement for World Evangelism was founded by Billy Graham. Twenty seven hundred evangelicals met in Switzerland to draft a covenant to fulfill the Great Commission by evangelizing the world. Defined as a voluntary network, it sought

"to encourage churches and groups to take the whole Gospel to the whole world through the whole Church and to do so in a spirit of cooperation and sharing, not of competition."

The non-competitive spirit of co-operation and sharing that was formed in individuals in the sixties was now evolving into a corporate manifestation. In 1975, Du Plessis announced that he would not be satisfied with anything less than full ecumenicity in the whole family of nations. Spiritual renewal would be both charismatic and ecumenical, meaning union with the Catholic Church. And then in 1976, Du Plessis received the Pax Christi Award, "the evidence of his high repute in Roman Catholic circles." The message was becoming clear. Much fruit could be brought forth through the union of Rome and denominationalism, and this union was being seriously pursued.

70s: KANSAS CITY CHARISMATIC CONFERENCE. The ecumenical non-competitive "spirit of co-operation and sharing" became evident in July 1977 when an ecumenical rally was held in Kansas City. This was the First International Conference that brought together for the first time Christians from the three traditions in the charismatic renewal. Along with Fathers James Bertalucci and Francis McNutt, 50,000 Christians from many different denominational backgrounds met. Catholic Charismatics, Episcopalians, Pentecostal Holiness, Lutherans, Four Square Gospel, Presbyterians, Mennonites, Assemblies of God, United Methodists, Southern Baptists and others from various renewal service committees were present. David Du Plessis' presentation, "All Together: Charismatic and Ecumenical," captured the essence of the Conference.

Bert Ghezzi, editor of New Covenant magazine, labeled it an historic gathering, and in the October 1977 edition, wrote this in an editorial:

"This conference brought together for the first time Christians from the three traditions in the charismatic renewal - the classical pentecostal, the neo-pentecostal and the Catholic pentecostal. This historic gathering was a first response to a directive word that the Lord spoke at a conference on the Catholic charismatic renewal in 1974. At that time, the Lord expressed his desire to bring the three streams together. . . . a sign of hope for all Christians. . . . The Lord called us all to reach beyond our denominational walls to work and pray aggressively for a higher goal - the unification of all Christianity."

70s: POPE JOHN PAUL II. Also during the seventies, Pope John Paul II was elected, and in the first 100 words of his inaugural address, he "recognized his sovereign placement" and declared that the year 2000 would "be a year of a great Jubilee." We will see the importance of this Year of Jubilee later.

70s: A NEW PROTESTANT REFORMATION. In his 1979 book *The Emerging Order*, New Age author Jeremy Rifkin wrote:

"We are in the early stages of a second Protestant Reformation. . . . While Charismatics are generating a potential liberating impulse, the more mainline evangelical movement is beginning to provide the necessary reformulation of theological doctrine that is essential for the creation of a new covenant vision and worldview. . . . If the charismatic and evangelical strains of the new Christian renewal movement come together and unite a liberating energy with a new covenant vision for society, it is possible that a great religious awakening will take place, one potentially powerful enough to incite a second Protestant reformation. . . . emerging between now and the year A.D. 2000."

Rifkin's predictions began to come true in the next decade.

The Eighties.

The eighties were a time of pulling together into a corporate, united body what had been broken down in the previous two decades - the denominations and the individuals in the denominations. Large non-denominational gatherings became commonplace; one such gathering had 700,000 in attendance. Speakers from Catholicism, mainline Protestant denominations and independent churches broke down the walls even more at the Washington For Jesus Rally in Washington, D.C. Pat Robertson, John Meares, Dr. Bill Bright, James Robinson and Jim Bakker shared the microphone with Catholic Fathers Randall and Bertalucci.

Other large gatherings included the "Jesus '81 Rallies" and Billy Graham's International conference, "Amsterdam '83," attended by Pat Robertson, Robert Schuller, Dr. Paul Cho, and Dr. Bill Bright, among others. *Charisma* magazine reported "a shift in attitude and terminology from the world's leading evangelical," meaning Graham.

80s: COALITION ON REVIVAL. In the Spring of 1984, Reconstructionist Jay Grimstead launched the Coalition on Revival (COR), and its 112-member Steering Committee formed the first draft of COR's 42 Articles On Historic Christian Doctrine. COR would become a major influence in turning the Church's thinking toward establishing the Kingdom of God on earth. The COR documents of the Third Congress stated: "The Coalition on Revival was called into existence as a catalyst to help unify and mobilize leadership in the Body of Christ to cause 'God's will to be done on earth as it is in heaven.'"

COR's 42 Articles were used to form the theological foundation for 17 Worldview Sphere Documents, which stated what COR believed to be basic, Biblical principles which must govern the fields of Law, Government, Economics, Education, Media, the Arts, Science, Medicine and several spheres of ministry such as Evangelism and Discipleship. It's important to mention that Baptism and eschatology were excluded from the 42 Articles. This omission and a non-argumentative stance greatly contributed to a shift for many from a pre-millennial to a post-millennial worldview. The COR Steering Committee Document worried that

"The Church of Jesus Christ has now grown lukewarm and indifferent in pursuing its redemptive priestly ministry and corrective prophetic authority. . . [the Church's] concerns are more with heaven, the future and escaping from this world [meaning by the rapture] at Christ's second coming."

Instead of clarifying our hope as Christ's return alone, COR invited all Christians to help bring the kingdom of God down from heaven through a united effort. True hope in Christ began to shift to a hope that we could establish the kingdom with God's blessing.

The COR Documents summarized 2,000 years of the Church's theology from all different denominations, and COR said that the summaries were enthusiastically accepted by theologians from almost every doctrinal position, denomination and many institutions of higher learning. Founder Jay Grimstead said Catholic and Protestant theologians, churches, colleges, and organizations around the world would use them to create their own statements of faith.

The COR Steering Committee ratified the 42 Articles in Aug 1984. Plenary Speaker Bill Bright of Campus Crusade for Christ spoke on "The Great Commission And Our Global Mission Task."

The overall acceptance of the 42 Articles paved the way for the 1994 North American Protestant Church Council and "hope for a doctrinal unity at a world-level hitherto unimagined." Such a doctrinal unity was now necessary because the denominational churches had been weakened. Not only were the denominations to be torn down and then reassembled into a united Church, but doctrine, too, would suffer the same fate. The doctrine of Christ's second coming would suffer the most, as a new worldview was being set in place and being accepted by large segments of the now unifying Church.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[To Part 2](#)



Part Two

Foundations For Apostasy: 1986-1996

Written By Ed Tarkowski

Originally delivered at the
"Apostasy & The Year 2000 Conference"

80s: Coalition On Revival. In July, 1986, COR's Continental Congress on the Christian World View III held a solemn assembly at the Lincoln Memorial. Sixty of COR's Steering Committee members and 400 church leaders from a broad spectrum of theological viewpoints signed THE MANIFESTO OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. COR's Crosswinds magazine, Winter 1992, reported: "The Manifesto states where we [COR] believe the Church must stand to fulfill the Great Commission."

Thanks to COR and its Director Jay Grimstead, many members of the interdenominational Christian Right became involved in this unprecedented effort toward "unity" and the sharing of resources through networking. Small group meetings throughout the country continued to promote the signing of the Christian Manifesto by all churches. COR saw its 17 Worldview Documents as a "trumpet call to the Church, to awaken, unite, get holy and then re-establish our country on the Biblical law base on which it once stood." The documents were seen as "the philosophical and practical nuts and bolts of the coming reformation." Grimstead said that they provided the base for world-changing, as well as "the practical steps stating how in each sphere of life we can 'get God's will done on earth as it is in heaven.'" It was reported that "approximately 500 Christian leaders from various walks of life and from a wide spectrum of denominations had official input into these documents during that three year period. . . . Many believe these 17 Worldview Documents . . . will help set the Christian agenda for the 21st century."

Grimstead has indicated many times that COR is only one part of a huge network. The groundwork for world reformation is now in progress, waiting to blossom into the Kingdom of God in countries, cities, homes and churches.

80s: NEW LIFE 2000. Bill Bright, the Plenary Speaker at COR's 1988 ratification of the 42 Articles, appears to have gone on to implement the COR agenda. His plan for New Life 2000 includes segmenting the world into "Million Population Target Areas", taking the gospel to 5 billion people by the year 2000, introducing one billion people to Christ, launching at least one million New Life groups, and helping to plant one million new churches of various denominations. New Life 2000 would bring together leaders from all major Christian denominations, para-church ministries, lay ministries, pastors, businesses, the academic community and the legal world to accomplish its task.

80s: COOPERATIVE EVANGELISM. In 1988, Evangelicals and Catholics continued to work closely together. Catholic Joseph Cardinal Bernardin presided over the opening of the ecumenical "National Festival of Evangelism" conference, and Dr. Leighton Ford, chairman of the Laussane II meeting in Manila, gave the closing address. Publicity material on the conference stated,

"Evangelicals, mainline churches and Catholics consciously combined the themes of unity and evangelism."

The predictions of cooperative evangelism made by members of the Catholic hierarchy in the fifties and

sixties were now on their way to fulfillment.

80s: GLOBAL CONSULTATION ON WORLD EVANGELISM. In 1986, Jay Gary raised the question of evangelizing the world by the year 2000, and on February 26, 1987, his cohort from Lausanne, Thomas Wang, published an article entitled, "By the Year 2000: Is God Trying To Tell Us Something?" The article described eight of the best "gigantic plans for evangelizing the globe." By the end of 1987, the overwhelming response indicated a great interest from Christian leaders. They were literally saying, "We must forget our differences and all join together to evangelize the world for Christ by the year 2000."

Gary helped coordinate the 1989 Singapore Global Consultation On World Evangelism by AD2000 & Beyond. In his book, he says this conference

"gathered an international Christian representation. . . . [and] was deliberately inclusive. Great Commission leaders came from Anglican, Ecumenical, Evangelical, Catholic, Charismatic, Third World indigenous, and Pentecostal networks."

The setting aside of "little points of doctrine" practiced in the early sixties had now grown into blatant compromise of the faith, but the only protest during the World Consultation would come from the Latin American contingent. The Latins stated emphatically that including the Catholic evangelistic efforts

"[went] beyond their historical and Biblical commitment, that Ibero-American Roman Catholicism is to the present day incompatible with our evangelistic vision: Mary more than ever holds the first place in the faith, tradition supercedes the Bible, salvation by works over the work of the finished work of the Lord Jesus Christ on Calvary, the supreme authority of the Pope, the religious syncretism and some other well known Roman Catholic expressions."

The Latins considered Catholics to be their mission field, not their brothers in Christ. It was decided to place a statement about the Catholic participation in the Steering Committee's "Review & Clarification" statement, and the Catholics remained in the scheme of global evangelism under their plan, "Evangelization 2000."

The results of these Consultation meetings of 315 leaders from 50 countries included the following:

1. First, the Consultation gave tremendous impetus to regional and national AD2000 consultations.
2. Second, the Consultation fostered an international identity for the AD2000 vision.
3. Third, the vision, data, and resources shared in Singapore SET THE AGENDA FOR THE CHURCH until the new century.

All Christians were now encouraged to participate in AD2000 by:

1. attending an international or national congress focusing on world evangelization,
2. networking with others in order to get rid of competition among groups and churches, and
3. communicating their own AD2000 programs to their churches or fellowships, and then registering with one of the major ministries serving as clearinghouses for reaching unevangelized cities.

The expected results by the year 2000 are "A Bible in every home, a church for every people."

The Steering Committee at the AD2000 Global Consultation decided that, as a follow-up, a Service Office should be formed to aid any group with AD2000 plans. In 1989, that office was opened, with Jay Gary and his wife, Olgý, being named as directors.

80s: *EVANGELIZATION 2000.* Another important group met in July, 1987. The North American Congress On The Holy Spirit was held in New Orleans, with 35,000 Charismatic and Evangelicals attending. A booklet was distributed there entitled, "New Evangelization 2000," the Catholic plan to evangelize the world by the year 2000. Father Tom Forrest, head of the plan's implementation, was one of the main speakers. "New Evangelization 2000" calls for a world-wide satellite telecast by the Pope on Christmas Day, 2000, with the hope of reaching 5 billion people.

80s: *CHRISTIAN COALITION.* In the late eighties we saw the founding of the Christian Coalition by Pat Robertson, linking pro-family Catholics and Evangelicals. This "working together" constantly points to the unifying in a common cause of Evangelicals, Catholics and pentecostals.

80s: *MANIFEST SONS.* Meanwhile, the Latter Rain doctrine began to flower again in the mid-eighties, and this time it took hold in the corporate Church because the charismatic experience was now widespread in the denominations.

The restoration of the prophets began. Bill Hamon, the father of the Manifest Sons of God prophets, said at the Florida National Prophets Conference that 10,000 Manifest Sons of God prophets were being raised up. In August of 1987, Charisma magazine reported,

"the 1980's was the decade of the restoration of the prophets to prepare the way of the Lord and to help equip the saints to **MAKE READY A PEOPLE FOR GOD.**"

Prophet seminars, Prophet schools, Prophet conferences and Prophet gatherings dominated the 1980's. God would have His "Joel's Army" and it would be one that would cover the globe.

80s: *MARCH FOR JESUS.* Also in this decade, 15,000 participated in the first March for Jesus, held by Reconstructionists in the United Kingdom. The Marches would eventually become a powerful global force in the continuation of the breaking down of denominational walls and unifying Christians. The Marches became a catalyst in the increase of the consciousness of one global Church.

80s: *REPLACEMENT THEOLOGY.* During the late eighties, segments of the Church began to identify themselves as "The New Israel." In the February 1989 edition of the Bridges for Peace "Religion Watch" newsletter, a pro-Israeli organization, editor Clarence Wagner said how he

"has noticed signs of diminishing support for Israel among charismatics. The change in attitude is due to the influence of 'Kingdom Now or Reconstructionist theology among charismatics, which teaches that the church will eventually rule political, social, and economic systems and goes back to the Old Testament as a blueprint for such a society. This theology 'sees no significance' in national Israel today, and denies that Israel has a place in God's plan or His covenants. According to this view, the Old Testament covenants are for the church, the true Israel, and the curses are for Israel."

I mention this here because, according to the new theology, Israel must be removed from the end time scenario as presented in Biblical eschatology. Reconstructionism, Catholicism, the World Council of Churches and the Latter Rain Movement have no room for Israel in their end time plans, because their agendas are the same: to set up the Kingdom of God in every aspect of life.

80s: *TRINITY BROADCASTING NETWORK.* In the eighties, Paul Crouch's Trinity Broadcasting Network began to support Manifest Sons of God/Latter Rain teachers. Through TBN and its now approximately 500 TV stations, these doctrines are being further mixed with charismatic teaching on a global basis.

Heading For The 90s

Note what has happened up to now:

- 1. In the fifties through the seventies, the denominations and their doctrines were torn down.**
- 2. During the eighties, the rubble was put back together in huge ecumenical organizations bent on a united effort to evangelize the world by the year 2000.**
- 3. The situation we now have as we look to the nineties is Protestants, Evangelicals, Pentecostals, Charismatics, Roman Catholics, and Orthodox churches walking together, forgetting their differences and joining together to evangelize the world for Christ by the year 2000.**
- 4. Rising up through all are the new revelations of the Manifest Sons of the Latter Rain.**

The 90s

90s: COALITION ON REVIVAL. COR was now working at international levels. Grimstead attended the "Theological Track" of the AD2000 strategy to reach all people groups in the world with the gospel by the year 2000.

COR also formed the National Coordinating Council (NCC) in 1990. The NCC was defined as "an informal group of NATIONAL AND INTERNATIONAL LEADERS who have agreed to a National Gameplan for rebuilding society on the Bible by applying COR's 17 Worldview Documents in a systematic, aggressive way to our major metropolitan areas over the following 20 years." This plan called for the establishment of 24 Ministry Networking Committees in each major city, which are to function in a coordinated way as a single Spiritual Army under the leadership of local Christian "Elders in the City Gate."

COR also sent nine Ministry Merge teams to begin this gameplan to gather pastors and to encourage the merger of ministries within their cities, in order to mobilize the local churches.

In May 1993, the COR Church Council Steering Committee "corrected" church doctrine. A letter to COR supporters and readers of Crosswinds Magazine called for a return to a worldview supposedly taught by the "mainstream church" before 1830, as described below:

CORRECTION #1: The Kingdom of God was inaugurated and the King was installed and seated in the First Century AD and we need not wait for the King's second coming to get the kingdom started here on earth.

CORRECTION #2: Satan was completely defeated by Christ at the Cross and through His resurrection and is therefore no longer the "ruler of this world". Satan can be stopped from doing anything at any time by Christ and by us Christians if we simply choose to employ the power and authority which was placed into our hands by the King Himself in the first century.

CORRECTION #3: At this moment in history, all humans on earth, whether Jew or Gentile, believer or unbeliever, private person or public official, are obligated to bow their knees to this King Jesus, confess Him as Lord of the universe with their tongues, and submit to His lordship over every aspect of their lives in thought, word and deed.

CORRECTION #4: Biblical evangelism according to the Great Commission of Matthew 28:18-20 is not truly accomplished unless that message of Christ's lordship (from the last point above) is given to the person being evangelized. In that way, they know that any attempt at personal neutrality before King Jesus is sin and treason in this universe.

CORRECTION #5: The words in the Lord's Prayer stating "Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven" were meant to be prayed with the hope of its fulfillment on earth before Christ's second coming, when the Christians of any geography decided to band together to help make it happen.

CORRECTION #6: The Bible is the plumb line for all nations, Christian and non-Christian, by which nations are to measure the justice and wisdom of all their laws, governments, procedures and society in general.

The proposals in these corrections had devastating effects on the Church regarding the doctrine of Christ's second coming as our only hope.

90s: CATHOLICS/EVANGELICALS TOGETHER. On March 30, 1994, a major step in the striving for unity was formalized with the signing of "Catholics and Evangelicals Together". This new Catholic/Protestant unity was to set a standard for the world. In our newsletter at the time, we wrote,

"Catholics, pentecostals and evangelicals have been uniting in unprecedented ways lately, including joining of forces to evangelize the world by the year 2000. But this statement, called 'Evangelicals and Catholics Together: The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium,' is no less than a foundation for the apostate church long prophesied in Scripture. This end-time Church will, unlike the Philadelphians of old, refuse to hold fast to God's word, because it will have denied His name.

"The groups declared they affirm 'the central beliefs in the resurrection and divinity of Christ' and that 'all who accept Christ as Lord and Savior are brothers and sisters in Christ,' but their agreement is based on 'no longer hold[ing] each other at theological arms length.' Both communities agreed to 'stop . . . aggressive proselytization of each other's flocks because IT WAS NEITHER THEOLOGICALLY LEGITIMATE NOR A PRUDENT USE OF RESOURCES.' The end result of this united effort is that God's revealed truth will be laid aside for a socio-political agenda, nullifying the power of His word to save anybody. Only the Vatican has gained a victory here, and what a victory it is! To quote Pauline MacPhearson of the Bold Truth newsletter, 'The silly idea that Biblical Christians could minimize their differences for unity without betrayal of fundamental truths is a demon's illusion' (4/8/94). The literal interpretation of Scripture, inspired by the Holy Spirit, is the life-blood of the one true Church, yet the compromise of God's word continues. This union of political right-wing evangelicals and the Catholic Church for the purpose of societal problem-solving only weakens further that which Jesus said is spirit and life to us - His word."

90s: AD2000 and BEGIN. Meanwhile, Jay Gary advanced his efforts. His AD2000 Global Service Office formed BEGIN, the Bimillennial Global Interaction Network in connection with Celebration 2000. BEGIN was described as

"a group of concerned world citizens who circulate information and ideas ON CELEBRATING THE YEAR 2000 AS A PLANETARY HOPE. The question which BEGIN seeks to address is: 'How can thousands of bi-millennial celebrations of life and civilization truly leave a legacy for the entire human family that will endure the test of time?'"

BEGIN's Bimillennial Research Report published the latest news of celebrations around the world, and highlighted publications on the bimillennium. The celebrations reported by BEGIN included Christian, secular, New Age and political events on both national and international levels. In His newsletter, Gary wrote,

". . . We believe the year 2000 offers a historic opportunity for us to celebrate the gift of life together as we enter a new millennium. Therefore, we call for the year 2000 to be celebrated as a golden jubilee. All fields of life, whether business, education, technology, the arts, religion, civic organizations, and government should prepare for a better, more peaceful Third Millennium."

This is a VERY IMPORTANT statement to lay hold of because we will build on it in our third article. Pope John Paul II had said that the year 2000 "will be the year of a great jubilee", and now Jay Gary was calling

the uniting, global Church to this same celebration.

90s: MANIFEST SONS. The Manifest Sons began to find much acceptance in the nineties. The Kansas City Fellowship, now a training center for the prophets, carried their message to thousands in attendance at an Anaheim, California conference entitled, "Holiness Unto The Lord." Through the syncretistic move to "unity" within the corporate Church, the rejection of the Manifest Sons prophets from the 1940s-60s was overcome. The message: "God's got an Army."

90s: PAUL CROUCH/LATTER RAIN. Paul Crouch's promotion of the Latter Rain teaching is becoming one of the major influences in unifying the Church in this Army. In his MARCH 94 Praise The Lord newsletter, he wrote,

"Something BIG is in the air! 1994 is going to be a pivotal year. I can FEEL it - you can feel it - numerous Christian leaders and prophets of the Lord are declaring it!

"...The Prophet Joel says that in the latter days there will be the most important sign of all - a mighty, worldwide shaking and outpouring of the Holy Spirit! He makes it very clear that this manifestation will be 'UPON ALL FLESH.' The beginning of that rain was at Pentecost when Peter stood up and preached to 3,000 converts. But Joel distinguishes the rain into two categories, the FORMER and the LATTER rain. Peter saw the former, and I believe we are in the latter rain. But Partners, GET READY - compared to what is coming, as the old saying goes, we haven't seen ANYTHING yet!

"Prophet Paul Cain has seen in the Spirit, a last days revival so powerful that hospitals will literally be emptied and people kneeling in public places to receive Christ will become commonplace! Many great Christian leaders, as I said, are feeling the same witness of the Holy Spirit that the wind, fire and rain of revival is on the way and, in a measure, has already begun! Praise the Lord - LET IT RAIN!"

90s: PK-MFJ. The denominational walls were down, and huge nets were cast to gather Christians into one unified body. Promise Keepers was started in 1990, and March for Jesus came to this country in 1994, a year after the spirit of joy, laughing and celebration hit the Church full force.

Summary

1940s WCC. So in the forties, the World Council of Churches

- 1. reached the conclusion that men have an obligation to recognize all churches alike and to recognize the brotherhood amongst denominations.**
- 2. introduced the idea of worldwide unity,**
- 3. to "claim for Christ the whole world and all aspects of life."**
- 4. and to bring to light that the Kingdom of God was being established upon the earth.**

1940-1990: LATTER RAIN.. In the forties and fifties, we saw the Latter Rain Movement try to rise through the denominations:

- 1. It would be declared heretical and therefore go underground.**
- 2. But through the eighties and nineties, it would succeed in finding a place as it influenced the direction of the corporate Church by subtly introducing its doctrines.**

1960s. In the sixties, the individual Christian was brought into situations where his denominational doctrine was compromised through prayer meetings and charismatic, non-denominational organizations.

1970s. In the seventies, we saw these individual Christians and their leaders brought into larger ecumenical conferences and gatherings to form in them the sense of unity.

1980s. In the eighties, these large gatherings took the form of planning a global effort to evangelize the world by the year 2000 in cooperation with the Catholic Church, through the compromise of doctrine.

1990s. In the nineties, we saw implementation and mobilization of the global evangelization effort.

Over the last five decades, the more the Church united, the more solid doctrine eroded.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[Top Part 1](#)

[To Part 3](#)

Part Three

The "Second Coming" Of The Latter Rain

Written By Ed Tarkowski

Originally delivered at the
"Apostasy & The Year 2000 Conference"

The Denominational prayer meeting of the 60s has now evolved into a corporate, ecumenical body attempting to evangelize the world by the year 2000. Doctrine has been corrupted or set aside through the pursuit of a corporate experience. Through it all, the Latter Rain doctrine first failed and then succeeded in infiltrating the Church by way of the charismatic influence in all the churches. COR brought to the Church the idea of setting up the Kingdom of God before Jesus' return, and the Latter Rain brought the experience of that Kingdom's establishment by a perfected Church reigning as Christ on earth.

The Penetration Of The Latter Rain Doctrine

The Latter Rain doctrine first rose up in the late forties, but was eventually thrown out of the Assemblies of God as heretical. I believe that two factors opened the door for it to make its way back into the organized churches:

1. The first major factor was the breakdown of doctrine among the charismatics in the denominations in the mid-60s through interdenominational prayer meetings.
2. The second major factor was the Kansas City conference in 1977. That was when the three streams of pentecostalism - the neo-pentecostals, the classical pentecostals and the Catholic pentecostals - united into a powerful force.

This conference was held because of a directive to unite Christianity supposedly received from the Lord during a 1974 Catholic charismatic gathering. With these streams representing one charismatic movement within all the denominations, and through the breakdown of doctrine, the Church became more experience-based than Biblically-based. I believe this situation opened the door for the Latter Rain doctrine to enter again. I've found an unbelievable quote from New Age Theosophist and channeler Alice Bailey that perfectly describes our situation of being more experience-based than Biblically-based. Because of her words, I want to make three definite statements which I believe are true. The first statement is this: those taking part in this move are walking in the New Age agenda. The second statement is this: the only working of God within this move is to get people out of it. The third statement is this: Alice Bailey knew EXACTLY what was going to happen in the Church because her New Age spirits are in charge of this thing. She said this, and I believe every word is true:

"What the orthodox theologian and the narrow doctrinaire have to offer no longer satisfies the intelligent seeker or suffices to answer his questions. He is shifting his allegiances into wider and more spiritual areas. He is moving OUT FROM UNDER doctrinal authority AND TO direct personal, spiritual experience AND COMING UNDER the direct authority which contact with Christ and His disciples, the masters, gives" (Externalization Of The Hierarchy).

Isn't it amazing that Bailey knew exactly what would happen in the Church, and the modern Church doesn't recognize it? Those people in this "move of God" have moved OUT FROM UNDER doctrinal authority and INTO direct, personal, spiritual experiences that are hard to confirm in the Scriptures as being from God. Look at these words from Rick Joyner in a 1995 editorial in his Morning Star Journal:

"Already it has been one of the most extraordinary years I can remember. Things are now happening so fast that by the time you get this letter two months from now, I am wondering how obsolete it will be. I believe I have had more and greater SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCES in the these four months than I have during the WHOLE PREVIOUS 25 years of my Christian life. JUST ABOUT EVERYONE I'm close to seems to BE EXPERIENCING SIGNIFICANT, AND EVEN SPECTACULAR, SPIRITUAL ADVANCES. THE ARMY OF GOD IS mobilizing all over the world, and in some places has already begun to march."

The result of the current compromise of God's word for the sake of personal experience is that thousands upon thousands ARE coming into direct contact with the New Age Christ AND HIS AGENDA!!!! That will become more clear later in this series. Doctrinal compromise has let in a flood of "new" revelations. These "new revelations" are placing before us a "new" hope as the Church heads toward the end of the age. Scripture says we have only one hope, and we have held to it for 2,000 years:

Ephesians 4:4 "There is one body and one Spirit - just as ye are called in one hope of your calling."

Titus 2:13 "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our saviour Jesus Christ."

But the more we hear of this "new move of God," the less we hear of Israel, the tribulation, the reign of antichrist, the return of Christ Jesus as our hope, His second advent to judge the nations, and the rapture of the Church. Loving the promise of His coming is suffering greatly in our day. In a previous article, I mentioned doctrinal "corrections" that COR made, such as

- 1. WE NEED NOT WAIT for the King's second coming to get the kingdom started here on earth.**
- 2. The words in the Lord's Prayer stating "Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven" were meant to be prayed with THE HOPE that this condition would happen on earth BEFORE CHRIST'S SECOND COMING whenever the Christians of any geography decided to band together to help make it happen.**

These "corrections" have greatly weakened our hope in Christ alone.

Alan Vincent of the UK said that every city must be shaken by God, and that,

"God HAS to keep His word. It has to happen. Why should God keep saying again and again, 'This is what I'm going to do through the seed,' and then Jesus coming in the sudden rapture theory, and spoiling God's covenant promises to Abraham? IT'S IMPOSSIBLE for Jesus to come until these things are fulfilled."

But Jesus' present ministry as the Baptizer in the Holy Spirit and His second coming IS the fulfilling of God's promises to Abraham. In Vincent's eyes, Jesus' rapturing the Church is A THEORY. He has made OUR ONE HOPE OF Jesus' return A THEORY.

During his January 2, 1995 700 Club program, Pat Robertson was asked: "Explain about the rapture and when it will take place." He replied,

"Well, I think the rapture is going to take place when Jesus Christ comes back again, and He's

going to come back again at the end of some kind of a tribulation or whatever. But, this could be a very short thing. It's not necessarily going to be a, could be a seven year kind of, you know, unwinding and a confusion in the world. But when it finally hits, it's going to be dreadful, but right now let's get the harvest in."(700 Club, January 2, 1995)

Robertson said the tribulation was "SOME KIND OF a . . . WHATEVER" of unsure duration! A "KIND OF . . . unwinding and a confusion in the world"! It COULD BE a short thing! The one thing that Robertson is sure of is that there will be "a great harvest of souls" for five years, AND THEN God will cleanse the earth of evil, "a judgment on the ungodly who broke His covenant and refuse to follow His ways." THEN JESUS RETURNS. WHY WOULD HE RETURN!? THERE WOULDN'T BE ANYTHING LEFT TO JUDGE! If all the evil is cleansed from the earth, how can there be a tribulation? Robertson gave his "Biblical Model" on this program in this order:

- 1. A worldwide Revival**
- 2. A great outpouring of God's Spirit**
- 3. A billion-soul Harvest**
- 4. God's judgement on the ungodly who would not walk in his ways and who broke His covenant**
- 5. THEN some vague, unclarified tribulation described as an unwinding and confusion**
- 6. THEN Jesus comes to rapture the Church**

Robertson knows what's happening globally. Where is the time of Jacob's trouble in his scenario? How did he become so seemingly ignorant all of a sudden?

Tricia Tillin writes,

"Derek Prince gives a brief outline of the events of the Last Days, as he understands it; this follows a familiar pattern, to be found in most restoration writings:

"1. A Latter Rain Revival leading to a vast end-times harvest in which countless millions will be saved;

"2. Parallel with this, a severe judgement from God on those who resist the revival; and

"3. as a result of these events, the kingdom will be brought forth on earth - THEN consummated by the personal return of Jesus Christ."

Earl Paulk writes:

"In Matthew 24:14, Jesus clearly says that HE CANNOT RETURN for His Bride UNTIL she has demonstrated the Gospel of the Kingdom to all the nations of the earth. . . . I can say with the authority of God that CHRIST CANNOT AND WILL NOT COME BACK UNTIL we have demonstrated the Gospel of the Kingdom to the nations of the earth."

In a discussion on the Good Life Program as to whether this is a time of revival or judgment on America, Rodney-Howard Browne ignored the tribulation and predicted great things for America. He said:

"But between now and the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, WHATEVER THAT IS, I believe, the greatest outpouring of the Spirit of God."

But Scripture says between now and Jesus' coming is a great tribulation. "The second coming. .

.WHATEVER THAT IS?" Doesn't Browne know?

Francis Frangipane says,

"Even now, hell trembles and the heavens watch in awe, for I say to you, once again, the virgin is with child. BEFORE JESUS HIMSELF RETURNS, the last virgin Church shall become pregnant with the promise of God. Out of her travail, the Body of Christ shall come forth, raised to the full stature of its Head, the Lord Jesus. Corporately manifested in holiness, power and love, the Bride of Christ shall arise."

What is happening to the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ? What's happened to these men? What's happening to their followers? And what is happening to our one hope?

Next I want to look at Paul Cain And The second coming. On a Grace Ministries tape, November 1988 called, "My Father's House," Paul Cain said he knew why God had poured out His Spirit on all the denominations, and explained what must happen BEFORE the Lord returns to rapture the Church:

"So now we have thousands and even millions of charismatics. . . . Why did God pour out his Spirit on all these charismatics, and all these Catholics and priests and nuns and Episcopalians and the Methodists and Baptists? WHY DID HE DO THAT?" [Then he says] "I don't know what the second coming is to you, . . . but let me tell you he's coming to YOU, he's coming TO his Church, he's coming to abide IN you, to take up his abode IN you."

[And again he says,] "I want you to know he's coming TO the Church BEFORE he comes FOR the Church. He's gonna perfect the Church so the Church can be the Image, BE HIM, and be his representation."

In this talk, Cain defended himself against the charge that he was denying the rapture, but then spoke of Jesus coming again to indwell His Church AS A CORPORATE BODY, with the whole body experiencing Him at the same time. That's Latter Rain doctrine. Pentecost, to Latter Rain adherents, is a coming of God to the individual - it's a personal experience. And to them, the Feast of Tabernacles is celebrated when God comes TO the entire Church and fills it with the manifest glory of God. Cain told his audience,

"We are not just looking for glory in God, we want God to be glorified in us. Oh, let God be glorified in us, let this be your intent. Everybody in this room tonight that has the intent to follow through and act accordingly, the Lord says I will truly visit you, and I will make this real to you. The Lord will commit himself to you."

Then Cain tells us how to follow through and act accordingly so this glory will be MADE REAL to the Church BEFORE Christ returns:

"Just dump all that stuff, just dump all that carnal knowledge, and dump some of the stuff we have learned through the years."

Is he saying dump your doctrine and your hope and go for this unbiblical experience? He doesn't deny the rapture, but moves the experience of the glorification of the Church to BEFORE Christ returns:

"This is the last of the last days. God will pour out his spirit on all flesh. That's Baptist flesh, Episcopal flesh, Catholic flesh, all kinds of flesh. Even the Pentecostals might get a second blessing."

But Cain says God is uniting the denominations in order to manifest His glory in it in a visible way BEFORE the return of Christ. THIS is the "second coming" that is rising in the Church and eating away at it because of the Latter Rain influence! Cain said,

"Let's do everything according to the Pattern. . . . When this is done, God's glory appears, God's anointing appears, God's authority appears. It wasn't until Moses had accomplished all these things in that wilderness Tabernacle, and we are in that mystical Tabernacle now, we're in that stage, that the Glory appeared. . . . You can look . . . for the Glory of God to appear just as soon as our lives and everything are in order."

If you've received "the anointing" in any form, this is what awaits you around the bend. Tricia Tillin said,

"The Glory, in the Latter Rain understanding, is the visible manifestation of the Spirit. Now, in light of the satanic nature of this deception, it is not surprising that deceived Christians are being led to EXPECT A MANIFESTED SPIRIT and not the visible return of the Lord Jesus. I believe the way we are headed is into teaching about the return of the "Lord" to his church, in glory, BEFORE (or perhaps even instead of?) the physical return of Jesus."

Now, please remember that this doctrine, once declared a heresy, has found a place in all the denominations through the charismatic faction in all the churches. Cain says that out of this unity will come an army, Joel's Army, based on Joel 2:

"I told you about . . . this recurring [35 year-old] vision I had. . . . The angel of the Lord said, 'You're standing at the crossroads of life. What do you see?' And I saw a brilliantly lit billboard which reads, 'Joel's Army now in training.' . . . I believe one day soon Joel's Army will be in training . . . until it graduates into the stadium But a right understanding of the plan of God for this generation brings this tremendous inclusion. . . . God's offering to you, this present generation, a greater privilege than was ever offered any generation at any time from Adam clear down through the millennium."

Paul Cain said this plan of God is for THIS GENERATION - EVERYBODY - ALL DENOMINATIONS - because it is THE plan of God for the "last of the last days." On a Grace Ministries tape of a talk given by Cain some years ago in Missouri, He told his audience,

"I had a vision of you people coming from . . . a circle of maybe a hundred miles and I saw people coming from every major city within that circumference and a great conclave was taking place, and it was the training of Joel's Army. . . . I believe that people are going to come together by the thousands and train for the Army of the Lord. Wouldn't that be wonderful? I mean, that's long overdue."

When enough pastors and other leaders are trained for the Army of the Lord", he expects the greatest revival of all time to result. During his talk in Missouri, Cain described his vision for this endtime revival:

"All of the stadiums and all of the ballparks are filled with hundreds of thousands of people. They have hearses lined up, ambulances lined up. They have hundreds of stretcher cases and all that. And there are men standing there in the pulpit, there are women standing there that haven't had a change of raiment in three days, they haven't had a drink of water, they haven't had any food and they're preaching under the mighty power. 'Why, did you see that last night on ABC? Did you see that man levitated? Did you see all those preachers levitated? Did you see that fixed pose? They stood there for 24 hours in a fixed pose, worshiping and praising God, and hundreds of thousands came by and fell on their face and nobody pushed them. And nobody shoved them. They fell under the power of God.' And everybody everywhere is crying, 'Oh, this is God! Jesus is Lord!' It seems like the whole world is turning to God."

Recently, Cain spoke at Christ Chapel in Florence, Alabama and again shared the dream he'd received when he was 19 years old. Again, the emphasis was on huge numbers of people in stadiums:

"I had a dream that became a recurring dream, and it was about all the stadiums - and we've

told this hundreds and hundreds of time all across America, all over the world, in fact - and I saw these stadiums and football fields, soccer fields and sports arenas, all of them filled with thousands of people, sometimes over 100,000 in each place" (August 30, 1995, evening session).

Earlier I quoted Cain as saying, "I believe one day soon Joel's Army will be in training . . . until it graduates into the stadium." But now, in the Alabama meeting, Cain connected his prediction of stadiums-full of soldiers in his Army of the Lord with the reality of stadiums-full of warriors in the Promise Keepers army. He said,

"We call it 'the last days ministry,' . . . I believe we're ON THE THRESHOLD OF IT. . . . And I know the Lord is coming TO His Church and he's going to prepare us. . . We're closer to it than we've ever been before. Who would think that there would be A GROUP LIKE PROMISE KEEPERS WHO'D ALREADY BE SETTING THE STAGE AND FILLING STADIUMS with tens of thousands of people, . . . They'll be over 100,000 in no time, and maybe they already are. I think an event's already planned that way. So, what if God shows up at just one of those meetings? That could just be the kick-off for 'last days ministry.' Think about that. . . . What if 120,000 get together and then the fire comes from heaven and the glory of God. . . ."

Cain was probably referring to the 70 to 100,000 pastors expected at the February 1996 Promise Keepers' meeting in Atlanta, but what if his words came true concerning the PK goal of filling a stadium in each of the fifty states in the year 2000?

In a Promise Keepers gathering in the Detroit Silver Dome stadium in April 1995, founder Bill McCartney, like Cain, spoke of a great army:

"We have a great army that we are assembling. They're the Christian men of this nation. However, our leadership, our clergy are not uniform. Our clergy are divided. . . . There's no unity of command. . . . there is tremendous division in our clergy. We have to assume that responsibility. We have to say, 'Are we impacting our clergy in a way that's going to take them and make them all that they have to be in order to lead this army?' Because the shepherds are the ones God's chosen to lead us out of here" (Promise Keepers Meeting, April 29, 1995, Detroit Silver Dome).

[McCartney later continued,] "This gathering in Atlanta should exceed 100,000 clergymen. Why? Because we have many more than that, and every single one of them ought to be there. We can't have anybody pass up that meeting. If a guy says that he doesn't want to go, he needs to be able to tell us why he doesn't want to go. 'Why wouldn't you want to be a part of what God wants to do with His hand-picked leaders?' . . . I think Almighty God is going to rip open the hearts of our leaders. I think He's going to tear them open. And I think he's going to put them back together again as one. One leadership. We've got to have one leadership, one leadership only. We've got to have everybody hitting on all cylinders. There's only one race. It's the human race. There's only one culture. Its Christ before culture. Christ culture - that's all that there is." (Promise Keepers Meeting, April 29, 1995, Detroit Silver Dome).

Cain said we are on the THRESHOLD of God's glory possibly coming upon 100,000 pastors who want to be Promise Keepers. If we read this in conjunction with Francis Frangipane's new book, "The Days of His Presence," our concern should increase all the more. In a write-up on the book, Frangipane himself says,

"The Spirit of the Lord is moving on so many fronts. In just the past ten months we have seen racial reconciliations take place among Southern Baptists in Atlanta; in Memphis, leaders from Pentecostal denominations, once divided along racial lines, are now reunited, while white Evangelical leaders repented with blacks in Chicago. We can truly say the Lord is moving mightily on his people. Mix in the March for Jesus and the 750,000 Promise Keepers, and we are seeing the stage set for what I believe will be the greatest awakening of this century."

Nothing scary there - Reconciliation - that's not a scary thing. What must be pondered is where will they end up? March for Jesus (MFJ) drew 20,000,000 people this year. Promise Keepers is currently drawing 750,000 men. That adds up to 20,750,000 Christians, and Frangipane is saying that these 20,650,000 people are setting the stage for something because of reconciliation between races and between Christians ministers. Frangipane's description of this next great awakening in his book is quite similar to Paul Cain's:

"This book chronicles the vision the Lord gave me in 1971. . . . The Holy Spirit REVEALED THE BAPTISM OF GLORY that the Father has prepared for the end of the age."

In an ad for his book, Frangipane writes,

"PRIOR TO Jesus Christ's physical return, His living presence will companion the church in ever-increasing power. During this time the visible glory of the Lord will rise and appear upon God's people."

Notice this: God's visible glory will rise and appear on His people PRIOR to Jesus' return. THAT'S NEW REVELATION! It's Progressive Theology, it's Latter Rain teaching, and Frangipane says 20,750,000 members of Christ's body are being prepared to have the VISIBLE GLORY OF GOD COME ON THEM! This prophetic word says that the Church being glorified and changed to be like Christ Jesus our Lord IS NOT when we see Him face to face, but when we reconcile our differences. Paul Cain said,

"You can look . . . for the Glory of God to appear just as soon as our lives and everything are in order."

What does it take to "get our lives and everything in order"? Look at these two quotes. In the Fall 1993 Promise Keepers magazine, "Men of Action," we read,

"We believe that we have a God-given mission to unite men who are separated by RACE, geography, culture, DENOMINATION and economics. We are dedicated, then, to addressing the division that has separated the Body of Christ for too long."

Frangipane says we are more than on the verge of this manifestation of glory:

"The Lord revealed to me He would first unite His church [which both PK and MFJ are dedicated to], reconcile the racial issues in Him [which both PK and MFJ are dedicated to], AND THEN FILL THE CHURCH WITH GLORY! The first two phases of this restoration are well under way! The last phase, the preparation for glory, is at hand. Indeed, in several places manifestations of God's glory are already occurring."

This revelation states that the first two phases of this restoration ARE underway - IN PROMISE KEEPERS and in the MARCH FOR JESUS. Promise Keepers and March for Jesus are ripe for a visitation by the Latter Rain spirit. Cain said so and so did Frangipane. What makes this dangerous is this:

- 1. Doctrinal differences are being set aside in order to tear down denominational walls for the sake of demonstrating what is being called biblical unity.**
- 2. That is the door through which Latter Rain manifestations enter!**

What these visions depict is the coming forth of a glorified, invincible, unbiblical army of the Manifest Sons of God of the Latter Rain through Promise Keepers and March For Jesus. Having given this example of how the Latter Rain doctrine is penetrating a uniting Church, let's now move on to the year 2000 to see more aspects of the Latter Rain doctrine and how they are compatible with other philosophies.



[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[To Part 2](#)

[To Part 4](#)



Part Four

Prophecies Announcing The Birthing Of The Corporate Child

Written by Ed Tarkowski

Originally delivered at the
"Apostasy & The Year 2000 Conference"

POINT 1: THE BIRTH OF A CORPORATE CHILD

In a 1994 research paper, Tricia Tillin of Banner Ministries wrote,

"Very little is being said about the doctrine, origins, purpose and goal of the 'new move.' It is my belief that most churches and leaders do not know those things. Some leaders, however, are promising an escalation into world revival, but are cagey about how the transition will take place. Others hint at 'something being birthed in the Church' and 'God is raising up an Army.' The truth is, the present events and the way they are being handled by leaders point unerringly in the direction of the Latter Rain teaching"(1)

The hints at "something being birthed in the Church" have come from NEW, PROGRESSIVE REVELATIONS built on the Latter Rain foundation. Replacement Theology is the Latter Rain practice of replacing Israel with the Church as the object of Scriptural prophecy, and out of this practice have come the new revelations. One example of Replacement Theology is this prophetic word given at Toronto Airport Vineyard in 1992. In it, Mark Dupont equates Toronto with Jerusalem and the new anointing to a New Pentecost:

"Like Jerusalem, Toronto will end up being a sending-out place. It is of God that there are so many internationals in this area. The Lord is going to be sending out many people, filled with His Spirit with strong gifting, vision, and love to the nations on all continents."(2)

This is one example of Replacement Theology, but let's look at others in relation to the birth of a child within the Toronto movement. The first thing I want to establish is that a corporate child is being birthed into the Church. In 1994, a MAJOR OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETIC TYPE OF CHRIST was repeatedly presented as a new promise of the coming of a spiritual messiah. The first prophecy we'll look at is John Wimber's, in which God told him to go to the nations in what would be A SEASON OF NEW BEGINNINGS. He believes God said, "I'm going to start it all over again. I'm going to pour out my Spirit in your midst like I did in the beginning." Wimber writes,

"I heard myself say: Shall I have this pleasure in my old age? The very words that Sarah laughingly said to herself when she overheard the Lord say she was going to have a son from her 90-year-old womb by her 100-year-old husband (Gen. 18:10). This was a word of life from the Lord, and it touched me deeply."(3)

We now want to look at some like-references that show a definite progression, similar to the progressive conception and birth of a child. The first is a PROPHECY PROMISING IMPREGNATION, delivered by

Morris Cerullo in a promotional letter for his 1994 London School of Ministry:

". . . . God has revealed to me revelations . . . of His Spirit, of His endtime, so sacred You never heard this word preached anywhere. It is Hot, it is sacred, it is Deep! . . . Come away to this place where I poured out My Holy Spirit I will make you pregnant with My reality. . . The Holy Spirit is the part of God that will manifest the pregnancy in your being. Something great is about to happen to you."(4)

Cerullo said God instructed him to teach that He "will MAKE YOU PREGNANT with [HIS] REALITY. . . ." through "sacred . . . revelations . . . never heard preached anywhere."(5) But the Church already has the Spirit indwelling it forever. We don't need God to impregnate us with His reality. And the simple gospel was once delivered to the saints; we don't need any new revelations that are Hot, Sacred and Deep, revelations that we never heard before.

The next is a PROPHECY OF THE IMPREGNATION given to Glenn Foster in a night vision in January 1994. In an interview with Pat Robertson, Judson Cornwall said Foster saw them both in a PREGNANT condition. He said that during this night vision, the Lord revealed:

"I am now impregnating some of my mature, older ministers with truth. . . . I'm choosing my older men because I can trust them to carry that truth to full gestation and have the patience to raise it up once it is delivered. . . . I will bring forth truth that is not now being taught and you will be part of it."(6)

This is a significant statement. The Church is being IMPREGNATED with TRUTH NOT NOW TAUGHT that will eventually manifest "something" in this world when it is raised up!(7) God does not impregnate us with NEW TRUTH to manifest "something." He speaks to us through His word in its proper context.

The next word is a PROPHECY OF FULL GESTATION given by Marilyn Hickey's husband, Wallace, at a Rodney Howard-Browne meeting aired on TBN in MAY 1994. This rhyming prophecy says that the "child" is growing in the Church:

"The Spirit in this very hour says, Don't think you've seen it all as you go in the Holy Ghost way. God is new and He's a growing person as anything that is alive. So you don't have to work it up or try in your flesh to strive. Just let God be God in you as a child, as a child be. God would will that the whole of everyone in eternity would be like He is, never old, ever young, growing, a growing thing."

This has to raise some questions. Is the God of Scripture a GROWING THING in us AS A CHILD? NO. Is God a GROWING PERSON as ANYTHING that is alive? NO. Hickey was not prophesying about the God of the Bible.

The next progressive prophecy is the PROPHECY OF THE BIRTH from a brochure entitled, "The Great Intruder," advertising the 1994 Passion & Fire Conferences held by Jill Austin of Master Potter Ministries:

"Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed."

This prophecy contradicts Hebrews 1:1-2, which tells us,

"God, who at sundry times and in diverse manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds."

Christ Jesus our Lord, who fulfilled the type of Isaac by His coming into the world, means "Emmanuel, God

with us." This movement's child is "Isaac, meaning Laughter," and "he" is being released into the world as new wine, bringing joy and laughter to the nations.

The last "word of the Lord" we want to look at is a PROPHECY OF THE CORPORATE SON in The Endtime Handmaidens newsletter of October 1994. This revelation shows us that "Sarah's Child, Isaac," is a corporate man:

"Sarah is a type of the Church. The Church is 'withered,' and its womb is dried up in many places, but God is sending a revival of joy to awaken and renew the Church so that she can bring forth the 'man-child' of joy, even the army of overcomers who will go forth in the likeness and image of the Lord in these last days."(8)

Take note of this: the STATED PURPOSE of the laughing revival IS TO BRING FORTH THE "MAN-CHILD" OF JOY THAT WILL SUBDUE THE EARTH. National ministry leaders have now said God would impregnate, has impregnated, has brought that impregnation to full gestation, and has released "the child" into all the nations. But there is NO MENTION in Scripture of such a prophetic utterance after the appearance of the Lord Jesus Christ. Nor does Scripture speak of a release of ANY OTHER SPIRIT but the Holy Spirit, sent ONCE AND FOR ALL at Pentecost to announce the glorification of Christ at the right hand of God and to permanently indwell all believers. This new move is founded on PROGRESSIVE REVELATION, "truths" never heard nor seen before, a typical mark of the Latter Rain Movement.

POINT 2: IN LATTER RAIN, THE FORMATION OF A CORPORATE BODY WILL BE THE SUPPOSED FULFILLMENT OF THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT

We're all familiar with what Paul wrote in his letters to the Romans and Galatians about what was promised to Abraham - Let's recap it:

1. God spoke promises to Abraham and to his one seed, who is Christ (Gal. 3:16).
2. What God promised through Christ was the gospel and the Holy Spirit, which would be offered to all nations (Gal. 3:2).
3. Christ is the one who blesses the nations by giving the Holy Spirit to all INDIVIDUALS who believe through the preaching of the PERSONAL gospel (Gal. 3:2).
4. This was fulfilled at Pentecost and is ongoing (Acts 2:33).
5. Those who do not believe in Him are excluded from the blessing and will not inherit the nations when Christ returns.

But in Latter Rain teaching, the Corporate Seed will supposedly fulfill the Abrahamic Covenant. For example, Latter Rainist Alan Vincent teaches that every city and family on earth is to receive this blessing through the Church's celebration of Tabernacles. In a taped talk entitled "God's 'Suddenlys,'" Vincent's new revelation brings together Isaac with the Abrahamic covenant and the feasts of Israel. Vincent said,

"[God's] had this on His agenda for millennium, and now you're privileged to see the fulfillment of all of that the prophets have said. That was true, of course, for the nation of Israel, it was true for the city of Jerusalem, now it's becoming true for every single city on the face of the earth because God promised through Abraham, He said, 'I will, through your seed, WHICH IS THE CHURCH, every family on the face of the earth is going to be blessed.'"

And again Vincent said,

"God, you promised Abraham, seven full times you repeated it, you swore it by an oath, every

time you talked about a covenant, you said 'this is the heart of the thing.' And soon as the Spirit comes and starts to shake the city of Jerusalem, Peter says, 'Oh, this is what the prophets have talked about!' This is just one city experiencing what every city must experience. Otherwise, God's the biggest liar there ever was, and of course, that's impossible. I'm saying that quite shockingly. Beloved, God HAS to keep His word. It has to happen. Why should God keep saying again and again, 'This is what I'm going to do through the seed,' and then Jesus coming in the sudden rapture theory, and spoiling God's covenant promises to Abraham? It's impossible for Jesus to come until these things are fulfilled."

Vincent then said that God will bless every city on earth and thus fulfill His covenant promise to Abraham. How? BY MOVING THE SEED OF ABRAHAM INTO THE CELEBRATION OF TABERNACLES:

"But I tell you what God said to me was, He said, 'Alan, I am moving the Church from the Day of Atonement to Tabernacles.' . . . As if the devil could stop him fulfilling His covenant to Abraham. As if the devil could even stop Him from using the Church. . . . [God supposedly told Vincent,] 'The Day of Atonement is over and Tabernacles is coming, and I'm getting ready to laugh and I'm getting ready to roar, and I tell you this whole world is going to feel the shaking of that laughter and the power of that roar.'"

Before we look at the Feast of Tabernacles, I want to summarize what the Latter Rain prophets said up to this point:

1. God said there would be a season of New Beginnings;
2. these New Beginnings are based on and proliferated by New Revelations;
3. the New Revelations are bringing forth a corporate child who is supposedly Abraham's seed, and through whom every city on the face of the earth will be blessed; and
4. that blessing will be fulfilled through the celebration of a type of Tabernacles in a time of revival, harvest and unity.

POINT 3: THE CELEBRATION OF TABERNACLES IS VITAL TO THE AGENDA OF THE CORPORATE CHILD

The celebration of the true Feast of Tabernacles is described in Zechariah 14, which places it in its proper time frame - Tabernacles will be celebrated after Jesus returns. This is the HOPE OF THE GOSPEL - Christ's return - and the current celebrations of Tabernacles have nothing to do with the Church as A NEW ISRAEL in this age. The one verse always tied to this "revival" is "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then the end shall come" (Matthew 24:14). But what gospel? And what does it do to our hope of Christ's return leading to the true celebration of Tabernacles in the Millennial kingdom?

In an article in the *Morning Star Journal*, Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson assert that the gospel was foreshadowed in three Old Testament feasts of Israel, based on Exodus 23:15-16:

1. The first feast is PASSOVER, and Christ our Passover has been slain; for the saved, Passover has been celebrated.
2. The second feast is PENTECOST, which is the descent of the Holy Spirit upon those who believe. But according to McMillan and Thompson,

"PENTECOST IS NOT THE COMPLETE HARVEST. . . . IT IS NOT ENOUGH."

3. The third feast is TABERNACLES, of which McMillan and Thompson say,

"There is another realm of spiritual experience typified in scripture by the Feast of Tabernacles. Until we understand and partake of this feast, as we have both Passover and Pentecost, WE WILL NEVER FULFILL OUR DESTINY AND CALLING. We must discover the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and 'celebrate' it along with Passover and Pentecost. . . .

"What God did among Jews in Jerusalem, He is going to do among humanity and worldwide. PENTECOST WILL COME TO MATURITY IN THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES."(9)

What McMillan and Thompson have done here is to come out from under the authority of Scripture and point to an unbiblical "spiritual experience." New Age Theosophist Alice Bailey correctly predicted the consequences of trading biblical truth for experience:

"What the orthodox theologian and the narrow doctrinaire have to offer no longer satisfies the intelligent seeker or suffices to answer his questions. He is shifting his allegiances into wider and more spiritual areas. He is moving OUT FROM UNDER doctrinal authority AND TO direct personal, spiritual experience AND COMING UNDER the direct authority which contact with Christ and His disciples, the masters, gives."(10)

One last point we must understand is how these writers view Pentecost and Tabernacles. The Latter Rain says that Pentecost is the experience of God at a personal level, which is true. But then they move on to Tabernacles, and say that this Feast is the experience of God by all members of the body at the same time BEFORE CHRIST'S RETURN. But there is no such event foretold in Scripture, especially in the way McMillan and Thompson describe. They write, "There is another realm of spiritual experience typified in scripture by the Feast of Tabernacles." Notice this: they are not even speaking of Tabernacles, but of "another realm of spiritual experience" that is "TYPIFIED BY the Feast of Tabernacles." When they speak of Tabernacles, they are really talking about the corporate body sharing "an experience" from "another realm." That experience is "Christ" coming TO His Church BEFORE He comes FOR His Church. That's Latter Rain.

POINT 4: THERE ARE THREE ASPECTS OF THE LATTER RAIN'S FEAST OF TABERNACLES THAT SHOW THE CHILD IS ENTERING THE FEAST

Joy and gladness are part of the celebration of Tabernacles, and through the Laughing Phenomena, we've certainly seen plenty of what's passing for joy. But there are three other aspects of this Feast that we need to note, because they will tie other aspects of this "move" together.

REVIVAL - This is the Latter Rain's first aspect of Tabernacles. By "revival", we're referring to restoration through signs and wonders, which is how Rodney Howard-Browne defined it. McMillan and Thompson wrote,

"The restoration of that which the years have stripped away from God's people will come as a result of the overflowing of new wine and oil! Many people who are experiencing the new wine and oil in this recent outpouring are also experiencing a restoration in their lives! Some have wept deeply as the oil of the Lord has been applied to their wounds. The Lord is accomplishing in minutes or hours that which counseling and psychological approaches have not accomplished in years, as He fills them to overflowing with the Holy Ghost."

HARVEST - This is the second aspect of Tabernacles. In their article, McMillan and Thompson envision the joy of this great harvest associated with Tabernacles:

"The manifestations of joy and spiritual drunkenness . . . are a witness that He is bringing restoration and hope to people for the LARGEST HARVEST OF SOULS that has ever occurred

- the Feast of Ingathering or the Feast of Tabernacles."

McMillan and Thompson state that Tabernacles is THE KEY to what is happening in the Church:

". . . our participation in a spiritual celebration of the feast of Tabernacles is the key to God releasing fullness and maturity in the church. It is a feast of joy and release, bringing restoration. It is also a feast of humility, unity and ultimately, the ingathering of many lost people. It is the celebration of the harvest."(11)

UNITY - This is the third aspect of Tabernacles. On page 57 of his book, "Weighed and Found Wanting . . . Putting the Toronto Blessing in Context," Pastor Bill Randles says,

"In 1951, [George Warnock] wrote his book, The Feast of Tabernacles, in which he laid out a specific doctrine for the Latter Rain Movement. He taught that the Church was about to usher in the completion of God's feasts through perfection of the saints and their dominion over the earth.

"Essentially, this Latter Rain teaching implies that the three great annual feasts of the Lord in Israel's worship (Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacles) typify the whole Church Age, beginning with the death of Jesus on the cross, and consummating in 'the manifestations of the Sons of God' - the 'overcomers' who will become perfected and step into immortality in order to establish the Kingdom of God on earth.

"According to Warnock, this will be accomplished through the restoration of the Church in unity . . ."

McMillan and Thompson also associate the current drive for unity with the endtime Feast of Tabernacles. They write,

"This same humility enables us to walk in unity with our brothers as well. During the Feast of Tabernacles, all of Israel dwelt in booths, the rich and poor alike. As they left those things which defined their station in life and separated them into different classes, they celebrated the goodness of God in unity, without division."

In Latter Rain, unity is essential to the manifestation of the corporate man-child because God cannot incarnate in a divided body. Now let's summarize what we have said thus far:

- 1. Revival will result in a unified Church, also called the corporate child;**
- 2. "He" is to fulfill the Abrahamic Covenant by going forth, taking the Toronto Blessing to the nations;**
- 3. This going forth as a corporate man will bring about the endtime harvest;**
- 4. All of this is accomplished through a spiritual experience that typifies the celebration of Tabernacles.**

The next thing we'll look at is the true origin of the Latter Rain Feast of Tabernacles.

POINT 5: THE TRUTH IS THAT THE LATTER RAIN FEAST OF TABERNACLES PARALLELS THE NEW AGE AGE OF AQUARIUS

In her 1985 book, "A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age 'Messiah'", Christian writer Constance Cumbey writes about Rev. Ernest Ramsey, an enthusiastic follower of the Alice Bailey and Benjamin Creme teachings. She says that his major report was entitled "An Evolutionary Basis For The Reappearance of the Christ and his Executives, the Masters of Wisdom." Cumbey writes,

"In his Research Report #2, he tells of something he was led to by a spirit guide - what he terms

'Neo-Pentecostalism.' An aberrant branch of Pentecostalism, this is more commonly known as the 'Manifest Sons of God.' . . . Ramsey concludes . . . that this is part of the New Age Movement."

Cumbey continues,

"The most interesting section of Ramsey's report dealt with 'Neo-pentecostalism.' Ramsey spent a semester at one of the Neo-Pentecostal or Manifest Sons of God seminaries Already familiar with the Alice Bailey writings, he was amazed to see that there was a branch of Pentecostalism that embraced the same teachings - albeit using sometimes different terminology.

"Like those seeking the 'Age of Aquarius' these people too were seeking a 'New Age.' Like the other New Agers, these people taught that 'The Christ' was an anointing - not necessarily one man. They taught that Jesus was a pattern son who was to be a sign of something even greater to come - the 'Manifestation of the Sons of God.' They too believed the earth was to be cleansed of evil. And chillingly, like the other New Agers, they believed they were to be 'God's' instruments to do such cleansing. The New Agers believed they were gods. The Manifest Sons of God likewise taught that if one accepted their 'new revelation' that they themselves would actually become Christ at the time of the unveiling or manifestation of the Sons of God."

Cumbey continues her eye-opener with this revelation:

"Ernest Ramsey excitedly pointed out in his report that [the Manifest Sons] had a teaching which indeed did parallel the Aquarian teaching of the Age of Aquarius - the Old Testament 'Year of Jubilee' as well as the 'Feast of Tabernacles.' The Year of Jubilee paralleled the redistribution of the world's wealth. The Feast of Tabernacles was the equivalent of the coming together of the world's peoples and varied religions under one tent or tabernacle - the equivalent of the New Agers' long-awaited 'New World Religion.'"

We must not miss this point: the Replacement Theology of the Manifest Sons of the Latter Rain has brought the Age of Aquarius into the Church under the guise of the Feast of Tabernacles and the Year of Jubilee.

-
- (1) Tricia Tillin, Banner Ministries, unpublished research paper, 1994.**
 - (2) Mantle of Praise Ministries, Inc. A two part prophecy by Mark Dupont concerning revival coming to part of the church of Toronto. May 1992 & July 1993, Part One: May 92, While In Toronto For The Area Of Southern Ontario, Point E.**
 - (3) John Wimber, "Season of New Beginnings," File NEWBEG.TXT, 23879 Bytes, Compuserve, CIN-4, Lib 2. Originally published in the May/June 1994 edition of Vineyard Reflections newsletter published by Association of Vineyard Churches. John Wimber, Publisher; Bill Henderson, editor.**
 - (4) Morris Cerullo, London School of Ministry promotional material, 1994**
 - (5) Cerullo: "I will make you pregnant with My reality": In Latter Rain teaching, the Church replaces Israel. This is the impregnation of the Church and the resulting pregnancy symbolized by the woman with child in Revelation 12:2: "And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."**
 - (6) Pat Robertson interview with Judson Cornwall, 700 Club, Family Channel, June 9, 1994.**
 - (7) The statement is significant considering the global implications of "something being "raised up" based on "truth not now being taught." Jude 3 states that we are "to contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints." A "new truth" can only lead toward a great delusion.**
 - (8) Discernment newsletter, Jewel van der Merwe, LATTER RAIN and The Rise of Joel's Army, p. 5 citing End-Time Handmaidens, Angel Letter #2, September/October 1994.**
 - (9) Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson, Teaching: "Beyond Pentecost," The Morning Star Journal, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1994, p. 43,44,48.**
 - (10) Alice A. Bailey, The Externalization of the Hierarchy, p. 417.**

(11) McMillan and Thompson, p. 44.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[To Part 3](#)

[To Part 5](#)

Part Five

The Preparation Of The Corporate Child

Written by Ed Tarkowski

Originally delivered at the
"Apostasy & The Year 2000 Conference"

POINT 6: AFTER READING THIS, I COMPARED NEW AGER BARBARA MARX HUBBARD'S BELIEFS WITH THOSE OF THE LATTER RAIN AND FOUND THEM BASICALLY IDENTICAL

Who is BARBARA MARX HUBBARD? She is a world-renowned futurist, speaker, social architect, and prophetic politician, who ran for the vice-presidency in the 1984 presidential election. She is a founder of the Foundation for Conscious Evolution, and is a leader for social and spiritual change. Hubbard is also the author of a host of New Age books, including "The Revelation," which she channeled from "The Christ."

Hubbard's doctrines are either identical with or similar to those of the Latter Rain. Both Latter Rain and New Age are evolutionary in nature. In Hubbard's version, man is born a god, and must evolve to a realization of the fact. The corporate body in her philosophy is called HOMO UNIVERSALIS. In the Latter Rain doctrine, man must first receive "Christ" and then mature to the point where he incarnates Him. The corporate body of these men is called the Manifest Sons of God, though they have also been known as Joel's Army and The Manchild Company. Both the Latter Rain and Hubbard expect their corporate man to be manifested at the end of the age. Here are more New Age-Latter Rain Comparisons, just a few of the many examples in my "Laughing Phenomena" booklet.

NEW REVELATION

We've already seen the prevalence of new revelations in LATTER RAIN.

Hubbard's Christ:

"The text of the New Order of the Future is the Story of Creation.

"The first chapter is revealed in the religions of the world, especially the Judeo-Christian which foresaw the future most clearly. Its vision as stated by Paul is true.

**""Behold I show you a mystery: we shall not all sleep; but we shall all be changed.'
REVELATION SHALL BE UNFOLDED in evolution through the marriage of faith and knowledge in each of you."(10)**

NEW BEGINNINGS

Wimber said that the Lord told him seventeen times that this would be a "SEASON OF NEW BEGINNINGS."

Hubbard's Christ:

"Those of you who hear these words are to carry on the commandment given to John two

thousand years ago. You are not only to prophesy the end, the tribulations, and the New Jerusalem, you are to act it out. You are to discover the blueprint and become co-creators with God. You are to see the first fruits of the NEW BEGINNING."(11)

ABRAHAM AND SARAH

We've discussed Abraham and Sarah's role in the NEW "MOVE OF GOD"

Hubbard's New Age Revelations - In another of her books, a section entitled "The Lineage of Founders of a New Order of the Future" has one of Hubbard's sources of the "New Beginning" also pointing to Abraham and Sarah:

"Abraham and Sarah understood that their relationship with God was a partnership for the transformation of the world."

REPLACEMENT OF ISRAEL WITH THE CHURCH

Replacement theology, as we've seen, is an integral part of the TORONTO BLESSING.

Hubbard's Christ:

"Who do you suppose those 'children of Israel' are, dearly beloved? They are you who love God above all else, your neighbor as yourself, and yourself as me. You are sealed in your foreheads. . . "O Israel, awaken to the reality of your potential to be heirs of God!"(12)

BIRTHING OF A CORPORATE BODY

We've seen the corporate body of the new GLOBAL MOVE.

Hubbard asked: "What in our age is comparable to the birth of Christ?"(13)

Then, after coming out of a dreamlike state, she said she heard these inner words clearly:

"Our story is a birth. It is the birth of humankind as one body. . . We are one body, born into this universe."(14)

INCARNATION

Latter Rainist Earl Paulk said:

"The completion of the incarnation of God in the world must be IN HIS CHURCH. . . Jesus Christ is the firstfruits, but without the ongoing harvest, the incarnation will never be complete."(15)

Hubbard:

"Who is this child? This child is the Christ-child within who has emerged victorious, fully born, incarnated as every member of the human race who evolves."(16)

These next three comparisons are VERY important to note because they are, as we've seen, three of the primary aspects of Tabernacles. We'll be referring back to them:

REVIVAL (First aspect of Tabernacles)

Hubbard's Christ:

"Finally, you start the transition. . . During the transition, millions of members of the body AWAKEN TO THEIR POWER to be natural Christs, full humans in the model of the first person to manifest the next stage in the development of humanity. . . ."(17)

HARVEST (Second aspect of Tabernacles)

Hubbard's Christ:

"Now, this has been tried by my disciples for two thousand years, and it has not worked - yet. Why? Because it was not yet the fullness of time. The idea was not wrong; it was premature. The vines of the Earth were not ripe to be harvested. Now they are."(18)

UNITY (Third aspect of Tabernacles)

Hubbard's Christ:

". . . . A time will come when the elect from all nations will be gathered together "This UNITY OF THE ELECT is the key to the transformation from Adam to Christ, from Homo sapiens to HOMO UNIVERSALIS, from creature to co-creator, from self-centered to whole centered beings."(19)

THE CHILD OF JOY AND LAUGHTER

Latter Rain Global Move Of God:

"Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed."(20)

Hubbard:

"It was a planetary smile - like the smile of a new born baby. . . . Now for the first time, we were seeing it together. Ecstatic joy rippled through the planetary body - and through me as one of its billions of members."(21)

JOY AS A POWERFUL FORCE ON A GLOBAL BASIS

Latter Rain Global Move Of God:

"[God said,] The Day of Atonement is over and Tabernacles is coming, and I'm getting ready to laugh and I'm getting ready to roar, and I tell you this whole world is going to feel the shaking of that laughter and the power of that roar."(22)

Hubbard:

"An uncontrollable joy will ripple through the thinking layer of Earth. . . . From within, all sensitive persons will feel the joy of the force, flooding their systems with love and attraction."(23)

Please go to Part Five, Preparation for a Corporate Child, for a summary of what we have said to this point.

Summarizing what we presented in Part Four:

1. The New Age Christ said there would be a season of New Beginnings, just as with John Wimber's revelation.

- 2. These New Beginnings are based on and proliferated by New Revelations, just as in the Latter Rain.**
- 3. The New Revelations are bringing forth a corporate child who is Abraham's seed, through whom the earth will be transformed. This is also the same as Latter Rain.**
- 4. That transformation will be fulfilled through the celebration of a Planetary Pentecost in a time of revival, harvest and unity, and in Latter Rain teaching, that is the Feast of Tabernacles.**

POINT 7: THE CORPORATE MAN WILL EVENTUALLY ENTER THE TIME OF JUBILEE IN THE YEAR 2000. WE NEED TO LOOK AT THREE INFLUENTIAL MEN WHO SUPPORT A YEAR OF JUBILEE AND WHO, TOGETHER, HAVE THE CAPABILITY TO LEAD THE ENTIRE CHURCH OUT OF TABERNACLES AND INTO JUBILEE

PAT ROBERTSON AND JUBILEE

In a 1987 report on Pat Robertson, Constance Cumbey wrote,

"Whether there is direct networking or not, it is a fact that the 'Year of Jubilee' teachings do show up in Robertson's work in amazingly similar format to those used both by [Manifest Son teacher] Bill Britton and [the New Age] Synthesis Fellowship. On page 133 of his book in a discussion of what he calls 'The Law of Use' Robertson says: 'Notwithstanding the sneers of many in the banking community, it may be that God's way will be the only one open to us - a year of jubilee to straighten out the mess.'"(24)

Cumbey also cited Pat Robertson's Perspective newsletter from January/February 1981:

". . . . In a section called 'A Radical Proposal to Halt Inflation' Robertson called for an International Year of Jubilee. This was modeled, said Robertson, after the Biblical Year of Jubilee. . . . [which] canceled debts, freed slaves, 'and the means of production would be redistributed. . . . If inflation is to be broken, there must be a cancellation of debt - on a worldwide basis.'"(25)

Today, Pat Robertson is also offering conferences on Tabernacles. In the April 1995 Charisma magazine, CBN ran the following ad:

"Gain a deeper understanding of Israel, the Church and the end times as the annual Jerusalem celebration 'Feast of Tabernacles' comes to CBN Conferences. Featured speakers are Jan Willem van der Hoeven and Johann Luckhoff. July 13-16, 1995."

Judson Cornwall, the man who shared about his "impregnation" with Robertson on the 700 Club, was also a speaker at this conference. As for Johann Luckhoff, he's the Director of the International Christian Embassy Jerusalem [ICEJ] and recently wrote the following in the ICEJ newsletter concerning the Church gathering in Jerusalem to celebrate Tabernacles:

". . . . The video of last year's Feast of Tabernacles is already taking the highlights of those celebrations to the ends of the earth."

Pat Robertson is a powerful influence towards Jubilee: he is looking for a major revival and billion-soul harvest, he applauded the laughing revival, he is promoting Tabernacles and he supports a Year of Jubilee. He is a powerful man who can lead part of the Church into Jubilee 2000.

JAY GARY AND JUBILEE

Jay Gary is another very influential man, responsible for "The Singapore Global Consultation On World Evangelism - 2000 & Beyond." Following the Global Consultation, Gary became coordinator of the newly

founded Global Service Office which promised to "serve any group that had AD 2000 plans." He then started his own Celebration 2000 Project and is associated with many global evangelization efforts, three of which are New Life 2000 (Bill Bright's Campus Crusade For Christ), Evangelization 2000, (Fr. Tom Forrest) and AD2000 Together, (Vinson Synan). Needless to say, there are thousands upon thousands involved in global evangelism. Gary also networks with the March for Jesus organization which drew 20,000,000 marchers last year. Jay Gary sits in a very, very powerful position from which he can influence a large number of Christians across the globe toward the celebration of Jubilee.

In his book, "The Star of 2000," Jay Gary links together the three great Jewish feasts with a call to the Church to "experience Jesus' Jubilee":

"The annual calendar of Israel was built around three major festivals: Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles. These celebrations in Jerusalem were anything but boring. There was dancing, singing and exuberant celebration before the living God.

"The Year of Jubilee encompassed these three festivals, only raised to a higher power. The clear call of God across the millennia is that we are invited to come into His presence and feast on Him.

"On the last and greatest day of the Feast of Tabernacles, Jesus "stood and said in a loud voice, 'If anyone is thirsty, let him come and drink' (John 7:37). Then, as well as today, Jesus calls us to experience His jubilee."(26)

Because Tabernacles is encompassed by every Jubilee year, the celebrations of the two become one. In fact, Gary says the three feasts, including Tabernacles, are "raised to a higher power" by Jubilee. In Eagle Nest Pastor Clarice Fluitt's praise of "The Star of 2000," she declares,

"This is an incredibly prophetic book. Jay Gary has peered into the spirit realm and drawn from God's secret place. He declares that the church must prepare a celebration, a festival for, about and with Jesus, our honored guest and royal Bridegroom. The Star of 2000 is infused with a biblical revelation of fullness, sonship, maturity, and perfection of the glorious triumphant church - the Feast of Tabernacles."(27)

According to Fluitt, Gary's revelation is a revealed secret "drawn from God." But the revealed secret of Jay Gary is NEW REVELATION, and it's also Latter Rain doctrine. "Fullness, sonship, maturity, and perfection of the glorious triumphant church" is the terminology of the Latter Rain. Because of his position, Jay Gary has the awesome potential to shift many more in the Church from Tabernacles into a celebration of Jubilee.

POPE JOHN PAUL II AND JUBILEE

The call for the Church to celebrate Tabernacles and the Year of Jubilee has slowly increased since the resurgence of the Latter Rain doctrine in the mid-80s. And now we find another religious leader, Pope John Paul II, making the same call through the release of a 72-page papal letter. The letter, entitled "The Coming of the Third Millennium: Preparation for the Jubilee of the Year 2000," was released on November 10, 1994. In Article 23 of the new document, John Paul writes,

"Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as "a new Advent." This theme has since reappeared many times, and was dwelt upon at length in the encyclical Dominum et Vivificantem. In fact, preparing for the year 2000 has become as it were a hermeneutical key of my pontificate."

David Crumm of the Detroit Free Press reports that the pope's plan "calls for many phases of preparation for the jubilee." Crumm wrote,

1. "After years of slow dialogue with many Christian denominations, the pontiff wants to move rapidly to break down barriers between the churches. He wants temporary agreements to allow members to worship together in special jubilee programs. Beyond that, the pope hopes to move quickly toward full communion, in which members of the churches would share worship services."
2. "By 1996, the pope wants to publish a humble confession for the sins of his own church over the past 2000 years. Chief among these sins, the pope said, was the church's use of violence to promote the faith in periods such as the Inquisition in the Middle Ages. . . ."
3. "In 1999, the pope wants leaders of the three faiths that look back to the ancient patriarch Abraham as their founder [Jews, Muslims and Catholics] to join in three meetings."

So the Pope is moving to reconcile religious connections by the year 2000. Reconciliation is going on in every area of life, and 1996 will most likely be the year of the big push for major reconciliations. The reason for this is to bring about a unity that will prepare people for the experience of Jubilee in the year 2000.

There is no doubt of the Pope's influence to call millions into Jubilee 2000.

POINT 8: A LOOK BACK TO HOW TABERNACLES SUPPOSEDLY FULFILLS THE CORPORATE MAN'S DESTINY AND CALLING

I got a note recently saying that in Latter Rain, all the reconciliation that is going on is considered part of the celebration of the Day of Atonement. But Alan Vincent said that God is "moving the Church from the Day of Atonement to Tabernacles." This gave me the sense that to the degree that the various areas are reconciled, the Latter Rain church moves proportionately into the Feast of Tabernacles. According to McMillan and Thompson, "we will never fulfill our destiny and calling" until "we understand and partake of this feast [Tabernacles] as we have both Passover and Pentecost, . . . We must discover the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and 'celebrate' it along with Passover and Pentecost. . . . What God did among the Jews in Jerusalem, He is going to do among humanity and worldwide. Pentecost will come to maturity in the Feast of Tabernacles."

What does that mean: "fulfill our destiny and calling"? McMillan and Thompson say that Pentecost must find its fulfillment in Tabernacles. What is the meaning of that? It's important to know who they are referring to when they write "we". Remember, to Latter Rainists, Pentecost is a personal experience of God by each man, while Tabernacles is a corporate experience. THIS MAN, the CORPORATE MAN, is the one who has to fulfill "HIS" destiny by:

1. corporately discovering and understanding the meaning of Tabernacles;
2. corporately celebrating or partaking in it;

Then whatever happens when the corporate man completes this process will be the fulfillment of "his" destiny and calling.

So how does Pentecost find its fulfillment in Tabernacles? Let's say it this way: when everyone has received the same spirit through being harvested or revived by a Pentecost, they "qualify" for Tabernacles. Then when all of those who received the same spirit are brought together and are given the same spirit again as a corporate group, that's Tabernacles. When Tabernacles is celebrated corporately, the ONE MAN'S destiny and calling are fulfilled.

I want to bring all of this together now and make some final comparisons. First, let's look at:

TABERNACLES AND JUBILEE IN THE CURRENT MOVE OF GOD

John Wimber said God told him to go the nations because He was going to pour out His Spirit as He did in the beginning - He said it would be a time of New Beginnings. This is an unscriptural second outpouring of the Holy Spirit. This New Beginning is also the Feast of Tabernacles, and Tabernacles has three aspects to it: Unity, Revival and Harvest. More and more, we are hearing of Tabernacles being celebrated in the churches, but there's more to it than that. A prophetic word given on September 24, 1995 during a conference in Arkansas referred to the celebration of Jubilee:

"A season of jubilee is coming. A bigger place, a more spacious place where there is room for everyone. More room to minister...more resources being released...more time to give...more time to be with the Lord...more power released into the church. Canceled debts, forgiven mistakes, restoration of things and relationships you had thought were lost forever. A fulfilling of earlier dreams and visions. . . . But before my jubilee comes, . . . I'm pouring out my power and releasing strength through a gift of joy. Angels and earthquakes are being sent to open prison doors as my people praise me..rejoice in me...laugh with me..cry out to me... and receive me *in the way I am coming*. Get your heads and hearts up...for a season of jubilee is coming."

The power and the laughing and the joy spoken of in this word is not Jubilee but precedes it - they belong to Tabernacles. But when Jubilee does come, Jesus supposedly said, he must be received "in the way I am coming." This coming is described in a prophecy by Bill Britton, a Latter Rainist. In her Biblical Discernment Ministries newsletter, Jewel van Merwe quoted Britton's prophesy from his book, "Eagle Saints Alive":

"I see the great year of Jubilee, when we shall pass through the veil into the very presence of the fullness of God, to be filled with this fullness and go forth proclaiming liberty to all of creation. . . This is the ultimate anointing! This is the fullness of the Spirit! This is the Spirit without measure that Jesus had spoken of in John 3:34, reserved until the end time for His Brethren!"

I believe that when the Church reaches this stage, its proposed destiny and calling as a corporate man will be fulfilled in the Manifest Sons of God. The question is, "What is the link that moves the Church from Tabernacles into Jubilee?" The answer to that seems to lie with Jay Gary. Gary has called for "the year 2000 to be celebrated as a Golden Jubilee." Earlier, I quoted Gary as saying,

"The annual calendar of Israel was built around three major festivals: Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles. These celebrations in Jerusalem were anything but boring. There was dancing, singing and exuberant celebration before the living God.

"The Year of Jubilee encompassed these three festivals, only raised to a higher power. . . . Then, as well as today, Jesus calls us to experience His Jubilee."

Because Jubilee is Tabernacles, only raised to a higher power, the door is wide open for the Church to march into a Golden Jubilee in the year 2000; the two feasts would mesh together. Gary's call would be the door for the Church, in the words of Bill Britton, to "pass through the veil into the very Presence of the fullness of God," or, as in the other prophecy, receive Jesus "in the way [He] is coming" in Jubilee. Not coincidentally, the International Christian Embassy Jerusalem is promoting Tabernacles in churches worldwide, and its Director, Johann Luckhoff, was recently invited as a Distinguished Leader to the AD2000 Global Conference on World Evangelism in Seoul, Korea. What makes this extremely interesting is that Jay Gary was the person who co-ordinated the first GCOWE in 1989, and Luckhoff has written,

"One of the reasons I was invited to Korea was because the organizers of the GCOWE hope to have the next gathering in Jerusalem at the end of this millennium. That should be quite an event!"

He was speaking about Jubilee 2000 and the celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday. So, the stage seems to be

set as we draw near to the year 2000. The final shift in the direction of a united global Church THROUGH TABERNACLES will move it as one unit INTO JUBILEE - its culmination of joy. But there is more to this.

ROME'S NEW PENTECOST

In 1966, Pope John XXIII prayed to the Holy Spirit for the success of the Ecumenical Council, Vatican II: "Renew Thy wonders in our day, as by a new Pentecost." Two years later, the charismatic renewal broke out in the Catholic Church. It seems that everything is being made new. Wimber has his New Beginnings, as does Hubbard, and Rome has a New Pentecost, but none of these are found in Scripture. We've said that the three aspects of Wimber's and Hubbard's New Beginnings are Revival, Harvest and Unity. Now look at these excerpts from Pope John XXIII's prayer at Vatican II, because these same three aspects are found in the NEW Pentecost of the Catholic Church:

(REVIVAL) "RENEW Thy wonders in this our day, as by a NEW PENTECOST. Grant to Thy Church that, being of one mind and steadfast in prayer with Mary, the Mother of Jesus, and following the lead of blessed Peter, it may advance the reign of our Divine Savior, the reign of truth and justice, the reign of love and peace. Amen."

(HARVEST) "Grant that from this Council ABUNDANT FRUIT MAY RIPEN; that the light and strength of the gospel MAY BE EXTENDED MORE AND MORE IN HUMAN SOCIETY; that the Catholic religion AND ITS ACTIVE MISSIONARY WORKS MAY FLOURISH WITH EVEN GREATER VIGOR, with the happy result that knowledge of the Church's teaching MAY SPREAD and Christian morality MAY HAVE A SALUTARY INCREASE."

(UNITY) "We pray also for those sheep who are NOT NOW OF THE ONE FOLD OF JESUS CHRIST, that even as they glory in THE NAME OF CHRISTIAN, THEY MAY COME AT LAST TO UNITY UNDER THE GOVERNANCE OF THE ONE SHEPHERD."

Who is the ONE FOLD spoken of here in the Pope's prayer? Rome. Who are those sheep who glory in the name of Christian and are not of the one fold? Protestants. And what did the Pope pray? That "THEY MAY COME AT LAST TO UNITY UNDER THE GOVERNANCE OF THE ONE SHEPHERD." This is a prayer for unification of the denominations with Rome. In the mid 60s, AFTER the NEW Pentecost had broken out and spread, Leon Cardinal Suenens said,

"The drive toward unity among Christians seems irreversible; we may hope that the hour is not far off. . . . We are permitted to be confident with hope founded in God and in the progress of theology that the third millennium will see the restoration of full unity and full communion."

We are seeing the Cardinal's hope come to fruition in global proportions today. We have seen his "progress of theology", empowered by the progressive revelations of the Latter Rain, evolve into a manifested unity. Since the NEW Pentecost started, walls have come down in the denominations while association with Rome has steadily increased. Father John Bertalucci said in the 1950s,

"I want to tell you something brothers and sisters. When the sleeping giant of Rome comes alive, watch out world. . . . especially in a day and age where we can cooperate and collaborate in winning the world for Jesus Christ."

This is THAT DAY, and Rome IS coming alive! Jay Gary has more than a small conversation with the Catholic global evangelization program. And this is the key to unifying everything.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[To Part 4](#)

[To Part 6](#)

Part Six

The Corporate Child Manifested: The Corporate Christ

Written by Ed Tarkowski

Originally delivered at the
"Apostasy & The Year 2000 Conference"

Continuing from Part Five:

COMMUNION WILL PLAY AN IMPORTANT PART

In his Detroit Free Press article, David Crumm stated that "the pontiff wants to move rapidly to break down barriers between the churches. He wants temporary agreements to allow members to worship together in special Jubilee programs. Beyond that, the pope hopes to move quickly toward full communion, in which members of the churches would share worship services." But what does the Pope believe about the Sacrament of Communion? Dave Hunt quotes Vatican II about Communion and the Eucharist:

"... in the Eucharist we become PARTAKERS OF THE BODY AND BLOOD of God's only Son ... [and] THE PARTAKING OF the Body and Blood of Christ HAS NO LESS EFFECT THAN TO CHANGE US INTO WHAT WE HAVE RECEIVED."

Read it again. That is **MANIFEST SONS TEACHING! INCARNATION! IMMORTALITY!** The Pope wants full unity and communion, and Vatican II says we **BECOME WHAT THE BODY AND BLOOD OF CHRIST IS - that's INCARNATION of one new man - physically - indwelt by the Spirit of A NEW Pentecost!** The language of the Latter Rain doctrine is not foreign to the Catholic Charismatic Renewal's New Pentecost. In an article originally published in the March/April 1978 edition of New Covenant magazine and now found in "Good News", the newsletter for the Catholic Renewal published by the National Service Committee in England (Jan/Feb 1995), we read:

"But something new has happened to us in the charismatic renewal. When we were baptized in the Spirit, we experienced a God who does make a difference. . . . The revelation of Jesus - his words, his actions - is not just a bunch of separate fragments cast out for the winds to carry wherever chance leads them. THERE IS A PLAN TO THIS REVELATION; it builds up TO something. God is not manifesting himself in a random or chaotic way with no ultimate purpose.

"... The Body of Christ, the Bride of Christ, The New Temple, The New Israel, and so on. All of them indicate that God's purpose in manifesting Himself to mankind is to create A CORPORATE REALITY made up of Christians in union with Christ.

"The Word of life MADE MANIFEST is ultimately, then, this single corporate reality The One new Man."

What makes this all the more interesting is that Barbara Marx Hubbard's Christ said to her,

"You have come home to me. The bread and wine hold within them the substance of my new

body. The key for you now each day is to breathe deeply in a 'birthing experience' of the resurrected body. Then do the communion and experience my body transforming yours. Do this in preparation for the Planetary Birth which will be induced through this experience given to the new disciples of Christ who chose to work together for the Planetary Pentecost, when the Spirit of God is poured out upon all people. This is the purpose of your mission on Earth. All your projects will be reoriented, aligned and empowered as you accept this purpose and put it first. . . . finally."

This is rather disturbing because promotion material for Jerusalem Celebration 2000 planned for February 1996 in celebration of Jesus 2000th birthday in Jerusalem says Pastor Jack Hayford will lead "the whole multitude" to "the shores of the Sea of Galilee for Holy Communion." It is at this event that "Dr. David Yonggi Cho will speak on miracles and the feeding of the 5,000 amidst a magnificent time of high praise and worship to conclude the five memorable days." But do you know Hayford's view on Holy Communion? He apparently has no problem with the Catholic sacrament. Look at this quote taken from the Promise Keepers' book, "Seven Promises of a Promise Keeper," where he writes about "Redeeming Worship" on page 19:

"Redeeming worship centers on the Lord's Table. Whether your tradition celebrates it as Communion, Eucharist, the Mass, or the Lord's Supper, we are all called to this centerpiece of Christian worship."

In his book, The Star of 2000, Jay Gary speaks of a proposal made in 1979 by Reformed professor Lew Mudge "that the churches which are still divided should settle their differences as we approach the year 2000 and convene a holy council in that year - the first universal council since A.D. 787." Exclaiming that this would be "a gift of God" . . . and "the greatest Christian congress in 2,000 years!," Gary then relates how Lukas Vuscher describes this proposed council:

"On the opening day of the assembly they would all unite in confession of one and the same apostolic faith on the basis of years of thorough preparation. They would declare the divisions between them to be a thing of the past and then join together in celebration of the Eucharist."

In Gary's video, The Power of 2000, he says,

"Really, the final, and probably it's the most important image of the year 2000 I like to speak of, is Jubilee 2000. This image looks at the year 2000 as a common meal. It looks at, ah, like the ancient Jewish society; it used to start all over again in 50 years. It looks at the year 2000 as a second chance, a second wind, for the Church and for the human planet. It may not be the end of the world (inaudible words), but we can consecrate ourselves and celebrate the goodness of God, for His steadfast love endures forever. Whatever 2000 brings, we all know it's probably going to be a once in a lifetime experience. It will be the greatest celebration in the history of civilization. And with Columbus, we didn't know whether to protest or parade, but with Jesus, Jesus' 2000th birthday, we should sound a clear trumpet. His celebration of His birthday will overshadow all previous celebrations of human history, including the bicentennial in the United States and France. You'll start probably in '96 with the re-creation, the re-enactment of the journey of the magi, continuing up to 2000 and beyond. Up until now, most of the press has just seen the year 2000 as the biggest New Years in a thousand years, but soon we'll see it as the biggest Christmas in 2000. I think Jesus', (inaudible words) the Father is so we want to honor the Son that He is calling us to the banquet table. And if we follow, this, this, unpack this mega-image, if we unwrap this birthday gift from heaven, Mission 2000 becomes Meal 2000, Countdown 2000 we fill with Celebration 2000. This is my prayer and I'm sure it's yours."

The common meal will center around the Eucharist, and this will play an important part in the Jubilee celebrations, as Gary and the Pope indicate. But Jubilee 2000 and the celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday are vitally tied to the full communion desired by the Pope. We have seen that,

1. Jay Gary is leading the evangelical Church into a Jubilee Year in the year 2000.

2. Within the first 100 words of his speech after being elected Pope, Pope John Paul II also declared, "the year 2000 will be a year of the Great Jubilee."

We are fast approaching that year, and full communion and full unity as well. "Christianity" will finally reach the unity it has been seeking. What is crucial here is that both the Pope and Jay Gary are tying the celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday to Jubilee! Leaning on Catholic rather than Jewish tradition, Jay Gary describes how Jubilee has already been linked to the birth of Christ:

"A tradition developed that the Jubilee began on Christmas Eve with the opening of a sealed golden door in St. Peter's Basilica. It affirmed that as the pope struck the holy door with a golden hammer, living streams of grace and pardon from Christ, the rock, were released. The inheritance of the fathers was restored to the sons. . . .

"Like the biblical Jubilee year, the coming bimillennial should be a time of reconciliation and celebration before God. This ordinary year, A. D. 2000, needs to be celebrated in an extraordinary way, particularly in light of Jesus' 2000th birthday."

This linkage was furthered in the papal statement on Jubilee issued last November 10th, in which Pope John Paul II suggested that "the time leading up to the [Year of Jubilee] be lived as a new Advent." He wrote:

"The first phase . . . is meant to revive in the Christian people an awareness of the value and meaning of the Jubilee of the Year 2000 in human history. As a commemoration of the birth of Christ, the jubilee is deeply charged with Christological significance. . . ."

"A jubilee is always an occasion of special grace, 'a day blessed by the Lord.' As has already been noted, it is thus a time of joy. The Jubilee of the Year 2000 is meant to be a great prayer of praise and thanksgiving, especially for the gift of the incarnation of the Son of God and of the redemption which he accomplished."

JUBILEE AND CHRIST'S 2000TH BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION WILL BE ONE EVENT

The various strands of the Latter Rain/New Age scenario for the end of this age have been woven together into an intricate banner announcing the celebration of Tabernacles and Jubilee, centered around communion. But another thread now being added to the design spells out a place name, the city in which the banner must be planted - Jerusalem. One of the gatherings being planned for the Holy City is JERUSALEM CELEBRATION 2000, to be held February 7-11, 1996. Dr. Paul Yonggi Cho, one of the Celebration's promoters, recently announced that many thousands of delegates would come to Jerusalem "from all over the world." Robert Schuller, scheduled to pray for the nations during the celebration, said, "Jerusalem Celebration 2000 may go down in the history of Christendom as the most exciting celebration of the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ!" According to the promotional material, a host of other speakers will include Jack Hayford (Church on the Way), C. Peter Wagner (co-ordinator of the AD2000 United Prayer Track) and Tom Pelton, who is "founder and president of March for Jesus USA and is the March for Jesus Coordinator for the Americas with responsibility for the entire Western Hemisphere." These last three men are closely knit with Jay Gary through AD2000 programs.

Sounding much like Pope John Paul II and Jay Gary in his vision for a soon-coming spiritually-united kingdom, Dr. Cho said,

"I pray that this spectacular event will bring a renewed love and unity among the peoples of the world."

So Christians are going to Jerusalem to begin celebrating Jesus' 2000th birthday, just as Jay Gary has

proposed. Others will travel to the Holy City to celebrate Tabernacles which, according to Gary, will be "raised to a higher power" in the Year of Jubilee. And the Pope is headed for Jerusalem in an all-out effort to bring the corporate Church into full communion for Jubilee. The interweaving of these three themes in Jerusalem will center on Jubilee as a celebration of the birth of Christ. Two questions must be asked: Is the manifestation of the Sons of God through Tabernacles being timed to come during Jubilee? And will the city of Jerusalem be prematurely exalted as the dwelling of God? Of this we can be sure: the two events are being tied together.

If you or people you know have been having a strong change of mind about celebrating Christmas this year, I believe it is Jesus reaching out to His people to turn them away from such celebrations. Why? Because as we get nearer to the year 2000, we may get so caught up in the hype of the celebration of Jesus' bimillennial birthday that we will be led into an experience of the New Age Christ. Let's see how that is possible. I want to add Hubbard to this, but first I want to make the following point.

POINT 9: THE WHOLE HUMAN FAMILY WILL BE AFFECTED BY JUBILEE 2000/JESUS' 2000TH BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION

The Latter Rain's and Gary's TABERNACLES, the Pope's and Gary's JUBILEE and Hubbard's PLANETARY PENTECOST will, according to each of them, affect not just the Church, but the whole of humanity. Other leaders from various belief systems are saying the same thing. For instance, concerning the celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday in Jerusalem, Dr. Yonggi Cho wrote,

"I pray that this spectacular event will bring a renewed love and unity AMONG THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD."

On his "God's Suddenlys" tape, Alan Vincent quotes God as saying that, through Tabernacles,

"I'm getting ready to laugh and I'm getting ready to roar, and I tell you this WHOLE WORLD is going to feel the shaking of that laughter and the power of that roar."

M. Scott Peck (New Age Christian) has written,

"It seems to me that a virtual Second Coming is required. In fact, that is what it's all about. With all due respect to the traditional millennialists, I think what is meant by the Second Coming is not the bodily return of that one solitary man, but the coming of the mystical body of His True Church; the coming of the spirit of Christ TO EVERYONE, SWEEPING THROUGH THE WORLD. Father, make us like Mary . . . to give birth to Your Son; to give Him to everyone. This is the time of the Second Coming. Whether we like it or not. There's no alternative except self-annihilation. . . . It is the time of the Second Coming. 'Here and now we're chosen to be, to reveal His grace that all then may see.' It's either give birth to Jesus or else. The time when we must choose is upon us. Father, make us like Mary."

Tom Sine (Futurist) wrote:

"Giving birth! What imagery could remind us more compellingly of the agony of our journey or unleash such a wild hope within us for OUR COMMON FUTURE? As we have anticipated the avalanche of change rushing toward us, it would be easy to focus on the pain, trauma, and ordeal of the birth process and never look forward to the birth of the new.

"But where can we turn to find hope for the future? Where can we find any hint, any assurance, that something new is being born? Where can we find a confident hope that helps us not only to make it through troubled times, but also to engage the emerging challenges of a new century creatively?"

Matthew Fox (Dominican, Director of the Institute in Culture and Creation Spirituality) says:

"Indeed, the birthing of the Cosmic Christ is the purpose of the incarnation. . . . Divinity wants to birth the Cosmic Christ in EACH AND EVERY INDIVIDUAL."

Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson wrote that in order for us to fulfill our destiny,

"We must discover the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and 'celebrate' it along with Passover and Pentecost. . . . What God did among Jews in Jerusalem, He is going to do AMONG HUMANITY AND WORLDWIDE. Pentecost will come to maturity in the Feast of Tabernacles."

Jay Gary again:

"I am convinced that the year 2000 can truly be a Jubilee year for the ENTIRE HUMAN FAMILY."

"Is there any prophetic word that God has given THIS PLANET? Or, in other words, what's the essence of an AD2000 vision? What, in other words, I'll be asking, was the spirit 2000 that comes forth that's brought renaissance, and renewal, that's bringing new hope, and how do we, how do we understand that and receive that and run with that?"

Pope John Paul II:

"Mary . . . should inspire all who cooperate in the Church's apostolic mission for the REBIRTH OF HUMANITY. . . ."

Barbara Marx Hubbard's GREAT INSTANT OF COOPERATION:

"The great Instant of Co-operation. . . . will come to the PEOPLES OF EARTH TOGETHER in one instant of time. . . . It means ALL OF YOU co-experiencing the same force at the same time and acting together in accord with the idea that you have from within. It means transcending the experience of self-consciousness. The WALLS will come down EVERYWHERE ON EARTH."

Elsewhere, Hubbard writes:

"This massive, sudden empathetic alignment will cause a shift in the CONSCIOUSNESS OF EARTH."

Barbara Marx Hubbard draws on the Book of Revelation as a base for her New Age prophecies. The Latter Rain has interpreted the word of God according to New Age principles. The two will mesh; they are already compatible. Both look to Abraham and Sarah's child. Both have usurped the place of Israel. Both speak of the birthing of a corporate body of people who, having realized Christification, will cleanse the earth of evil and establish a kingdom of peace. Both are declaring a celebration of joy in which the corporate child will come forth. Hopefully, before the final merging of the two, the Church will realize we have lost the simplicity of a Lamb slain for sin. Hopefully, we will return to the proclamation of that Lamb's resurrection, because He is going to return in judgement.

But what about Hubbard's Homo Universalis and the Manifest Sons of God? Where do they fit in? And what do they have to do with the birthing of a baby and the celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday?

POINT 10: IT'S TIME TO BIRTH THE BABY

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin wrote:

"Sooner or later souls will end by giving themselves to the religion which activates them most as

human beings."

"After what will soon be 2,000 years, Christ must be born again, he must be reincarnated in a world that has become too different from that in which he lived."

Esther Inilski (Overseer for global intercession):

Reporter Chris Mitchell, CBN: "Esther Inilski oversees a prayer network for global intercession. She says many intercessors describe the times we're in like a spiritual pregnancy."

Esther Inilski: "We talk about revival and birthing, using that term as well. And, yes, this baby's been in the womb a long, long time and we're saying we've got to get this baby birthed. And we believe, yes, that God's time has arrived."

Wes Campbell (Vineyard Pastor) praying for a participant at a recent prayer service:

"Father, we pray that you'd put an anointing of a preacher on Matthew, an anointing of fire. Let the coals come from the altar of the Lord, Matthew, and touch your lips. And Lord, I pray for faith and ignition. Let fire come out of his stomach, Lord, let the fire of God come on his back. And Lord, I pray that Matthew would stand up in faith, that's true faith, Matthew, believe it! IT'S THE TIME TO BIRTH THE BABY. It's the time for the outpouring of the Spirit. Believe it! Lord, I pray for faith that when Matthew says, 'This is the time!' It's not, 'I hope it's the time,' . . . 'it might be the time.' THIS IS THE TIME! . . ."

Jay Gary (AD2000 Global Service Office):

"So it is with the coming Bimillennial Era. If it is to have any hope of more than a passing success, it must GIVE BIRTH TO THE 'SPIRIT OF 2000.' . . . We must recover the simple idea that the SPARK OF ETERNITY has been PLACED WITHIN EACH HUMAN BEING. We must fan this flame, this tiny spark within every person - and insure that no government, no group, or no authority is allowed to smother or snuff out this sacred flame.

"Where can you share the "Spirit of 2000"?" Each of us have circles of influence and networks we can touch - our local parish, a rotary club, or a professional network.

"As early citizens of the 21st century, we have a sacred duty to carry this torch across the length and breadth of the planet. Let's blow the jubilee trumpet and herald this coming renaissance among government, education, arts, media, business and religion."

Barbara Marx Hubbard (Futurist, a founder of the Foundation for Conscious Evolution):

"Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep; but we shall all be changed.' Omega! The PLANETARY BIRTH is a real event in cosmic time. . . . that is really HAPPENING TO US NOW!"

Celebration of Jubilee 2000 is a global event that will give birth to a corporate Christ made up of New Age adherents and a deceived Church. Homo Universalis will come forth; the Manifest Sons of God will come forth; the "children of God" will come forth, with the denominations following behind Rome into a Great Jubilee.

POINT 11: WE MUST REALIZE WHAT IS HAPPENING: JUBILEE = PLANETARY PENTECOST

The following scenario is rather simplistic, but it illustrates how easily every Christian in every denomination can be pointed towards Jubilee:

- 1. Jay Gary will call the participants in global evangelism to Jubilee 2000.**
- 2. The Pope will call those he's unified to celebrate his preannounced Jubilee: Muslims, Catholics, Jews, denominational Christians and other religions of the world.**
- 3. Joel's Army of the Latter Rain will march out of Tabernacles into Jubilee.**
- 4. Barbara Marx Hubbard and other New Agers will call their followers into a Planetary Pentecost, where the Spirit is poured out on ALL FLESH.**

The celebration of Jubilee, or as Hubbard calls it, The Planetary Pentecost, is setting up the perfect conditions for the simultaneous manifestations of the Latter Rain's Sons of God and the New Age's Homo Universalis. Even Pope John Paul II, in Article 23 of his Jubilee document, expresses this expectation:

"Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as 'a new Advent.' . . . Despite appearances, humanity continues to await THE REVELATION OF THE CHILDREN OF GOD and lives by THIS HOPE, like a mother in labor, to use the image employed so powerfully by St. Paul in his Letter to the Romans (cf. 8:19-22)."

The Pope wants the time leading up to Jubilee to be LIVED AS A NEW ADVENT, and Advent means "a coming or an arrival". Is John Paul, like Hubbard, asking what in our day is comparable to the birth of Christ? He wrote,

"Mary . . . should inspire all who cooperate in the Church's apostolic mission for the REBIRTH OF HUMANITY. . . ."

So his hope is not the second coming of Christ in the clouds, but rather the manifestation of the children of God. That's Latter Rain theology. I'm not suggesting that all of these people, including Jay Gary and the Pope, are Latter Rainist. What I am saying is that the Latter Rain doctrine has subtly influenced and is now controlling the direction of the Church, which as a result is increasingly uniting on a global basis.

POINT 12: WE NEED TO LOOK AT ONE LAST CELEBRATION: PLANETARY PENTECOST

Barbara Marx Hubbard's Christ said we would see the NEW Beginnings. Her Christ also promised an outpouring of the Spirit of God:

"Do this [Communion] in preparation for the Planetary Birth which will be induced through the experience given to the new disciples of Christ who choose to work together for a Planetary Pentecost, when the Spirit of God is poured out on all people."

The New Age Christ told Hubbard:

"The Instant of Co-operation begins, empathy floods the feelings of the whole body of Earth, separateness is overcome, and I appear to all of you at once. I appear to you from within as a voice, and as a vision of yourself as an evolving being. I appear to you from beyond as the light being that I now am. . . ."

"At the moment of cosmic contact, I will appear to you both through inner experience and through external communication on your mass media - the nervous system of the world.

"You will all feel, hear and see my presence at one instant in time, each in your own way."

The Christ said he will communicate through external communication. Keeping in mind Earnest Ramsey's conclusion that Neo-pentecostalism's Jubilee is the same as the Age of Aquarius, or Hubbard's Planetary

Pentecost, I ask you to consider this: Pope John Paul II is planning to speak by radio or television to 5 billion people of the world during the Jubilee celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday. What do you suppose will happen if, during his address, he calls for another New Pentecost, or for the Spirit of Jubilee to be poured out? Would Mary inspire the rebirth of humanity to occur? What spirit do you think would respond - Jesus Christ or Hubbard's Christ? If it were Hubbard's, then the promise of a Planetary Pentecost resulting in a Planetary Birth by the New Age Christ would be fulfilled. Let me repeat Alice Bailey's words for you:

"What the orthodox theologian and the narrow doctrinaire have to offer no longer satisfies the intelligent seeker or suffices to answer his questions. He is shifting his allegiances into wider and more spiritual areas. He is moving OUT FROM UNDER doctrinal authority AND TO direct personal, spiritual experience AND COMING UNDER the direct authority which contact with Christ and His disciples, the masters, gives."

Many today are saying the Bride is pregnant and in labor and on her way to the celebration of a birth that Hubbard says is "comparable with the birth of Christ":

"The early Christians had a story to tell: a child was born Everyone could understand this story, from kings to peasants. Unexpectedly a new question burst forth in my mind. I spoke it out loud. Lifting my voice to the ice-white sky, I demanded to know:

"What is our story? What in our age is comparable with the birth of Christ?" "I knew it must be one story for all of humankind, for we are all members of one planetary body. . . .

"Then I heard the inner words clearly [from the Christ]:

"Our story is a birth. It is the birth of humankind as one body. . . . We are one body, born into this universe. GO TELL THE STORY OF OUR BIRTH . . ."

Barbara is telling it. The Latter Rain is telling it. Jay Gary is telling it. Pope John Paul II is telling it. Will we tell it, or will we warn the Church that we are headed into a deception and that the tool the adversary is using to deceive is the birth of our Lord and Savior 2000 years ago? There is not much time left to warn. We are only four years from the year 2000. We need to strongly consider the words of Tricia Tillin as we draw near to Christmas 2000:

"Very little is being said about the doctrine, origins, purpose and goal of the 'new move.' It is my belief that most churches and leaders do not know those things. . . .

"Few people involved in the current events know the origins of the phrases they are using (like Second Pentecost, or Latter Rain); few leaders understand where the concepts they have been taught in conferences, fraternal and elders' meetings have been coming from! Many have never even heard of the Latter Rain, and would deny having anything to do with such doctrine. Yet still they accept the beliefs with which they have been subtly indoctrinated over a period of decades! Ignorance is no excuse, for the teachings are plainly contrary to the Word of God. Leaders, as well as individual Christians, have a responsibility to test supposed new revelations, not to accept and promote them just because they are popular."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[To Part 5](#)

[To Part 7](#)

Part Seven

Lord Maitreya: Lord Of The Apostasy?

Written By Ed Tarkowski

Endtimes! Unity! Celebration! Joy! Rebirth! Right Relationships! Transformation! The greatest Move of God ever known to the Church! These are the subjects I addressed in my three part series on the surge of Latter Rain and Restorationist unity, harvest and revival currently hitting the Church head on. As I researched the articles, which focused on the "birthing of the corporate child" by the year 2000, I was shocked to see that the various quotations I'd gathered from church leaders also formed a vivid picture of these new moves in the Church. Months later, as I began to research false christs for our Home Page on our Lord's second coming, I was again taken aback as I discovered that the same Latter Rain/Restorationist agenda was being proposed through the directives and messages of Lord Maitreya, the "Master of All Masters" channeled by New Ager Benjamin Creme. Lord Maitreya is a likely candidate to be the "Lord" of the endtime Apostasy, and may very well manifest himself in some way during the global celebrations scheduled for the year 2000.

Who is Lord Maitreya?

New Agers believe that every age has had a teacher who manifested "the Christ". During the past 2,150 years, they say, we have been in the age of Pisces, the energies of which brought divisions into the world. It is believed that now we are in a transition period, and that the new age of Aquarius will be one of synthesis, an age of unity and oneness. This unity of all things will bring fulfillment to humanity through the realization that man is god. Many believe that this realization will be brought forth under the Aquarian leadership of and through the personal appearance of the Lord Maitreya.

According to Benjamin Creme and other followers, Lord Maitreya is the Master of All Masters, the head of a spiritual Hierarchy of enlightened men. (Jesus Christ is said to be a member of this Hierarchy, charged with overseeing the Christian religion.) As the World Teacher, Maitreya embodies the "Christ Principle", and has overshadowed great men of the past, such as Jesus, to give humanity direction on its way to evolutionary fulfillment. It is believed that the time of his reappearance is at hand, and in preparation, he has taken on a personal body and is living in London in an inconspicuous fashion until the time is right. Maitreya's followers say that at his public appearing, men from all religions will accept him as the particular Anointed One, Messiah or Christ expected by their various faiths.

Maitreya: Lord Of Joy And Gladness

I want to start with one quick comparison between Lord Maitreya and a particular aspect of the present "move of God", the laughing phenomena. If Maitreya is the Lord of the Apostasy, and if the laughing phenomena known as the "Toronto Blessing" is part of the Apostasy, then we must be able to connect the two. In Volume 1 of *Maitreya's Mission*, Benjamin Creme repeats a question asked him in April 1984: "Did Maitreya choose His own name?" Creme's answer is telling. Maitreya was given his name by his master at his second initiation in Mid-Atlantean times, and his name means, "The Happy One, The One Who brings Joy or Gladness" (p. 33).

The meaning of Maitreya's name is significant because of the chaos and division in the Church brought on by the controversy over the spiritual source of the "Spirit of Joy". One prophesy given through Master

Potter Ministries says that the source is Jesus, pouring out this spirit through an Old Testament type:

"Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed" (Promotion material, "The Great Intruder," 1994 Passion & Fire Conferences, Jill Austin of Master Potter Ministries).

But this prophecy contradicts Hebrews 1:1-2, which tells us,

"God, who at sundry times and in diverse manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds."

This new movement's child is Isaac, meaning "Laughter", and "he" is being released into the world as new wine, bringing joy and laughter to the nations. So we must ask, is "Isaac" a Christianized term for Lord Maitreya? "He" very well could be. Certainly neither Isaac nor Maitreya is Jesus Christ our Lord.

1945: The Signal For The Christ's Return

In our report on the laughing phenomena, I compared the current new moves in the Church with the New Age practices and teachings of Barbara Marx Hubbard and her "Christ", as stated in her book, *The Revelation: Our Crisis Is A Birth*. I found that the new Church teachings and the agenda they form are frighteningly similar to Hubbard's.

In her book, Hubbard refers to the end of World War II as the signal to all men that

"the Cosmic Child, humanity, could either kill itself by remaining in self-centered consciousness, or instead emancipate itself for universal life" (Hubbard, *The Revelation*, p. 40).

Hubbard expanded that statement on page 131:

"The birth pangs reached critical intensity with the explosion of the first atomic bomb in 1945. This was the signal that humanity could destroy its womb or co-create new worlds on Earth and in space. An irreversible birth process began. We could never return to the prenatal period. The Cosmic Child, humanity, had discovered the invisible technologies of creation and destruction. We could not unlearn it. We had to go forward with our birth to become a godlike species, or destroy ourselves in the process of birth."

She goes on to say that with Hiroshima began

"The next turn on the spiral . . . , revealing the 'synergy' . . . The separate parts of humanity . . . coming together to form a whole that is greater than and unpredictable from the sum of its parts. Synergy feels like love, loving one another as ourselves. We are, in fact, one body!" (*The Revelation*, p. 40-41).

Hubbard then goes on to propose that humanity as a whole must evolve from the race of Homo Sapiens to Homo Universalis: a race of God-men.

Crete says basically the same thing. Maitreya's coming will result in the human race realizing godhood and being lifted up to its assigned place within the Hierarchy:

"We are entering the 'crisis of love.' This is the experience which the human race faces as it enters that period in its evolutionary journey when it will, as a whole, demonstrate the quality of Love and take its place in the Kingdom of Souls, the Esoteric Hierarchy" (*Mission*, Vol. 1, p. 154).

Now what about Hubbard's "signal"? Benjamin Creme, the channeler of Lord Maitreya, said it was his Master that gave this signal. On page 6 of his book, *Maitreya's Mission, Vol. 1*, Creme writes that the end of World War II signaled the time of the return of the Masters who guide humanity on its evolutionary journey to fulfillment:

"The signal for [Maitreya's] return was given in 1945 at the end of the war. The Lord Maitreya announced His intention to return once again - not taking over the vehicle of one of His disciples - but to come Himself in His own full physical presence, bringing a large group of His disciples, the Masters of Wisdom, with Him" (p. 6).

Unless we want to believe that two different "Christs" used the same event to give the same signal, we must conclude that Hubbard's "god-like species, the Cosmic Christ" and Creme's "evolved human race, the Esoteric Hierarchy", are one and the same.

Has Humanity Been Holding Back Maitreya's Reappearance?

Benjamin Creme says,

"The only question was when humanity would be ready for the entry of these advanced, and, from our point of view, perfected men. The signal for this return was given in June 1945, at the end of the war, by Maitreya Himself" (*Mission*, Vol. 1, p. 6).

Maitreya announced to the rest of the Ascended Masters that he would return to the world with a large group of Masters "at the earliest possible moment, as soon as humanity began to put its house in order." His return would occur when a measure of peace ensued, when the principle of sharing began to be evident, and "when the principle of goodwill was active, leading to right human relationships" (p. 6). His coming has been delayed on a number of occasions because humanity *as a whole* has not begun to set its house in order.

Barbara Marx Hubbard recognized in her own way the signal given by Lord Maitreya as the time to bring humanity into a corporate birth by "loving one another as ourselves", and thereby becoming "one body". Apparently, some in the Church also recognized this signal, and are likewise attempting to put the world's "house" in order. Along with Lord Maitreya and Hubbard, the Latter Rain and Reconstructionist movements also call for peace, goodwill, and reconciliation leading to right human relationships and the unity of the body, based on "love" rather than truth. Instead of preparing for an endtime tribulation through obedience and striving after holiness, these groups are heading toward celebrations of the year 2000 as a Church united in love and laughter. (See files on this Home Page entitled, *The "Church's" Part In Birthing The Corporate Christ*. This report shows that the agenda and direction of the Church since its absorption of the Latter Rain doctrine is basically the same as Hubbard's New Age agenda and direction. It's frightening to realize that thousands upon thousands are following the New Age timetable of Barbara Marx Hubbard as given to her by "the Christ," who appears to be none other than Maitreya himself. In other words, large segments of the Church are falling gladly into the wide open arms of the New Age Christ.)

The Day Of Declaration

The Day of Declaration is the day when Maitreya

"will leave no doubt that He is the World Teacher. Maitreya will mentally 'overshadow' all of humanity simultaneously. Each of us, not only those watching or listening, will hear His words inwardly, telepathically, in our own language. . . . Thus, all will know that the World Teacher is now among us. Maitreya's open world-wide mission will have begun" (*Mission*, Vol. 1, p. 11).

Creme writes that on the Day of Declaration, Maitreya will be seen on television by *all* of humanity through a global satellite hookup. It is then that he will communicate telepathically with the entire world by

"overshadowing the minds of all peoples" who "will hear His words inwardly in their own language." The Christ will communicate "as an outflow of the Christ Principle (the energy which He embodies) through the hearts of all humanity, invoking their intuitive and heartfelt response" (*Mission*, Vol. 1, p. 24). Stating that there will also be many healings throughout the world, Creme indicates that this Day of Declaration will be the equivalent of Pentecost:

"This [Day of Declaration] will be a repetition, only now on a world scale, of the true happenings of Pentecost, 2,000 years ago. . . . In celebration of this event, Pentecost will become one of the major festivals of the New World Religion which, eventually, Maitreya will inaugurate" (Ibid.).

Hubbard's Christ also promised such an experience for all humanity:

"You have come home to me. The bread and wine hold within them the substance of my new body. The key for you now each day is to breathe deeply in a 'birthing experience' of the resurrected body. Then do the communion and experience my body transforming yours. Do this in preparation for the Planetary Birth which will be induced through this experience given to the new disciples of Christ who chose to work together for the Planetary Pentecost, when the Spirit of God is poured out upon all people. This is the purpose of your mission on Earth. All your projects will be reoriented, aligned and empowered as you accept this purpose and put it first. . . . finally" (*The Revelation*, p. 311).

Creme says that Maitreya will overshadow humanity in such a way that all humans will temporarily be open to his message, which would invoke an "intuitive and heartfelt response." What makes this especially interesting is that Barbaba Marx Hubbard speaks of her Christ in this same way:

"The Instant of Co-operation begins, empathy floods the feelings of the whole body of Earth, separateness is overcome, and I appear to all of you at once. I appear to you from within as a voice, and as a vision of yourself as an evolving being. I appear to you from beyond as the light being that I now am. . . .

"At the moment of cosmic contact, I will appear to you both through inner experience and through external communication on your mass media - the nervous system of the world.

"You will all feel, hear and see my presence at one instant in time, each in your own way." (*The Revelation*, pp.236-237)

Hubbard's mention of the *separateness of humanity being overcome* is another strong similarity between her Christ and Creme's Maitreya. Maitreya emphasized to Creme that "The crime of separation must be driven from the earth. I affirm that as my purpose" (*Mission*, Vol. 1, p. 7). Each of the "Christs" look to the same result of unity:

Creme's Maitreya: ". . . . the energy to which we give the name Christ Principle is embodied by a great Master: Maitreya, the World Teacher, Who comes as the Avatar for the Aquarian age. His inspiration, stimulus and guidance makes possible the creation of a civilization in which humanity itself manifests the Christ" (*Mission*, Vol. 2, p. 68).

Hubbard's Christ: "I had sensed that the human race was going through a 'birth' to the next stage of our evolution. I knew we were at the threshold of a quantum jump through the activation of our collective capacities. . . . I [Hubbard] experienced Christ as a living Presence guiding us through the great transition to universal life. He seemed to be our potential self, the Universal Human that we are to become" (*The Revelation*, p. 13).

Hubbard's Christ and Creme's Maitreya will both communicate telepathically to all humanity through the external media. Hubbard's Christ will do this on the occasion of a Planetary Pentecost, and Maitreya on the

Day of Declaration, likened to Pentecost. Neither Creme nor Hubbard says that his or her "Christ" will actually speak verbally to the world. Maitreya will be *seen* on the satellite broadcast, but communicate telepathically. Both "Christs" (if they indeed be different) greatly desire "separateness" among the human race to be overcome. The similarities are too great to ignore.

Year 2000: Maitreya's Opportunity?

Is there such an occasion planned for a global celebration during which a much-loved and well-respected person will address the whole world at one time via television? Yes. Such an event is already in the works, and the united global Church is heavily involved in bringing it about. In his book, *The Star Of 2000*, Jay Gary writes,

"December 25, 2000 will no doubt be celebrated as the most memorable Christmas ever. As early as 1987, the Roman Catholic Church talked about the ten-year preparation needed for a worldwide satellite telecast on Christmas Day in the year 2000. Pope John Paul II or his successor is scheduled to speak to a potential audience of 5 billion people" (p. 49-50).

Before I even saw the similarities between Hubbard's Christ and Creme's Lord Maitreya, I wrote the following in my article *Part Three of The "Church's" Part In Birthing The Corporate Christ*. Realizing Maitreya's agenda makes these words even more disturbing:

"The Christ said he will communicate through external communication. Keeping in mind [New Ager] Earnest Ramsey's conclusion that Neo-pentecostalism's Jubilee is the same as the Age of Aquarius, or Hubbard's Planetary Pentecost, I ask you to consider this: Pope John Paul II is planning to speak by radio or television to 5 billion people of the world during the Jubilee celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday. What do you suppose will happen if, during his address, he calls for another New Pentecost, or for the Spirit of Jubilee to be poured out? Would Mary inspire the rebirth of humanity to occur? What spirit do you think would respond - Jesus Christ or Hubbard's Christ? If it were Hubbard's, then the promise of a Planetary Pentecost resulting in a Planetary Birth [Christification of corporate humanity] by the New Age Christ would be fulfilled."

Through the new "moves of God," the Church has placed itself in jeopardy by forsaking God's word for experience. Now we must consider a possible ramification of this blindly seeking after new things: Will Maitreya be standing on the platform with the Pope when the pontiff addresses the world in the year 2000? The scenario is certainly viable, but we will have to wait and see.

World Communion 2000

Let me repeat here the words of Hubbard's Christ regarding Communion:

"You have come home to me. The bread and wine hold within them the substance of my new body. The key for you now each day is to breathe deeply in a 'birthing experience' of the resurrected body. Then do the communion and experience my body transforming yours. Do this in preparation for the Planetary Birth which will be induced through this experience given to the new disciples of Christ who chose to work together for the Planetary Pentecost, when the Spirit of God is poured out upon all people."

The Communion aspect of Hubbard's Christ's plan is also a part of Maitreya's plans for the future experience of humanity. On page 64 of *Maitreya's Mission*, Creme relates another question he was asked:

"If Maitreya can divide His consciousness into thousands of separate areas of attention, is He indeed present at the moment of consecration in the Roman Catholic and Anglican Masses, and

does His blessing remain in the consecrated Host which is revered in the Roman Catholic Churches? Or, since the Master Jesus is in charge of the Christian religion, is it rather His presence in this ritual? (May '85)

Creme answered the question in this way:

"It is always the energy and blessing of Maitreya which consecrates the Host at this ritual. This is the most valid and authentic part of the Christian Church service. Of course, the wafer and the wine are not turned into the 'body and blood' of the Christ. This is a symbolic act in memory of Him. The energy transmission, however, is indeed real."

This becomes more interesting with the realization that the Pope has also called for special agreements for common worship services among the denominations as part of his preparations for the Year of Jubilee in the year 2000:

"After years of slow dialogue with many Christian denominations, the pontiff wants to move rapidly to break down barriers between the churches. He wants temporary agreements to allow members to worship together in special jubilee programs. Beyond that, the pope hopes to move quickly toward full communion, in which members of the churches would share worship services."(David Crumm, The Detroit Free Press, Nov 28, 1994).

The significance of these statements will be readily seen if you read *The "Church's" Part In Birthing The Corporate Christ*. The connections made, in this three-part series, between the Pope's and Jay Gary's Jubilee and Barbara Marx Hubbard's Planetary Pentecost are only strengthened by the new information on the Day of Declaration predicted by Maitreya. You'll see that is a perfect match for a Church deceived into following the dictates of the Latter Rain scenario.

Unity: A Necessary Agenda

As mentioned before, in a message of immediate concern given through Creme, Maitreya said, "The crime of separation must be driven from this earth. I affirm this as my purpose" (*Mission*, Vol. 1, p. 7). Later Creme wrote that "The process of [Maitreya's] emergence is a gradual one," and "as we shift into a greater sense of unity, of concern for all, the climate for Maitreya's complete emergence improves daily" (*Mission*, Vol. 1, p. 8).

Are men in the Church, by their own creation of "a greater sense of unity," improving the climate for Maitreya's complete emergence? Certainly, by trading the truth related in His word for experience, they're preparing the Church to accept some kind of unscriptural Second Coming. Through our research, we've found that the words of New Ager Alice Bailey paint a perfect picture of the road Christianity has taken during the past five years:

""What the orthodox theologian and the narrow doctrinaire have to offer no longer satisfies the intelligent seeker or suffices to answer his questions. He is shifting his allegiances into wider and more spiritual areas. He is moving OUT FROM UNDER doctrinal authority AND TO direct personal, spiritual experience AND COMING UNDER the direct authority which contact with Christ and His disciples, the masters, gives.""

As various groups of undiscerning Christians come together in "unity" through the compromise of doctrine, a global "One Church" is taking shape that appears to fit right in with the plans of Hubbard's Christ and Lord Maitreya.

Final Conclusions

In *The "Church's" Part In Birthing The Corporate Christ*, we showed that the Church has been redirected toward the Latter Rain doctrine, and is now being directed by it. Through comparisons with New Age teaching, we also pointed out the similarities between Latter Rain and the New Age agenda being promoted by Barbara Marx Hubbard. Adding to this the information in the present article, can it be denied that the "Christ" presented by Barbara Marx Hubbard is none other than Maitreya himself? It stands to reason, then, that we should acknowledge the Church's rapid approach to the point of being controlled by the New Age Christ, Lord Maitreya. It's time to stand up and warn our brothers and sisters that it is he, not the true Jesus Christ our Lord, who is waiting for the Church's celebrations scheduled for the year 2000.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[To Part 6](#)

[Timeline 1](#)

EMPHASIS OF EACH DECADE TOWARDS GLOBAL CHURCH UNITY

Compiled By Ed tarkowski

1940s - the World Council of Churches concluded:

1. men have an obligation to recognize all churches alike and
2. to recognize the brotherhood amongst denominations.
3. It introduced the idea of worldwide unity,
4. to "claim for Christ the whole world and all aspects of life," and
5. to bring to light that the Kingdom of God was being established upon the earth.

1950s - we saw the Latter Rain Movement try to rise through the denominations, especially the pentecostal ones

1. It would be declared heretical and therefore go underground.
2. But through the 80s and 90s, Latter Rain succeeded in finding a place in all of the denominations' charismatic factions and subtly influenced the direction of the corporate Church as it increased its unity among the denominations.

1960s - the emphasis was on bringing the individual Christian into situations where his denominational doctrine was compromised through prayer meetings and charismatic, non-denominational organizations.

1970s - the emphasis was on gathering the individual Christians and their leaders into larger ecumenical conferences and gatherings to form in them the sense of unity.

1980s - the emphasis of the large gatherings 1970s was taking the form of planning a global effort to evangelize the world by the year 2000, in cooperation with the Catholic Church through the compromise of doctrine.

1990s - the emphasis is on the implementation and mobilization of the global evangelization effort.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[To The Top](#)

[To Part 7](#)

[Timeline 2](#)

LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History & Possible Effects on the Church

PART I: From South Africa To St. Louis To Toronto To Your Church

By Ed Tarkowski

Sooner or later, every Evangelical, Fundamentalist, Catholic, Charismatic/ Pentecostal, Reconstructionist, Restorationist, and mainline Protestant will be faced with a decision to follow either Jesus Christ or the new breed of prophets in the Church. For the hundreds of thousands from every segment of Christianity who've already observed the so-called 'fire of God' manifesting in every conceivable way during 'Holy Laughing' services, that point has already been reached.

Prepare your hearts, people of God, in the valley of decision.

UP CLOSE N' PERSONAL

"You want to know how strong the 'force' of it is, Ed? Even WE came away from it wondering if perhaps we had missed something. To be the only two adults not caught up in this in a crowd of roughly 300 other adults makes you wonder if your own ears have become dull of hearing! At least for a moment or two. You kind of do a double-take."

My friend Debra, a mature Christian apologist of long-standing, well-experienced in debating cult devotees and members of non-christian religions, was describing her encounter with the laughing phenomena now racing across the world. A friend had asked her to see this "new anointing" at her church, and they'd both been taken aback by its power: "Have WE gone utterly mad," they wondered, "or is it them? Is something wrong with US, or is there something wrong with THEM?"

This phenomena, variously referred to as "a time of refreshing," "another Pentecost," "Holy Laughter," and the "Toronto Blessing," is described as manifestations of "the Spirit" uncommon to orthodox Christianity. Hundreds of thousands of people have already been affected by this spirit, some paralyzed in place in various positions, some frozen to the floor for hours on end, and some, unable to walk, having to be carried to their cars following the service. Many feel the "fire of God" within, becoming so hot they are forced to remove some of their clothes. In one report, a person saw an angel pouring hot oil over him as he lay "nailed to the floor," and in another, a man acting as a roaring lion pawed at the chest of the pastor's wife. Even the four living creatures before the throne of the Lamb, as seen in Revelation 4, have supposedly been manifested during a service. In that incident, one man acted like an eagle flying around the room; another roared like a lion; a third pawed the ground and snorted like an ox. The person manifesting as "the man" took the stance of the mighty warrior, crying "Aaaaahhhhh!"

Always accompanying these other manifestations is the hysterical laughter from which the phenomena derives its name. This laughter often pervades the audience to such a degree that it disrupts the traditional portions of the service. It is not uncommon to hear that the hysteria made it impossible for preachers to continue sharing the word of God on serious subjects, such as the death of Stephen or the reality of hell. Another serious consequence, as universal as the phenomena itself, is the division it is causing within denominations, congregations, families and friendships. Many are experiencing deep separation from those they once knew in close fellowship with the Lord.

In spite of these and other grave problems with the laughing phenomena, many church leaders and opinion-makers have jumped onto the bandwagon to help toot its horn. In their new book, well-known authors

Charles and Frances Hunter praise the movement:

"The Spirit of God is swiftly moving in breathtaking and sometimes startling new ways, and people of every tongue and every nation are letting out what is on the inside of them. . . . they are running at a fast pace to 'Joel's Bar' where the drinks are free and there is no hangover! . . . one of today's signs 'in the earth beneath' is the 'holy laughter' which is supernaturally overcoming people in services all over the world!"(1).

Apparently the Hunters see the laughing phenomena as one fulfillment of Acts 2:17-21, in which Peter quotes the prophet Joel: "In the last days, God says, . . . I will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below." But is it? Does it matter where this movement originated and who started it? Is the division it's causing really so serious that there will be permanent ramifications?(2) Is it possible that the force behind these manifestations is intent on leading the Church in a new direction? Many Christians think so. One of these, my friend Debra, wrote me:

"This 'thing' is unlike anything else I've ever seen, Ed, and it's not like I've never attended charismatically-oriented churches with friends before. . . . After what I saw 'up close 'n personal' last night, where DO we, that is, the 'church universal' GO from wherever it is we are NOW?"

RODNEY HOWARD-BROWNE: The Falling Evangelist

"THERE ARE MANY PEOPLE THAT JUST THINK THESE ARE LAUGHING MEETINGS, WHEN REALLY, IN REALITY, WE HAVE MORE PEOPLE FALLING DOWN THAN LAUGHING. THEY WANT TO CALL ME THE LAUGHING EVANGELIST. WHY DON'T THEY CALL ME THE FALLING EVANGELIST?" - (RHB)(3).

The person most responsible for the global laughing phenomena is 33 year-old South African evangelist Rodney Howard-Browne. In 1979, the man who would become known as the Holy Ghost Bartender "spent hours praying for a deeper experience with God"(4). Browne describes his resulting experience with "God's fire" in his book, The Touch of God:

"Suddenly the fire of God fell on me. It started on my head and went right down to my feet. His power burned in my body and stayed like that for three whole days. . . .

"My whole body was on fire from the top of my head to the soles of my feet. Out of my belly began to flow a river of living water. I began to laugh uncontrollably and then I began to weep and then speak with other tongues.

"I was so intoxicated on the wine of the Holy Ghost that I was literally beside myself. The fire of God was coursing through my whole being and it didn't quit. . . . Because of that encounter with the Lord, my life was radically changed from that day on"(5).

Two years after this encounter, Browne helped pioneer a RHEMA church (Hagin/Word of Faith) in Johannesburg, and in 1987, he made two trips to the United States. While speaking at an Assemblies of God church in April, he prophesied that God would send missionaries to America for revival, which he has defined as manifestations of "supernatural signs and wonders."(6) He announced that the Lord told him to return to America to stay, and in December of that year Browne began his evangelistic ministry in Orlando, Florida. Bill Randles, author of Making War in the Heavenlies, describes the first signs of the manifestations now seen during all of Browne's services:

"In April of 1989, Browne's traveling ministry had him in Albany, New York, when an unusual manifestation occurred. As he was preaching, he and others in the service felt a 'sensation like a heavy blanket coming over him. . . .' People began falling out of their seats; some were laughing and others were crying. The noise got so loud that Browne had to interrupt his sermon. 'Lord,

you're ruining my meeting,' the evangelist complained. He says God replied, 'The way your meetings have been lately, they deserve to be ruined. I will move all the time if you will allow me to move.'

"From that time on, Browne increased in demand as a speaker. The greatest turning point occurred in the Spring of 1993. Browne held a four week meeting in Lakeland, Florida at Carpenter's Home Church. The 10,000 seat auditorium was filled almost every night. People were reported to have been drawn from as far away as Africa, Great Britain, and Argentina. What were they drawn to? The unusual phenomena of laughter. As Charisma Magazine reports, 'No matter what Howard-Browne did or said, hundreds who attended the daily sessions always ended up on the sanctuary floor in helpless laughter. When the services were broadcast on the radio, more curious seekers showed up to join the fun'(7). Curious? Fun? The article goes on to report that the church added 800 new members, and its income went up 30%. They baptized 2,200, according to the Pastor Karl Strader"(8).

Browne now holds over 500 meetings per year in the United States, and has scheduled numerous meetings in other countries. Furthermore, some of his videotaped services are run on Trinity Broadcasting Network (TBN), reaching a potential 60,000,000 viewers. Those who attend his meetings or tune into the broadcasts encounter a ministry like they've never seen before. Rodney Howard-Browne paces heavily around the sanctuary, sometimes mumbling in tongues. He waves his arms at a section of seats and all the occupants fall down. Sometimes he stands in place, chuckling to himself. He makes his way between rows of fallen bodies, and on at least one occasion stopped to have a conversation in tongues with a woman flat on her back beating her arms frantically on the floor. He deliberately asks questions of people struck by the spirit, holding the microphone to their mouths for agonizing minutes while they stutter and stare glassy-eyed into space. Invariably, the audience is convulsed by hysterical laughter at the sight, and Rodney Howard-Browne chuckles. Pointing to a group of people, he announces that the "fire of God" is on them, and they obediently go forward into the sanctuary where most fall down. Sometimes Howard-Browne has to work at opening people up to the power. During a videotaped service in England, when the congregation hadn't yet responded in the usual manner, Browne resumed his pacing and commanded them to "look at me!" Eventually, the spirit had its way and the meeting proceeded according to the pattern.

FROM BROWNE TO ST. LOUIS TO TORONTO VINEYARD

1994 was a very good year for the spirit promoted by Browne. It managed to emigrate into Canada and from there, to skip over oceans. The catalyst for this movement was a man named John Wimber, currently Pastor of Vineyard Christian Fellowship (VCF) in Anaheim, California. Wimber also heads Vineyard Ministries International (VMI), and The Association of Vineyard Churches (AVC). In a recent newsletter, Wimber reported that on 27 occasions God confirmed to him that he should go to the nations in what would be "a season of new beginnings." He believes God was saying, "I'm going to start it all over again. I'm going to pour out my Spirit in your midst like I did in the beginning"(9). He writes,

"But I looked at myself (suffering from cancer), and I'm out of energy. In my spirit I was just murmuring "Oh God, oh God." And at that point (mid January) the Lord gave me a word. I heard myself say: Shall I have this pleasure in my old age? The very words that Sarah laughingly said to herself when she overheard the LORD say she was going to have a son from her 90-year-old womb by her 100-year-old husband. (Gen. 18:10). This was a word of life from the Lord, and it touched me deeply.

"I had brought this message of new beginnings to our AVC National Board and Council meeting in November of 1993 at Palm Springs. Then the Lord confirmed this word in the hearts and minds of our national leadership. They laid hands on Bob Fulton and me and they blessed us to go, and stir up the church.

". . . the Holy Spirit had recently powerfully renewed and refreshed Randy Clark (VCF St. Louis) in a meeting conducted by evangelist Rodney Howard-Browne in Tulsa, Oklahoma. . . . Randy began seeing similar outpourings of the Spirit [laughter/manifestations] in his home church and elsewhere as he had occasion to minister. It was as if the 'times of refreshing' had begun.

"So John Arnott [Toronto Vineyard Fellowship], knowing that a season of new beginnings in the Vineyard was near at hand, and hearing about Randy Clark's transformed ministry, invited Randy to come to Toronto to minister in his church, as well as those folks from the surrounding area that would like to attend. This occurred on January 20, 1994. Four days of meetings turned into five months of almost nightly meetings in numerous locations in Ontario. It has since poured out through those who have visited there into similar renewal meetings all over the United States, Canada, the United Kingdom, and even Europe"(10).

From South Africa to Florida to St. Louis to Toronto, the spirit was on the move - one just had to go to the Toronto Vineyard church to "get IT" and take "IT" back to one's own congregation. As of this writing, so many have come to get "IT" that it's obvious the phenomena isn't something that will rise and then fade away into the pages of Church history. It is now a global experience, with manifestations being reported in churches in Canada, Britain, Ireland, Argentina, Cambodia, Germany, Sweden, New Zealand, Australia, Switzerland, and China. With new countries being touched every month, it seems that Vineyard's John Wimber is finally seeing his promised "new beginnings."

LAUGHING PASTORS: It's Not Just For Pew Sitters

Unlike traditional services in which the pastor conducts the liturgy and preaches and the congregation partakes in an orderly manner, there is little order in these meetings, and pastors are as susceptible to the spirit as those in the pews. Rodney Howard-Browne attributes the disorder in his services to God taking control of the service, bypassing the minister assigned:

"Order for some is control. [Some say,] 'The meeting is out of order,' meaning, 'I cannot control the meeting anymore. I'm not the head honcho in this service anymore. Someone bigger than me has come into the service and caused a disruption, taken away the attention from me, and I don't like it and I want order back in the service so that people will look at me rather than what God is doing.'

"I remember one service where I just went and sat down for an hour and a half. I just went and sat down. Well, there was nothing else I could do. Total pandemonium - people falling off of their chairs, people crying, people laughing and some were wailing - some were shaking. So, I just said to the people, I said, 'Look, just come up when you're ready and lift your hands and God will touch you.' I was sitting on the platform - just sat there and watched them for about an hour and a half. People came right up, got to the front, lifted their hands - BAM! - on the floor. I just sat there. I didn't even pray. You say, 'What'd you do?' I just sat there and twiddled my thumbs. I thought, 'Lord, I wish every meeting was as easy as this.' Now I had preached the word already and taught the word of God, and then I went and sat down. And they came walking up, got to the front, lifted their hands - BAM! - under the power of God"(11).

The idea that God would take control away from the minister whom He Himself put in charge of maintaining proper Biblical order in a meeting seems in itself to be out of order(12). In this case especially, Browne admits the meeting ended in "total pandemonium" with "people falling off of their chairs, people crying, people laughing and some were wailing - some were shaking"(13).

This becomes even more perturbing when we consider a recent report in The 700 Club Fact Sheet that in some areas, pastors from just about every denomination are allowing the phenomena into their church:

"Since January 20, 1994, Airport Christian Fellowship, a small Vineyard church in Toronto, has had services six nights a week for the last 10 months that have sometimes lasted until 2:00 a.m. Over 100,000 people have attended, and nearly 40,000 of those have been visitors from all over the world who come for what is being called the 'Toronto Blessing.'

"This Spring, the 'Toronto Blessing' hit the Holy Trinity Church in London, one of the largest Anglican churches in England, and England's Stoneleigh Bible Camp, an annual event sponsored by 'New Frontiers' ministry which oversees 100 churches in England and around the world.

"'It's not confined to any one denomination or any one person,' says Sandy Miller, Vicar of Holy Trinity. 'Quite the reverse. It's happening across the board - free churches, house churches, Church of England, established churches, all over the place'"(14).

During an October 1994 pastor's meeting in Toronto, it was reported that 6,000 of the foreign visitors were pastors from all over the world, who had most likely taken the phenomena back to their own churches. Also reported during the same meeting was that 2,000 churches in the United Kingdom, and the same number in the United States, have been affected.

The Hunters describe a typical Rodney Howard-Browne meeting during which the church's pastor and an internationally known ministry leader were affected:

"Pastor Karl Strader of the Carpenter's Home Church in Lakeland, Florida, started excitedly calling us and telling us about this most unusual sign and wonder which was occurring in his church. . . . He . . . said that he had spent six weeks on the floor of his church laughing. . . . Marilyn Hickey had been there and he said that Marilyn had spent the entire time on the floor laughing. Then he shared with us how Rodney had called Marilyn to the microphone and she just laughed and laughed and then fell under the power of God without saying anything! . . . We saw demonstrations of power with Rodney just pointing at people who would then fall under the power of God. We saw people trying to crawl away from the power, but they couldn't get up off the floor" (15).

In an article in the Spiritual Counterfeits Project newsletter, Warren Smith relates how the "revival" came to Oral Roberts University. Richard Roberts, son of Oral Roberts and President of ORU,

". . . explained how he had canceled classes for two days so that his four thousand students could personally experience the 'joy of the Lord' and receive the 'gift' of 'Holy' laughter. I was not surprised to learn that the 'revival' Roberts was describing had come through the person of Rodney Howard-Browne"(16).

Roberts also shared his testimony in The Word of Faith magazine: "[I] went to preach in a church where revival had broken out in laughter and the joy of the Lord. Ever since that service, I have also been laughing, engulfed in the joy of the Lord." Well-known teacher and writer Kenneth Hagin (RHEMA) preaches this "joy of the Lord" too, and writes that "the Spirit" brings about similar manifestations at his meetings(17).

Frances Hunter describes her own encounter with the power:

"We went to a Full Gospel Businessmen's Fellowship banquet in Houston. . . . The man [the speaker] said, 'Well, Jesus, bless Frances!' Down I went faster than you could blink an eye, followed one second later by my precious husband! ... I tried to get my hands off of the floor, but nothing happened. I couldn't believe what had happened to me, because it was physically impossible for me to move. ... I felt as though someone had given me a divine alka seltzer because way down deep in the very center of my being I began to feel a most peculiar type of `bubbling.' ... then it abruptly came out of my mouth in the form of the loudest laugh I have ever heard. ... no pressure on my mouth could keep the laughing back. I laughed, laughed, laughed and

laughed. ... I stopped laughing just as quickly as I started, and suddenly I was released from the bed of Holy Ghost glue in which I had been resting!"(18).

Obviously, influential ministries are being overtaken by this spirit. Other supporters of the Laughing Revival are Paul and Jan Crouch (TBN), and Pat Robertson and Ben Kinchlow of The 700 Club, who we will discuss later. Newsletter publisher Tricia Tillin of Great Britain reports that Kenneth Copeland has also spoken out in favor of the "great move of God" occurring today. But instead of focusing only on "the Lord's joy," Copeland predicts ominous future ramifications for the Church. Tillin writes,

"Toronto is rapidly becoming a test of loyalty and doctrinal orthodoxy. Kenneth Copeland, for instance, has suggested that those who resist God's move could fall over and die! 'One of these days, you may just be talking to someone, asking them how things went at church last Sunday, and they may say, Oh it was great! The glory of God was so strong it healed ten cripples, opened the ears of thirty deaf people, cured seven cases of cancer and killed Brother Bigmouth and Sister Strife'(19). A Christian have a vital choice to make, Copeland says:

"'When the fire of God begins to burn and the rivers of the Spirit start to flow, he'll have to do one of two things: he'll either have to yield to the Spirit and let go of that sin by repenting, or he'll have to resist the flood of God's Spirit and be swept away.'

"What is this sin that puts Christians in danger of death? It is resisting the move of God! Those who unite one with another in revival power can 'have a wonderful time' Copeland tells us. After telling the story of Ananias and Sapphira, Copeland says that the Christians in that meeting 'were having such a glorious time that even when Ananias dropped dead right there in front of the preacher, they just went right on worshipping.' The sin of Ananias, in fact, was not lack of submission to his elders or quenching the Spirit, but 'lying to the Holy Spirit' - see Acts 5:2-6 'And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself? . . . You have not lied to men but to God.'" Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things. And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him.' Not much sign of a Toronto-style meeting in progress there! However, Copeland nonetheless teaches from this passage that those who resist the last-days outpouring are in mortal danger. The message seems plain. Yield or die!

"This sort of teaching about judgement upon opponents has been building up for some time. It was prominent in the prophecies and teachings of the Kansas City Prophets, probably because of their connection to the Manifest Sons doctrines which taught that denominational Christianity was Babylon, and that only the perfected saints of the New Order would emerge in the endtimes as the Chosen of God, while Babylon suffered defeat and death during the Tribulation to come. However, any doctrine that brings a certain elite group into prominence as World Saviours, will inevitably have to tackle the problem of dissenters"(20).

Kansas City Prophets? Manifest Sons of God? Christians being swept away by the judgement of God? Babylonian denominations? All this may seem strange to you, but these ideas have been around since the 1940s and are not new to some of the leaders in the laughing movement. Tillin recently stated that, "Very little is being said about the doctrine, origins, purpose and goal of the 'new move. It is my belief that most churches and leaders do not know those things. Some leaders, however, are promising an escalation into world revival, but are cagey about how the transition will take place. Others hint at 'something being birthed in the Church' and 'God is raising up an Army.' The truth is, the present events and the way they are being handled by leaders points unerringly in the direction of the Latter Rain teaching."

Never heard of Latter Rain, either? Then most likely are not familiar with the Passion & Fire Conferences now being held internationally. But all of these various and sundry beliefs and factions within the universal

Church are beginning to coalesce. We will discuss this aspect next month.

SIDEBAR TO PART I:

IS HOLY LAUGHTER A DELUSION?

DELUSION Defined

The word DELUSION is used only once in each Testament:

*** NEW TESTAMENT (used once): 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12:**

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and wonders, 10 and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this reason God shall send them a STRONG DELUSION, that they should believe a lie; 12 that they might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

DELUSION Defined: 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12:

Strong's Greek 4106: fem[inine] of 4108 (as abstrac[tly]; obj[ectively] "fraudulence;" subj[ectively] a "straying" from orthodoxy or piety:-deceit, to deceive, delusion, error (quotes originally in italics).

Comments regarding Holy Laughter: all the manifestations of Holy Laughter have certainly strayed from orthodoxy and piety.

*** OLD TESTAMENT (used once): Isaiah 66:3-4:**

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yes, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations. 4 I ALSO WILL CHOOSE THEIR DELUSIONS (compare with 2 Thess. 2:11), and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear; but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

DELUSION Defined: Isaiah 66:3-4:

Strong's Hebrew 8586: from 5927; "caprice" (as a fit "coming on"), i.e., "vexation;" concr[etely] a "tyrant":-babe, delusion (quotes originally in italics).

"Caprice": "a sudden change of mind without apparent or adequate motive; a whim; also, mere fancy; susceptibility to various or freakish impulses; freakishness; also, a fantastic production (New Century Dictionary).

Comments regarding Holy Laughter: many experience the laughter on a whim, going to the meeting "just to check it out." No need to even comment on the freakish impulses that hit people while they are doing so. Many of the manifestations could easily be labeled "'caprice,' as a fit 'coming on.'"

In both usages, God had a hand in either sending or choosing delusion for those who would not hear and walk by His word.

Footnotes:

(1) David W. Cloud, "Happy Hunters Ministering Holy Laughter," O Timothy magazine Volume 11, Issue 9-10, 1994 citing Charles and Frances Hunter, ["Holy Laughter"], (pp. 5-7).

(2) See 1 Corinthians 1:10-12 and 11:17-19 on Paul's viewpoint on divisions in the Church.

(3) TBN video-taped service, broadcast May 1994.

(4) Warren Smith, "Holy Laughter or Strong Delusion?," Spiritual Counterfeits Project newsletter (SCP), Fall 1994, p. 5 citing Charisma magazine, August 1994.

(5) Pastor Bill Randles, "Making War in the Heavens: A Different Look At Spiritual Warfare," Appendix One, "Rodney Howard-Browne: An Analysis of the Laughing Revival," p. 91 citing Rodney Howard-Browne, "The Touch of God," RHBEA Publications, pp. 73-74.

(6) Christian Television Network (CTN - Clearwater, FL), "The Good Life" program. Hosted by Bob and Molly DeAnrea. Guests: Rodney and Adonica Browne, 2 hour video, broadcast April 20, 1994. (7) Randles, p. 92-93 citing Charisma, p. 24.

(8) Randles, pp. 92-93.

(9) Because this "move of God" is so vast, it's important to note that Jesus called the Holy Spirit's coming at Pentecost "the promise of the Father" (Acts 1:4), and "another Counselor [Comforter] to be with you forever" (John 14:16). The central purposes of His coming were to guide us into all truth, glorify Christ Jesus (John 16:12-14), and "convict the world of sin, and righteousness and judgement" (vv. 8-11). These necessitate the Holy Spirit being active in a consistent manner in the world and in the Church throughout the entire Church age, and negates the promise of another outpouring of the Spirit.

(10) John Wimber, "Seasons of New Beginnings," File NEWBEG.TXT, 23879 Bytes, Compuserve, CIN-4, Lib 2. Originally published in the May/June 1994 edition of Vineyard Reflections newsletter published by Association of Vineyard Churches. John Wimber, Publisher; Bill Henderson, editor.

(11) TBN video-taped service, broadcast May 1994.

(12) Such action by the Holy Spirit would nullify the purpose of Christ establishing ministries (Ephesians 4:9-14), and the responsibilities of overseers in the Church (1 Timothy 3).

(13) We must judge, not the minister, but whether such manifestations fit the criteria of Scripture. Paul told the Corinthians that "God is not a God of disorder, but of peace" and to "Let ALL things be done decently and in order" during meetings (1 Corinthians 14:33, 40). In discerning the source of such manifestations, we must consider God's wisdom (James 3:15-18).

(14) The 700 Club Fact Sheet, "HOLY LAUGHTER: Bringing Revival To The Church?" as featured on the 700 Club Newswatch, October 27, 1994.

(15) O Timothy, Cloud, citing ["Holy Laughter"], pp. 35, 38.

(16) Smith, p. 4 citing videotaped local TV program.

(17) The Word of Faith magazine, October 1994, p. 11.

(18) O Timothy, Cloud, citing ["Holy Laughter"], pp. 21-23.

(19) Tricia Tillin, Mainstream newsletter (Banner Ministries - U.K.) citing The Voice Of Victory magazine,

October 1994.

(20) Tillin, Mainstream.



LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History & Possible Effects on the Church

PART II: The Impregnation Of The Church: The Man-Child Of Joy

By Ed Tarkowski

Church leaders and ministry heads around the world are exchanging the blood of the Cross for explosions of power and glory, fueling a revival "unlike anything ever seen before" on the face of the globe. The Laughing Shepherds proclaim that a billion people will be herded into the Kingdom of God, and a new birthing is taking place. The promised ingathering will be so huge that Restorationists are jumping for glee in the puddles formed from the Latter Rain. But not all are rejoicing over the corporate "child" that is bringing confusion and division to a body once considered one in spite of its differences. Whether one considers these things inexorably strange or enticingly refreshing, each member of the body of Christ must decide for himself if it is wise and imperative to come in out of the Rain.

JUST LAUGHING IN THE RAIN: The Latter Rain, that is

Tricia Tillin, of the United Kingdom's Banner Ministries, recently tied together the new laughing phenomena and the Latter Rain teaching, which is based on only one verse in Scripture.(1)

"Very little is being said about the doctrine, origins, purpose and goal of the 'new move.' It is my belief that most churches and leaders do not know those things. Some leaders, however, are promising an escalation into world revival, but are cagey about how the transition will take place. Others hint at 'something being birthed in the Church' and 'God is raising up an Army.' The truth is, the present events and the way they are being handled by leaders point unerringly in the direction of the Latter Rain teaching."(2)

The hints at "something being birthed in the Church" are themselves birthed in a reality which has come about through new, progressive revelations built on the Latter Rain foundation. Rejected as heresy by the Assemblies of God in the 1960s, these doctrines are now finding acceptance in many denominations and major ministries, along with their accompanying signs and wonders. Central to this part of our series is the Latter Rain practice of replacing Israel with the Church as the object of Scriptural prophecy.

LATTER RAIN TEACHING: Replacement Theology - The Church is Israel

We'll soon see that replacement theology has flowered into a virtual garden of new revelations. But first look at how prophecy spoken specifically to Israel is being applied to the endtime Church. In a 1992 Vineyard prophetic word, the speaker equates Toronto with Jerusalem and the new anointing to Pentecost:

"Like Jerusalem, Toronto will end up being a sending out place. It is of God that there are so many internationals in this area. The Lord is going to be sending out many people, filled with His Spirit with strong gifting, vision, and love to the nations on all continents."(3)

In another instance, Master Potter ministries speaks of a worldwide revival of dry bones starting with the Church, basing its prophecy on Ezekiel 37 (which speaks to Israel) and Acts 2 (which doesn't refer to dry bones):

"The dry bones of the Church will be revived, as described in Ezekiel 37 and Acts 2, to advance the Kingdom of God so we can go out and restore the bones in the graveyards of the world."(4)

Out of beliefs such as these spring evermore new revelations which bring us another message, another spirit and another Jesus.

"SARAH'S" CHILD OF THE LATTER RAIN

Prominent right now is the presentation of a major Old Testament prophetic type of Christ as a new promise of the coming of a spiritual messiah. In Part I of this series, we quoted John Wimber, head of the Vineyard Christian Fellowship, saying that God told him to go to the nations in what would be "a season of new beginnings." He believes God said, "I'm going to start it all over again. I'm going to pour out my Spirit in your midst like I did in the beginning." Wimber writes,

"I heard myself say: Shall I have this pleasure in my old age? The very words that Sarah laughingly said to herself when she overheard the Lord say she was going to have a son from her 90-year-old womb by her 100-year-old husband. (Gen. 18:10). This was a word of life from the Lord, and it touched me deeply."(5)

What do Abraham's wife of old and her son Isaac have to do with this latest "move of God," the laughing phenomena already affecting the nations of the world? Did Wimber anticipate a "child" being birthed into the world through the Church, based on an Old Testament type already fulfilled by our Lord Jesus Christ? Wouldn't such an idea lead to a redefinition of the Church, as well as who we are as the people of God? According to Master Potter ministry literature, this is exactly what is happening:

"God is strategically stirring the nations and changing the governments of the world and the Church. . . . Just as My finger is moving and redefining the borders of the nations throughout the earth, so am I redefining the Church to prepare you for My Bridegroom."(6)

In our research, we found that references to childbirth and to "Sarah" and her son "Isaac" figured prominently in prophecies to the Church during 1994. Let's look at some other like-references that show a definite progression, similar to the progressive conception and birth of a child.

A. THE PROMISE OF IMPREGNATION: Morris Cerullo - 1994 London School of Ministry

". . . . God has revealed to me revelations . . . of His Spirit, of His endtime, so sacred You never heard this word preached anywhere.

"It is Hot, it is sacred, it is Deep! . . .

"Come away to this place where I poured out My Holy Spirit I will make you pregnant with My reality. . . .

"The Holy Spirit is the part of God that will manifest the pregnancy in your being. Something great is about to happen to you."(7)

Cerullo said God instructed him to teach that He "will MAKE YOU PREGNANT with [His] reality. . . ." through "sacred . . . revelations . . . never heard preached anywhere." New revelations such as this are typical in the Latter Rain movement.(8)

B. THE IMPREGNATION: January 1994 - Night Vision of Glenn Foster

In an interview with Pat Robertson (June 9, 1994), Judson Cornwall related that Glenn Foster had a night vision in January concerning himself and Cornwall. He saw them both in a PREGNANT condition. Foster

said that during this night vision, the Lord revealed:

"I am now impregnating some of my mature, older ministers with truth. . . . I'm choosing my older men because I can trust them to carry that truth to full gestation and have the patience to raise it up once it is delivered. . . . I will bring forth truth that is not now being taught and you will be part of it."(9)

This is a significant statement. The Church is being IMPREGNATED with TRUTH NOT NOW TAUGHT that will eventually manifest "something" in this world when it is raised up!(10)

C. FULL GESTATION: Rodney Howard-Browne Meeting MAY 1994 - Wallace Hickey's Prophecy

This rhyming prophecy confirming that the promise of impregnation has occurred and that the "child" is growing in the Church was given by Marilyn Hickey's husband during a Rodney Howard-Browne meeting. The service was aired by TBN in May 1994:

"The Spirit in this very hour says, Don't think you've seen it all as you go in the Holy Ghost way. God is new and He's a growing person as anything that is alive. So you don't have to work it up or try in our flesh to strive. Just let God be God in you as a child, as a child be. God would will that the whole of everyone in eternity would be like He is, never old, ever young, growing, a growing thing."(11)

Some important questions arise here. Is the God of Scripture a "growing thing" in us "as a child"? Is God a GROWING PERSON as ANYTHING that is alive? Does the concept of God in us as a growing child, a child impregnated within by His Spirit, contradict the fact that He is already within the believer to form Christ in us through our submission to His word? Are these prophetic words a departure from the word of God and the revelation of God in Christ in that word?

D. THE BIRTH: Passion & Fire Conferences (1994) - Master Potter Ministries

The next phase seems to be well under way, according to an 8-page brochure on the Passion & Fire conferences conducted by Jill Austin's Master Potter ministries. These conferences are being held at Vineyard churches and others, both here and abroad. The brochure is entitled: "The Great Intruder," and its emphasis is heavy on experience. But more disturbing is a statement that advances the revelation of Wallace Hickey's "child" and ties it together with the laughing phenomena and "Sarah's child." The brochure states:

"Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed."(12)

John Wimber had a "word of life," and now Master Potter's "Isaac" is being released into the nations of the world. It's no coincidence that Vineyard Fellowship and Master Potter ministries are both bringing forth the same fire and laughing manifestations. But all of this progressive revelation is contrary to, and grates against, Hebrews 1:1-2, which assures us that the fullness of God's revelation to us is complete in Jesus:

1 God, who at sundry times and in diverse manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

Christ Jesus our Lord, who fulfilled the type of Isaac by His coming into the world, means "Emmanuel, God with us." This movement's child is "Isaac, meaning Laughter," and "he" is being released into the world as new wine, bringing joy and laughter to the nations.

The ties between Rodney Howard-Browne and Vineyard have already been established, and now other ties become apparent. Vineyard churches are listed in great numbers on the Master Potter ministries conference schedule.(13) Furthermore, at a Pastor's meeting on October 10, 1994, John Arnott, pastor of Toronto Vineyard, acknowledged that Jill Austin of Master Potter ministries shared the same laughing anointing, the same "fire of God":

". . . . I spent a year and a half trying to find some anointed evangelist -- and they are out there, and one of them was Jill. Jill Austin is with us and Jill's been going around the country doing this for several years. But it wasn't transferring to people in every case. There were examples of it, but it was still hard to get, wasn't it? It's not anymore, though, I bet. No. "And so we would have loved to have had Jill come and spend three or four days with us, and we would have had a great time in the Spirit of God. But then, Jill would have left, and in all probability the Holy Spirit would have gone with her. . . . What could be better in terms of honouring the office of the pastor and the senior pastor of a church than the Holy Spirit using you [pastors] to bring renewal, revival, fire, home to that church?"(14)

E. THE CORPORATE SON: The Endtime Handmaidens - Prophecy October 1994

The "new revelations" prophesied at sundry times and in diverse manners by Wimber, Foster, Cornwall, Hickey and Austin flow easily into the following prophecy from the Endtime Handmaidens. This revelation shows us that "Sarah's Child" has a purpose. "Isaac" is a corporate man, God's endtime army that will bring in the Kingdom:

"Sarah is a type of the Church. The Church is 'withered,' and its womb is dried up in many places, but God is sending a revival of joy to awaken and renew the Church so that she can bring forth the 'man-child' of joy, even the army of overcomers who will go forth in the likeness and image of the Lord in these last days."(15)

Take note of this: the stated purpose of the laughing revival is to bring forth the "man-child" of joy that will subdue the earth. National ministry leaders have now said God would impregnate, has impregnated, has brought that impregnation to full gestation and has released "the child" into all the nations to bring about God's harvest of souls and His endtime army. But there is no mention in Scripture of such a prophetic utterance or release after the appearance of the Lord Jesus Christ, Emmanuel, "God with us." Nor does Scripture speak of a release of any other spirit but the Holy Spirit, sent ONCE AND FOR ALL at Pentecost to announce the glorification of Christ at the right hand of God. This new move is founded on progressive revelation, "truths" never heard nor seen before, a typical mark of the Latter Rain Movement. It's no wonder, then, that "Sarah's child" sounds exactly like the Manifest Sons of God of the Latter Rain doctrines.

F. IMPREGNATION BRINGING A NEW BIRTH: Byron Mode Prophecy - October 12, 1994

During a Toronto pastors' meeting on October 12, 1994, Byron Mode of Dallas testified how he had previously roared like a lion. He continued,

"The second time this roaring occurred, the Lord showed me a vision. . . . We have got to be consumed with a fire within us, burning for the lost in order that we truly are able to pray them in. . . . What's happening right now is a romantic thing. God is romancing his Church, and through that romance he says I'm going to then IMPREGNATE and through the IMPREGNATION will then come NEW BIRTH,(16) and we're in the romancing and IMPREGNATION stage right now but we've got to pray in and cry out for the harvest. The harvest isn't just gonna' happen. This is the pre-stage of it, of God's romancing of his

Church.....(17)

Of this word, Tricia Tillin says, "Obviously, in the light of the romance and impregnation symbols, the 'crying out' is the labour pains that bring to birth the "harvest" - however he conceives that to be."(18)

One major area of concern in the light of these revelations is the number of ministries that are climbing on the bandwagon. We have already mentioned John Wimber, Kenneth Copeland, Kenneth Hagin, Richard Roberts, Wallace and Marilyn Hickey, Charles and Frances Hunter, and Paul and Jan Crouch(19) as embracing the laughing phenomena.(20) But going almost unnoticed is a major religio-political ministry, that, if supportive of the new anointing, could possibly open doors to the political power necessary for the corporate body of Manifest Sons to come forth. We're referring to TV Evangelist and Religious Right activist Pat Robertson.

IMPREGNATION OF THE CHURCH: Robertson Called It Major Revival

Judson Cornwall's message of impregnation included, he said, God's promise to America:

"I am now impregnating some of my mature, older ministers with truth. . . . I'm choosing my older men because I can trust them to carry that truth to full gestation and have patience to raise it up once it is delivered. I will visit America one more time, and I will bring forth truth that is not now being taught and you will be part of it."

Later, he said, "There has come a new authority in my ministry. It's been scary." He explained that shortly after hearing from Foster, he went to speak in Holland. About fifteen minutes into his talk, Cornwall said, he was aware he was "almost bypassing the minds of the people, going right to their spirits. I felt had I demanded of everybody, 'On your heads - NOW!' [gesturing to show that they would have done so immediately] - phst, upside down!" He said the presence of the Lord was awesome.

Replying to Robertson's query as to the "thrust" of what he'd been saying in the Holland meeting, Cornwall said, "I was talking about spiritual warfare as I see it, . . . But I was beginning to make application to their own lives. I'm not so sure we're battling something big out there, but something big in here. The war's inside of us." Robertson replied,

"If that war gets won, I mean, you're talking about major revival. One more time for America. . . . It's gotta be now!"(21)

Obviously, Pat Robertson envisioned a "major revival" and new power to come forth from Cornwall's experience. Christians across America should take note that Robertson put his stamp of approval on a controlling power that almost bypasses the mind, a power which came forth from this spiritual impregnation.(22)

MULTIPLIED MILLIONS!: "It's Called Belly Laugh . . . I Applaud It" (Robertson)

Are there any indications of Robertson's direct approval of the laughing anointing and this "child" which is to come forth? If so, then is it possible that the political power of his Christian Coalition could be used as a covering for the prophesied Joel's Army as it subdues the nations? According to Latter Rain teaching, we know a political component must arise. Let's look at some of Robertson's views on the new anointing, revival, and the endtimes.

Four months after Cornwall's appearance on the 700 Club, Robertson was again bubbling over about revival, this time during an on-air discussion with his sidekick, Ben Kinchlow:

"But what this says to me is revival is taking place in the world in a mass wave, and we look to

the coming of the Lord. I think this is a very encouraging sign in the middle of all this trouble and all these wars and all this confusion. God is saying, 'I'm on the throne and I'm going to touch multiplied millions.' It's wonderful!"(23)

What was this "very encouraging sign" to Robertson that revival is wonderfully escalating? None other than a 700 Club report on the laughing phenomena. After viewing the report, Robertson exclaimed,

"What an extraordinary thing!"

Kinchlow: "Have you ever been seized by the Holy Laughter?" Robertson: "I've been in the presence of somebody who began it. I hate to use the term, but it's called "belly laugh" - I mean, way down inside - and this guy just roared and roared and roared. He was praying and asking God for something and the power of the Lord came upon him and just, I mean, was just convulsed with laughter. It was just a small group meeting to confer on some matter, and this thing just came upon him. And the Bible says in the presence of the Lord there is FULLNESS OF JOY (emphasized). . . . I applaud it. But, again, you have to be careful that it doesn't go off into fanaticism, and it can because they'll say, "Well, if you don't laugh this way you don't get saved," and that kind of nonsense - so, you know, they'll do that. But we've seen people fall over - absolutely - and all the rest of it. It's just the way it is when God's power is (evident)."

"Kinchlow: 'Exactly!'"(24)

MULTIPLIED MILLIONS, EVEN A BILLION, souls, that is

Keeping in mind Pat Robertson's constant reminders that the hour is late, but we still have time to turn the tide in America, notice that his response to Cornwall's prophecy was "you're talking about major revival," and to the laughing anointing, "God is saying . . . I'm going to touch multiplied millions." Then on January 2, 1995, Robertson spoke confidently and with much certainty of a great revival and harvest, again placing the numbers to be harvested in the hundreds of millions:

"Ladies and gentlemen, . . . I have been in prayer for the last several days trying to find the mind of the Lord, and I'm relatively encouraged about 1995. . . . I do think we are entering on the greatest spiritual revival that has ever taken place in the history of mankind. It is going to build in intensity over the next five years. There will be literally hundreds of millions of people who will come to the Lord, and I think we can look to an incredible ministry time. . . ."(25)

Flinging about such great numbers of souls who will be brought in during "the greatest spiritual revival . . . in the history of mankind," Robertson continued his rapturous prediction by describing this global revival as inconceivable by our natural minds:

"But I believe God is going to send a great revival in the next five years that will exceed anything that our minds can conceive. I'm talking about hundreds and hundreds and hundreds of millions of people that will come into the Kingdom, all over the world. It's going to be fabulous."(26)

Although Robertson now predicts tremendous revival "in the next five years," he's been expecting it for many more. In 1984, he wrote:

"Somebody has got to sew some tents together, and sew some nets together, and get the literature together, and all the things that are going to be needed to handle 400 million to a billion souls that are going to be saved in the next few years! I mean, it's a staggering task and God's going to give it to us! Someone has got to train the future leaders of this world, because God is going to put us in positions of responsibility. . . ."

"What's going to happen when all these things that we talk about take place? We will see them

happen."(27)

But Robertson isn't the only prognosticator of a large harvest. Estimating the number of souls God will reach through the laughing revival being globally "distributed" through Toronto's Airport Vineyard, Wes Campbell said,

"And I'll say this, and I'll say it publicly, 'cause Mike Bickle said it for years publicly. The Lord has showed him that the Lord is going to bring in one billion souls in the sweep of time. A billion souls will come into the kingdom."(28)

Notice that those connected with the Vineyard churches, the Kansas City prophets, and the leading religio-political Christian influence in America all agree that there will be a great revival with up to a billion souls saved. Do they know this by the Holy Spirit? Or is their belief based on the 1950s teaching of Latter Day Rain's George Warnock that the Church would experience a 40 year lull, after which a great revival would occur?

The absence of any scriptural support in Robertson's description of the next five years is obvious. Yet his word for the Church came after several days of prayer "trying to find the mind of the Lord." Our concern about this prophetic word is that such a harvest is not at all mentioned in Scripture. Surely the Church will continue to harvest souls, but there is no Biblical basis for expecting a revival of this magnitude. God took such care in providing specific signs to watch for, events which would signal the soon-coming of His Son, that it's inconceivable that He would have neglected to promise such a great endtime revival.

PAT ROBERTSON'S "BIBLICAL MODEL": A Great Harvest Followed By Judgment

Is Pat Robertson subtly presenting Latter Rain doctrine, either consciously or in ignorance? Consider this: on January 2, 1995, Robertson described what he called his "Biblical model" for the end times preceding the time of God's judgment:

". . . I do think that the Biblical model is . . . first a revival, an outpouring of His Spirit, then a great harvest of souls, and then a judgment on the ungodly who broke His covenant and refuse to follow His ways. And so that's coming. It's just a question, it's being delayed for a while till we get the harvest in."(29)

Blatantly missing is any mention of the premillennial tribulation period, when the ungodly will persecute the godly. In fact, Robertson's scenario proposes just the opposite. In his book *Vengeance Is Ours*, Al Dager made the following statement about Robertson and his view of the rapture:

"As a well-known public figure and founder of the Christian Broadcasting Network, Pat Robertson is more careful than most in revealing his belief in dominion theology. He claims to believe in a literal rapture, but not until there has been a great revival that will result in a godly society run by the Church."(30)

On the January 2, 1995 700 Club program, Pat Robertson was asked: "Explain about the rapture and when it will take place." He replied,

"Well, I think the rapture is going to take place when Jesus Christ comes back again, and He's going to come back again at the end of some kind of a tribulation or whatever. But, this could be a very short thing. It's not necessarily going to be a, could be a seven year kind of, you know, unwinding and a confusion in the world. But when it finally hits, it's going to be dreadful, but right now let's get the harvest in."(31)

As Dager said, Robertson claims to believe in a literal rapture. But in attempting to describe events that precede it, he speaks of "some kind of a tribulation or whatever" of unsure duration. His "whatever" is not

equated with the time of Jacob's Trouble, but as a "kind of . . . unwinding and a confusion in the world." What Robertson is sure of is that there will be "a great harvest of souls" for five years, and then God's cleansing of the earth from evil, "a judgment on the ungodly who broke His covenant and refuse to follow His ways."(32) Then Jesus returns. Considering Robertson's knowledge and understanding of current events in the Middle East, the world, and the oppressed Church, it's hard to believe that he made no mention of Israel, or of the antichrist and the false prophet who scripturally precede our Lord's return. Instead, he emphasized the Church's tremendous harvest, followed by a period of judgment that would be dreadful when it came:

"And I do think the consequences of that revival will be profound in nations such as what we had here in the United States of America. And I also think that by the turn of the century, though, we may see some judgment on the world that is beyond calculation. I won't go into great detail about that, . . . and that will have sociological consequences, it will have political consequences, it will have broad sweeping consequences in people's lives."(33)

Unlike the biblical wrath of God, Robertson's predicted "judgment" cannot be found in Scripture, although it is aimed at the world and resembles the sudden destruction which will come in the Day of the Lord. Robertson's scenario has life going on more or less as usual afterwards, although some will suffer "consequences." This judgment is obviously not followed immediately by Jesus' second coming. As for the biblical tribulation, in the same conversation, Robertson was asked, "What do you think will happen to America in five years, in the year 2000, if things like crime, morals, etc. stay as they are or get worse? He responded,

"You never know what can happen because countries can change, they can repent. You know what happened up in Ninevah. When they repented, God lifted the judgment that He had spoken by His prophet was going to happen, so Jonah was all mad because God didn't wipe the city out, but they all repented, they repented in sackcloth and ashes. . . . But at the end of [the revival and harvest], God's going to cleanse the world of the evil you spoke of. And if you read in the 21st chapter of Luke and you see what Jesus had to say, its going to be so horrible that people are literally going to be fainting or having heart attacks for fear to see what's happening. It's going to be absolutely awful, it's going to come on the entire earth. So it won't just be America, but God is going to cleanse His earth and then Jesus is going to come back. Now is this going to happen five years from now or whenever, I would hesitate to make dates, but . . ."(34)

Robertson's words eliminate the tribulation period! Revival followed by God's judgment to cleanse His earth of evil leaves no evil to bring about the persecution and martyrdom of the saints. Tossing to and fro between Dominionism and Scripture, Robertson manages to hedge his bet on the future. But no matter how it goes, God will "cleanse the earth" with such horrible events that men will faint for fear and then Jesus will come back. Although he ignores most other events in Luke 21, Robertson is correct about the three verses describing the terror accompanying Jesus' return (vv. 25-27). The other predictions in Luke 21 absolutely contradict Robertson's mandate to take dominion, so he concentrates instead on preparing the Church for harvest.

In his previous 1984 writings, Pat Robertson stated, "Someone has got to train the future leaders of this world, because God is going to put us in positions of responsibility." Are these positions to be brought about by the global revival's effect on societal and governmental structures? In the same book, Robertson asked,

"Now what do you do? What do I do? What do all of us do? We get ready to take dominion! We get ready to take dominion! It's all going to be ours - I'm talking about all of it. Everything that you would say is a good part of the secular. Every means of communication, the news, the television, the radio, the cinema, the arts, the government, the finance - it's going to be ours! God's going to give it to His people. We should prepare to reign and rule with Jesus Christ."(35)

This statement shines much light on the previous ones, and again what stands out by its absence is the

premillennial tribulation. This is the Dominion teaching of prophets such as Bob Jones, who stated in 1988:

"And the Church that is raising up in the government will be the head and the covering for them. So that that glorious Church might be revealed in the last days because the Lord Jesus is worthy to be lifted up by a Church that has reached the full maturity of the God-man."(36)

Jones' words concerning "the government" that "the Church . . . is raising up" exclude any personal, visible presence of the Lord Jesus Christ on the earth. We must ask: If the Manifest Sons are being raised up through the Laughing phenomena, will Robertson's "future leaders of this world" be feasible candidates for their "head and covering"?

Let's look once more at Robertson's "Biblical model." The first three points were given in order. The other two were gleaned from other statements:

- 1. a revival, an outpouring of God's Spirit**
- 2. then a great harvest of souls, with judgment delayed for a while until the Church gets the harvest in**
- 3. then a judgment on the ungodly who broke God's covenant and refuse to follow His ways**
- 4. some [vague, unclarified] kind of tribulation of unwinding and confusion**
- 5. Jesus will come back and the rapture takes place**

This is Dominion theology, pure and simple. Robertson "sought God" and came up with a model that transforms the tribulation from a time of evil's reign and persecution of the Church to a time of great revival, followed by God's judgment on the evil remaining. Robertson's scenario is strongly compatible with the reign of the Manifest Sons as the corporate ongoing incarnation of Christ, ruling on earth until Christ returns. Steven Montgomery, a critic of the Manifest Sons of God, observes:

"A distinction is made between Christ's coming, appearing or manifestation to rule and judge the world through the Sons of God and His later individual, personal return. He is unable to return until the stage is set by the establishment of His rule and reign through the sons of God subduing the nations, or taking dominion, and executing judgement on the ungodly. This would usher in the new age, the new world order, the theocracy, divine government, divine order or kingdom age."(37)

What makes all of this rather scary is Robertson's prediction of "judgment on the ungodly who . . . refuse to follow His ways." If those who "follow His ways" are the Manifest Sons, who, in their eyes, will be "the ungodly"? Will Christians who stand on God's written word be shepherded into this category? If so, the scriptural tribulation won't have disappeared. It will just have been renamed.

Robertson and other leaders of major ministries across America have said yes to the impregnation, yes to the laughing, and therefore yes to the corporate child of joy. Do these leaders realize that they are supporting the doctrines of the Latter Rain? We believe Tricia Tillin more than adequately answers this question:

"Almost without exception, these Latter Rain heresies are also now the teachings of the Restoration Movement! Slowly, carefully, and without ruffling too many feathers, Latter Rain teachings have been introduced to the Church until (in the UK at least) almost the entire Charismatic Church is under their spell.

"A great sea-change has taken place over the last twenty years. What the early Pentecostal Assemblies discerned as heresy and banned from their platforms has crept back under another guise, been adopted by the great majority of evangelicals, and is now racing towards its

fulfillment - the spurious Feast of Tabernacles!"(38)

Tillin closes her remarks with this warning:

"Few people involved in the current events know the origins of the phrases they are using (like Second Pentecost, or Latter Rain); few leaders understand where the concepts they have been taught in conferences, fraternals and elders' meetings have been coming from! Many have never even heard of the Latter Rain, and would deny having anything to do with such doctrine. Yet still they accept the beliefs with which they have been subtly indoctrinated over a period of decades! Ignorance is no excuse, for the teachings are plainly contrary to the Word of God. Leaders, as well as individual Christians, have a responsibility to test supposed new revelations, not to accept and promote them just because they are popular.

"The only answer is to revert to teaching and preaching solid, biblical doctrine - about the all-sufficiency of Jesus, about the coming apostasy and about the benefits of the first Pentecost. If this were done, not only would Christians not be 'barren' and 'thirsty,' so that they queue up to experience something 'beyond Pentecost,' but they would be mentally and spiritually equipped to reject the Latter Rain heresies."(39)

THE PROPHETIC TIMECLOCK TICKS: Everyone Must Make A Choice Now!

Master Potter ministries, like the Vineyard churches, has declared that the laughing anointing and its Latter Rain teaching is a sovereign global move of God and that people will have to make a choice:

"There are prophetic time clocks for the different nations to reveal God's sovereign global purposes.

"It's a sovereign move. It's a prophetic time clock of My Spirit that is turning. The nations are full of the glory of the Lord. It's like different nations have different amounts of the glory and the brightness. There are different time clocks on different nations. I'm ticking it off. There are explosions of My anointing and My glory. The time clock is moving forward. You will be a part of the great end time harvest that I am bringing to the earth. So there are choices."(40)

How much time do we have to make a choice? Robertson's five years? In Part I of this series, we, too, noted the urgency of making a decision. Now here we repeat a line from the beginning of the present article: "Whether one considers these things inexorably strange or enticingly refreshing, each member of the body of Christ must decide for himself if it is wise and imperative to come in out of the Rain."

NEXT MONTH: Part III: The Abrahamic Covenant And Joyous Feast Of Tabernacles

PART II - SIDEBAR

THE TEACHING OF THE LATTER RAIN

The distinctive teachings of the Latter Rain that have so penetrated the Charismatic Renewal, Pentecostalism, and the Restoration Movement. Supposed Scriptural basis: Joel 2:23; Hosea 6:3; James 5:7.

REPLACEMENT - the Church replaces Israel. For instance, Latter Rain sees the dead dry bones of Ezekiel 37 as the Church, the New Israel, who will live because God is putting His Spirit into them. Consequently, Israel no longer has a major role to play in the endtime scenario. In order to experience God's promises to Israel, both Jew and Gentile must become part of God's endtime Church.

FORMER RAIN - correct OT interpretation: the "former rain" rightly typifies giving of the Law at Mt. Sinai on Pentecost.

Latter Rain doctrine: teaches that the NT Pentecost, not the giving of the Law at Sinai, was the "former rain," leaving the "latter rain" yet to come.

LATTER RAIN - correct NT interpretation: as the former rain typified the giving of the OT Law at Pentecost, so the latter rain typifies the Pentecost of the NT giving of the Holy Spirit.

Latter Rain doctrine: since Pentecost is considered the "former rain," it is only fulfilled in the Church's later celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles, which replaces Pentecost as the "latter rain" of Joel 2:23.

TABERNACLES - the celebration of this feast, says Latter Rain, fulfills these phases: unity, the "latter rain" revival, harvest, defeat of the Church's adversaries, establishment of the Kingdom. Tabernacles is understood spiritually as the Harvest Festival of joy and gladness, thus it is likened to the current laughing phenomena. Also considered to be the invisible and spiritual coming of Christ to indwell His corporate Body, as opposed to Pentecost, when he indwelt individuals.

This coming of Christ to indwell His corporate body is now being expressed through "new truths": God is impregnating His Church to "raise up" Joel's Army, and thus the means to bring in the Kingdom of God.

RESTORATION - Latter Rain bases its concept of restoration on Acts 3:21: Jesus can't return until all things are restored. The primary need is restoration of the 5-fold ministry (Eph. 4:11-12), especially the office of Apostles and Prophets. These would bring about the perfection of the saints.

REVELATIONS - the new, progressive revelations of the Latter Rain Apostles and Prophets by which the saints will reach a state of sinless perfection. The Scriptures are allegorized or spiritualized. Church direction is also delivered through these "new, sacred truths."

IMMORTALITY - Latter Rain teaches that as the saints reach a state of sinless perfection, death is overcome. These are the Manifest Sons (Romans 8:19), who attain immortality by incarnating Christ before Christ returns. Signs and wonders will be wrought by the Manifest Sons of God, leading to a glorious worldwide endtime harvest.

UNIFICATION - corporately, the Manifest Sons of God are known as Joel's Army. The Church's unity on a global basis is absolutely essential to Latter Rain doctrine, because Christ cannot incarnate in a divided body.

ESCHATOLOGY - in Latter Rain doctrine, Jesus cannot physically return until the Church has torn down, and taken the place of, demonic powers in the heavenlies. The warfare is territorial in nature. Having overcome death, the members of Joel's Army will then reign until all God's enemies, including the last enemy of death, are destroyed and the earth is made a footstool for His feet. The Tribulation is replaced by a period during which the Manifest Sons execute God's judgment and cleanse the earth of evil in order to establish the Kingdom of God. Latter Rain discounts the classic understanding of the Second Coming, the Millennium, and the Premillennial Rapture as presented in Pretribulation, Midtribulation, Posttribulation and Pre-Wrath doctrines.

RELIGIOSITY - the religious "Old Generation," the denominational Christians who reject the new teachings by holding to the "old way," will not enter in to "possess the land" nor achieve "fullness." According to Latter Rain, these will be destroyed during the "Tribulation," while

Joel's Army reigns from the heavenlies. As the ongoing incarnation of Christ, the Manifest Sons will have the power to judge God's enemies and cleanse His Church by destroying all who refuse to "repent".

EVOLUTION - the Latter Rain doctrine presupposes that the Church must progress in maturity to reach a point where Christ can incarnate His body in order to establish His Kingdom on earth before His physical return. But Scripture says Christians "have come to fullness of life in Him," which means that we are complete in Him (Colossians 2:10). We need only to learn to walk in our new life.

In his latest book, "Weighed and Found Wanting . . . Putting the Toronto Blessing in Context," Bill Randles writes,

"An interesting example of the evolutionary model of the church is a little book written in 1951 by George Warnock called 'The Feast of Tabernacles.' This book is a virtual primer of Latter Rain, Manifested Sons of God teaching, . . . a pattern for the progress of the church through time. Starting at Passover, which is Calvary, the church has been passing through the different feasts, over the years, to Pentecost. Warnock writes that we, the church, still have got to go through the Day of Atonement, the Feast of Trumpets, and come into the Feast of Tabernacles, which to him represents God's consummate purposes for us, the Last Days Church. When we come into Tabernacles, which was a tremendous time of celebration for Israel, God will finally dwell within His people" (pp. 58-59).

Though the New Age was unheard of in 1951, this evolutionary model is typical of today's futurists who also believe that the human race as a whole is birthing the next stage of man's evolution toward Godhood.

(Appreciation to Tricia Tillin, Banner Ministries (U.K.) and Pastor Bill Randles for their original outlines and commentary on which this was built.)

Footnotes:

(1) Joel 2:23: "Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God; for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month."

(2) Tricia Tillin, Banner Ministries, unpublished research paper, 1994.

(3) Mantle of Praise Ministries, Inc. A two part prophecy by Mark Dupont concerning revival coming to part of the church of Toronto. May 1992 & July 1993, Part One: May 92, While In Toronto For The Area Of Southern Ontario, Point E.

(4) Master Potter, Prophetic Insights For The '90's: Quarterly Perspectives from Jill Austin, "The Great Intruder" Passion & Fire Conferences, Summer '94.

(5) John Wimber, "Season of New Beginnings," File NEWBEG.TXT, 23879 Bytes, Compuserve, CIN-4, Lib 2. Originally published in the May/June 1994 edition of Vineyard Reflections newsletter published by Association of Vineyard Churches. John Wimber, Publisher; Bill Henderson, editor.

(6) Master Potter ministries.

(7) Morris Cerullo, London School of Ministry promotional material, 1994

(8) Cerullo: "I will make you pregnant with My reality": In Latter Rain teaching, the Church replaces Israel. This is the impregnation of the Church and the resulting pregnancy symbolized by the woman with child in Revelation 12:2: "And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."

(9) Pat Robertson interview with Judson Cornwall, 700 Club, Family Channel, June 9, 1994.

(10) The statement is significant considering the global implications of "something being "raised up" based on "truth not now being taught." Jude 3 states that we are "to contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints." A "new truth" can only lead toward a great delusion.

(11) Wallace Hickey, prophecy delivered during Rodney Howard-Browne service, videotape, aired on TBN May 1994.

(12) Master Potter ministries.

(13) Master Potter conference schedule: KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI TOUR - June 13-17, Metro Vineyard Fellowship "Moving in the Anointing" with Jim Goll. June 21-24, Metro Vineyard Fellowship "Passion for Jesus" Conference with Paul Cain, Mahesh Chayda, and Mike Bickle with seminars by Michael Sullivant, Jill Austin, and other speakers.; METRO VINEYARD FELLOWSHIP - June 25, "Prophetic Seminar" with John P. Jackson, Michael Sullivant, Jill Austin and Phil Elston; CALIFORNIA TOUR - October 6-9, Coast Community Vineyard, Santa Barbara, "Passion and Fire" III Conference; CANADA TOUR - November 25-27, Vineyard Christian Fellowship of Surrey, British Columbia, Canada, "Passion and Fire" III Conference (Summer '94).

In a "Special Friends Report" from Master Potter Ministries, the following Vineyard churches were mentioned: VINEYARD CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP - Sept. 29 - Oct. 2 "Passion & Fire" Conference, Oklahoma City, OK.; METRO VINEYARD FELLOWSHIP - Oct. 7-10 Kansas City, MO.; COAST COMMUNITY VINEYARD - Oct. 27-31 "Catch the Fire" Conference, Santa Barbara, CA.; VCF OF VINITA - Dec 1-4 "Passion and Fire" Conference, Vinita, OK.; VINEYARD CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP OF TULSA - Dec 8-11 "Passion and Fire" Conference, Tulsa, OK. (Passion & Fire Conferences with Jill Austin, A ministry of Master Potter, "Fresh Fire in Ohio, Connecticut, & Yale University," Special Friends Report).

(14) John Arnott, Pastors' Meeting - Airport Vineyard, Toronto, Ontario, transcript of audiotape, Wednesday, October 19, 1994.

(15) Discernment newsletter, Jewel van der Merwe, LATTER RAIN and The Rise of Joel's Army, p. 5 citing End-Time Handmaidens, Angel Letter #2, September/October 1994.

(16) Mode: "through the IMPREGNATION will then come NEW BIRTH." One must consider 1 Peter 1:23 when discerning Mode's "new birth": "For you have [already] been born again . . . of imperishable seed, through the living and enduring word of God."

(17) Testimony of Byron Mode of Dallas, Toronto pastor's meeting on October 12, 1994.

(18) Personal correspondence from Tricia Tillin.

(19) In Part I, we said that TBN had a potential 60 million viewers, but in his February 1995 TBN Praise The Lord newsletter, Paul Crouch wrote, "So when you put TV stations, cable stations, backyard satellite receivers, shortwave radio, and long wave radio all together, we are accessing about 70 to 75% of the population of America or about 300 million souls!" (italics and bold print deleted from original text). TBN periodically airs Rodney Howard-Browne services and fully supports the laughing revival.

(20) These leaders were mentioned in Part I.

(21) Cornwall interview, 700 Club, June 9, 1994.

(22) The idea of bypassing the natural thinking and reasoning faculties of the mind are not foreign to this movement. In a video tape aired on TBN in May 1994, Rodney Howard-Browne laid hands on a woman and encouraged her to "Step over, step over, step over, step over into the realm of the supernatural. Step over out of the realm of reason into the realm of glory." But God never calls us to forsake reason. He forms in us the mind of Christ as described in James 3:15-18.

(23) Pat Robertson, 700 Club, Family Channel, Oct 27, 1994.

(24) Ibid. The inaudible word ending this quote seems to be "evident."

(25) Pat Robertson, Family Channel, 700 Club, January 2, 1995. Our taping of the 700 Club program was not dated, and may have been aired New Year's Day. But one day's difference does not negate the authenticity of what was said on the video.

(26) Ibid.

(27) Al Dager, Vengeance Is Ours, 1990 p. 93-94 citing Pat Robertson, Answers to 200 of Life's Most Probing Questions (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 1984), pp. 145-146.

(28) Tricia Tillin, Not Peace But A Sword, Banner ministries, Mainstream newsletter, Winter 1994, p. 2 citing Wes Campbell at a Airport Vineyard meeting, October 14, 1994.

(29) Pat Robertson, 700 Club, January 2, 1995.

(30) Al Dager, Vengeance Is Ours, p. 90.

(31) Pat Robertson, 700 Club, January 2, 1995.

(32) "a judgment on the ungodly who broke His covenant and refuse to follow His ways": Does this judgment include Christians rejecting the current laughing phenomena and revival as a way of God? In future parts to this series, we will see this is not as far-fetched as it sounds.

(33) Pat Robertson, 700 Club, January 2, 1995.

(34) Ibid.

(35) Dager, p. 93-94 citing Pat Robertson, Answer's, pp. 145-146.

(36) Al Dager, Vengeance is Ours, 1990, p. 146 citing Bob Jones, Visions & Revelations, 1988.

(37) Reprint of article by Steve Montgomery, "An Introduction of the Potential Social Significance of the Doctrine of the Manifestation of the Sons of God," 1985 in Constance Cumbeys New Age Monitor, p. 13-14, May 1989.

(38) Tillin, research paper.

(39) Ibid.

(40) Master Potter ministries.

LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History & Possible Effects on the Church

PART III: The Abrahamic Covenant And Joyous Feast Of Tabernacles

By Ed Tarkowski

Today, "new revelations" in the body of Christ reveal a new agenda for the Church as it heads toward the end of the age: fresh outpourings, laughing, unity, revival, Tabernacles, covenant, God's Army, the blessing of the nations. What does it all mean? And what about those who don't buy these new truths? The more we hear of these things, the less we hear of Israel, the tribulation, the reign of antichrist, and the rapture of the Church. And as the new agenda is implemented, the line drawn in the Church becomes more evident. On one side of that line are those whom God has separated for Himself, a people who will adhere to his word as it reveals Jesus Christ. On the other side are those attempting to make "all things new" before their time, based on a prophetic mixture of the Abrahamic covenant and the Old Testament feasts of Israel.

OVERVIEW: Revival - Once a Hope

Revival! We're hearing much about it these days, in various shades of definition. In discussing whether this is a time of revival or judgment, Rodney-Howard Browne, like Pat Robertson, avoided mention of the tribulation and predicted great things for America:

"The whole thing is we are living in the last days, and . . . there's perilous times. The Bible says men's hearts are failing for fear. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to prophesy that there's a coming judgment. The whole earth is groaning and waiting for the day of release. But, I believe God's not through with America. I believe America stands on the brink of the greatest revival, and I have to believe. If I didn't believe it, I would quit preaching because I believe God said in His word that the glory of the latter house will be greater than the former house. And for God just to discard America without sweeping it with a wave of revival I don't believe would be right. I believe God gives everybody an opportunity, and we're sitting with a whole generation that have never heard the gospel here in America, have never seen the power of God. Now, after the revival only God knows what's going to happen. But between now and the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, whatever that is, I believe, the greatest outpouring of the Spirit of God."(1)

Back in the early Seventies, there were predictions of a coming revival, defined as hearts coming to life again by the working of God's Spirit through the word of God. The expected results of revival included sharing the gospel with others, getting some maturity into new Christians, and having them go out and do the same, basically on a one-to-one basis. The purpose of revival was to bring the Kingdom to the hearts of men because Christ was going to return. His personal return was the one event the Church needed to bring in the Kingdom of God.

But the purpose of revival has been confused since then. Today's revival is associated with repentance, infilling, and becoming a member of God's endtime Army for the purpose of establishing His Kingdom on earth apart from Christ's visible return. This is a far cry from the hope of His coming to a Church under heavy persecution (Revelation 13:5-10), and Him personally establishing His victorious kingdom (Revelation 19:11-21; 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12). The new understandig of revival is a major example of a "prophetic statement" from Master Potter ministries that God is redefining His Church. But how we define revival and its expected results is crucial to how we relate to Christ.

Twenty-five years ago, the Church's view of the endtimes was basically premillennial (pre-, mid-, or

posttribulationism). But things have drastically changed. Today there is a common mentality in some circles that agrees with Vineyard's John Wimber: "There is something higher than being [a denomination] and that is to be this end time army and involved in this greater prize of bringing everything on the earth and above the earth and below the earth to the feet of Jesus."(2)

OVERVIEW: Revival - The Control Word

How did so many Christians come from there to here in so short a time? Looking back, it seems that the Word of Faith and Positive Thinking teachings struck the first spark. These did much to turn hearts to a self-centered life rather than a God-centered one. As hearts glowed with proclamations such as "Every promise in the book is mine," "Claim your inheritance," and "Take the land," Restoration teaching waited for its opportunity.(3) Then when the Church at large finally realized that a New World Order based on New Age spirituality was planned for our future, Restorationists made their move. For years they'd preached that the Church was to bring in the Kingdom of God, but no one, particularly Evangelicals, had paid attention. Those pesky beliefs about tribulation and rapture had blinded the Church to their truth, but now Christians wanted political rights! The inheritance promised by Word of Faith teachers coincided nicely with the Restorationist's promise of a Christian Kingdom on earth. "Take the land" was applied to a literal land, and the Christianizing of society and its governments became a real possibility. The emphasis was no longer on the hope of Jesus' coming to save both Israel and the Church. Instead, a united intercessory Church turned to an Old Testament promise made to Israel: "If My people, which are called by My name, shall humble themselves and pray; . . . I . . . will restore their land."(4) In all the excitement, the word "revival" was subtly redefined, and hardly anyone noticed. Finally, after 25 years of incremental change in Church thinking, the Restorationists stood on the revised purpose for revival and announced, "A great move of God is beginning! Revival is here!" The new good news was that God had an endtime army which would march through the land to victory, and each Christian was a potential soldier. And when "the fire fell" through Rodney Howard-Browne and the Toronto Blessing, Christians from all over the world came to Toronto to enlist. Now the restoration of dominion began to merge with the supernatural potential of the Latter Rain teachings, and revival took on even more meaning. God's Army would be equipped with victory over death, and the Power Evangelism of Latter Rain would be directed to Restorationism's objectives. Jesus' cross became the symbolic sword of this new gospel and lost even more of its godly meaning. The gospel of sin, Christ's shed blood and the cross, and the promise of His personal, visible return in victory was overtaken by the gospel of revival. Christians from all over the world saw the flames burning bright and were drawn to its light, and a new unity began to arise.

RECONSTRUCTION AND CHARISMATIC DOMINIONISM: Can They Achieve Unity?

In his book "Vengeance Is Ours," Al Dager makes an interesting observation about the two streams of Restorationist thought within today's Church:

"There are nuances to the philosophical approach to dominion, but the various movements can all be classified under two basic headings: 1) Reconstruction, which establishes an intellectual basis for dominion theology, and is basically non-charismatic; 2) what I call "Charismatic Dominionism" for lack of any term previously forthcoming.

"The latter encompasses most of the factions apart from the Reconstruction movement and makes up the bulk of the dominionist community. Its common element is its adoption of major teachings from the Latter Rain Movement of the late forties and early fifties.

"There are indications that Reconstruction and Charismatic Dominionism are finding common ground for unity in spite of some Reconstructionists' denunciation of charismatism." (5)

While the Latter Rain influence was subtly worked in charismatic circles, other large segments of the Church were drawn together through the religio-political movement. Pat Robertson was one of the first to

bring about a working relationship between Catholics and Evangelicals. When he later applauded Toronto and Browne, whose teachings are preparing the church by empowering it for signs and wonders, he drew the charismatic/pentecostal groups into the mix. This is a good example of what appears to be the next phase of this revival: the meshing of the political, social and "signs and wonders" forces within the Church. Scarey? The supernatural power of the "Laughing manifestation" tied to Latter Rain teachings tied to one of the most prominent figures in the Religious Right should frighten even the youngest of the Lord's sheep.

The common ground for unity that Dager describes has been plowed and is ready for the planting of revival. If the laughing phenomena continues to unite with the political agenda, what would eventually sprout up from that common ground would be the Latter Rain's Army of the Manifest Sons. Is such a unity possible? I believe that what we wrote in Part II indicates that it is probable. The revelations guiding the Church may be "new," but they are also consistent. The various leaders of this "new move of God" hold to, or at the least, pursue the Restorationist view of the endtimes, and they are in the midst of a major takeover.

While such ideas may be new to many reading this series, it is no surprise to some. Even Jeremy Rifkin, new Age author of the "Emerging Order" of twenty years ago, almost perfectly described the events of our day:

"We are in the early stages of a second Protestant Reformation. . . . "While Charismatics are generating a potential liberating impulse, the more mainline evangelical movement is beginning to provide the necessary reformulation of theological doctrine that is essential for the creation of a new covenant vision and worldview. . . .

"If the charismatic and evangelical strains of the new Christian renewal movement come together and unite a liberating energy with a new covenant vision for society, it is possible that a great religious awakening will take place, one potentially powerful enough to incite a second Protestant reformation.

"[Rifkin said he would examine] the interrelationship between the great economic transformation taking place and the evangelical awakening that is spreading across America and speculate about the likelihood of a second Protestant reformation emerging between now and the year A.D. 2000." (6)

The traditional Church is founded on the New Covenant in the Blood of Jesus, through whom individuals of all nations can receive the promised Spirit by faith in Him. But there are evidences that the strong unity described by Rifkin is now emerging, as well as his "new covenant vision and worldview" for society. Thanks to Latter Rain teaching and the prophetic arm of the laughing movement, a corporate child is being birthed into the world. This child points not to Christ, but to itself as the one through whom all the nations of the world will be blessed.

ABRAHAM'S BLESSING THROUGH HIS "SEED"

Latter Rain teaching misinterprets the five verses in Galatians which refer to blessings given to Abraham. For example, British teacher Alan Vincent says that God promised to bless every family on the face of the earth through Abraham's seed, which is the Church. But carefully read these verses:

"The promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. The Scripture does not say 'and to seeds,' meaning many people, but 'and to your seed,' meaning one person, who is Christ" (Galatians 3:16).

"Understand, then, that those who believe are children of Abraham. The Scripture foresaw that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, and announced the gospel in advance to Abraham: 'All nations will be blessed through you'" (Galatians 3:7-8).

"That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might

receive the promise of the Spirit through faith" (Galatians 6:14).

"If you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise" (Galatians 3:29).

Taken together, these verses mean that God spoke promises to Abraham and to his one seed, who is Christ. What He promised through Christ was the Holy Spirit and the gospel, which would be offered to all nations. This blessing of Abraham would come through Jesus, who FULFILLED the promise, and be given to the HEIRS, who are all who belong to Christ.

Four points need to be made here:

- 1. Christ is the one who blesses the nations by giving the Holy Spirit to all who believe. This was fulfilled at Pentecost and is ongoing. The recipients of the blessing are those who receive the Spirit by faith in Christ: "Did you receive the Spirit by observing the law, or by believing what you heard?" (Galatians 3:2). Those who do not believe in Him are excluded from the blessing. But Latter Rain teaches that every person on earth is to receive this blessing, not from Christ personally and through faith in Him, but through the Church and its celebration of Tabernacles. In other words, the recipients replace Christ by themselves becoming "distributors" of the Spirit based on their own intercession.**
- 2. In Latter Rain teaching, the Church intercedes for the nations, and then God releases the blessings promised to Abraham through the Feast of Tabernacles. Salvation is moved from a personal level to a territorial one, with emphasis on "taking the land" and setting up God's Kingdom.**
- 3. Latter Rain teaches that the blessing of Abraham will be released into the nations as the Church celebrates Tabernacles or the Ingathering of the Harvest. But the promise was fulfilled when Christ sent the Holy Spirit at Pentecost. Therefore, any spirit "released" through Tabernacles cannot be the Holy Spirit.**
- 4. The Spirit seals all believers as God's guarantee that when Christ returns to judge the nations and establish His rule, we will receive all of God's promises. But Latter Rain teaches that the Church is the promised seed which enters into its inheritance by 1) celebrating the Feast of Atonement, 2) experiencing Pentecost, and 3) entering the time of the Feast of Tabernacles. The expected outcome of this "journey" is that Christ becomes incarnate in His perfected members, bringing them immortality and enabling them to be His endtime army, Joel's Army. As they take the blessing of Abraham to the nations, this Army ESTABLISHES that which Scripture says they are to INHERIT: the Kingdom of God (Matthew 25:34). This is what Toronto and Browne are all about.**

Let's recap what we stated in Part II about the "child Isaac, meaning laughter," and see how Rifkin's "new covenant" for society emerges, in part, from the Latter Rain perspective:

Wimber: "Season of new beginnings." Cited Gen. 18:10, Sarah's response to God: "Shall I have this pleasure in my old age? . . . This was a word of life from the Lord, and it touched me deeply."(7)

Mode: "God is romancing his Church, and through that romance he says I'm going to then impregnate and through the impregnation will then come new birth, . . ." (8)

Cerullo: God "will make you pregnant with [His] reality. . . ." through "sacred . . . revelations . . . never heard preached anywhere." (9)

Foster/Cornwall: "I am now impregnating some of my mature, older ministers with truth [not now being taught]. . . . to carry that truth to full gestation and . . . to raise it up once it is delivered." (10)

Hickey: "God is new and He's a growing person as anything that is alive. . . . Just let God be God in you as a child, as a child be. . . . never old, ever young, growing, a growing thing."(11)

Master Potter: "Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed."(12)

Endtime Handmaidens: "Sarah is a type of the Church. The Church is 'withered,' and its womb is dried up in many places, but God is sending a revival of joy to awaken and renew the Church so that she can bring forth the 'man-child' of joy, even the army of overcomers who will go forth in the likeness and image of the Lord in these last days."(13)

Mode: "We're in the romancing and impregnation stage right now but we've got to pray in and cry out for the harvest. . . . This is the pre-stage of it."(14)

A new covenant vision and worldview are being set in place by means of replacement theology, which applies certain select Old Testament passages to today's Church. We shall see that Wimber's "season of new beginnings" is the Feast of Tabernacles, and the "new" sacred truths being revealed are built on the Latter Rain teachings. In a taped talk entitled "God's 'Suddenlys'," Alan Vincent indicates that he, too, was inspired by the type of Sarah's child Isaac, meaning "laughter," but this time as "Abraham's seed." Vincent's new revelation brings together Isaac with the Abrahamic covenant and the feasts of Israel. He speaks of God using His body (the Church) to laugh (Isaac), a laugh that will shake the world:

"But I tell you what God said to me was, He said, 'Alan, I am moving the Church from the Day of Atonement to Tabernacles. I'm, frankly, just beginning to laugh.' And He took me to Psalm 2, verse 4, where it says, 'the rulers of this world will take council together against the Lord and against His Christ.' And then it says, 'The Lord will laugh, he will have them in derision,' and if you look up those Hebrew words, they are words of great strength. You get a picture of God rolling on the floor, laughing at the absolute ludicrousness that the devil could possibly frustrate His eternal purpose. As if the devil could stop him fulfilling His covenant to Abraham. As if the devil could even stop Him from using the Church. He said, 'The whole idea makes me laugh.' He said, 'I'm starting to use my body to laugh,' 'cause, He said, 'The Day of Atonement is over and Tabernacles is coming, and I'm getting ready to laugh and I'm getting ready to roar, and I tell you this whole world is going to feel the shaking of that laughter and the power of that roar.'"(15)

How will Vincent's God fulfill His covenant promise to Abraham through the Church? According to this word, it will be by moving the seed of Abraham into the celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles, a celebration in which God uses His corporate body to laugh.

THE "NEW" ABRAHAMIC COVENANT: The Toronto Blessing - "every family on the face of the earth will be blessed"

How appropriate that the laughing phenomena is called the Toronto Blessing because Alan Vincent considers the covenant promise of Abraham's seed ("Isaac," "laughter") to be a blessing for every family on the face of the earth. Later, he relates that this blessing must include a rejection of the "rapture theory." In order to come to faith about its inheritance, the Church must look past Pentecost to the Feast Of Tabernacles, or the Ingathering of the Harvest. Working out of his mastery of replacement theology, Vincent continues,

"They [the 120 at Pentecost] came to faith about their inheritance. If you read on in Acts chapter three, you'll find in verse 25 Peter again explaining what was going on. He says, . . . '[God's] had this on His agenda for millennium, and now you're privileged to see the fulfillment of all of that the prophets have said.' That was true, of course, for the nation of Israel, it was true for the city of Jerusalem, now it's becoming true for every single city on the face of the earth because God

promised through Abraham, He said, 'I will, through your seed, which is the Church, every family on the face of the earth is going to be blessed. Every single people group, every mishpachah(16), every ethnic group, every tribe, every household, every gathering together of any community for any reason which gives them an identity.' He said, 'Now every single mishpachah on the face of the whole earth is gonna' be blessed just the way this one [Jerusalem] is being blessed by turning every one of them away from their iniquities.'"(17)

How does Vincent propose to turn every city away from its iniquities? Through a combination of Toronto's supernatural power and intercession to claim the land:

"So, . . . if you can't carry the whole world on your heart [and intercede for it], carry some of the mishpachahs on your heart. Get a nation, get a city, get a tribe, get a people and say, 'God, you promised Abraham, seven full times you repeated it, you swore it by an oath, every time you talked about a covenant, you said this is the heart of the thing.' And soon as the Spirit comes and starts to shake the city of Jerusalem, Peter says, 'Oh, this is what the prophets have talked about!' This is just one city experiencing what every city must experience. Otherwise, God's the biggest liar there ever was, and of course, that's impossible. I'm saying that quite shockingly. Beloved, God HAS to keep His word. It has to happen. Why should God keep saying again and again, 'This is what I'm going to do through the seed,' and then Jesus coming in the sudden rapture theory, and spoiling God's covenant promises to Abraham? It's impossible for Jesus to come until these things are fulfilled.

"And so, they came to faith about their inheritance because he goes on to say, 'You are the sons of the prophets.' And you know the word in the NIV, the word "huios"(18) is actually translated, 'You are the heirs' because that's the main meaning of the word. You're the people that are going to inherit every word that the prophets ever said. It's yours to go and get by faith. You can have it by faith. He said, 'You are the sons of all that God promised Abraham,' saying, 'Through your seed every single family on the face of the earth will be blessed.' . . . They were looking at the promise of that. Soon the city was in uproar, and in the short space of time they were accused of filling the world, of turning the world upside down, and filling Jerusalem with their teaching."(19)

In Part II, we discussed replacement theology and quoted part of Mark Dupont's Toronto prophecy:

"Like Jerusalem, Toronto will end up being a sending out place. It is of God that there are so many internationals in this area. The Lord is going to be sending out many people, filled with His Spirit with strong gifting, vision, and love to the nations on all continents."(20)

So the Spirit shook Jerusalem at Pentecost. Now Toronto, likened to Jerusalem, has been shaken and also become "one city experiencing what every city must experience." But this outpouring is not through the Feast of Pentecost, but through the Feast of Tabernacles. Why? Because Latter Rain teachers say Pentecost is not enough; it must come to maturity in Tabernacles.

LATTER RAIN DOCTRINE: Passover, Pentecost, Tabernacles

In an article entitled "Beyond Pentecost" in Rick Joyner's Morning Star Journal, Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson wrote of their new understanding of Israel's feasts as applied to an endtime Church "stirred to move out into [its] communities":

"Individuals and congregations are breaking into uncontrollable holy laughter, often lasting hours. Many people appear to be so spiritually 'drunk' in the joy of the Lord that they cannot even walk or talk. Although these manifestations appear abnormal and questionable to many, people are being profoundly touched by God. Not only are healings and deliverances

accompanying these manifestations, but entire congregations are being renewed as their members are stirred to move out into their communities in the love and power of God. After observing this firsthand and experiencing it in our own congregations, we began searching the Scriptures to uncover the meaning of this visitation. Our search led us to the great feasts of Israel."(21)

The one verse always tied to this "revival" spreading across the globe is "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then the end shall come" (Matthew 24:14). But what gospel? In their article, McMillan and Thompson also replace Christ and Israel with the Church. They assert that the gospel was foreshadowed in three Old Testament feasts of Israel, based on Exodus 23:15-16:

PASSOVER: celebration of deliverance from the Angel of death while in slavery. Christ our Passover has been slain (1 Corinthians 5:7-8); for the saved, Passover has been celebrated.(22)

PENTECOST: the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Church, the reality of the Old Testament giving of the Law at Mt. Sinai. Pentecost, according to McMillan and Thompson, "is not the complete harvest. . . . it is not enough."(23)

TABERNACLES: "There is another realm of spiritual experience typified in scripture by the Feast of Tabernacles. Until we understand and partake of this feast, as we have both Passover and Pentecost, we will never fulfill our destiny and calling. We must discover the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and 'celebrate' it along with Passover and Pentecost. . . . "What God did among Jews in Jerusalem, He is going to do among humanity and worldwide. Pentecost will come to maturity in the Feast of Tabernacles."(24)

Scripturally, the Feast of Tabernacles commemorated the desert wanderings of Israel after her exodus from Egypt, a time when the Jews constructed homemade booths, or tabernacles, for shelter. This Feast also marked the end of the agricultural year in Israel, when the harvest of the orchards and vines was celebrated with joy and gladness. But in Latter Rain teaching, the completion of the Feast will come only in the endtimes. According to replacement theology, the Church's experience of Tabernacles would begin after it passes through a "dry bones" period symbolic of Israel's wandering in the desert. For some, this prophecy was fulfilled by a 40-year period of dryness just now ending in the Church, and the time of joyful celebrations of the harvest is now upon us.

Al Dager gives a basic foundation for the Latter Rain movement's replacement theology in his book, "Vengeance Is Ours":

"In 1951, [George Warnock] wrote his book, The Feast of Tabernacles, in which he laid out a specific doctrine for the Latter Rain Movement. He taught that the Church was about to usher in the completion of God's feasts through perfection of the saints and their dominion over the earth.

"Essentially, this Latter Rain teaching implies that the three great annual feasts of the Lord in Israel's worship (Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacles) typify the whole Church Age, beginning with the death of Jesus on the cross, and consummating in 'the manifestations of the Sons of God' - the 'overcomers' who will become perfected and step into immortality in order to establish the Kingdom of God on earth.

"According to Warnock, this will be accomplished through the restoration of the Church in unity . . ."(25)

TABERNACLES: Unity

Beginning in the 1950s, denominational walls have been slowly but steadily coming down. The barrier between Pentecostals and Charismatics was the first to go, but thanks to the drawing power of

Restorationism and now Toronto's laughing phenomena, others are crumbling as well. Referring to the Toronto Blessing, English clergyman Sandy Miller said, "It's not confined to any one denomination. . . . It's happening across the board . . . all over the place."(26)

Now forty years after Warnock promised "restoration of the Church in unity," McMillan and Thompson also associate the current drive for unity with the endtime Feast of Tabernacles. It's interesting that this required unity again carries the sense of birthing and new revelations. They write,

"If you wanted to be where His Spirit was birthing a fresh revelation of Him at the beginning of this century, you had to find Him once again in a stable, among the makeshift benches at 312 Azusa Street. Only the humble are able to follow the Lord in the place that He chooses.

"This same humility enables us to walk in unity with our brothers as well. During the Feast of Tabernacles, all of Israel dwelt in booths, the rich and poor alike. As they left those things which defined their station in life and separated them into different classes, they celebrated the goodness of God in unity, without division."(27)

TABERNACLES: The Joy Of The Harvest

Because denominational differences fade under the influence of the laughing phenomena, it will be very useful in bringing about the restoration of a united Church as well as supplying the manpower to handle the coming harvest. In their article, McMillan and Thompson envision the joy of this great harvest associated with Tabernacles:

"The manifestations of joy and spiritual drunkenness which we are seeing and hearing in these days are only the beginning of the great rain of the Holy Spirit that God promised to pour out in these times. They are a witness that He is bringing restoration and hope to people for the largest harvest of souls that has ever occurred - the Feast of Ingathering or the Feast of Tabernacles."(28)

According to Dager, Warnock taught that the Church would "usher in the completion of God's feasts through perfection of the saints and their dominion over the earth."(29) The Feast of Tabernacles in particular will be completed through Church unity, the harvest, and the manifestation of the Sons of God who will take dominion over the earth and establish God's Kingdom. And because Israel's feasts and God's covenant with Abraham have now been conjoined, "Sarah" and her child "Isaac" will figure even more greatly in the joyful celebration of Tabernacles.

LATTER RAIN DOCTRINE: The Manifest Sons Of God

The fulfillment of the Feast of Tabernacles is approaching, say McMillan and Thompson, and a united Church will soon be rejoicing in the endtime ingathering of souls. But they also promise a release of maturity into the Church:

". . . our participation in a spiritual celebration of the feast of Tabernacles is the key to God releasing fullness and maturity in the church. It is a feast of joy and release, bringing restoration. It is also a feast of humility, unity and ultimately, the ingathering of many lost people. It is the celebration of the harvest."(30)

Where will this "fullness and maturity" be found? In the coming forth of the Manifest Sons of God. The teaching on the Manifest Sons is the culmination of all other Latter Rain doctrines. It's based on Romans 8:19, which historically and in context refers to the Second Coming of Christ, when believers will be changed and caught up with Him in the air, thus being manifested, or revealed, to the world as sons of God.(31) But in the aberrant beliefs of the Latter Rain movement, the Manifest Sons of God will be revealed before

Christ's return, and will be mightily used by God to prepare the world for His coming by establishing His kingdom.

The teaching has two main aspects. Individuals become Manifest Sons of God. But together, they are a corporate body, often referred to as God's endtime army, based on Joel 2.(32) The Manifest Sons will be perfected through the new, progressive revelations of a restored ministry of apostles and prophets. Steve Montgomery, a critic of the movement, describes this transformation:

'''Christ' Individually: Jesus is considered the Pattern Son. He was the first to make it as a divine, immortal sinless Manifest Son of God. This accomplishment will be duplicated by each individual who, by following Jesus the Pattern Son, becomes a Manifest Son of God. To achieve this goal is to reach Full Sonship, perfection, completion, immortalization, glorification, body salvation, or the third salvation, at which point the Glory of the Father is to inhabit the physical body as typified by the feast of Tabernacles and demonstrated by the Transfiguration of Christ. This Christ Company, now individually manifest as Sons of God, would then be revealed to the world as Many Saviours who would take dominion (establish Theocracy) and execute judgment (annihilation of those they deem as ungodly).

'''Christ' Corporately: They consider the corporate body of Christ to be Christ. The body of Christ is thought to be a literal extension of the incarnation of Christ. This causes both scriptures that refer to His ruling the nations and judging the world to find fulfillment through themselves. A distinction is made between Christ's coming, appearing or manifestation to rule and judge the world through the Sons of God and His later individual, personal return. He is unable to return until the stage is set by the establishment of His rule and reign through the sons of God subduing the nations, or taking dominion, and executing judgement on the ungodly. This would usher in the new age, the new world order, the theocracy, divine government, divine order or kingdom age.''(33)

THE FRUIT OF UNITY: Militancy

Because Christ cannot incarnate in a divided body, it's crucial to the Manifest Sons doctrine that the Church be united. Along with the political coalitions of the Restorationists and the signs and wonders' gathering of the Browne-Toronto anointing, some parachurch ministries are uniting more of the multitudes needed for an endtime army of such magnitude. An article in Jewell van der Merwe's "Discernment" newsletter states:

"In a recent interview in response to a question as to whether the Promise Keepers could be fulfilling the prophecy in Joel of raising an army, James Ryle answered, 'Yes . . . 300,000 men have come together so far this year under Promise Keepers . . . Never in history have 300,000 men come together except to go to war. These men are gathered for War.'"(34)

According to the O Timothy newsletter, "Promise Keepers is a men's movement started . . . by members of John Wimber's Vineyard Fellowship."(35) Ryle, who has ministered with John Wimber and Paul Cain,(36) is pastor of the Boulder Valley Vineyard and, in association with Boulder member Bill McCartney, founded Promise Keepers in 1990.(37) Ryle is presently a member of the Board of Directors of Promise Keepers, a "'non-denominational,' parachurch organization [whose stated goal] is to celebrate biblical manhood and motivate men toward Christlike masculinity."(38)

Ryle isn't the only one to promise endtime warriors. During a Pastors' Meeting at the Airport Vineyard, John Arnott said,

"And so now we're starting to see people prophetically acting like lions and oxen and eagles and even warriors. . . . it's a wonderful thing and we've seen it spontaneous in Steve Wood's church from St. John, New Brunswick on the east coast. We had all four of those manifestations

happening at the same time. So what did the man look like? He looked like a warrior, just yelling Ahhhhh!!!! . . . [It] just may be the Holy Spirit putting an empowering, like a warrior, on them.

". . . . So, when God starts to roar like a lion, you know, beware! And if you read, I think it's Isaiah 42. . . . He's saying that 'too long have I been silent. Too long have I said nothing. But now I am going forth like a warrior to bring vengeance upon those of my adversaries.' And, wouldn't it be wonderful if the Lord would start to move in power and restore the church to its proper place and make us the head and not the tail?

"Isaiah 42:13, 'The Lord will march out like a mighty man, like a warrior He will stir up His zeal; with a shout He will raise the battle cry and will triumph over His enemies. For a long time I have kept silent, I have been quiet and held myself back. But now, like a woman in childbirth, I cry out, I gasp and I pant. I will lay waste the mountains and the hills and dry up all their vegetation,' etc. "So the Lord is, at some point, is going to go forth like a warrior, like He has in time past.

"And so that brings in a whole lot of eschatological questions, you know. Is this the time? I don't know. Is this the time Jesus is coming? Will He find faith on the earth when He returns? . . . Yes, Lord, we're going to go for it, we're gonna try to do our part to bring the kingdom of God here. And, I don't know what it all is going to look like in the aftermath, but I just cannot believe God would go to so much trouble to save fallen humanity and say 'Well, we gave it our best shot, but we're miserable failures,' you know. Can you? There's this poor little remnant hiding in a cave somewhere waiting for the rapture to happen. I just don't see that as a Sovereign Lord. Everything He does, He does well.'"(39)

Again, because it's essential to the Latter Rain agenda, the tribulation, the rapture, and Christ returning to subdue the nations are all dismissed. The Church will bring in the kingdom of God through its Warriors, the Manifest Sons of the Latter Rain. Furthermore, the judgment of God will fall on all who break His covenant and do not follow His ways. This judgment will be administered by Joel's Army, the corporate body of Manifest Sons now come to full stature. Hard to believe? Look at this word from the Toronto Vineyard in which Wes Campbell relates a 1984 vision concerning the Church:

"And the church was gathered in a large civil war-type big stately mansion, a big ballroom, and they were dancing. And they were dressed in colorful clothes and happy, and they were moving and they were laughing and they were dancing and they were just having the wonderful party of their life.

"And he looked at that and Bob began to laugh and he said 'Look at them dance, look at them have fun.' And an angel came and said 'Wait. Not yet.' And then what happened is that strangely in the ballroom, the crowd began to change, and they began to take sides, and they began to have blue coats and gray coats, and in a moment civil war broke out. A bloody civil war broke out. James Ryle has had a similar vision. The Lord even showed him how the blue coats stand for the revelatory, the revelation, and the grey for grey matter, man's wisdom. And in this context the north fought the south and the south fought the north, and the south wanted to keep the people enslaved. They wanted their money. They wanted their bodies. They wanted their personhood to keep the system going. And the north said, 'No! Freedom! Freedom!'

"And they went into a terrible fight, and it was father against son, brother against brother, and a man's enemies were in his own house. And the angel said this: 'There won't be a house that escapes weeping.' We do not know how long this time of visitation will continue in this capacity. But when the time is up you run with all your might, because as this begins to be known throughout the entire Christian community of the world, there will come a polarization. There always has come a polarization.

"And there eventually will become wars. There will be wars in your household. Your own family may not understand what's going on. Your own family may turn against you. That doesn't mean they're evil. That just means as Christians they haven't seen this aspect of the Holy Spirit. 'Cause they're Christians. We're talking about Christians. But the end of the vision was this: that after the time of bloodshed, the Lord was going to heal the breach. And then the harvest will come in."(40)

There is no such thing prophesied in Scripture, and the very idea in the light of all we have shared is chilling.

THE RIGHT TO CHOOSE IS YOURS

This universal move is pervading the entire Church and bringing forth an army, and Latter Rain teachers say it is God's Army. Through major ministries, hundreds of thousands have come into the laughing phenomena. For what purpose? So that God can roar like a lion and laugh through them, and thereby draw the world to Himself. But what of those who question this and won't go along with the agenda? As individual Christians responsible to God for our actions, we should be asking, "Do we have a choice in all of this?" Yes, we do, and time is running out for making that choice.

Next Month: PART IV: Laughing - Deeper Realities

SIDEBAR - PART III

Promise Keepers: A Militant Unity?

By Ed Tarkowski and Sarah Leslie

Promise Keepers, a rapidly growing ecumenical men's movement, may be the best tool for those holding the Manifest Sons of God doctrines to market their beliefs to the rest of the American church. These beliefs, which are foundational to the Laughing Phenomenon associated with Rodney Howard-Browne, are now entering mainstream churches of all denominations via Promise Keepers. The Manifest Sons of God believe that Christ cannot incarnate in a divided body; therefore, it's crucial that the Church be united. Another term for this is Joel's Army. Promise Keepers has been likened to an army. An article in Jewell van der Merwe's Discernment newsletter states:

"In a recent interview in response to a question as to whether the Promise Keepers could be fulfilling the prophecy in Joel of raising an army, James Ryle answered, 'Yes... 300,000 men have come together so far this year under Promise Keepers... Never in history have 300,000 men come together except to go to war. These men are gathered for War.'"

According to the O Timothy newsletter, "Promise Keepers is a men's movement started... by members of John Wimber's Vineyard Fellowship. Ryle, who has ministered with John Wimber and Paul Cain, is pastor of the Boulder Valley Vineyard and, in association with Boulder member Bill McCartney, founded Promise Keepers in 1990. Ryle is presently a member of the Board of Directors of Promise Keepers, a 'non-denominational,' parachurch organization [whose stated goal] is to celebrate biblical manhood and motivate men toward Christlike masculinity." Vineyard head John Wimber has given his wholehearted approval to the Laughing Phenomenon.

Ryle isn't the only one to promise endtime warriors. During a Pastors' Meeting at the Airport Vineyard in Toronto, where the Laughing Phenomenon is ongoing, Rev. John Arnott said:

"And so now we're starting to see people prophetically acting like lions and oxen and eagles and even warriors... it's a wonderful thing and we've seen it spontaneous... We had all four of those manifestations happening at the same time. So what did the man look like? He looked like a

warrior, just yelling Ahhhhh!!!!....[It] just may be the Holy Spirit putting an empowering, like a warrior, on them."

Promise Keepers has incorporated key doctrines of the Manifest Sons of God into their material. The February 1995 issue of Suitable Helpers, a newsletter for women participating in Promise Keepers expresses that believers can become Christ Incarnate:

"Our Lord is calling out a great host of men ready and willing to become 'Christs' in their homes: Promise Keepers. In grand, bold sweeps, God has mustered an army."

Noticing the potential political nature of this men's movement is none other than The New Age Journal, which ran an article favorable to Promise Keepers in its April 1995 edition. Writer Jeff Wagenheim noted the odd combination of New Age men's movement ideology (Robert Bly's pantheism) combined with the political evangelicalism of Pat Robertson:

"...despite the group's assertions to the contrary, Promise Keepers is an organization with vast political influence. The fact that hundreds of thousands of men are being actively encouraged to adhere to a highly conservative set of values and to work to instill those values in their communities and nation should not just be a matter of theological interest."

An historical precedent for a military-style religious movement such as Promise Keepers can be found in Germany during the 30's. According to author Richard Terrell in his provocative book, Resurrecting the Third Reich (Huntington House, 1994), orthodox Christianity was supplanted by the German Volkish faith:

"What was to take possession of the German consciousness was a militant romanticism... According to this way of thinking, the Divine Spirit is manifested in the spirit of a people, in their collective genius and total culture or Volkgeist... Germany developed a kind of communal mysticism which contained its own Teutonic concept of a chosen people, called to redeem civilization from its decadence." (p. 44)

Terrell describes the advent of this full-blown religion:

"...rallies were glorious pageants that stirred the emotions, which depended not on any revelation of Scripture, but on pure feeling... Even today, still photographs of these meetings have a powerful and gripping presence..."

"The Volkish concept of the social organism was effectively symbolized in mass meetings that expressed a sense of eternity, awe, and mystery, effects stimulated by cathedral of light nighttime mass meetings in which anti-aircraft lights sent brilliant shafts of illumination into the darkened sky." (p. 59)

Is Promise Keepers creating a new folk religion? The large mass rallies, the exaltation of emotion over reason, the lack of doctrinal integrity, the taking of oaths (the 7 promises), the focus on fatherland and fatherhood, and the ecumenical inclusion of aberrant esoteric doctrines bears a disconcerting similarity to an era which gave rise to one of the most dreadful armies in history. The infiltration of MSOG doctrines into Promise Keepers (via Vineyard) combined with New Age ideologies (via Robert Bly and Robert Hicks) appears to create a new American folk theology: pantheism, the idolatry of self, the belief in a divine mandate to take the land, the superiority of a group, and the necessity of group hysteria.

While many in the church are jumping wholeheartedly into the Laughing Phenomenon and Promise Keepers, it behooves the rest of the Church to take a sober, steady look at the historical, theological and philosophical underpinnings of these popular movements of our times.

SIDEBAR - PART III

PART III. AND THE LORD WILL ROAR FROM ZION

One phenomena that occurs frequently during laughing meetings is people making animal noises, such as roaring lion sounds. These are explained by some favoring the phenomena as being prophetic in nature, meaning a man roaring like a lion is God prophesying that He is coming soon as a roaring lion.

For instance, Amos 1:2a says,

"The Lord will roar from Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem."

But this is immediately explained that this means judgement:

"And the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither" (Amos 1:2b)

The idea of God describing Himself as roaring from Zion, then, would mean that great judgement is coming, not revival as explained by the supporters of the Toronto Blessing. Amos also explains to us how to understand this "roaring":

- 1. It is an announcement that God will do something. A lion won't roar until he has found something to eat (Amos 3:4). When the trumpet is blown, the people will be afraid of what will happen, and in the SAME way, Amos tells us, God Himself will show us what He will do: "He will reveal His secret unto His servants". And AS we will have fear when a lion roars, the prophets will prophecy when the Lord has spoken (Amos 3:8). So the "roaring of the Lord" is NOT an audible roaring which sounds like a real lion, BUT it is the speaking of God to His servants, the prophets, in imagery. When He speaks, then they shall prophecy.**
- 2. There's a difference between the Old and the New Testament. Under the old covenant the Holy Spirit wasn't indwelling the believers. And most of the prophets had revelations only at special occasions. The Lord was leading His people through His prophets. But as we have a new covenant, the Holy Spirit is indwelling in every Christian. This means a complete new way of leading.**

Jesus tells us that the Holy Spirit will not come as a Comforter only, but that He will explain to us all the truth and He will show us where we are wrong. He Himself will teach and lead us. That means that (usually) God won't guide us with outward signs but by His indwelling Holy Spirit. And - this is very important - the bible is complete now. So there are no totally new things now, but (usually) the Holy Spirit will guide us through God's Word. This is not said to discount the reality of signs and wonders today, though.

God commanded some of his prophets to do some strange things, e.g. to lie on one side for a long time or to marry a prostitute. But again, there are two main differences:

- 1. This is the Old Testament way of guiding His people (through prophets and outward signs), not the New Testament way (Word, indwelling Spirit).**
- 2. Normally the prophet wasn't forced to do a special thing (in the way that the Holy Spirit came upon him in such a power that he wasn't able to do anything else). No, not like a puppet! The prophets heard the words of God and then they acted in faith, by their own will and their own strength!**

Does the Holy Spirit, then, TELL us personally, "I want you to roar like a lion and to jump like a kangaroo. I want you to do so during the next service"? No, and in the Toronto Blessing, "it" usually comes upon them and then, afterwards, they get the idea what this was good for. This contradicts both ideas 1 and 2.

(This sidebar was taken from a study by a researcher and brother in the Lord from Germany.)

Footnotes:

- (1) Christian Television Network (CTN - Clearwater, FL), "The Good Life" program. Hosted by Bob and Molly DeAnrea. Guests: Rodney and Adonica Howard-Browne, 2 hour video, broadcast April 20, 1994.**
- (2) Jewel van der Merwe, [Critique of] Joel's Army, Discernment Ministries, p. 21 citing John Wimber, Docklands Conference, England, 1990.**
- (3) Restorationist: my catch-all term for a person wanting to establish the Kingdom on earth before Christ personally, visibly returns to establish it Himself, e.g., Reconstructionist, Kingdom Now, Dominionist, etc.**
- (4) See 2 Chronicles 7:14.**
- (5) Albert James Dager, Vengeance Is Ours, 1990, p. 48.**
- (6) Jeremy Rifkin with Ted Howard, The Emerging Order: God in the Age of Scarcity, 1979, p. ix-xii.**
- (7) John Wimber, "Seasons of New Beginnings," File NEWBEG.TXT, 23879 Bytes, Compuserve, CIN-4, Lib 2. Originally published in the May/June 1994 edition of Vineyard Reflections newsletter published by Association of Vineyard Churches. John Wimber, Publisher; Bill Henderson, editor.**
- (8) Testimony of Byron Mode of Dallas, Toronto pastor's meeting on October 12, 1994.**
- (9) Morris Cerullo, London School of Ministry promotional material, 1994.**
- (10) Pat Robertson interview with Judson Cornwall citing Glenn Foster, 700 Club, Family Channel, June 9, 1994.**
- (11) Wallace Hickey, prophecy delivered during Rodney Howard-Browne service, videotape, aired on TBN May 1994.**
- (12) Master Potter, Prophetic Insights For The '90's: Quarterly Perspectives from Jill Austin, "The Great Intruder" Passion & Fire Conferences, Summer '94.**
- (13) Discernment newsletter, Jewel van der Merwe, LATTER RAIN and The Rise of Joel's Army, p. 5 citing End-Time Handmaidens, Angel Letter #2, September/October 1994.**
- (14) Mode.**
- (15) Cassette tape of Alan Vincent service, 1994. Location unknown.**
- (16) Strong's Exhaustive Concordance: Hebrew 4940. mishpachah; from 8192; a "family," i.e. circle of relatives; fig. a "class" (of persons), a "species" (of animals) or "sort" (of things); by extens. a "tribe" or "people":-family, kin(dred). Italics replaced with quotes.**
- (17) Vincent.**
- (18) Strong's Exhaustive Concordance: Greek 5207. huioi; appar. a prim. word; a "son" (sometimes of animals), used very widely of immed., remote or fig. kinship:-child, foal, son. "son" originally in quotes and italics.**
- (19) Vincent.**

- (20) **Mantle of Praise Ministries, Inc. A two part prophecy by Mark Dupont concerning revival coming to part of the church of Toronto. May 1992 & July 1993, Part One: May 92, While In Toronto For The Area Of Southern Ontario, Point E.**
- (21) **Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson, Teaching: "Beyond Pentecost," The Morning Star Journal, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1994, p. 42.**
- (22) **Ibid., pp. 42-43.**
- (23) **Ibid., pp. 43-44.**
- (24) **Ibid., pp. 43-44, 48; italics deleted.**
- (25) **Dager, p. 62.**
- (26) **The 700 Club Fact Sheet, "HOLY LAUGHTER: Bringing Revival To The Church?" as featured on the 700 Club Newswatch, October 27, 1994.**
- (27) **McMillan and Thompson, p. 46.**
- (28) **Ibid., p. 48.**
- (29) **Dager, p. 62.**
- (30) **McMillan and Thompson, p. 44.**
- (31) **Romans 8:19: "The creation waits in eager expectation for the sons of God to be revealed."**
- (32) **There is no scriptural basis in the Old or New Testament for the endtime army of God proposed by Latter Rain doctrine. The celestial signs of Joel 2:10-11 place the Lord's army with Him at the time of His personal, visible return in the sky. These verses find their fulfillment in Matthew 24:19-30, Revelation 6:12-17, and 19:11-6, especially v. 14.**
- (33) **Reprint of article by Steve Montgomery, "An Introduction of the Potential Social Significance of the Doctrine of the Manifestation of the Sons of God," 1985 in Constance Cumbey's New Age Monitor, p. 13-14, May 1989.**
- (34) **Jewel van der Merwe, LATTER RAIN and The Rise Of Joel's Army, Discernment, October-December 1994, p. 5 citing End-Time Handmaidens, Inc., Angel Letter #2, Sept./Oct. 1994.**
- (35) **O Timothy newsletter, "Charismatic-led Promise Keepers promotes radical ecumenism," Volume 12, Issue 1, 1995, p. 22.**
- (36) **Discernment, October-December 1994, p. 7.**
- (37) **O Timothy, Volume 12, Issue 1, 1994, p. 22. According to this item, the first president of Promise Keepers, Randy Phillips, "also is a member of Boulder Vineyard."**
- (38) **Promise Keepers: Ecumenical "Macho-Men" For Christ, Discernment Ministries, 1994.**
- (39) **John Arnott, Pastors' Meeting, Airport Vineyard, Toronto, Ontario, Wednesday, October 19, 1994.**
- (40) **Toronto Airport Vineyard meeting, tape transcript, October 14, 1994.**

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[To Part 2](#)

[To Part 4](#)



LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History & Possible Effects on the Church
PART IV: Laughing: Deeper Realities
By Ed Tarkowski

The Laughing Shepherds aren't the only ones rejoicing in the revival of their flocks. Though the shepherds apparently can't see the true identity of the spirit now filling the churches, New Agers seem to know exactly what it is. Both of these moves are presently evolving from one stage to another, and both are looking forward to the same end: celebration of the ultimate indwelling of Christ in his people, whether they be the Latter Rain's Manifest Sons of God or the New Age's Sons and Daughters of God. As you read this segment, be aware of the depth inherent in the words of the Church's true Savior and Lord, the true Shepherd, who emphatically warned: "Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before" (Matthew 24:23-25).

NEW BEGINNINGS: New Age and Latter Rain

"Birthing" is becoming a common term in the Laughing movement. In Part II of this series, we discussed prophecies of a fresh new revelation of God's impregnation of the Church, followed by a period of gestation and the birth of "Isaac." In Part III, we pointed out the connection between "Isaac" and the Latter Rain's replacement of Jesus with the Church as the seed of the Abrahamic Covenant. As well as bringing the Covenant "blessings" to the nations through the Toronto Blessing, that seed's celebration of Tabernacles will result in the unity necessary to manifest the Sons of God. In turn, they will establish the Kingdom and cleanse the earth of evil (eliminating the Tribulation period) so Christ can return.

All of this is disturbing, to say the least. By the use of replacement theology, Latter Rain sees the Church as the "New" Israel inheriting all of God's promises to Abraham. Israel has no more part to play in the endtime scenario, except as it becomes part of the New Breed, the one New Man to be birthed through the Church: the Manifest Sons of God.

We have already discussed the upcoming unity in the Global Church, but now we must ask, is there another, deeper unity ahead, being sought by spirits not of God? After all, our battle is not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers in the regions above (Eph. 6:10-13). Are the "non-church" principalities working in cahoots with the "churchy" ones? We could get a clue by comparing the vocabulary and goals of both. For instance, in documenting the start of the Toronto Blessing, Vineyard's John Wimber writes:

"Seventeen times [the Lord] spoke in the same context and said that this would be a 'SEASON OF NEW BEGINNINGS.' The Lord was saying, 'I'm going to start it all over again. I'm going to pour out my Spirit in your midst LIKE I DID IN THE BEGINNING.' . . .

"I had brought this MESSAGE OF NEW BEGINNINGS to our AVC National Board and Council meeting in November of 1993 at Palm Springs. Then the Lord confirmed this word in the hearts and minds of our national leadership. . ."(1)

And in New Age leader Barbara Marx Hubbard's book, "The Revelation," her "Christ" also promised a season of New Beginnings:

"Those of you who hear these words are to carry on the commandment given to John two

thousand years ago. You are not only to prophesy the end, the tribulations, and the New Jerusalem, you are to act it out. You are to discover the blueprint and become co-creators with God. You are to see the first fruits of the NEW BEGINNING."(2)

"Now is the time. More of the Book of the Gods shall be revealed to you, dearly beloved, for the end is coming and the NEW BEGINNING is dawning in your lifetime."(3)

THE EVOLUTIONARY MODEL: Godhood Realization

Barbara Marx Hubbard's New Beginnings are based on the evolution of man into godhood, and the newly energized Latter Rain movement is bringing this evolutionary model into the Church. The only differences lie in the outworking of the concept. In the Latter Rain doctrine, man must first receive Christ and then mature to the point where he incarnates Him. In Hubbard's version, man is born a god, and must only come to a realization of the fact. This may seem to be a point of contention, but in the grand scheming of the Deceiver, it's merely an example of his principle that "the end justifies the means." The end is Eden revisited, and the adversary still has the same motive in mind: to get man to believe that "Ye shall be as gods."

In his new book, "Weighed and Found Wanting . . . Putting the Toronto Blessing in Context," Bill Randles makes the point that this "revival" was started primarily to bring Christians into their fullness in Christ (godhood), and not necessarily for the conversion of sinners. According to Latter Rain teachers, attaining this fullness is not through accepting Christ alone, but by growing into a maturity that God will finally accept. Randles writes,

"A major tenet of the 'Latter Rain' teaching is the restoration concept. According to this erroneous view, down through the centuries, the church 'lost' different concepts and experiences in the Lord, like justification by faith, sanctification, divine healing, speaking in tongues, and apostolic ministry. But, gradually, God has restored these things. . . . But the work of restoration is not over yet, according to Latter Rain thinking. Davidic worship, teaching, ministry, evangelists, and prophets and even apostles in all of their authority are currently being restored. According to a commonly held misconception of Acts 3:21, Jesus can't come back even though He wants to because WE haven't fully 'restored all things.'

"Thus, the 'Latter Rain' Revival centered around the following themes, restoration of the fivefold ministry (Eph. 4), and especially apostles and prophets. . . .

"If you buy the restoration concept, it inevitably sets up for the evolutionary church concept, a deluding, intoxicating idea that makes the current expression of the church feel that she is the ultimate center of God's purposes, over and above all other expressions of the church.

"Think about it. If restoration and Latter Rain is true, that means we are more anointed and equipped and more powerful than any other church in history.

". . . . The church is the family of God, which is in heaven and on earth at the same time. She is not, nor has ever had to 'progress in maturity.' She has always been 'complete in Christ' and yet on an individual basis, the members of the body have always been at various stages of personal maturity. If you hear a statement like, 'In the Book of Acts, we have the church in her infancy,' you are hearing a form of evolution. . . . According to Galatians, the Old Testament of Law was infancy and childhood. But, the New Testament faith is mature manhood. The true church has always been complete!

"An interesting example of the evolutionary model of the church is a little book written in 1951 by George Warnock called The Feast of Tabernacles. . . . According to Warnock, the feasts of Israel described in Leviticus 23, are a pattern of progress of the church through time."(4)

It is a fact of Scripture that when a person receives Christ, he receives a share in the fullness of Christ which makes him complete, although always short of godhood (Colossians 2:9-10). Each member is vitally united to Christ by the Spirit through faith in Christ's finished work. But Latter Rain teachers say otherwise, calling for much more than just following the Holy Spirit. Theirs is a call to godhood realization, where God fully indwells the Christian and makes him the ongoing incarnation of Christ. It is this state of maturity which will bring about the manifestation of the Sons of God and set creation free from corruption. Hubbard's teachings say the same things, although they're couched in different words.

We've already discussed the impregnation, gestation and birth of "Isaac," but what this process does to the Church is place it in the evolutionary model of the New Age. In a like manner, the Church's move through the Feasts of Atonement, Pentecost and into Tabernacles is an evolutionary process. Latter Rain teaches that Christ Jesus comes to the individual at Pentecost only to incorporate him into the unity of the Army of Sons formed in Tabernacles.

The evolutionary model was evident in the 1980s restoration teaching which lead up to this laughing "revival," i.e., the restoration of the apostles and prophets, their "new" revelations, the new wave of signs and wonders, power evangelism, individuals "progressing" into a maturity pleasing to God, men overcoming death in the physical realm, and finally, the Church conquering the world for Christ and reigning as Him on earth. Now the laughing phenomena connected with the Feast of Tabernacles has become the driving force behind the Church's move toward Christification. But the key to Latter Rain realizing its goals is the evolutionary birthing process itself. This is New Age philosophy, Christianized to make it palatable to the Church.

THE CHILD: Key To The New Beginnings

John Wimber's revelation of the "season of new beginnings" was vitally connected to a word of new life he'd received:

"Last fall (1993), . . . [in] my spirit, I felt like Abraham might have felt when he was waiting for the fulfillment of God's promises. The New Testament credits Abraham with not wavering in his faith. He had faith that God was going to do it, but I'm sure Abraham and Sarah had a few moments when they wondered how it was going to come together. (That's how Ishmael came about.) Anyway, I was looking at my age-59, going on 90. . . .

"But I looked at myself, and I'm out of energy. In my spirit I was just murmuring 'Oh God, oh God.' And at that point (mid January) the Lord gave me a word. I heard myself say: Shall I have this pleasure in my old age? The very words that Sarah laughingly said to herself when she overheard the LORD say she was going to have a son from her 90-year-old womb by her 100-year-old husband. (Gen. 18:10). This was a word of life from the Lord, and it touched me deeply."(5)

Wimber felt like Abraham awaiting the fulfillment of God's promise through the birth of Sarah's child. But this also reflects Barbara Marx Hubbard's New Age revelations. In another of her books, a section entitled "The Lineage of Founders of a New Order of the Future" has one of her sources of the "New Beginning" also pointing to Abraham and Sarah:

"We were present when Abraham and Sara understood that their relationship with God was a partnership for the transformation of the world."(6)

I'd never read much of Hubbard before researching this article, but I was intrigued by her statements on birth as a new beginning, and dug a little deeper. Her work is overwhelmingly based on Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, whom she considers to be a "life-saver" because of his theory that the human race will one day

reach the place of Christification. Look at a sample of Teilhard's writing:<

"As the centuries go by it seems like a comprehensive plan is indeed being slowly carried out around us. A process is at work in the universe, an issue is at stake, which can best be compared to the process of gestation and birth; the birth of that spiritual reality which is formed by souls and by such material reality as their existence involves. Laboriously, through and thanks to the activity of mankind, the new earth is being formed and purified and is taking on definition and clarity."(7)

What is this "spiritual reality . . . formed by souls" through the "process of gestation and birth"? Is it the same as Judson Cornwall's "truth"? He'd told Pat Robertson that God is "now impregnating some of my mature, older ministers with truth. . . . to carry that truth to full gestation."(8)

In Hubbard's search for answers, she'd asked herself, "What in our age is comparable to the birth of Christ?"(9) Then, after coming out of a dreamlike state, she said she heard these inner words clearly:

"Our story is a birth. It is the birth of humankind as one body. What Christ and all great beings came to Earth to reveal is true. We are one body, born into this universe."(10)

But Hubbard says that being born as one humanity is not the end of the road for man. The Christ, she said, had revealed to her that

"This tiny band, this brave congregation, of souls attracted to the future of the world are my avant garde - the New Order of the Future.

"These are self-selected souls who have come to Earth to carry the miracle of resurrection into action as the transformation of humanity from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis."(11)

We've already described how Cornwall's "truth . . . carried to full gestation" and "raised up" after delivery, will become the corporate Christ of Christianity, the endtime Joel's Army.(12) Now the New Age prophetess Barbara Marx Hubbard gives us her version of the same objective, the endtime "Homo universalis." Hubbard's Christ exhorted her:

"I call upon you to activate the capacities to save the world from self-destruction. I call upon you to undertake a mission comparable to the first disciples of Jesus. They were the first to carry the message of the reality of our potentials to the nations. You are to be the last to carry the message.

"They lived at the beginning of the change. You live at the "end times," when the old shall pass away and the new shall appear. . . .

"You are to become natural Christs. You are to communicate to the world its potential to restore the Earth, free the people, and impregnate the universe with new life. You are to participate in the Instant of Co-operation, the Planetary Birth, the Second Coming.

"You are to bring on the shared contact with me. You are to ascend to the New Jerusalem. You are to overcome physical death. You are to be in touch with your universal brothers and sisters. You are the first sons and daughters of humanity to become the Sons and Daughters of God, as a new norm."(13)

As I read this Christ's words, I realized this was Manifest Sons doctrine in New Age terms, the same doctrine coming through the church's global "move of God." Or was it vice-versa? I couldn't tell. The "avant-garde" of the New Age Christ was no different than the Manifest Sons of God of the Latter Rain movement. The joy, the fire, the glory, the transformation to Christ incarnate, the overcoming of death, taking the message to the nations of the world "to bring on the shared contact" with "the Christ;"

HUBBARD WAS PREACHING THE MANIFEST SONS DOCTRINE! OR WAS LATTER RAIN BASED ON HUBBARD? The terminology and processes were different, but the outcomes were the same:

LATTER RAIN GLOBAL MOVE OF GOD: "The completion of the incarnation of God in the world must be in His church. . . Jesus Christ is the firstfruits, but without the ongoing harvest, the incarnation will never be complete."(14)

The goal of the Latter Rain appears to be the the bringing about of a global community that is God's. This seems rather apparent, since, under this doctrine, God will cleanse the earth of all that refuse to follow His ways. That this is the goal of the the New Age is shown in Hubbard's words:

HUBBARD: "Who is this child? This child is the Christ-child within who has emerged victorious, fully born, incarnated as every member of the human race who evolves."(15)

Other likenesses between the new "global move of God" and Hubbard's revelation quickly came to light:

A. THE CHILD OF JOY AND LAUGHTER

LATTER RAIN GLOBAL MOVE OF GOD: "Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed."(16)

HUBBARD: "It was a planetary smile - like the smile of a new born baby. . . Now for the first time, we were seeing it together. Ecstatic joy rippled through the planetary body - and through me as one of its billions of members."(17)

If one equates "Laughter" being released in nation after nation with the New Age planetary body being filled with ecstatic joy, then this aspect of both moves are the same.

B. JOY AS A POWERFUL FORCE

LATTER RAIN GLOBAL MOVE OF GOD: "[God said,] The Day of Atonement is over and Tabernacles is coming, and I'm getting ready to laugh and I'm getting ready to roar, and I tell you this whole world is going to feel the shaking of that laughter and the power of that roar."(18)

HUBBARD: "An uncontrollable joy will ripple through the thinking layer of Earth. The co-creative systems, which are lying psychologically dormant in humanity, will be activated. From within, all sensitive persons will feel the joy of the force, flooding their systems with love and attraction."(19)

HUBBARD: "Joy is essential right now. Lightness of heart will help you overcome the heaviness of life during the tribulations to come"(20).

Ecstatic and uncontrollable joy - An irresistible force flooding people's systems - Billions of members - Was this Toronto and the global laughing phenomena based on Latter Rain? Or was it Hubbard and the New Age Christ? It was obvious; it was both - it was the same.

C. FIRE

The experience of heat and fire to the point of even taking off some clothing is common in the Laughing move of God:

LATTER RAIN GLOBAL MOVE OF GOD: Reported by an observer of three of the four nights at the Seattle "Fire and Reign" conference (February 14-17, 1995): "They were 'midwifing', and

'birthing the baby' there. The most incredible scenario I have ever witnessed. . . . Reports I've heard from other Fire conferences lead me to believe they are all going that far once they get the 'fire' started. Wes [Campbell] had the people divide into groups the second and third nights. He called the groups 'nests.' They were to pray and wait for the fire to 'spark' in someone, and when they saw the spark, they were to 'fan' it into life. They blew on people, fanned them, in the most extraordinary gestures, and repetitive (as in shamanistic) ritualistic, ways. It was completely bizarre. Others were in states of 'labor,' I think."(21)

Feeling the fire was part of Rodney Howard-Browne's experience of God that empowered him for this "move of God." And his brother experienced this heat for six hours during one service while being unable to move, pinned to the floor. But so has Barbara Marx Hubbard:

HUBBARD: "The purpose of our new powers is to give birth to universal life.

". . . . Deep empathy arose between me and the audience. I was not simply telling about the future. We were experiencing ourselves as universal beings at the next stage of evolution, now.

"These evenings had a profound effect on my biological system. . . . After each performance, I would notice a strange phenomenon. My body heated up. I was filled with inner radiation. . . . These affirmations were evolving now."(22)

D. WATER

Notice in these quotes the description of an internal source of "living water" that rejuvenates and renews and brings life to the nations:

LATTER RAIN GLOBAL MOVE OF GOD: "Then one more thing . . . [ISRAEL] did was this. They . . . were also recognizing that God was the source of supernatural water. They also went further to call out on God that they might drink of this living water, and that finally, by drinking of the living water, they might become rivers of life to the nations."(23)

HUBBARD: "The 'living fountains of water,' the source of ever-evolving life in each of you, is waiting to be turned on. It is the mechanism for rejuvenation and renewal."(24)

E. "IT"

In both moves, the Holy Spirit is spoken of as an impersonal force called 'IT', a dead give-away that the Spirit of God is not in operation:

LATTER RAIN GLOBAL MOVE OF GOD: "There IT is! Take IT! Take IT! Take IT!" The use of the word "IT" when referring to the Holy Spirit is common in the laughing phenomena meetings.(25)

HUBBARD: "Then I heard the inner words, which seemed to flow from the heart of the cosmos directly into my heart: 'Thank you, Barbara.'

"I felt ecstasy, joy, beatitude. The pain that I had felt since my mother's death healed in that instant. Instead I felt warmth, mother's love, yet at a far different scale. There is a **RELATIONSHIP** between me and IT. I am not alone. I am not abandoned, I am part of this cosmos. My desire is its expression. Its expression is my desire. I and It are connected! . . . The aching void was, at least in that moment, filled. This was the 'good news' that my restless mind had so desperately sought."(26)

THE LATTER RAIN AND THE NEW AGE PHILOSOPHY: A Comparison

Beginning this year, the dual agendas will begin to be implemented, so the Church must prepare itself in order to warn others who are taking their stand for our Lord Jesus Christ. Below are the distinctive doctrines of the Latter Rain (see fuller doctrine in Part II), each followed by excerpts from Barbara Marx Hubbard's book, "The Revelation: Our Crisis Is A Birth."

Familiarize yourself with this doctrine so you can recognize it and share it with others. The New Age and Latter Rain scenarios will soon be meshing, as the apostate Church continues on its way to destruction.

Remember that the terminology of the teachings may differ, but the end result is the same. For example, Latter Rain calls the incarnated person a Manifest Son of God, while the New Age says he is Christed, the Universal Human, or Homo Universalis. The same idea is true regarding "immortality." In the Latter Rain, there is a "fresh" RECEIVING of the "Holy Spirit" and then maturing into Christ until one becomes immortal. But in the New Age, the seed of immortality is said to be ALREADY PRESENT at birth and must only be realized. These are two different MEANS to immortality, but the adversary's desired result is the same: "godhood." The END, therefore, justifies the MEANS. The devil has always changed the names and ways of his deceptions, but the goals and purposes he set for himself in the Garden continue.

A. ---REPLACEMENT--- Latter Rain teaches that the Church replaces Israel.

In Latter Rain, it is the Church that inherits the blessings of Abraham and, instead of Christ, takes that blessing to the nations. But Hubbard's Christ also replaces Israel with another body of people as heirs of God apart from Christ:

HUBBARD - Replace Israel - "It is not as biological Jews, nor as biological Christians, that you will be selected."(27)

HUBBARD - Replace Israel - "Who do you suppose those 'children of Israel' are, dearly beloved? They are you who love God above all else, your neighbor as yourself, and yourself as me. You are sealed in your foreheads. . . . "O Israel, awaken to the reality of your potential to be heirs of God!"(28)

B. ---FORMER, LATTER RAINS--- Latter Rain teaches that the New Testament Pentecost was the "former rain," leaving the "latter rain," the Feast of Tabernacles, yet to come. As in the Latter Rain there is a joining of individuals into a corporate body of great rejoicing:

HUBBARD - Former, latter promises - "There shall be a great rejoicing among Jews and Gentiles as we approach the Quantum Transformation. . . . They will join as individuals [as at Pentecost] who are attracted to the potential of humanity for universal life as heirs of God [as at Tabernacles]."(29)

C. ---TABERNACLES--- the celebration of this feast fulfills these phases: 1) unity, 2) the "latter rain" revival, 3) harvest of joy and gladness, 4) the invisible and spiritual coming of Christ to indwell His corporate Body (Joel's Army), 5) defeat of the Church's adversaries, 6) establishment of the Kingdom.

1) HUBBARD - Unity - ". . . . A time will come when the elect from all nations will be gathered together and consciously coordinated so the perfect alignment of aspiration occurs. . . . "This unity of the elect is the key to the transformation from Adam to Christ, from Homo sapiens to

Homo universalis, from creature to co-creator, from self-centered to whole centered beings."(30)

As in Latter Rain, there is a gathering together that unites everyone into one corporate body.

2,4) HUBBARD - Revival, Christ's spiritual coming - "Finally, you start the transition. . . During the transition, millions of members of the body awaken to their power to be natural Christs, full humans in the model of the first person to manifest the next stage in the development of humanity. . . ."(31)

In Latter Rain, Christ is the Pattern Son, and Hubbard's Christ is a model. The "millions of members" spoken of here is complimentary to the Latter Rain revival, which leads to the incarnation of Christ in humanity.

3) HUBBARD - Harvest - "Now, this has been tried by my disciples for two thousand years, and it has not worked - yet. Why? Because it was not yet the fullness of time. The idea was not wrong; it was premature. The vines of the Earth were not ripe to be harvested. Now they are."(32)

As does Latter rain, Hubbard's philosophy based on a Cosmic Christ also says now is the time for the harvesting of the earth.

3,4) HUBBARD - Joy and gladness, Christ's spiritual coming - "All is silent to see if a second miracle can occur comparable to the birth of Christ.

"That miracle is the gentle second coming of Christ through the rapid evolution of enough humans linked up by the planetary nervous system, so that the social body will flood with empathy, healings will abound, and the world will smile with joy. The people will know they are whole, they are good, they are capable, they are loved, they are needed."(33)

We have shown the similarities of the birthing process in both the New Age and Latter Rain movements, leading to the birth of a corporate body that will transform the earth.

5,6) HUBBARD - Defeat of Adversaries, Establishment Of Kingdom - "The power of the self-centered human has become a universal aberration, a dragon that can destroy the natural Christ and prevent the birth of the future human. . . .

"The dragon is the misuse of the powers of the intellect and individuality at the conclusion of the phase of self-centeredness from which we are soon to emerge. The dragon is the instrument of evil - Satan - God's selection process, which will weed out the self-centered from the God-centered.

"It is up to us how long the dragon of selfish power is permitted to prevail. In the end it will surely be defeated, for God's will shall be done on Earth as it is in Heaven [the Kingdom]."(34)

This is an interesting quote because the word from Toronto about a coming Civil War in the Church attributes those opposing the move to relying on their "intellect and individuality." These are the "grays." It is through this Civil War that the grays will be eliminated and the Blues selected as the ones to establish the Kingdom after this War. There is little or no difference between this and what Hubbard's Christ stated in the last quote.

D. ---RESTORATION--- the restoration of the offices of Apostles and Prophets. These would bring about the perfection of the saints.

HUBBARD - Prophets - "All of you who are now awakening to your own evolution are to gather.

Find one another. Join spiritually. . . . You will be guided from within as to the design of the Planetary Birth and your roles in it. From every race, nation and religion you will prophesy that the transition from Homo sapiens to Homo universalis is now occurring.

"Your prophecy will call people to experience in your life time the Planetary Birth."(35)

Both movements are prophesying a birth on a global basis, a joining together being brought about by the prophets of both moves.

E. ---REVELATIONS--- the new, progressive or evolutionary revelations of the Latter Rain Apostles and Prophets.

HUBBARD - New Revelation - "The text of the New Order of the Future is the Story of Creation.

"The first chapter is revealed in the religions of the world, especially the Judeo-Christian which foresaw the future most clearly. Its vision as stated by Paul is true.

"Behold I show you a mystery: we shall not all sleep; but we shall all be changed.' Revelation shall be unfolded in evolution through the marriage of faith and knowledge in each of you."(36)

"The text" referred to here is Hubbard's book, The Revelation, which is the second part of a work entitled, The Book Co-Creation. It in itself is about 350 pages of new revelations from a spirit who says he is Christ, revelations being given to humanity through the New Age prophets. Faith and knowledge undergird both moves, but it is a faith and revelatory knowledge that denies the truth of Scripture.

F. ---IMMORTALITY--- Latter Rain teaches death is overcome by the Manifest Sons, who attain immortality by incarnating Christ before His return.

It is important when considering this Hubbard quote to remember the End-Justifies-The-Means principle we spoke of earlier.

HUBBARD - Immortality - "The memory of immortality is in every cell in your body. It dates back to the first self-replicating cell that divided to reproduce and did not die.

"The memory of immortality was activated in the creature/human and will be acted upon by the co-creative, Christlike human in the fullness of time."(37)

G. ---UNIFICATION--- Church unity on a global basis is absolutely essential to Latter Rain doctrine, because Christ cannot incarnate in a divided body. It is also essential Hubbard's move toward world unity.

HUBBARD - Unification - We've already discussed this aspect of both moves earlier, so we won't go comment on this here.

H. ---ESCHATOLOGY--- in Latter Rain doctrine, 1) Jesus cannot return until after He incarnates in the Church, 2) the Church replaces the evil heavenly powers, 3) the earth is made a footstool for His feet. Latter Rain discounts the classic understanding of the Second Coming and its events.

1) HUBBARD - Christ's Return - "The 'church' is the congregation of believers in their power to

be me. I cannot consummate my union with you until you become like me. I cannot join my body to your body until your body becomes comparable to mine."(38)

The changing of the physical body which brings immortality to the adherents of both Latter Rain and the New Age philosophy is key to both movements, (incarnation of Christ in the person), bring about the revelation of the corporate Christ.

2) HUBBARD - Defeat of Evil - "The devil, Satan, will be overcome. . . . He will be released from his anger and reunited to God. . . . "The consciousness defect of the illusion of separation will be corrected once and for all. You will never go back again."(39)

Again, we commented on this before, so we won't expand on it here.

3) HUBBARD - Church Reign - "If the positive scenario comes true, if those sealed with the seal of the living God do their work in time, I shall be enabled to come not to you, but with and through you to empower the people of the world to rule themselves. My message is: you are King of Kings, you are Lord of Lords. I have no desire to return to earth in the role of ruler over you. That is a failure. That is treating you as a regressive child."(40)

As in Latter Rain, a kingdom is established which is ruled over by a humanity which has reached its purpose: godhood.

I. ---RELIGIOSITY--- the religious "Old Generation" will either be destroyed by the Manifest Sons or "converted" by the prophets.

HUBBARD - Religiosity - "Dearly beloved of the existing churches, do not reject the saviors of the world, the natural Christs who are springing up among you, as well as among peoples who, though they have not been institutionalized as Christians, yet hold God consciousness in their attention at all times."(41)

HUBBARD - Destruction of the "Old Ways" - "First you may have to decide to save the child by destroying those elements which are unhealthy. If you are a surgeon delivering a child whose umbilical cord is wrapped around his neck, you must operate quickly, or the child will be strangled by the cord that connects him to the past.

"The operation to save humanity is also painful. You do not want to kill bodies but to change minds, yet the 'good' will also suffer as you eliminate self-centeredness that would destroy the whole body."(42)

J. ---EVOLUTION--- We've already explained the evolutionary model above, but would add this discussion on George Warnock's "The Feast of Tabernacles" from Bill Randles:

"This book is a virtual primer of Latter Rain, Manifested Sons of God teaching, . . . a pattern for the progress of the church through time. Starting at Passover, which is Calvary, the church has been passing through the different feasts over the years, to Pentecost. Warnock writes that we, the church, still have got to go through the Day of Atonement, the Feast of Trumpets, and come into the Feast of Tabernacles, which to him represents God's consummate purposes for us, the Last Days Church. When we come into Tabernacles, which was a tremendous time of celebration for Israel, God will finally dwell within His people."(43)

So according to Warnock, God's ultimate indwelling of His people in the midst of Celebration is His "consummate purpose for us"; the corporate Child of the Latter Rain will be born. This global birth will be possible by the Latter Rain's seed of Abraham taking the Holy Spirit to the nations which destroys

separateness and ushers all nations into the Kingdom of God. Once established, Christ will return to an established kingdom. But as it is with Latter Rain, so it is with the New Age philosophy. Barbara Marx Hubbard's Christ calls this shared contact the Instant of Co-operation, or the Planetary Pentecost:

"The Instant of Co-operation begins, empathy floods the feelings of the whole body of Earth, separateness is overcome, and I appear to all of you at once. I appear to you from within as a voice, and as a vision of yourself as an evolving being. I appear to you from beyond as the light being that I now am. Your electronic media will pulse with light - the same light your mystics see.

"The promise I made is of a personal future in a transformed body. This means that you will also have what I have now. I am real. I am tangible. I am alive. I can speak to each of you through your inner ear if you listen. I can appear to each of you through your inner eye if you look.

"At the moment of cosmic contact, I will appear to you both through inner experience and through external communication on your mass media - the nervous system of the world.

"You will all feel, hear and see my presence at one instant in time, each in your own way.

". . . The planetary celebration will begin for the birth of humankind in the universe, a blessed Cosmic Child eagerly awaited by the evolved beings through the universe without end. Hallelujah. Amen."(44)

Though the New Age was virtually unheard of when Warnock published his book in 1951, this evolutionary model is now the norm among the New Age futurists who believe, along with the Latter Rain and its rejoicing, celebrating followers, that the human race as a whole is birthing the next stage of man's evolution: Godhood.

PART V: THE CONSUMMATION: WHERE ARE HEADED?

SIDEBAR - PART IV

THE CHURCH AND NEW AGE PHILOSOPHY: The birth of the corporate "child" to the world and the Church is being proclaimed by both as a time of New Beginnings, the initiation of our Common Future, and the advent of the Manifest Sons and Homo universalis.

"All these are the beginning of birth pains" (Matthew 24:8).

*** ALICE A. BAILEY (Theosophist, New Age Channeler) - "The New Age is upon us, and we are witnessing the birth pangs of the new culture and the new civilisation. This is now in progress. That which is old and undesirable must go and of these undesirable things, hatred and the spirit of separation must be the first to go" (The Externalisation Of The Hierarchy, Page 62).**

*** CLAYT SONMORE (Latter Rain teacher) - "Today, God is again - like unto 'the firstborn among many brethren' - bringing forth perfection in a combination priest/prophet/king company. This is an anointing far beyond that of King David. David, though 'a man after mine own heart' did not come to total perfection. Even now, God is beginning to anoint His servant sons with an anointing of new beginnings . . . In the highest sense, these are the ones (or the position) Matthew was referring to when he wrote: 'Be ye perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect'" (Matt. 5:48) ("Beyond Pentecost," pp. 176-177).**

*** PIERRE TIELHARD DE CHARDIN (Jesuit) - "Sooner or later souls will end by giving themselves to the religion which activates them most as human beings" (Christianity and Evolution, p. 228; italics removed).**

"After what will soon be 2,000 years, Christ must be born again, he must be reincarnated in a world that has become too different from that in which he lived" (Ibid., Page 95).

*** POPE JOHN PAUL II - "Mary . . . should inspire all who cooperate in the Church's apostolic mission for the rebirth of humanity. . . The Church journeys through time . . . along the path already trodden by the Virgin Mary" (Redemptoris Missio, pp. 86, 92).**

*** JOHN WIMBER (Founder, Vineyard Churches) - [On how we should respond to the laughing:] "I think that the response of Mary to the visitation of the angel is classic: 'be it done to me according to thy will.' I'm afraid the church today does not pray with that kind of acceptance in mind. I mean Mary was given the most incredible proposition that any human being in all the history of mankind was given: 'the Holy Spirit will come upon you and overshadow you and you will be with child'...acknowledging our sin, we should be saying 'Oh God, we need you. Come any way you want to, even if it puzzles us, even if it confounds us, COME'" (Holy Trinity Brompton's parish paper, "HTB in Focus," October 9th 1994).**

*** TOM SINE (Futurist) - "Giving birth! What imagery could remind us more compellingly of the agony of our journey or unleash such a wild hope within us for our common future? As we have anticipated the avalanche of change rushing toward us, it would be easy to focus on the pain, trauma, and ordeal of the birth process and never look forward to the birth of the new.**

"But where can we turn to find hope for the future? Where can we find any hint, any assurance, that something new is being born? Where can we find a confident hope that helps us not only to make it through troubled times, but also to engage the emerging challenges of a new century creatively?" (Wild Hope: Crises Facing The Human Community On The Threshold of the 21st Century, p. 228).

*** M. SCOTT PECK (New Age Christian) - "When I think of all that is required to bring an end to the arms race - not only the changes in individual styles and attitudes, but the willingness of the military-industrial establishment to no longer worship Mammon, and the willingness of the nation to relinquish its external sovereignty to a supra-national agency - it seems to me that a virtual Second Coming is required. In fact, that is what its all about. With all due respect to the traditional millennialists, I think what is meant by the Second Coming is not the bodily return of that one solitary man, but the coming of the mystical body of His True Church; the coming of the spirit of Christ to everyone, sweeping through the nations, sweeping through the world. Father, make us like Mary . . . to give birth to Your Son; to give Him to everyone. This is the time of the Second Coming. Whether we like it or not. There's no alternative except self-annihilation. And the battle is heating up just as predicted. The forces of evil are coming out into the open. The iron fists within the velvet gloves are about to be revealed. And we must face the fact that crucifixion is not something that happened to that one man nineteen hundred and fifty years ago. They're going to want to stone us again. And ultimately that's what giving birth to Jesus means. It means, like Him, we need to be willing to die for love and truth. I'm sorry. I know it sounds hard. It is hard. But there's no escaping it. It is the time of the Second Coming. 'Here and now we're chosen to be, to reveal His grace that all then may see.' It's either give birth to Jesus or else. The time when we must choose is upon us. Father, make us like Mary" (What Return Can I Make, p. 152).**

*** MATTHEW FOX (Dominican, Director of Institute in Culture and Creation Spirituality) - "Indeed, the birthing of the Cosmic Christ is the purpose of the incarnation. . . . Divinity wants to birth the Cosmic Christ in each and every individual" (The Coming Of The Cosmic Christ, p. 122).**

*** FRANCIS FRANGIPANE (River Of Life Ministries) - "Secure this thought in your mind: when the Spirit of Christ comes into the physical world, He must enter through a physical body . . . When Christ first entered our world as a child, it was Mary whom God chose to give Christ birth. Mary's life symbolised the qualities the Church must possess to walk in the fulness of Christ . . . [God is preparing us] as He did Mary to give birth to the ministry of His Son. Even now, in the spiritual womb of the virgin Church, the holy purpose of Christ is growing, awaiting maturity; ready to be born in power in the timing of God . . . the virgin Church is 'in labour and in pain to give birth' (Rev 12:1-2) . . . even now, hell trembles and the heavens watch in awe, for I say to you, once again, the virgin is with child. Before Jesus Himself returns, the last virgin Church shall become pregnant with the promise of God. Out of her travail, the Body of Christ**

shall come forth, raised to the full stature of its Head, the Lord Jesus. Corporately manifested in holiness, power and love, the Bride of Christ shall arise" (In the Presence of God, pp. 153-157, 1994).

* **JOHN WIMBER** (Founder, Vineyard churches) - [On animal noises made at Toronto Blessing meetings:] "I think we're all delighted with babies but I don't think very many of us want to attend the birthing process. And I believe what we have in the church is a birthing process. I believe the Holy Spirit has chosen to visit and revitalize the church and with it there's all kinds of noises and activities that would be best done behind closed doors [like a birth] but church is an open activity and God has chosen to visit the church. I'm a little puzzled myself by some of the things that God chooses to reveal publicly, aren't you? . . . I don't have any more explanation or idea of what it means than anybody else, but I love the after-effect, just as I love babies but am confused by the birthing process, but I love what happens afterwards" (Ibid.).

* **ESTHER INILSKI** (Overseer for global intercession) - Chris Mitchell, CBN: "Esther Inilski oversees a prayer network for global intercession. She says many intercessors describe the times we're in like a spiritual pregnancy."

Esther Inilski: "We talk about revival and birthing, using that term as well. And, yes, this baby's been in the womb a long, long time and we're saying we've got to get this baby birthed. And we believe, yes, that God's time has arrived" (700 Club Report on praying through the 10/40 Window Project and the AD2000 Prayer Track, January 1995).

* **WES CAMPBELL** (Vineyard Pastor) - "Yes . . . amen . . . yes Lord, ooohh . . . yes, the Holy glory is on you Matthew, the Holy glory . . . That's right! That's right!, and Father we pray that you'd put an anointing of a preacher on Matthew, an anointing of fire, let the coals come from the altar of the Lord, Matthew, and touch your lips, and Lord I pray for faith and ignition, let fire come out of his stomach Lord, let the fire of God come on his back. And Lord I pray that Matthew would stand up in faith, that's true faith, Matthew, believe it! IT'S THE TIME TO BIRTH THE BABY. It's the time for the outpouring of the Spirit. Believe it! Lord I pray for faith that when Matthew says, 'This is the time!' It's not 'I hope it's the time,' . . . 'it might be the time.' THIS IS THE TIME! . . ." (Seattle Fire & Reign Conference, February 14, 1995).

* **BARBARA MARX HUBBARD** (Futurist, a founder of the Foundation for Conscious Evolution) - "'Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep; but we shall all be changed.' Omega! The planetary birth is a real event in cosmic time. . . . that is really happening to us now!" (The Revelation: Our Crisis Is A Birth, p. 40; emphasis removed).

Footnotes:

(1) John Wimber, "Seasons of New Beginnings," File NEWBEG.TXT, 23879 Bytes, Compuserve, CIN-4, Lib 2. Originally published in the May/June 1994 edition of Vineyard Reflections newsletter published by Association of Vineyard Churches. John Wimber, Publisher; Bill Henderson, editor.

(2) Barbara Marx Hubbard, "The Book of Co-Creation: The Revelation - Our Crisis Is A Birth," "The Christ" comments on Rev. 10:8-11 (Novato, CA: Nataraj Publishing, 1993), p. 158.

(3) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 10:1-4, p. 150.

(4) Pastor Bill Randles, "Weighed and Found Wanting . . . Putting the Toronto Blessing in Context," 1995, pp. 57-59.

(5) Wimber.

(6) Barbara Marx Hubbard, "Teachings From The Inner Christ for Founders of a New World Order of the Future (A Work In Progress) - A Complement to The Book of Co-Creation," "The Lineage of Founders of a

New Order of the Future" (Greenbrae, CA: Foundation for Conscious Evolution, 1994), p. v.

(7) Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, "Hymm of the Universe," (London: William Collins Sons & Co. Ltd., and NY: Harper & Row, Publishers, Harper Torch Books, 1965), p. 93.

(8) Pat Robertson interview with Judson Cornwall, 700 Club, Family Channel, June 9, 1994.

(9) Hubbard, The Revelation, "Planetary Birth Experience," p. 37.

(10) Ibid., p. 39.

(11) Ibid., Prologue, "The Christ" comments, pp. 13-14.

(12) See Part II, prophecy segment on the birth of the corporate child.

(13) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 22:6, p. 290-291.

(14) Randles, p. 65 citing Earl Paulk commenting on the incarnation on Morris Cerullo Video, 1991, "Manifested Sons Of God."

(15) Hubbard, The Revelation, "The Christ" comments on Rev. 21:4, p. 253.

(16) Master Potter, Prophetic Insights For The '90's: Quarterly Perspectives from Jill Austin, "The Great Intruder" Passion & Fire Conferences, Summer '94.

(17) Hubbard, The Revelation, describing what she saw while in a dreamlike state, p. 39.

(18) Cassette tape of Alan Vincent service, 1994. Location unknown.

(19) Hubbard, The Revelation, "The Christ" revealing the aspects of the soon-coming Planetary Birth, p. 234-235.

(20) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 7:9-17, p. 141.

(21) Nancy Flint, personal eyewitness testimony, Seattle Fire & Reign Conference, Seattle, WA, February 14-17, 1995.

(22) Hubbard, The Revelation, Hubbard comments on "The Theater For the Future," pp. 53-54.

(23) Vincent.

(24) Hubbard, The Revelation, "The Christ" comments on Rev. 7:9-17, p. 141.

(25) Quote from Rodney Howard-Browne, often heard during his meetings.

(26) Hubbard, The Revelation, Hubbard comments on "The Inner Voice Awakens," pp. 31-32.

(27) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 7:1-4, p. 139.

(28) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on 1 Cor. 15:45, p. 164-165.

(29) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 3:9, p. 104.

(30) Ibid., Hubbard comments on Rev. 4:6, p. 117-118.

(31) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 20:4-5, p. 237-239.

- (32) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 20:1-3, p. 231.
- (33) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on 1 Cor. 15:45, p. 165.
- (34) Ibid., Hubbard comments on Rev. 12:3-4, p. 174.
- (35) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 10:8-11, p. 159.
- (36) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on A New Order of the Future, p. 64.
- (37) Ibid., Hubbard comments on Rev. 4:8, p. 118-119.
- (38) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 19:6-8, p. 218.
- (39) Ibid., Hubbard comments on Rev. 20:1-3, pp. 235-236.
- (40) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 19:14-16, p. 226-227.
- (41) Ibid., "The Christ" comments on Rev. 3:13, p. 106.
- (42) Ibid., Hubbard comments on Rev. 8:7-9; 9:1-4, p. 145-146.
- (43) Randles, pp. 58-59.
- (44) Hubbard, The Revelation, "The Christ" comments on Rev. 20:1-3, pp. 236-237.



LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History & Possible Effects on the Church

PART V: The Consummation: Where Are We Headed?

By Ed Tarkowski

Tabernacles! Jubilee! Celebration! Uncontrollable Joy! There is not a Christian on the earth today who is not being influenced toward a global celebration in the year 2000. But does Scripture indicate there will be a worldwide celebration drawing the world to Christ at the end of the age? No, Scripture does not. Rather, it gives a picture of just the opposite: a Church under severe persecution in that world. Then what are we to think of such invitations to celebrate Tabernacles and the Year of Jubilee as one global family? Into what are we being led?

A QUICK LOOK BACK

In Part II of this series, Alan Vincent said that God is "moving the Church from the Day of Atonement to Tabernacles."(1) And according to Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson,

"we will never fulfill our destiny and calling" until "we understand and partake of this feast [Tabernacles] as we have both Passover and Pentecost, . . . We must discover the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and 'celebrate' it along with Passover and Pentecost. . . . What God did among Jews in Jerusalem, He is going to do among humanity and worldwide. Pentecost will come to maturity in the Feast of Tabernacles."(2)

In later segments, we saw that the foundation of this "move of God" is Latter Rain replacement theology, in which the Church replaces Israel and carries the blessings of Abraham to the nations. Scrutinizing this teaching, we pointed out that the agenda itself is evolutionary; the Church cannot fulfill its destiny until it celebrates the Feast of Tabernacles. This celebration will result in the manifestation of men as Sons of God filled with joy. According to Pastor Bill Randles, the move to celebrate an endtime Tabernacles can be traced to the Latter Rain prophet/teacher George Warnock:

"An interesting example of the evolutionary model of the church is a little book written in 1951 by George Warnock called 'The Feast of Tabernacles.' This book is a virtual primer of Latter Rain, Manifested Sons of God teaching, . . . a pattern for the progress of the church through time. Starting at Passover, which is Calvary, the church has [to] come into the Feast of Tabernacles, which to him represents God's consummate purposes for us, the Last Days Church. When we come into Tabernacles, which was a tremendous time of celebration for Israel, God will finally dwell within His people."(3)

TABERNACLES: Jubilee To A Lesser Power

The joy of the Feast of Tabernacles is now being linked by Latter Rain adherents to the Old Testament Year of Jubilee (see Leviticus 25 and Sidebar). Interestingly, although the Year of Jubilee hasn't been kept by the Jews for millennia, the idea is being spontaneously resurrected by various groups as the ultimate celebration of the upcoming year 2000. If the Jews had been observing the year every 50 years, proclaiming freedom for those in bondage, closure of debt, and rest for the land, it might have been a natural thing for twentieth century planners to appropriate the concept as a foundation for a cure for the world's ills. But the Year of Jubilee has been long ignored by its original celebrators, and its sudden awakening from dormancy within seemingly unconnected belief systems must be seen as a spiritual move toward unity.

Though it may have seemed that celebrating Tabernacles would complete the Latter Rain evolutionary scale, the new revelations now coming forth tell us that Tabernacles will evolve into Jubilee. In his book, "The Star of 2000," Jay Gary links together the three great Jewish feasts with a call to the Church to "experience Jesus' Jubilee":

"The annual calendar of Israel was built around three major festivals: Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles. These celebrations in Jerusalem were anything but boring. There was dancing, singing and exuberant celebration before the living God.

"The Year of Jubilee encompassed these three festivals, only raised to a higher power. The clear call of God across the millennia is that we are invited to come into His presence and feast on Him.

"On the last and greatest day of the Feast of Tabernacles, Jesus "stood and said in a loud voice, 'If anyone is thirsty, let him come and drink' (John 7:37). Then as well as today, Jesus calls us to experience His jubilee."(4)

Because Tabernacles is encompassed by every Jubilee year, the celebrations of the two become one. In fact, Gary says the three feasts, including Tabernacles, are "raised to a higher power" by Jubilee.

In his praise of "The Star of 2000," Eagle's Nest Pastor Clarice Fluitt declares,

"This is an incredibly prophetic book. Jay Gary has peered into the spirit realm and drawn from God's secret place. He declares that the church must prepare a celebration, a festival for, about and with Jesus, our honored guest and royal Bridegroom. The Star of 2000 is infused with a biblical revelation of fullness, sonship, maturity, and perfection of the glorious triumphant church - the Feast of Tabernacles. Read the book."(5)

According to Fluitt, Gary's revelation is 1) spiritual, 2) biblical, and 3) a revealed secret "drawn from God." But in reality, it is the spiritual, unbiblical doctrine of the Latter Rain: "fullness, sonship, maturity, and perfection of the glorious triumphant church." This is a description of the Manifestation of the Sons of God as we described in earlier articles, a manifestation to be brought about through the Feast of Tabernacles.

In his book, Gary mentions four previous "images" for the year 2000, and then shares the "mega-image" which will "help us live out a new vision":

"When shared, a new A.D. 2000 mega-image, like a stone thrown into a pond, would send imaginative possibilities that ripple to the shores of our social boundaries.

". . . it would provoke cracks in our preconceptions, shift our misconceptions and help us live out a new vision together in a new world.

"I consider the fifth mega-image, Jubilee 2000, to have the greatest potential to define and develop the bimillennial era."(6)

It appears the stone has been cast. Our "preconceptions" are already being cracked - wide open. The scriptural endtime scenario is being changed from the promised blood of martyrs to a Church evolving through Tabernacles to Jubilee to bring the Church to maturity. And what Gary calls our "misconceptions" have already shifted; many segments of the Church have experienced what's called a paradigm shift, in which one's beliefs and vision are totally changed.

Sadly, New Ager Jeremy Rifkin's vision for society and the Church foreseen in 1978 is now upon us - and it's a vision which lacks one vital element: GOD'S plan for the end of the age. Look at how Jay Gary's dream for the new millennium does not point to the coming of Christ as related in Scripture, but to a new age of peace

and prosperity. He writes,

"I remember when I was in sixth grade I was asked to write a poem. At first I didn't think I had anything in my heart. After a while it came forth - I called it, 'Looking Optimistic.' After all these years, I still can recite it by heart:

**"One day in the future
In the heart of man,
Peace will reign
Instead of evil command.
God will rule
and the world united
Bad will be banished,
And good will be sighted.
Every man will be equal,
Democratic government will be
the one to follow,
Food at every table,
And plenty to swallow.
So let's work toward these hopes,
And try to follow them too,
So that this world will become,
better than New!**

"Although I didn't call this "My Dream" for the new millennium, that is exactly what it was! What about you? What is your dream for the Third Millennium?"(7)

Is Gary, like Latter Rain, looking to the establishment of the Kingdom of God on earth before Jesus' return? He says that Jubilee can affect the whole world, that "the year 2000 [has] the potential to be a great jubilee and a global celebration for everyone on this planet" (8). Later, he writes, "[Israel's] 50th year was the Jubilee - or the culmination of joy. The entire year was consecrated to making right whatever had gone wrong. I am convinced that the year 2000 can truly be a Jubilee year for the entire human family." (9)

Gary describes Jubilee as "the culmination of joy." If you've wondered where the people of the "laughing God of Tabernacles" will end up, it will be in the Year of Jubilee, expecting their "joy" to be brought to fullness.

JUBILEE: Neo-Pentecostals, Manifest Sons of God

We have said that the Toronto Blessing is Latter Rain, and that the New Age doctrine of Barbara Marx Hubbard is the same. Now let's look at the similarities between the Feast of Tabernacles and the Year of Jubilee and the New Age's Age of Aquarius. In her book, "A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age 'Messiah'" (1985), Christian writer Constance Cumbey writes,

"Rev. Ernest Ramsey, an associate pastor at Unity's Kansas City's Founder's Church, Unity on the Plaza, is an enthusiastic follower of the Alice Bailey and Benjamin Creme teachings. In his Research Report #2, he tells of something he was led to by a spirit guide - what he terms 'Neo-Pentecostalism.' An aberrant branch of Pentecostalism, this is more commonly known as the 'Manifest Sons of God.' That movement is also referred to as 'Sonship' or 'Overcomers.' Ramsey concludes based on even less evidence than I have personally collected that this is part of the New Age Movement.

"Ramsey's work for his organization, 'Synthesis Fellowship,' first came to my attention in early

1983. His major report, entitled "An Evolutionary Basis For The Reappearance of the Christ and his Executives, the Masters of Wisdom" was inspired by Benjamin Creme's appearance and speech at Unity on the Plaza in Kansas City, Missouri. . . . The most interesting section of Ramsey's report dealt with 'Neopentecostalism.' Ramsey spent a semester at one of the Neo-Pentecostal or Manifest Sons of God seminaries Already familiar with the Alice Bailey writings, he was amazed to see that there was a branch of Pentecostalism that embraced the same teachings - albeit using sometimes different terminology.

"Like those seeking the 'Age of Aquarius' these people too were seeking a 'New Age.' Like the other New Agers, these people taught that 'The Christ' was an anointing - not necessarily one man. They taught that Jesus was a pattern son who was to be a sign of something even greater to come - the 'Manifestation of the Sons of God.' They too believed the earth was to be cleansed of evil. And chillingly like the other New Agers, they believed they were to be 'God's' instruments to do such cleansing. The New Agers believed they were gods. The Manifest Sons of God likewise taught that if one accepted their 'new revelation' that they themselves would actually become Christ at the time of the unveiling or manifestation of the Sons of God."(10)

Although these similarities are frightening in themselves, Cumbey continues her eye-opener with this revelation:

"Ernest Ramsey excitedly pointed out in his report that [the Manifest Sons] had a teaching which indeed did parallel the Aquarian teaching of the Age of Aquarius - the Old Testament 'Year of Jubilee' as well as the 'Feast of Tabernacles.' The Year of Jubilee paralleled the redistribution of the world's wealth. The Feast of Tabernacles was the equivalent of the coming together of the World's peoples and varied religions under one tent or tabernacle - the equivalent of the New Agers' long-awaited 'New World Religion.' . . ."(11)

We must not miss this point: the replacement theology of the Manifest Sons of the Latter Rain, which New Ager Ramsey called "Neo-Pentecostalism" has brought the Age of Aquarius into the Church under the guise of the Feast of Tabernacles and the Year of Jubilee.

JUBILEE: Pope John Paul II

The call for the Church to celebrate the Year of Jubilee has slowly increased since the resurgence of the Latter Rain doctrine in the mid-80s. And now we find another religious leader, Pope John Paul II, making the same call through the release of a 72-page papal letter. The letter, entitled "The Coming of the Third Millennium: Preparation for the Jubilee of the Year 2000," was released on November 10, 1994. David Crumm, Religion writer for the Detroit Free Press, reports the the document "recommends that every 50 years a special year of social justice be proclaimed, debts be canceled and the oppressed be freed."(12)

In Section 51 of the letter, the pope leaves us in no doubt that he is actively pursuing a Year of Jubilee for the year 2000:

"From this point of view, if we recall that Jesus came to "preach the good news to the poor" (Mt. 11:5; Lk. 7:22), how can we fail to lay greater emphasis on the church's preferential option for the poor and the outcast? Indeed, it has to be said that a commitment to justice and peace in a world like ours, marked by so many conflicts and intolerable social and economic inequalities, is a necessary condition for the preparation and celebration of the jubilee. Thus, in the spirit of the Book of Leviticus (25:8-12), Christians will have to raise their voice on behalf of all the poor of the world, proposing the jubilee as an appropriate time to give thought, among other things, to reducing substantially, if not canceling outright, the international debt which seriously threatens the future of many nations. . . ."(13)

But the idea of a Great Jubilee is no new thing to John Paul. In Article 23 of the new document, he writes,

"Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as "a new Advent." This theme has since reappeared many times, and was dwelt upon at length in the encyclical Dominum et Vivificantem. In fact, preparing for the year 2000 has become as it were a hermeneutical key of my pontificate. It is certainly not a matter of indulging in a new millenarianism, as occurred in some quarters at the end of the first millennium; rather, it is aimed at an increased sensitivity to all that the Spirit is saying to the church and to the churches (cf. Rv. 2:7 f), as well as to individuals through charisms meant to serve the whole community. The purpose is to emphasize what the Spirit is suggesting to the different communities, from the smallest ones, such as the family, to the largest ones, such as nations and international organizations, taking into account cultures, societies and sound traditions. Despite appearances, humanity continues to await the revelation of the children of God and lives by this hope, like a mother in labor, to use the image employed so powerfully by St. Paul in his Letter to the Romans (cf. 8:19-22)." [See Sidebar on these verses.](14)

The pope is no longer suggesting, but is himself acting upon plans for the Year of Jubilee in the Holy Land. In his Detroit Free Press article, David Crumm reported on some of the details:

"In weekend ceremonies at the Vatican, Pope John Paul II called on his new cardinals to work with him on an ambitious plan for world peace that includes meetings of Muslim, Christian and Jewish religious leaders in Bethlehem, Jerusalem and on Mt. Sinai in 1999. "Newly elevated Detroit Cardinal Adam Maida said Sunday that he expects to be heavily involved in the elaborate plan. . . ."(15)

Referring to the Papal Letter, Maida said,

"This is a very important document. The Holy Father wants to bring all faiths together to try to find the common denominators in all of our faiths that will allow us to work together. He sees this as the only way we can hope to overcome all the evil, the injustice and the materialism that we face in the world.' . . .

"The whole idea of interfaith communication between religious scholars is an excellent idea,' said Imam Mohammad Ali Elahi of Detroit's Islamic Center of America.

"We need to talk about how Islam, Christianity and Judaism can contribute to society and help with the healing process in the world,' said Elahi, who already has worked with Maida on interfaith discussions in the Detroit area. . . .

"Bishop J. Philip Wahl, the southeast Michigan leader of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America, said, 'Personally, I think it's wonderful, the idea of Muslims, Christians and Jews meeting together in the Holy Land.'

"Wahl said he is particularly interested in the pontiff's proposal to speed up dialogue among Christian churches. 'I can see us, as the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America, working very, very hard on the dialogue the pope has suggested,' he said.

"Evangelical Lutheran leaders are making a similar proposal to be considered at their 1997 nationwide conference, Wahl said.

"In our proposed statement, we would declare that the conditions existing within the church at the time of the Reformation no longer exist. So, instead of pointing fingers backward and trying to figure out who was wrong back then, we would say, "Let's not let the past be a blockage

between us.'"

"'But Advent this year takes on a very particular importance,' he said. 'With it, in fact, begins the preparation of the whole church for the historic rendezvous with the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000, which we are already approaching.'"

Crumm reports that the pope's plan "calls for many phases of preparation for the jubilee, including:

"* After years of slow dialogue with many Christian denominations, the pontiff wants to move rapidly to break down barriers between the churches. He wants temporary agreements to allow members to worship together in special jubilee programs. Beyond that, the pope hopes to move quickly toward full communion, in which members of the churches would share worship services.

"* By 1996, the pope wants to publish a humble confession for the sins of his own church over the past 2000 years. Chief among these sins, the pope said, was the church's use of violence to promote the faith in periods such as the Inquisition in the Middle Ages. . . .

"* In 1999, the pope wants leaders of the three faiths that look back to the ancient patriarch Abraham as their founder to join in three meetings. The pope proposes gathering on Mt. Sinai in Egypt, where the Bible says Moses received the ten commandments; in Bethlehem in the West Bank, where the Bible says Jesus was born; and in Jerusalem, now controlled by Israel, one of the holiest cities of all three faiths."(16)

JUBILEE: Pat Robertson

Pope John Paul II is only one of many religious leaders pursuing a Year of Jubilee. In a 1987 report on Pat Robertson, Constance Cumbey wrote,

"Whether there is direct networking or not, it is a fact that the 'Year of Jubilee' teachings do show up in Robertson's work in amazingly similar format to those used both by [Manifest Son teacher] Bill Britton and [the New Age] Synthesis Fellowship. On page 133 of his book in a discussion of what he calls 'The Law of Use' Robertson says: 'Notwithstanding the sneers of many in the banking community, it may be that God's way will be the only one open to us - a year of jubilee to straighten out the mess.'"(17)

Cumbey also cited Pat Robertson's Perspective newsletter from January/ February 1981:

". . . . In a section called 'A Radical Proposal to Halt Inflation' Robertson called for an International Year of Jubilee. This was modeled, said Robertson, after the Biblical Year of Jubilee. . . . [which] canceled debts, freed slaves, 'and the means of production would be redistributed. . . . If inflation is to be broken, there must be a cancellation of debt - on a worldwide basis.' He said, 'every type of debt, secured or unsecured, should be totally released.' . . ."(18)

Pat Robertson's influence in the American and worldwide Church is enormous. Though his teachings and beliefs are often (and often justly) criticized by traditional Evangelicals, he retains a following of millions who tune in daily to his 700 Club television program, who buy and read his multiple books, and who supported his candidacy for president in 1987. A call from Robertson for a Year of Jubilee in the year 2000 would give powerful impetus to the move.

Besides his personal followers, Pat Robertson is in a position to influence many more through his Family Channel, the tenth largest cable channel in the country. Add to this the 1.4 million members of the politically active Christian Coalition, (which he heads), those affected by the journalism, law and government graduates of his Regent University, and the many touched by the legal civil rights group he founded, the American

Center For Law And Justice. Because these organizations take a socio-political stance rather than a theological one, their promotion of a Year of Jubilee wouldn't be much affected by divisive doctrinal differences.

Robertson has already endeared himself to conservative Catholic groups by signing the 1994 agreement, "Evangelicals and Catholics Together: The Christian Mission In The Third Millennium." And two years before this agreement, in November of 1992, he exhorted his 700 Club audience, "It's high time the 50 million evangelicals and the 40 million Roman Catholics GET TOGETHER and say, 'Look. Christian bashing is over. We're not going to put up with it in America.'"(19; emphasis ours).

Clearly, Pat Robertson's sphere of influence is wider and encompasses members of more denominations than just about any other church leader in the nation. Furthermore, as founder of the global relief agency Operation Blessing, chief executive officer of CBN (which owns a television station in Lebanon), head of Broadcast Equities (religious radio and television stations), and major shareholder (through CBN) of Asia Pacific Media Corp., a new venture to buy media and cable properties in Asia, his geographical sphere of influence is widening also.

Robertson's been calling for an International Year of Jubilee including "a cancellation of debt - on a worldwide basis," for fifteen years. Today, he is also offering conferences on Tabernacles, the joyous festival of ingathering. In the April 1995 Charisma magazine, CBN ran the following ad:

"Get the Word on Worship, Wisdom and Wonders.

"With God's Word as the foundation of every CBN conference, you'll be challenged to grow spiritually and receive all that God has for you.

"Worship. Renowned speakers Judson Cornwall and Steven Fry will show you why it's important to be more than a Sunday Christian. 'Pursuing A Life of Worship,' June 1-4, 1995.

"Wisdom. Gain a deeper understanding of Israel, the Church and the end times as the annual Jerusalem celebration 'Feast of Tabernacles' comes to CBN Conferences. Featured speakers are Jan Willem van der Hoeven and Johann Luckhoff. July 13-16, 1995. "Wonders. . ."(20)

In Part II of this series, we described Robertson's interview with the same Judson Cornwall in which Cornwall testified that he had been impregnated by God with truth not now being taught. In response, Robertson said that this could mean major revival. We also pointed out how this prophetic word was an important addition to the bringing forth of the Manifest Sons of God and Barbara Marx Hubbard's Homo Universalis. In the same issue, we saw that Robertson also applauds the laughing phenomena brought into the Church by the same group which is now promoting the celebration of Tabernacles.

So Pat Robertson, already a supporter of the Year of Jubilee, has jumped into the new movement and is now also promoting celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles.

JUBILEE: Jay Gary, AD2000

You may have never heard of Jay Gary, but he is another very influential person heavily promoting a Jubilee celebration in the year 2000. One of his books, "The Countdown Has Begun," tells how various denominations are uniting to take the gospel to the world by the year 2000. The biographical notes in this book tell us that Gary "serves as coordinator of the . . . AD2000 Global Service Office. In addition, he serves as a research consultant to the Worldwide Student NetWork, Campus Crusade for Christ's year 2000 program to reach college students worldwide. For the past three years [1986-1989] he has worked with the Lausanne movement as the program director of Leadership '88, a national conference for younger leaders and, more recently, as assistant to Lausanne's International Director. Jay served as the consultation director for the Global Consultation on World Evangelization by AD 2000 and Beyond [GCOWE 2000], held in

Singapore in 1989."(21)

The Singapore GCOWE 2000 "gathered an international Christian representation. . . . [and] was deliberately inclusive. Great Commission leaders came from Anglican, Ecumenical, Evangelical, Catholic, Charismatic, Third World indigenous, and Pentecostal networks."(22) Following the Global Consultation, Gary became coordinator of the newly founded Global Service Office which promised to "serve any group that had AD 2000 plans."(23) It's impossible to name here all of the Church movers and shakers with whom Gary has connections, but when he started his own Celebration 2000 Project, his Advisory Board read like a who's who in Global Evangelization: AD2000 Global Monitor, David Barrett; New Life 2000, Paul Eshleman (Bill Bright's Campus Crusade For Christ); Evangelization 2000, Fr. Tom Forrest; AD2000 Together, Vinson Synan; and Vision 2000, Dr. Joe A. Harding; Global Center, Dr. Bill O'Brien (Samford University). Gary also networks with the March for Jesus organization, which yearly attracts millions of Christians into the streets, and in 1994 was the Colorado coordinator for the March. With Jay Gary sitting in such powerful places, his influence among global evangelization leaders toward the celebration of Jubilee is disconcerting, to say the least.

The question is, "Is Gary's understanding of Jubilee the same as the others who are promoting a Bimillennial Jubilee?" In The Star Of 2000, Gary writes,

"In ancient times, the law of Moses called for a year of liberty every 50 years. You can read about it in Leviticus 25. . . . the Year of Jubilee was inaugurated by the blowing of the great ram's horn trumpet [of jubal] throughout the land. Thus began a year-long festival, marked by canceling outstanding debts, returning land to original owners and freeing indentured servants. . . .

"I believe the year 2000 will be experienced as a once-in-a-lifetime Year of Jubilee. Jubilee 2000 is the most powerful image we could use to talk about the bimillennial of Jesus."(24)

So Jay Gary joins with the Latter Rain/Manifest Sons of God, Pope John Paul II and Pat Robertson in anticipating that the bimillennial year 2000 will be, in fact, a Year of Jubilee. What does this mean? Considering the influence of these three men and one movement, we can see that there isn't an important segment of the universal Church that would be left untouched by an appeal for Jubilee.

CELEBRATING TABERNACLES IN JERUSALEM

Johann Luckhoff, the Director of the International Christian Embassy Jerusalem [ICEJ] (scheduled to speak at the CBN conference on Tabernacles in July), recently wrote the following in the ICEJ newsletter concerning the Church gathering in Jerusalem to celebrate Tabernacles:

"Springtime in Israel is always spectacular. This year it was more beautiful than ever because of the excellent rains during the winter rainy season. In this land one becomes aware of how much of the Bible and the revelations of God's purposes revolve around the seasons, the harvest time, the desert and the lush parts of the country. Seasonal elements, like the early and latter rain, the times of planting and the harvest have a special symbolism in the Bible. They are often used to illustrate spiritual truth; in fact, the annual religious cycle is built around it. . . .

". . . . "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit" John 12:24.

"In the verse just preceding this scripture, Jesus said "the hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified." Springtime in Israel . . . is a small reminder of the glory of the Lord. It is also a sign of His faithfulness, for as surely as the beauty of springtime follows the drabness of winter, He will fulfill His promises to His children and to His people. . . .

". . . . it can also be exciting to see how, day by day, the prophetic word is being fulfilled before our very eyes.

". . . . We hope in the future however that, through videos and other forms of communication, we can help those unable to come to taste a little of what is happening here. The video of last year's Feast of Tabernacles is already taking the highlights of those celebrations to the ends of the earth.

"And surely we can all rejoice that we will meet and all be present in the New Jerusalem."(25)

Luckhoff's usage of Latter Rain imagery is a likely indication of the message contained in the Tabernacles celebration video which he's taking "to the ends of the earth." The April 1995 Charisma magazine report on the events, however, is more straightforward:

"FEAST TO ATTRACT PILGRIMS

"In celebration of the 3,000th anniversary of Jerusalem, the International Christian Embassy Jerusalem is sponsoring a series of events

"The first event [is] a Christian celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles. . . . More than 4,000 Christians from nearly 100 countries are expected to join in the weeklong biblical feast.

". . . . The theme, "For Jerusalem's Sake," is taken from Isaiah 62:1. . .

"The final event [of three] is the 1996 Christian celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles, . . . The theme for the 1996 feast . . . is "The Holy City: The New Jerusalem," a reference to Revelation 21:2.

"The Christian celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles, also known as the Feast of the Ingathering, has been sponsored annually by the International Christian Embassy Jerusalem since the organization was founded in 1980. The feast, which marks the end of the harvest season, is the only feast for which God instructed both the Jew and the Gentile to come together in Jerusalem to offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving.

"The purpose of the events, according to embassy director Johann Luckhoff, is to bring attention to the importance of Jerusalem in light of biblical history and prophecy. . . .

"It's also an opportunity for Christians to learn about the biblical roots of their faith and meet and encourage the people of Israel' he said.

". . . . [ICEJ's] purpose is to represent Christians who recognize the scriptural significance of Israel's restoration and who "share the Lord's concern for the Jewish people," its organizers say. . . ."(26)

There is certainly nothing wrong with the ICEJ's creating "an opportunity for Christians to learn about the biblical roots of their faith and meet and encourage the people of Israel," unless such opportunity is appropriated by the Latter Rain adherents. The odds favor such a distortion. Look at the facts: Latter Rain's promotion of Tabernacles is being taken to the world through the Laughing phenomena. Pat Robertson has shown support for the impregnation of the Church with "new truth," applauded "Holy Laughter," and is now promoting the Christian celebration of Tabernacles and an international Year of Jubilee. Jay Gary has written a book that calls the Church to celebrate Tabernacles, which Gary says is raised to "a higher power" in a global Jubilee. Pope John Paul II is going to Jerusalem on a very serious mission to reconcile Jews, Muslims and Christians with a goal of "full communion" among Christians for the celebration of a Year of Jubilee in the year 2000. National and international leaders are starting to bring the

celebration of Tabernacles to the Church, and, through conferences, videos and other media, call the Church into that celebration. And as we draw near to the year 2000, the final shift in the direction of a united global Church will move it as one unit into Jubilee - its culmination of joy.

Sidebar I Part V

JUBILEE AND THE MANIFEST SONS OF THE LATTER RAIN

Below are three definitions of the word "Jubilee" which together give us a good understanding of the biblical command to celebrate the Year of Jubilee. Note that Jubilee is seen as a type of "the restoration of all things" promised in Acts 3:21: ("He [the Christ - even Jesus] must remain in heaven until the time comes for God to restore everything, as He promised long ago through His holy prophets"). And in the Universal Subject Guide to the Bible found in Strong's Concordance, Jubilee is noted as "figurative of Christ's mission . . . Isaiah 61:1-3" which of course refers to Jesus' first and second comings. The traditional understanding of these passages is that Christ Himself will personally come and restore all things at the time of His visible, bodily return. But Latter Rain adherents, chief promoters of a Year of Jubilee, nonetheless cite Acts 3:21 to bolster their claim that the CHURCH must first restore all things, and THEN Christ can return.

Also intriguing is the Universal Subject Guide's use of Jubilee as a figure of Romans 8:19-24 (the manifestation of the Sons of God when all creation will be released from its subjection to decay). In Latter Rain doctrine, this places the newly revealed Manifest Sons of God within the celebration of the Year of Jubilee. This is exactly what we have said is planned to occur in or around the year 2000, making even more important our documentation that the Church has moved from Pentecost into Tabernacles, and is heading into Jubilee. We see ever more reason to believe that the end of the age is indeed upon us.

JUBILEE Defined

* CATHOLIC BIBLICAL ENCYCLOPEDIA OLD TESTAMENT

JUBILEE [yobhel, ram's horn, trumpet]. The 50th year, the opening of which was marked by the blowing of trumpets. This 50th year occurred after 7 times 7 years, or 49 years, had been counted from the institution of the year of the Jubilee (shanath hayyobhel) or from the last Jubilee celebrations. It was proclaimed on the 10th of Tishri, that is, the Day of Atonement. As in the Sabbatical year, the whole land rested and was not to be cultivated. Thus, there was no agriculture for two successive years, but God promised to provide a superabundance of crops in the years previous to those so that there would be no reason to fear a famine. The rest affected only agriculture; cattle breeding and other business went on as usual. There were two other important laws to be observed in the year of the Jubilee:

1. All landed property, as well as the houses of the Levites which had changed hands, reverted back to the original owners or to their descendants without payment. The sale, therefore, had been merely a lease on the property, and price varied according to the space of time to the next Jubilee year.
2. All Hebrews who had been reduced to slavery were set at liberty. Because of these two laws, this year was also called the year of freedom (Lev. 25, 8-55).

By returning the landed property to its original owners or their descendants, the division of the land according to God's plan was retained for future times and God's ownership stressed. The freedom from slavery was to remind the Hebrews that not only the land, but also the people belonged to God. The year of Jubilee is a type of "the restoration of all things" (Acts 3, 21) at the end of the world, when the children of God will receive their entire heritage and full freedom (John E. Steinmueller, S.T.D., S.Scr.L. and Kathryn Sullivan, R.S.C.J., Ph.D., New York: Joseph F. Wagner, Inc. Publishers, 1956, p. 597).

* THE ZONDERVAN PICTORIAL BIBLE DICTIONARY

JUBILEE (. . . ram's horn, trumpet . . .) According to Leviticus 25, every 50th year in Israel was to be announced as a jubilee year. Three essential features characterized this year. First, liberty was proclaimed to all Israelites who were in bondage to any of their countrymen. The law provided that the price of slaves was to vary according to the proximity of the Jubilee Year. Second, there was to be a return of ancestral possessions to those who had been compelled to sell them because of poverty. This, of course, excluded the possibility of selling a piece of land permanently. This law applied to lands and houses outside of the walled cities, and also to the houses owned by Levites, whether in walled cities or not. As in the case of the price of slaves, the law made provision that the price of real property was to vary according to the proximity of the Jubilee Year. The third feature of this year was that it was to be a year of rest for the land. The land was to remain fallow, even though it had been so in the previous sabbatical year. The people were to live simply, on what the fields had produced in the sixth year and whatever grew spontaneously. It is impossible to say whether the Jewish people ever really observed the Jubilee Year. [General Editor Merrill C. Tenney (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1968), pp. 452-453].

* THE AMERICAN HERITAGE DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE

JUBILEE - noun: (1) (a) A specially celebrated anniversary, especially a 50th anniversary. (b) The celebration of such an anniversary. (2) A season or an occasion of joyful celebration. (3) Jubilation; rejoicing. (4) Often Jubilee. (Bible) In the Hebrew Scriptures, a year of rest to be observed by the Israelites every 50th year, during which slaves were to be set free, alienated property restored to the former owners, and the lands left untilled. (5) Often Jubilee. (Roman Catholic Church) A year during which plenary indulgence may be obtained by the performance of certain pious acts (Third Edition Copyright 1992, Houghton Mifflin Company).

In the accompanying article, we quote Pope John Paul II as "proposing the jubilee as an appropriate time to give thought . . . to reducing substantially, if not canceling outright, the international debt . . ." We also report that New Ager Ernest Ramsey paralleled the Year of Jubilee with the New Age concept of redistribution of the world's wealth. And the article quotes Pat Robertson as insisting that "every type of debt, secured or unsecured, should be totally released." Robertson says, "it may be that God's way will be the only one open to us - a year of jubilee to straighten out the mess." But is this "God's way"? Did God intend for a Year of Jubilee to be suddenly foisted onto the world, forcing all unsuspecting lenders to cancel debts legally owed to them, possibly resulting in their own bankruptcy? Of course not. In the first place, God's decree was given to the Israelites as part of His laws governing their society, not that of their neighboring nations. Secondly, as can be seen in the above definitions, the law provided that the terms of all debts were never to exceed the fifty year span between Feasts of Jubilee, so all prices for property were set according to the length of time left until the next Jubilee year. In other words, lenders were never to lose their investment by being caught off guard, and borrowers were protected from borrowing so much that their descendents would inherit the debt. "God's way" combined mercy with justice. *

Sidebar II - Part V

TABERNACLES: Will the Church FULFILL ITS DESTINY by celebrating Tabernacles?

In their article "Beyond Pentecost," Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson replace Israel with the Church and assert that the gospel was foreshadowed in the three Old Testament feasts of Israel named in Exodus 23:15-16:

PASSOVER: celebration of deliverance from the Angel of Death while in slavery. Christ our Passover has been slain (1 Corinthians 5:7-8); for the saved, Passover has been celebrated (Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson, Teaching: "Beyond Pentecost," The Morning Star Journal, Vol.

4 No. 3, 1994, pp. 42-43. Much of this article was quoted in our own Part III).

PENTECOST: the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Church, the reality of the Old Testament giving of the Law at Mt. Sinai. Pentecost, according to McMillan and Thompson, "is not the complete harvest. . . . it is not enough" (pp. 43-44).

TABERNACLES: "There is another realm of spiritual experience typified in scripture by the Feast of Tabernacles. Until we understand and partake of this feast, as we have both Passover and Pentecost, we will never fulfill our destiny and calling. We must discover the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and 'celebrate' it along with Passover and Pentecost. . . .

"What God did among Jews in Jerusalem, He is going to do among humanity and worldwide. Pentecost will come to maturity in the Feast of Tabernacles" (pp. 43-44, 48; italics deleted).

In their call to celebrate Tabernacles, McMillan and Thompson reduce this Feast to the "realm of spiritual experience." It is not. Another fallacy of this Latter Rain "new revelation" is that the fulfillment of "our destiny and calling" relies on OUR partaking of Tabernacles. But it doesn't.

Christ our passover has been sacrificed. His Spirit sent at Pentecost indwells all who have partaken of God's passover meal: Christ. The New Testament leaves us in no doubt that we have a part in these. But there is no mention in Scripture of the Church celebrating Tabernacles; this call is a product of Latter Rain teaching. The biblical truth is that those who have experienced Christ as their Passover and Pentecost must await His visible, personal return and His defeat of the nations gathered against Jerusalem before they can celebrate Tabernacles:

16 Then the survivors from all the nations that have attacked Jerusalem will go up year after year to worship the King, the Lord Almighty, and to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles.

17 If any of the people of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord Almighty, they will have no rain.

18 If the Egyptian people do not go up and take part, they will have no rain. The Lord will bring on them the plague he inflicts on the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles.

19 This will be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles (Zechariah 14).

Latter Rain denies that the return of Christ is crucial to the fulfillment of Tabernacles, resulting in their plan to establish the Kingdom of God by the Church SO THAT Christ can return. But Tabernacles cannot be fulfilled until our Lord Jesus Christ returns and personally sets up the Kingdom of God on earth (the millennial reign). The Jewish Passover bears this out, and must take precedence over any new revelations of the modern Church.

Sidebar III Part V

THE FIRST TWO CUPS OF PASSOVER

The first two cups of the Passover meal were drunk as a REMEMBRANCE of Israel's past deliverance from Egypt, a deliverance that was celebrated in Tabernacles. We can see the oneness of Tabernacles with the Passover meal in this remembrance.

Israel's deliverance from Egypt is an established fact of her history. The Church of today had no part in the events that took place in Egypt, and to apply them to the Church (the "New" Israel) through replacement theology is to "unfulfill" that which God has fulfilled. The allegorizing Egypt as today's world, and of the

Church as Israel celebrating Tabernacles in which it will fulfill its destiny, is totally outside the bounds of Scripture. The second cup of Passover is a remembrance, not a "new revelation" given to the Church today. This second cup is a "cup of the past" and must always remain so.

THE THIRD AND FOURTH CUP OF PASSOVER

The third cup of the Passover meal is called the Cup of Redemption, after the promise "and I will redeem you." The fourth cup is called the Cup of Praise. When I communicated with messianic believers about the Passover, I was surprised to learn that Jesus did not drink the third cup at the Last Supper, but instead gave it to his disciples and instructed them to drink it in remembrance of Him:

27 Then he took the cup (third cup), gave thanks and offered it to them, saying, 'Drink from it, all of you.

28 This is the blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.

29 I tell you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until I drink it (fourth cup) anew with you in my Father's kingdom.'

30 [After the third cup] When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives (Matthew 26).

What we must not miss here is that neither Jesus nor His disciples drank of the fourth cup, the Cup of Praise. Why? According to a messianic researcher,

"If we understand the context of the Passover and the analogy of the . . . third cup . . . [it] was not drunk by Yeshuah [Jesus]. When did he drink of it? After the third cup they sang the Hallel. Yeshuah went to the garden. . .

"My Father, if thou art willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless, not my will but thine be done" (Luke 22:42). So he 'drank a cup' here. 'Shall I not drink the cup which the Father has given me?' (John 18:11).

"And being in agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling upon the ground' (third cup)" (Luke 22:44).

[So the seder was truncated, cut short, and was lived out outside the upper room. Our researcher continues,] "The seder [Passover] was continuing on into the real world. So the ritual meal opened up into the horror of the then present age. . . . He was in the time of his third cup. [The last words of the Passover meal were spoken from the cross: "It is finished!"]

"After the third cup comes the rest of the Hallel, Ps. 115-118 [which they most likely sung as they went to the garden]. . . . The fourth cup was never drunk: 1) not by Yeshuah; 2) perhaps not by the disciples either.

"The Hallel concludes with Psalm 118: the Great Hallel. Here the transition from the present to the messianic future finds its completion" (Notes, Messianic researcher).

The Great Hallel, Psalm 118, was usually sung at the festivals of Passover and Tabernacles. It is important to mention verse 26 here:

26 Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. From the house of the Lord we bless you.

Of this verse, another researcher says,

"The most important thing to note is that it is only on a few festive occasions during the course of the year when the words, 'Blessed is He who comes in the Name of the Lord' are spoken. [Near

the end of His ministry, Jesus cried out to the once holy city, 'O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you . . .] You will not see me again until you say, "Blessed is He who comes in the Name of the Lord" (Matthew 23:39). By this He directly pointed them to His coming reign as King at the time of Succot (Tabernacles). So He implied that He would be revealed as King and begin His reign, also fulfilling Tabernacles, at the appointed time. This would be a very good reason why, beginning with the thousand year reign of Christ, we would celebrate only Tabernacles. All peoples will be required to come to Jerusalem at this time of year (Zech. chapters 12 thru 14 - a must read!)."

So during His celebration of the Passover just before His crucifixion, Jesus pointed in two ways to the true celebration of Tabernacles at His return: 1) quoting Psalm 118:26, and 2) leaving the fourth cup untouched on the Passover table as He left to go to the garden. But Latter Rain beliefs, through the Laughing Phenomena, say we are to drink from the cup now, "as the new wine is being passed" (Master Potter Ministries). What cup can this be, if it is not the Lord's cup drunk after His visible return? One possibility is Revelation 17:3-6:

- 3 Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns.
4 The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries.
5 This title was written on her forehead:

**MYSTERY
BABYLON THE GREAT
THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES
AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**

6 I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished.

Footnote:

- (1) Alan Vincent (UK) service, cassette 1994, location unknown.
- (2) Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson, Teaching: "Beyond Pentecost," The Morning Star Journal, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1994, p. 43-44.
- (3) Pastor Bill Randles, "Weighed and Found Wanting . . . Putting the Toronto Blessing in Context," pp. 58-59.
- (4) Jay Gary, The Star of 2000, pp. 84-85.
- (5) Ibid., Praise for "The Star of 2000," npn.
- (6) Gary, Star, p. 74.
- (7) Jay Gary, founder of B.E.G.I.N., "Get Ready To Celebrate The Year 2000," AD 2000 Global Service Office, 1993, promotion material.
- (8) Ibid.
- (9) Ibid.

(10) **"A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age 'Messiah'" (1985), Constance Cumbey, pp. 171-172.**

(11) **Ibid.**

(12) **The Christian News, December 12, 1994, front page citing Detroit Free Press, November 28, 1994, "Pope's World Peace Effort Involves Maida: Interfaith Meetings."**

(13) **"The Coming of the Third Millennium: Preparation for the Jubilee of the Year 2000," Trinity Communications 1994. Provided courtesy of: The Catholic Resource Network Trinity Communications.**

(14) **Ibid.**

(15) **The Christian News.**

(16) **Ibid.**

(17) **Constance Cumbey, Special Report On Pat Robertson, "Year Of Jubilee? Or Age Of Aquarius Disguised?," Constance Cumbey's New Age Monitor, August- December 1987, p. 34.**

(18) **Ibid., p. 40.**

(19) **Pat Robertson, 700 Club, November of 1992.**

(20) **Charisma, April 1995, CBN Conference advertisement.**

(21) **Jay Gary, The Countdown Has Begun, "About The Editors," 1989; italics removed.**

(22) **Ibid., pp. 10-11.**

(23) **Ibid., p. 61.**

(24) **Gary, Star, pp. 75-76.**

(25) **Johann Luckhoff, Newsletter of the International Christian Embassy Jerusalem, Letter from the Director, "A Word from Jerusalem."**

(26) **Charisma, April 1995.**



LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History & Possible Effects on the Church

PART VI: The End Of The Birth Pangs

By Ed Tarkowski

New Ager Barbara Marx Hubbard says that the crisis in the world will result in the birth of Homo Universalis: a corporate humanity that has realized its godhood. The Latter Rain doctrine teaches that Christ is about to be birthed, or incarnated, into our world as a corporate man. And both New Age and Latter Rain leaders agree that this birth must occur now, in order to calm the sea of crisis and usher in a kingdom of peace and tranquility. They say that the establishment of this Kingdom will result in the coming of Christ to the world. Yet the Bible speaks of the return of Christ, not as a birth within a corporate, human vessel, but as a personal, visible return in glory, salvation and wrath. Who, then, are these two children about to be birthed into the world? Or, is it really one?

A FINAL SYNOPSIS

- 1. The Laughing phenomena has leapt like wildfire from Rodney Howard-Browne through John Wimber's Vineyard churches and the majority of charismatic ministries. Charles and Frances Hunter, Kenneth Copeland, Kenneth Hagin, Richard Roberts, Wallace and Marilyn Hickey, Jill Austin's Master Potter Ministries, End-time Handmaidens, Judson Cornwall, Glenn Foster, and Morris Cerullo have all embraced the new movement. Paul Crouch, who has openly said that he believes we are in the time of the Latter Rain, is spreading the phenomena worldwide through his Trinity Broadcasting Network (TBN). Pat Robertson of the Christian Broadcasting Network (CBN) has also applauded the laughing phenomena, and says that the impregnation of the Church is crucial to worldwide revival; he predicts a billion souls will be saved. But it isn't only charismatic or parachurch ministries who have "caught the fire." The laughing movement has penetrated denominations across the board.**
- 2. New, evolutionary "revelations" of the newly restored prophets and apostles of the Latter Rain undergird this "move of God." Key to discerning Latter Rain doctrine is understanding replacement theology, in which the Church has replaced Israel and is now itself Abraham's corporate seed destined to take his blessings to the nations in a frenzy of joy and celebration. As a result of this replacement, the tribulation period and its prophesied events are eliminated and a different series of events takes its place - a cleansing of evil from the earth in order to establish the Kingdom of God, AFTER which Christ returns.**
- 3. As the "new Israel," the Church has progressed through the Feasts of Atonement (Passover) and Pentecost and is now entering the time when God will laugh in His people as they celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles. Finally, through Tabernacles "raised to a higher power" by Jubilee, the Church will be given a four-fold blessing: 1) a globally united Church, 2) a one billion-soul endtime harvest, 3) the rise and immortalization of the Manifest Sons of God (Joel's Army) who will cleanse the earth of evil and destroy the Babylonian religious system (denominations), and 4) the establishment of the Kingdom of God by the Church.**
- 4. The Latter Rain teaching proliferating throughout the Church via the laughing phenomena closely parallels the New Age doctrine of Barbara Marx Hubbard's Christ (see sidebar). As the spirits of this age take control of the Church, the meshing of the two philosophies will be an easy accomplishment. The major vehicle for bringing about a worldwide religion will be what Hubbard calls a "Planetary Pentecost," the New Age counterpart to Latter Rain's Tabernacles and Great Jubilee 2000. As these**

two strands merge, mankind's realization of its godhood will result in the manifestation of "Christ" himself.

THE BIRTH PANGS

The birth of a corporate "child" to the world and the Church is being proclaimed by both camps as a time of New Beginnings, the initiation of our Common Future, and the advent of the Church's Manifest Sons and their New Age counterpart, Homo Universalis. In both scenarios, this same "child," not mentioned in Scripture, will bring about the first global civilization. New Age Theosophist Alice Bailey wrote,

"The New Age is upon us, and we are witnessing the birth pangs of the new culture and the new civilization. This is now in progress. That which is old and undesirable must go and of these undesirable things, hatred and the spirit of separation must be the first to go."(1)

Just as John the Revelator was shocked when he saw the scarlet woman on the beast, so today many Christians are shocked that out of this Latter Rain "move of God" has come a Church witnessing the birth pangs described by Alice Bailey rather than those Jesus predicted in Matthew 24:8: "All these are the beginning of birth pangs." The Scriptural birth pangs will progress into the hard labor of "great tribulation" experienced by the Church and Israel, culminating in the glorious return of Jesus Christ with power and great glory. Conversely, the New Age/Latter Rain birth pangs are "witnessed," not "experienced" by these two groups. It is the "undesirable" ones, clearly the biblical Christians with a "spirit of separation," who are slated to experience the pain.

CHRISTIANITY PROCLAIMS THE BIRTH OF ONE CHILD

The new revelations are being raised above God's revelation in Scripture, as if we're allowed to accept alternatives. But God's word concerning birthing is either complete or it is not. Scripture says:

- 1. all men are BORN sinners.**
- 2. God's Son was BORN in the flesh to die for our salvation.**
- 3. we must be BORN AGAIN of the Spirit by placing our faith in Christ's sacrifice, resurrection, glorification and personal, visible return.**

God says His revelation is complete in Christ (Hebrews 1:1-2; Col. 2:9-10) and must be contended for, as it stands, as delivered to the saints once and for all 2,000 years ago (Jude 3).

WHY A SECOND "NEW BIRTH"?

Alice Bailey was not the only one to speak of "birth pangs" that will result in the manifestation of a peaceable kingdom. Let's look again at the Church's modern day prophets who promise the birth of a "child" who will establish the kingdom. John Wimber, the founder of Vineyard Churches, commented that we should respond to the spirit of the laughing phenomena just as Mary did when she was impregnated by the Holy Spirit:

"I think that the response of Mary to the visitation of the angel is classic: 'be it done to me according to thy will.' I'm afraid the church today does not pray with that kind of acceptance in mind. I mean Mary was given the most incredible proposition that any human being in all the history of mankind was given: 'the Holy Spirit will come upon you and overshadow you and you will be with child'... acknowledging our sin, we should be saying 'Oh God, we need you. Come any way you want to, even if it puzzles us, even if it confounds us, COME.'"(2)

One can almost feel the travail and desperation in this cry: "Oh God, we need you. Come any way you want to, even if it puzzles us, even if it confounds us, COME." But the Holy Spirit doesn't have to COME to the

Church in ways that puzzle us, such as causing us to be with child. He already indwells the Church, and Jesus said that indwelling would be forever. Wimber's words are quite a contrast to the proclamation of the Church in vital union and relationship with the Spirit in John's vision: "The Spirit and bride say, 'Come!' And let him who hears say, 'Come!'" (Rev. 22:17).

Wimber also likens the animal noises heard during the laughing meetings to the birthing process:

"I think we're all delighted with babies but I don't think very many of us want to attend the birthing process. And I believe what we have in the church is a birthing process. I believe the Holy Spirit has chosen to visit and revitalize the church and with it there's all kinds of noises and activities that would be best done behind closed doors [like a birth], but church is an open activity and God has chosen to visit the church. I'm a little puzzled myself by some of the things that God chooses to reveal publicly, aren't you? . . . I don't have any more explanation or idea of what it means than anybody else, but I love the after-effect, just as I love babies but am confused by the birthing process, but I love what happens afterwards."(3)

There is no "birthing process" with manifestations of animal noises in all of Scripture. Furthermore, God doesn't "visit" the Church; He indwells its individual members in a daily, personal relationship. The Christian who has been born again by the Spirit of God is fed by the word and learns daily to walk as Christ did, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. What is happening through the "Toronto Blessing" is not found in Scripture, which is why this process causes confusion and cannot be explained. Jesus said we would know the truth and that the truth would set us free, not leave us puzzled to the point of wrenching His body in two.

In another instance, after Brian Mode had a vision (while roaring like a lion) he announced that God said, "'I'm going to then IMPREGNATE and through the IMPREGNATION will then come NEW BIRTH,' and we're in the romancing and IMPREGNATION stage right now but we've got to pray in and cry out for the harvest."(4)

But Peter wrote to the Church, "For you have been born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, through the living and enduring word of God" (1 Peter 1:23). The god that prophesied through Mode is introducing another "new birth" to those already born again, yet Scripture speaks of no spirit impregnating the Church. This is a deception. In John 3, Jesus said we must be born again. He made no mention of a second "new birth."

GOD'S REALITY AND NEW REVELATIONS

Morris Cerullo wrote "God has revealed to me revelations . . . of His Spirit, of His endtime, so sacred You never heard this word preached anywhere. I will make you pregnant with My reality. . . . The Holy Spirit is the part of God that will manifest the pregnancy in your being."(5) But a basic fact of the Christian faith is that the Holy Spirit is already the reality of God in our being. Where in Scripture does God promise new endtime revelations leading to an impregnation of the Church with God's reality? The Church is forever one with the living God by the Holy Spirit through faith in Christ! We are His family, His body, His temple. Cerullo's words add to God's word concerning the reality of His oneness with us. They are a deception and, if believed and acted upon, open the Christian to reception of another spirit, another message and another Jesus:

3 But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ.

4 For if someone comes to you and preaches a Jesus other than the Jesus we preached, or if you receive a different spirit from the one you received, or a different gospel from the one you accepted, you put up with it easily enough (2 Corinthians 11).

In a new revelation similar to Cerullo's, Glen Foster revealed that he and Judson Cornwall had been

impregnated by God with "truth that is not now being taught." This is the same deception, although Foster's revelation is more selective. His impregnation was meant for God's "mature, older ministers" who could be trusted "to carry that truth to full gestation and have the patience to raise it up once it is delivered."(6) Again, God's word is silent on any such impregnation being added to Scripture. God does not impregnate His people with "new" truth. He moves in their lives as they fulfill their responsibility of reading His revealed truth on a regular basis.

THE GROWING GOD IN HIS PEOPLE

Wallace Hickey's prophetic word is likewise found nowhere in Scripture. The "Spirit" prophesied through him during a Rodney Howard-Browne service that, "God is new and He's a growing person as anything that is alive. . . . Just let God be God in you as a child, as a child be. God would will that the whole of everyone in eternity would be like He is, never old, ever young, growing, a growing thing."(7) This "prophetic revelation" gives some interesting twists to biblical truth. Rather than Christians growing to maturity in God, God is a growing child in us, "as anything . . . a growing thing." Hickey's words introduce into the Church another god, rather than the unchangeable, all-knowing, omnipresent God of Scripture who is complete in Himself, and makes us complete in Christ at the time of salvation.

ISAAC, LAUGHTER WITH US

As though such a proclamation would legitimize the current laughing phenomena, a prophetic word from Master Potter Ministries introduces another spirit into the Church, the child "Isaac":

"Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed."(8) But the truth of Scripture is that when Jesus Christ atoned for sin and was seated at God's right hand, He released the Holy Spirit into the world to glorify Him and draw men to Him through the preaching of the gospel. The Holy Spirit has been here ever since to do that. There is no reason for "Isaac" to be released into the nations to make men drunk with laughter through a new revelation. This prophetic word is a deception and opens the door for another spirit to enter into people's lives (see 2 Corinthians 4 above). The birth of Christ, His finished work, the sending of the Spirit and Christ's coming in judgement to reign on earth is clearly spelled out in Scripture. "Isaac," released as laughter into the nations, is not. It is another deception, a poor imitation of the biblical revelation that Jesus Christ is "Emmanuel, God with us."

THE MANCHILD COMPANY

The End-time Handmaidens prophesied that "God is sending a revival of joy to awaken and renew the Church so that she can bring forth the 'man-child' of joy, even the army of overcomers who will go forth in the likeness and image of the Lord in these last days."(9) This is also a deception. There is no scriptural basis in the Old or New Testament for an endtime army of God as proposed by the Latter Rain doctrine. Rather, the celestial signs of Joel 2:10-11 place the Lord's army with Him at the time of His personal, visible return in the sky. These verses find their New Testament prophetic counterpart in Matthew 24:19-30, Revelation 6:12-17, and 19:11-16, especially v. 14.

Another influential teacher, Francis Frangipane of River of Life Ministries, teaches that Christ must incarnate into the Church as a corporate entity. Likening the Church to the virgin Mary, he speaks of it as being pregnant and ready to birth a corporate child that will manifest on earth the maturity of the Head in heaven. Frangipane writes:

"Secure this thought in your mind: when the Spirit of Christ comes into the physical world, He must enter through a physical body . . . When Christ first entered our world as a child, it was

Mary whom God chose to give Christ birth. Mary's life symbolized the qualities the Church must possess to walk in the fullness of Christ . . . [God is preparing us] as He did Mary to give birth to the ministry of His Son. Even now, in the spiritual womb of the virgin Church, the holy purpose of Christ is growing, awaiting maturity; ready to be born in power in the timing of God . . . the virgin Church is 'in labour and in pain to give birth' (Rev 12:1-2) . . . even now, hell trembles and the heavens watch in awe, for I say to you, once again, the virgin is with child. Before Jesus Himself returns, the last virgin Church shall become pregnant with the promise of God. Out of her travail, the Body of Christ shall come forth, raised to the full stature of its Head, the Lord Jesus. Corporately manifested in holiness, power and love, the Bride of Christ shall arise."(10)

Ignoring the traditional interpretation of the woman in Revelation 12:1-5 (Israel giving birth to Christ), Frangipane moves Israel aside to bring in his new revelation: the woman is the virgin Church about to give birth to the manchild, the corporate man of Joel's Army. Surprisingly, Pope John Paul II might even agree with Frangipane:

"Mary . . . should inspire all who cooperate in the Church's apostolic mission for the rebirth of humanity. . . The Church journeys through time . . . along the path already trodden by the Virgin Mary."(11)

Recently, the pope expanded on this theme:

"Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as "a new Advent." . . . The purpose is to emphasize what the Spirit is suggesting to the different communities, from the smallest ones, such as the family, to the largest ones, such as nations and international organizations, taking into account cultures, societies and sound traditions. Despite appearances, humanity continues to await the revelation of the children of God and lives by this hope, like a mother in labor, to use the image employed so powerfully by St. Paul in his Letter to the Romans (cf. 8:19-22)."(12)

IT IS TIME TO BIRTH THE BABY

Other Christians are convinced that the time of travail for the birth of this child is over, that it is now time to birth the baby:

*** ESTHER INILSKI (Overseer for global intercession) - Reporter Chris Mitchell, CBN: "Esther Inilski oversees a prayer network for global intercession. She says many intercessors describe the times we're in like a spiritual pregnancy."**

Esther Inilski: "We talk about revival and birthing, using that term as well. And, yes, this baby's been in the womb a long, long time and we're saying we've got to get this baby birthed. And we believe, yes, that God's time has arrived."(13)

*** WES CAMPBELL (Vineyard Pastor) praying for a participant at a recent meeting - "Yes . . . amen . . . yes Lord, ooohh . . . yes, the Holy glory is on you Matthew, the Holy glory . . . That's right! That's right!, and Father we pray that you'd put an anointing of a preacher on Matthew, an anointing of fire, let the coals come from the altar of the Lord, Matthew, and touch your lips, and Lord I pray for faith and ignition, let fire come out of his stomach Lord, let the fire of God come on his back. And Lord I pray that Matthew would stand up in faith, that's true faith, Matthew, believe it! IT'S THE TIME TO BIRTH THE BABY. It's the time for the outpouring of the Spirit. Believe it! Lord I pray for faith that when Matthew says, 'This is the time!' It's not 'I hope it's the time,' . . . 'it might be the time.' THIS IS THE TIME! . . ."(14)**

Old Testament Scripture foretold the birth of Christ, His earthly ministry, His death and resurrection, the

outpouring of the Holy Spirit and His return to rule the nations. And when Jesus did come the first time, Israel knew the time was near according to the Scriptures.

We, the modern Church, have entered into the blessings promised in the Old Testament, and we, too, possess the Scriptures. Since the time of the early Church, interpretation of those Scriptures concerning the time between Jesus' two comings favored an age of proclaiming the gospel of salvation, eventually reaching the time of Jacob's Trouble in Israel. This period of time, called the Great Tribulation, would be followed by Jesus' personal, visible return to glorify the Church and judge and rule the world. The Bible's prophecies of the tribulation period and the rise of a personal antichrist, persecuting the Church and Israel while ruling a united world, gave us a pretty good picture of what to expect.

We should be asking questions: How does Wes Campbell or anybody else involved in the laughing movement know that "it's the time to birth the baby"? Where does the Old Testament promise such a powerful, global move of God that affects the nations with such diverse manifestations? And where in the New Testament is this mentioned among prophecies yet to be fulfilled, including the persecution of the Jews, the entrance into the temple by antichrist, the battle of Armageddon and the return of Christ in the midst of great tribulation?

Where does Scripture foretell the birthing of a baby that brings laughter to the nations through the corporate Church? Why didn't God tell Paul or Peter or James or John to write an epistle on this move that would so redefine the Church in the last days? For that matter, how can the Church even be redefined when Jesus Christ is its life? Why wasn't Tabernacles mentioned as the Feast through which a harvest of revival would come, along with the manifestation of the Sons of God, the cleansing of the earth and the establishment of the Kingdom before Christ's return? And why wasn't Jesus revealed to John as "the Beginning, the New Beginning and the End"? There is so much that is clearcut in Scripture, yet none of these things are mentioned. Why?

NEW AGE PROCLAIMS THE BIRTH OF A CHILD

There is no biblical support for the impregnation and birth of a corporate child incarnating Christ. But such a thing can be found in the New Age belief that mankind will realize its godhood as one body. Simply reading the following should make this obvious:

*** PIERRE TIELHARD DE CHARDIN (Jesuit) - "Sooner or later souls will end by giving themselves to the religion which activates them most as human beings."(15)**

"After what will soon be 2,000 years, Christ must be born again, he must be reincarnated in a world that has become too different from that in which he lived."(16)

*** TOM SINE (Futurist) - "Giving birth! What imagery could remind us more compellingly of the agony of our journey or unleash such a wild hope within us for our common future? As we have anticipated the avalanche of change rushing toward us, it would be easy to focus on the pain, trauma, and ordeal of the birth process and never look forward to the birth of the new.**

"But where can we turn to find hope for the future? Where can we find any hint, any assurance, that something new is being born? Where can we find a confident hope that helps us not only to make it through troubled times, but also to engage the emerging challenges of a new century creatively?"(17)

*** M. SCOTT PECK (New Age Christian) - "When I think of all that is required to bring an end to the arms race - not only the changes in individual styles and attitudes, but . . . the willingness of the nation to relinquish its external sovereignty to a supra-national agency - it seems to me that a virtual Second Coming is required. In fact, that is what it's all about. With all due respect to the traditional millennialists, I think what is meant by the Second Coming is not the bodily**

return of that one solitary man, but the coming of the mystical body of His True Church; the coming of the spirit of Christ to everyone, sweeping through the nations, sweeping through the world. Father, make us like Mary . . . to give birth to Your Son; to give Him to everyone. This is the time of the Second Coming. Whether we like it or not. There's no alternative except self-annihilation. . . . It is the time of the Second Coming. 'Here and now we're chosen to be, to reveal His grace that all then may see.' It's either give birth to Jesus or else. The time when we must choose is upon us. Father, make us like Mary."(18)

*** MATTHEW FOX (Dominican, Director of the Institute in Culture and Creation Spirituality) - "Indeed, the birthing of the Cosmic Christ is the purpose of the incarnation. . . . Divinity wants to birth the Cosmic Christ in each and every individual."(19)**

*** BARBARA MARX HUBBARD (Futurist, a founder of the Foundation for Conscious Evolution) - "'Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep; but we shall all be changed.' Omega! The planetary birth is a real event in cosmic time. . . . that is really happening to us now!"(20)**

Barbara Marx Hubbard draws on the Book of Revelation as a base for her New Age prophecies. The Latter Rain has interpreted the word of God according to New Age principles. The two will mesh; they are already compatible. Both look to Abraham and Sarah's child. Both have usurped the place of Israel. Both speak of the birthing of a corporate body of people who, having realized Christification, will cleanse the earth of evil and establish a kingdom of peace. Both are declaring a celebration of joy in which the corporate child will come forth. Hopefully, before the final merging of the two, the Church will realize we have lost the simplicity of a Lamb slain for sin. Hopefully, we will return to the proclamation of that Lamb's resurrection, because He is going to return in judgement.

JUBILEE AND CHRIST'S 2000TH BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION WILL BE ONE EVENT

The various strands of the Latter Rain/New Age scenario for the end of this age have been woven together into an intricate banner announcing the celebration of Tabernacles and Jubilee. But another thread now being added to the design spells out a place name, the city in which the banner must be planted - Jerusalem. One of the gatherings being planned for the Holy City is JERUSALEM CELEBRATION 2000, to be held February 7-11, 1996. Dr. Paul Yonggi Cho, one of the Celebration's promoters, recently announced that many thousands of delegates would come to Jerusalem "from all over the world." Robert Schuller, scheduled to pray for the nations during the celebration, said, "Jerusalem Celebration 2000 may go down in the history of Christendom as the most exciting celebration of the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ!" According to the promotional material, a host of other speakers will include Jack Hayford (Church on the Way), C. Peter Wagner (co-ordinator of the AD2000 United Prayer Track) and Tom Pelton, who is "founder and president of March for Jesus USA and is the March for Jesus Coordinator for the Americas with responsibility for the entire Western Hemisphere.(21) These last three men are closely knit with Jay Gary through AD2000 programs.

Sounding much like Pope John Paul II and Jay Gary in his vision for a soon-coming spiritually-united kingdom, Dr. Cho said,

"I pray that this spectacular event will bring a renewed love and unity among the peoples of the world."(22)

So Christians are going to Jerusalem to begin celebrating Jesus' 2000th birthday, just as Jay Gary has proposed. Others will travel to the Holy City to celebrate Tabernacles which, according to Gary, will be "raised to a higher power" in the Year of Jubilee. And the pope is headed for Jerusalem in an all-out effort to bring the corporate Church into full communion for Jubilee. The interweaving of these three themes in

Jerusalem will center on Jubilee as a celebration of the birth of Christ. Two questions must be asked: Is the manifestation of the Sons of God through Tabernacles being timed to come during Jubilee? And will the city of Jerusalem be prematurely exalted as the dwelling of God? Of this we can be sure: the two events are being tied together. Leaning on Catholic rather Jewish tradition, Jay Gary describes how Jubilee has already been linked to the birth of Christ:

"A tradition developed that the Jubilee year began on Christmas Eve with the opening of a sealed golden door in St. Peter's Basilica. It affirmed that as the pope struck the holy door with a golden hammer, living streams of grace and pardon from Christ, the rock, were released. The inheritance of the fathers was restored to the sons. . . ."

"Like the biblical Jubilee year, the coming bimillennial should be a time of reconciliation and celebration before God. This ordinary year, A.D, 2000, needs to be celebrated in an extraordinary way, particularly in light of Jesus' 2,000th birthday."(23)

This linkage was furthered in the papal statement on Jubilee issued last November 10th, in which the pope suggested that "the time leading up to the [Year of Jubilee] be lived as 'a new Advent.'" He wrote,

"The first phase . . . is meant to revive in the Christian people an awareness of the value and meaning of the Jubilee of the Year 2000 in human history. As a commemoration of the birth of Christ, the jubilee is deeply charged with Christological significance. . ."(24)

"A jubilee is always an occasion of special grace, 'a day blessed by the Lord.' As has already been noted, it is thus a time of joy. The Jubilee of the Year 2000 is meant to be a great prayer of praise and thanksgiving, especially for the gift of the incarnation of the Son of God and of the redemption which he accomplished."(25)

WE MUST REALIZE WHAT IS HAPPENING: JUBILEE = PLANETARY PENTECOST

Do we realize what is happening? We've already said that every Christian in every denomination is being pointed towards Jubilee. In a nutshell, this is how it's being done:

- 1. The replacement theology of the Latter Rain apostles and prophets has permeated great numbers of charismatic groups and traditional denominations. Now Latter Rain, closely associated with the laughing phenomena, has set up the Feast of Tabernacles as the great Christian celebration which will culminate in the manifestation of the Sons of God. And in their most recent appropriation of Israel's relationship with the Father, Latter Rain teachers are planning a Great Jubilee for the Year 2000.**
- 2. Pope John Paul II, who is forcefully steering his church toward full communion with other denominations and into dialogue with major non-Christian religions, has long been pursuing a Year of Jubilee in 2000.**
- 3. Jay Gary is heavily promoting his Jubilee, which centers around Jesus' 2000th birthday. Gary, with a finger in nearly every Restoration pie, dreams of a Third Millennium in a world made new apart from the visible, personal return of Christ.**

Each of these moves is heading toward a global unity within a celebration, which perfectly sets the stage for the appearing of the Manifest Sons of God. This fact is disturbing enough, but it's only half of the picture.

The other part is that the same stage is being prepared for the New World Religion which New Ager Earnest Ramsey equated with Latter Rain. As you recall, Ramsey was excited that the Age of Aquarius, with its global unity of peoples and religions and its redistribution of the world's wealth, was paralleled by Latter Rain's Feast of Tabernacles and Year of Jubilee. Furthermore, Barbara Marx Hubbard's Christ, who will instantaneously manifest in prepared New Agers as one new man, or Homo Universalis, is slated to appear

during a time of global unity within a celebration of joy.

We ask again: Do we realize what is happening? The celebration of Jubilee, which doesn't belong to the Church or the New Age or even under the headship of Rome, is setting up the perfect conditions for the simultaneous manifestations of the Latter Rain's Sons of God and the New Age's Homo Universalis. How can this be? BECAUSE THE LATTER RAIN FEAST OF TABERNACLES WAS DRAWN FROM THE SAME DOCTRINE AS THE NEW AGE PLANETARY PENTECOST. In reality, it is the same celebration viewed from two perspectives - New Age or celebrating Christian. Hubbard describes the New Age side of this manifestation, and its effect on the whole world:

"An uncontrollable joy will ripple through the thinking layer of Earth. The co-creative systems, which are lying psychologically dormant in humanity, will be activated. From within, all sensitive persons will feel the joy of the force, flooding their systems with love and attraction, It will be as irresistible as sex. . . .

"As this joy flashes through the nervous systems of the most sensitive peoples on Earth, it will create a psycho-magnetic field of empathy, which will align the next wave of people in synchrony, everywhere on Earth. This massive, sudden empathetic alignment will cause a shift in the consciousness of Earth."(26)

"The great Instant of Co-operation. . . . will come to the peoples of Earth together in one instant of time. . . . " It means all of you co-experiencing the same force at the same time and acting together in accord with the idea that you have from within.

"It means transcending the experience of self-consciousness. The walls will come down everywhere on Earth. You will fall irresistibly in love with yourselves as one body born into the universe seeking greater awareness of your Creator."(27)

From the celebrating Christian perspective, Alan Vincent said God told him He was moving the Church into Tabernacles, and it would be God's laughter which would shake the whole world:

"But I tell you what God said to me was, He said, 'Alan, I am moving the Church from the Day of Atonement to Tabernacles. I'm, frankly, just beginning to laugh.' As if the devil could stop him fulfilling His covenant to Abraham. As if the devil could even stop Him from using the Church. He said, 'The whole idea makes me laugh.' He said, 'I'm starting to use my body to laugh,' 'cause, He said, 'The Day of Atonement is over and Tabernacles is coming, and I'm getting ready to laugh and I'm getting ready to roar, and I tell you this whole world is going to feel the shaking of that laughter and the power of that roar.'"(28)

Others who say that the whole world will be affected through the celebration of Tabernacles include Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson:

"There is another realm of spiritual experience typified in scripture by the Feast of Tabernacles. Until we understand and partake of this feast, as we have both Passover and Pentecost, we will never fulfill our destiny and calling. We must discover the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and 'celebrate' it along with Passover and Pentecost. . . .

"What God did among Jews in Jerusalem, He is going to do among humanity and worldwide. Pentecost will come to maturity in the Feast of Tabernacles."(29)

Barbara Marx Hubbard's Great Instant of Co-operation, which "will come to the peoples of Earth together" and cause walls "to come down everywhere on Earth" is also echoed in Jay Gary's comment on Jubilee's impact on the world:

"[Israel's] 50th year was the Jubilee - or the culmination of joy. The entire year was consecrated to making right whatever had gone wrong. I am convinced that the year 2000 can truly be a Jubilee year for the entire human family."(30)

Hubbard believes the culmination of joy has already begun:

"Omega! The planetary birth is a real event in cosmic time. . . . that is really happening to us now!"(31)

We couldn't agree more; it is happening now, and we're rapidly approaching the moment when "the Christ" will appear:

"The Instant of Co-operation begins, empathy floods the feelings of the whole body of Earth, separateness is overcome, and I appear to all of you at once. I appear to you from within as a voice, and as a vision of yourself as an evolving being. I appear to you from beyond as the light being that I now am. . . .

"The promise I made is of a personal future in a transformed body. This means that you will also have what I have now. I am real. I am tangible. I am alive. I can speak to each of you through your inner ear if you listen. I can appear to each of you through your inner eye if you look.

"At the moment of cosmic contact, I will appear to you both through inner experience and through external communication on your mass media - the nervous system of the world.

"You will all feel, hear and see my presence at one instant in time, each in your own way."(32)

Hopefully, before the Church is carried farther down the slippery Latter Rain path to Jubilee, we will see the truth in Tricia Tillin's words:

"Very little is being said about the doctrine, origins, purpose and goal of the 'new move.' It is my belief that most churches and leaders do not know those things. . . .

"Few people involved in the current events know the origins of the phrases they are using (like Second Pentecost, or Latter Rain); few leaders understand where the concepts they have been taught in conferences, fraternals and elders' meetings have been coming from! Many have never even heard of the Latter Rain, and would deny having anything to do with such doctrine. Yet still they accept the beliefs with which they have been subtly indoctrinated over a period of decades! Ignorance is no excuse, for the teachings are plainly contrary to the Word of God. Leaders, as well as individual Christians, have a responsibility to test supposed new revelations, not to accept and promote them just because they are popular."(33)

We would do well to ponder Paul's revelation of the Church as the Bride of Christ:

2 I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. I promised you to one husband, to Christ, so that I might present you as a pure virgin to him (2 Corinthians 11).

Suffice it to say that a pure virgin is not impregnated with anything, and more pointedly, by the unblemished Bridegroom before the vows of marriage have been taken. But some say the Bride is pregnant and in labor and on her way to the celebration of a birth. The cruel twist is that the child brought forth in joy and celebration will be the Bride herself, in a birth Hubbard says is "comparable with the birth of Christ":

"The early Christians had a story to tell: a child was born Everyone could understand this story, from kings to peasants. Unexpectedly a new question burst forth in my mind. I spoke it out loud. Lifting my voice to the ice-white sky, I demanded to know:

"What is our story? What in our age is comparable with the birth of Christ?"

"I knew it must be one story for all of humankind, for we are all members of one planetary body.

...

"Then I heard the inner words clearly [from the Christ]:

"Our story is a birth. It is the birth of humankind as one body. . . . We are one body, born into this universe. GO TELL THE STORY OF OUR BIRTH . . ."(34)

And now we, too, know . . . the rest of the story.

[See Sidebar After The Following Footnotes]

Footnotes:

- (1) Alice Bailey, The Externalization of the Hierarchy, p. 62.**
- (2) Holy Trinity Brompton's parish paper, HTB In Focus, October 9, 1994.**
- (3) Ibid.**
- (4) Testimony of Byron Mode of Dallas, Toronto pastor's meeting, October 12, 1994.**
- (5) Morris Cerullo, London School of Ministry, promotional material, 1994.**
- (6) Pat Robertson interview with Judson Cornwall, 700 Club, Family Channel, June 9, 1994.**
- (7) Wallace Hickey, prophecy delivered at Rodney Howard-Browne service, video aired on TBN, May 1994.**
- (8) Master Potter Ministries, Passion & Fire Conferences, 1994 promotional material.**
- (9) Discernment newsletter, Jewel van der Merwe, Latter Rain and the Rise of Joel's Army, p. 5 citing End-Time Handmaidens, Angel Letter #2, Sept/Oct 1994.**
- (10) In The Presence Of God, 1994, pp. 153-157.**
- (11) Redemptoris Missio, pp. 86, 92.**
- (12) "The Coming of the Third Millennium: Preparation for the Jubilee of the Year 2000, Article 23, Trinity Communications 1994, provided courtesy of The Catholic Resource Network.**
- (13) 700 Club Report on praying through the 10/40 Window Project and the AD 2000 Prayer Track, January 1995.**
- (14) Seattle Fire & Reign Conference, February 14, 1995.**
- (15) Christianity and Evolution, p. 95.**
- (16) Ibid., p. 228.**
- (17) Wild Hope: Crisis Facing The Human Community On The Threshold Of The 21st Century, p. 228.**
- (18) What Return Can I Make?, p. 152.**

- (19) **The Coming of the Cosmic Christ, p. 122.**
- (20) **The Revelation: Our Crisis Is A Birth, p. 40; emphasis removed.**
- (21) **From a brochure distributed by: Global Travel Network, P.O. Box 4503, Burlingame, CA 94011-4503.**
- (22) **Ibid.**
- (23) **Gary, The Star of 2000, p. 79, 85.**
- (24) **Pope John Paul II, Jubilee, Article 31.**
- (25) **Pope John Paul II, Jubilee, Article 32.**
- (26) **Barbara Marx Hubbard, The Revelation: Our Crisis Is A Birth, The Christ's comments on Rev. 20:1-3, p. 234-235.**
- (27) **Ibid., p. 235.**
- (28) **Cassette tape of Alan Vincent service, 1994. Location unknown.**
- (29) **Robin McMillan and Steve Thompson, Teaching: "Beyond Pentecost," The Morning Star Journal, Vol. 4 No. 3, 1994, pp. 43-44, 48; italics deleted.**
- (30) **Jay Gary, founder of B.E.G.I.N., "Get Ready To Celebrate The Year 2000," AD 2000 Global Service Office, 1993, promotion material.**
- (31) **The Revelation: Our Crisis Is A Birth, p. 40; emphasis removed.**
- (32) **The Revelation, The Christ's comments on Rev. 20:1-3, pp. 236-237).**
- (33) **Tricia Tillin, private research paper.**
- (34) **Hubbard, The Revelation, p. 37, 39 (italics, bold print removed).**

SIDEBAR - PART VI

THE NEW AGE AGENDA: A PLANETARY PENTECOST

by Ed Tarkowski

We've seen that there is strong international leadership with enough influence to unite the global Church and turn it toward a worldwide celebration of Jubilee in the year 2000. The stepping stone to that Jubilee is, at least in part, Tabernacles.

We've also noted that New Ager Earnest Ramsey, as well as Christian writer Constance Cumbey, found that the Christian celebration of Tabernacles and Jubilee had a counterpart in the Age of Aquarius. These, in turn, are no different than Barbara Marx Hubbard's Planetary Pentecost, which also unites humanity in a celebration of joy and establishes a reign of peace on the earth. As in the Latter Rain teaching, Hubbard says the first step on the way to this Pentecost is a coming out of "Egypt," a Passover, "just as Moses lead the Jews out of the land of Egypt."(1) After this, says Hubbard's Christ, will come the Planetary Pentecost:

"Do this [Planetary Birth Communion] in preparation for the Planetary Birth which will be induced through this experience given to new disciples of Christ who choose to work together for

the Planetary Pentecost, when the Spirit of God is poured out upon all people. This is the purpose of your mission on Earth. All your projects will be reoriented, aligned and empowered as you accept this purpose and put it first. . . . finally."(2)

As with the Toronto Blessing, a call to unity is going out to all the nations through Hubbard's New Age agenda:

"The more quickly you can get the word to all nations - to the ears of the attracted members of the social body - that they are about to be united by the same call, the better it will be.

"Timing is of the essence. Your task, dearly beloved, is to spread the word and provide a channel for those who wish to act."(3)

The result of this unity will be a planetary celebration of uncontrollable joy, comparable to the Latter Rain's Tabernacles raised to a higher power by Jubilee:

". . . . The planetary celebration will begin for the birth of humankind in the universe, a blessed Cosmic Child eagerly awaited by the evolved beings through the universe without end. Hallelujah. Amen."(4)

"An uncontrollable joy [Planetary Smile] will ripple through the thinking layer of Earth. The co-creative systems, which are lying psychologically dormant in humanity will be activated. From within, all sensitive persons will feel the joy of the force, flooding their systems with love and attraction. . . ."(5)

The end result of both Hubbard's Planetary Pentecost and the Tabernacles/Jubilee celebrations will be the birth of a corporate body filled with one spirit of joy and celebration. Here is Hubbard's description of that birth:

"It was a planetary smile - like the smile of a new born baby. . . . Now for the first time, we were seeing it together. Ecstatic joy rippled through the planetary body - and through me as one of its billions of members. . . .

"I saw it was true. We are being born. . . . We are going to be one body, whether we like ourselves or not." (6)

Hubbard likens this birth to the birth of Christ because just as Christ was manifested in one human body, the corporate Christ will manifest in one united global body. Once again, her description is no different from the Latter Rain's, which states that a united body of Christ is necessary to incarnate and manifest Christ. Of this corporate birth, Hubbard says,

"All is silent to see if a second miracle can occur comparable to the birth of Christ.

"That miracle is the gentle Second Coming of Christ through the rapid evolution of enough humans linked up by the planetary nervous system, so that the social body will flood with empathy, healings will abound, and the world will smile with joy. The people will know they are whole, they are good, they are capable, they are loved, they are needed."(7)

What does all of this mean? It means that mankind is in a transitional period which will result in the birth of the first global civilization. In the declaration of the upcoming State of the World Forum, former Czechoslovakian president Vaclav Havel also describes this transition as a birth:

"There are good reasons for suggesting that the modern age has ended. Many things indicate that we are going through a transitional period, when it seems that something is on the way out

and something else is painfully being born. It is as if something were crumbling, decaying and exhausting itself, while something else, still indistinct, were arising from the rubble."(8)

"The State of the World Forum will focus on the fundamental challenges and opportunities confronting humanity as we enter the next century and a new millennium. It is being held in the belief that at this momentous juncture in history, we are giving birth to the first global civilization."(9)

The end result of this transition is described by Ex-Secretary General of the United Nations, Robert Muller:

"Let us all coalesce with all our strength, mind, heart and soul around a New Genesis, a true global, God-abiding, political, moral and spiritual renaissance to make this planet at long last what it was always meant to be: the Planet of God."(10)

What is disturbing is that the established goal of New Ager Robert Muller is no different than Jay Gary's exhortation to the Church to "herald the coming renaissance":

"For a movement to be successful and to effect some great and important improvement in human affairs, economist Martin Dent of the University of Keele feels that [it] must have three characteristics. It must build up leadership as it progresses. It must be bold and inspire the imagination. It must have a single great idea that can be easily grasped and simply shared.

"So it is with the coming Bimillennial Era. If it is to have any hope of more than a passing success, it must give birth to the "Spirit of 2000."

"On the eve of this decade, I believe Providence has given us a visual illustration of what this spirit is about through the revolutions in Eastern Europe. There we saw the triumph of the human spirit in the face of tremendous odds.

"We must recover the simple idea that the spark of eternity has been placed within each human being. We must fan this flame, this tiny spark within every person - and insure that no government, no group, or no authority is allowed to smother or snuff out this sacred flame.

"Where can you share the "Spirit of 2000"? Each of us have circles of influence and networks we can touch - our local parish, a rotary club, or a professional network.

"As early citizens of the 21st Century, we have a sacred duty to carry this torch across the length and breadth of the planet. Let's blow the jubilee trumpet and herald this coming renaissance among government, education, arts, media, business, and religion."(11)

Why are Muller and Gary calling for a spiritual renaissance? New Age Theosophist Alice Bailey explains it well:

"What the orthodox theologian and the narrow doctrinaire have to offer no longer satisfies the intelligent seeker or suffices to answer his questions; he is shifting his allegiances into wider and more spiritual areas. He is moving out from under doctrinal authority and to direct personal, spiritual experience and coming under the direct authority which contact with Christ and His disciples, the masters, gives."(12)

According to Barbara Marx Hubbard's Christ, "the attracted members of the social body" will "be united by the same call." It seems that some in the Church are now answering that call.

Sidebar Footnotes:

- (1) The Revelation, The Christ's comments on Rev. 1:1-3, p. 85.**
- (2) The Revelation, The Christ's comments on The Planetary Birth Communion, p. 311.**
- (3) The Revelation, The Christ's comments on Revelation 5:4-5, p. 122.**
- (4) The Revelation, The Christ's comments on Rev. 20:1-3, p. 237.**
- (5) The Revelation, The Christ's comments on Rev. 20:1-3, p. 234).**
- (6) The Revelation, The Planetary Smile, p. 39.**
- (7) The Revelation, The Christ's comments on 1 Cor. 15:45, p. 165.**
- (8) Vaclav Havel, Opening statement, Executive Summary, State Of The World Forum to be convened by Michail Gorbachev, Sept. 27 to Oct. 1, 1995 in San Francisco.**
- (9) Executive Summary, State Of The World Forum: Mission.**
- (10) Robert Muller, Ex-Secretary General of the United Nations; University of Peace, Costa Rica; New Genesis: Shaping A Global Spirituality, opposite copyright page.**
- (11) Jay Gary, Get Ready To Celebrate the Year 2000, B.E.G.I.N., Global Service Office, 1993.**
- (12) Alice A. Bailey, The Externalization of the Hierarchy, p. 417.**



The Papal AD2000 Jubilee Strategies And Agenda



Opening Meeting For Jubilee 2000 Announced

Opening Meeting For Jubilee 2000 Announced

SOURCE:

Vatican Information Service (VIS) 2-15-96

News from the Holy See

Christus Rex Information Service

V.I.S. - Thursday, 15 February 1996

CARDINAL ETCHEGARAY OPENS MEETING ON JUBILEE

VATICAN CITY, FEB 15, 1996 (VIS) - With words of welcome from Cardinal Roger Etchegaray, president of the Central Committee for the Jubilee of 2000, began this morning the first international meeting for the preparation of the jubilee, which will conclude tomorrow afternoon with an intervention by the Holy Father.

In his speech, Cardinal Etchegaray noted that, "very seldom has the announcement of a religious event stirred up such unanimity, such hope, such enthusiasm, that is - in the etymological sense of the word - such divine jubilation in the Church. A jubilee is called...for rejoicing!"

The president of the central committee said that "we are in the operative phase and since ecumenical requirements have priority in the pope's thoughts, according to his own wishes it is not enough to invite other Churches and Communities to participate in projects that have already been established, but rather, respecting their own plans, we want them to associate themselves with the development of our projects."

He then explained that this two-day meeting will be carried out in three movements:

"The first movement: from the Central Committee to the delegates of the Churches...The Commissions and Committees...expect of this meeting all that can help them define and enrich their work."

Regarding the "second movement: from the delegates of the Churches to the Central Committee," he affirmed that "this will be undoubtedly the most useful moment: the Central Committee hopes to receive requests and suggestions from each Church to contribute with greater consistency all that the apostolic letter 'Tertio Millennio Adveniente' highlights. The Central Committee - and this is one of the novelties desired by the pope - is at the service of the local Churches especially because the celebration of the Great Jubilee 'will

take place simultaneously in the Holy Land, in Rome and in the local Churches throughout the world.'"

He added that in "the third movement: the development of the three years of preparation (1997-1999), we will reflect in work groups to formulate pastoral proposals according to the thematic and theological structure indicated by the pope."

Cardinal Etchegaray concluded his intervention announcing another similar meeting, which could take place in 1998.

In addition to the 25 members of the Central Committee, Catholic Churches of the Oriental Rite are represented at this meeting: the Copt, Greek-Melkite, Maronite, Chaldean, Syro-Malabar and Syro-Malankar. There are also delegates from 30 episcopal conferences from Africa, 23 from America, 13 from Asia, 31 from Europe and 3 from Oceania. Added to these are fraternal delegates from the Ecumenical Patriarchate of Constantinople, the Anglican Communion, the World Lutheran Federation, the World Reformed Alliance, the Methodist World Council and the World Council of Churches.

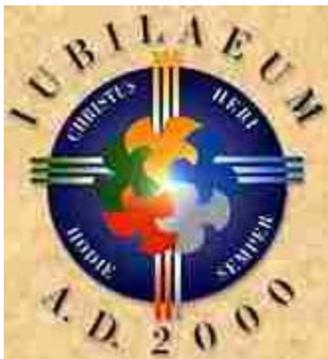
[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Item](#)

The Papal AD2000 Jubilee Strategies And Agenda



Papal Commissions For The Jubilee Year 2000

ED note: The information in this file is crucial to understanding of the agenda for the celebration of Jubilee in the year 2000. Below are the Papal Commissions for to implement preparation for the Year 2000 Jubilee. It is a good summary of what is to be pursued and it includes the agenda for the next three years, which carries deep theological consequences for the people of the world. In further reports, I will go into these in more detail. The following clearly shows that global communion and dialogue with ALL the religions of the world are being pursued, along with a Rome/Christian representation in Jerusalem for the year 2000.

SOURCE (excerpts):

VATICAN INFORMATION SERVICE (VIS) 2-16-96

News from the Holy See
Christus Rex Information Service
V.I.S. - Friday 16 February 1996

JUBILEE PREPARATION: OPPORTUNITY FOR CONVERSION, PASTORAL COMMITMENT

VATICAN CITY, FEB 16, 1996 (VIS) - At the closing this afternoon of the first international meeting organized by the Central Committee for the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000, held over two days in the Vatican, its participants were received by the pope, who conveyed to them his wish that this time of preparation for the Jubilee be "an opportunity for conversion and pastoral commitment."

"May these years that lead us to 2000," he said, "constitute for all a time of listening to the Word of God and of attention to our brothers, like a prolonged course of 'spiritual retreats' to be lived out in each diocese, in each parish, in each community, association, movement and in Christian families."

Recalling that the pre-preparatory stage for the Holy Year concludes at the end of this year, the Holy Father said that from 1997 to 1999, the Church "is called to contemplate the Mystery of the Trinity. In 1997 our attention will be fixed on Him." Interest in the Bible and in catechesis will lead Christians to delve into their faith and Baptism. In 1998, the year that will be dedicated to the Holy Spirit, "Christians will experience His action especially in the sacrament of confirmation." And 1999, he added, "will be a path of true conversion that will culminate in the celebration of the sacrament of penance."

John Paul II spoke later on the need to proclaim Jesus Christ as the only Savior, through personal dialogue and taking advantage of "the potential of the communications media...It is necessary to consider with wise

discernment the new multimedia technologies, which have a determinant influence on people's ways of thinking and acting, as well as on the formation of the new generations."

"The role that these instruments can play in the preparation and celebration of the next Jubilee, the first of the telematic age, eludes no one...Putting every modern instrument of communication at the service of the Gospel," he concluded, "believers will keep up with the times and will not cease to donate their specific contributions to build the civilization of love."

V.I.S. - Friday 16 February 1996

PRESS CONFERENCE ON MEETING OF JUBILEE COMMITTEE

VATICAN CITY, FEB 16, 1996 (VIS) - This afternoon in the Holy See Press Office Cardinal Roger Etchegaray, president of the Central Committee for the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000, presided at a press conference to illustrate the work of the first international meeting of the committee with representatives from the particular Churches.

Accompanying Cardinal Etchegaray were Archbishop Sergio Sebastiani, secretary of the Central Committee; Bishops Paul Mandlate, S.S.S., of Mozambique; Francisco Jose Cox Huneeus, of the Schonstatt Fathers of Chile; Paul Shan Kuo- Hsi, S.J., of China; Virgil Bercea of Romania; and H.E. Gavin Reid of the Anglican Communion.

The president of the Central Committee underscored the ecumenical focus that has characterized the preparations for the Jubilee from the beginning, highlighted by the pope in his apostolic letter "Tertio Millennio Adveniente," and said that "we want to associate ourselves to the limit with our brothers from other Churches."

Later, Archbishop Sebastiani offered a synthesis of the activities of the 8 commissions and 4 committees that comprise the Central Committee.

THEOLOGICAL-HISTORICAL COMMISSION: Its main end is to promote the major theological themes of the apostolic letter "Tertio Millennio Adveniente." It studies the biblical dimension of the Jubilee, which will make it possible to appreciate more easily the primacy of the Word of God in the life of the Church, knowledge of it in our ecclesial communities and the strength of its witness in the believer. A second goal is to underline the centrality of the Incarnation of Jesus Christ, which leads to the mystery of the Trinity, fulcrum of the Jubilee. In the field of theology the commission will offer four volumes, three as guides to catechesis in 1997 (christological), 1998 (pneumatological), 1999 (on God the Father), and a fourth on the meaning of the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000. In the historical area it will deal, among other topics, with anti-semitism and intolerance, with reference to the inquisitions. To this end, it will organize international conferences in Rome before the year 2000. It will also present an analysis of the four conciliar thematics set forth in the apostolic letter: the primacy of the Word of God, as it emerges in "Dei Verbum," the ecclesiology of communion reflected in "Lumen gentium," liturgical life as expressed in "Sacrosanctum Concilium," and the Church-world dialogue proposed by "Gaudium et Spes."

PASTORAL COMMISSION: It plans to offer pastoral aids for the preparation of the Jubilee in the local Churches, in harmony with the universal Church; provide models of initiatives appropriate for deepening spirituality and pastoral activity for the Holy Year; create aids for confronting religious indifference, the loss of a sense of transcendence and disorientation in the ethical field; favor the exchange of pastoral experiences and initiatives; and foster in the particular Churches the formation of a pastoral commission for the Jubilee. This commission comprises four sections: missionary pastoral, parochial and catechetical pastoral, family pastoral and the pastoral for lay movements.

ECUMENICAL COMMISSION: It has already established fruitful contacts with other Churches and

ecclesial communities; a Mixed Work Group has been created between the Catholic Church and the World Council of Churches to study concrete forms of collaboration; it has informed the World Christian Commissions of the Catholic Church's decision to celebrate the Great Jubilee with strong ecumenical connotations and proposes a pan-Christian encounter for 2000.

LITURGICAL COMMISSION: This commission has begun to prepare liturgical texts on the Holy Trinity for the great celebration of the Jubilee and also for the three preceding years, as well as a handbook of general and specific liturgical guidelines, in line with the themes of 1997-2000.

COMMISSION FOR NEW MARTYRS: Its specific aim is to place itself at the service of the local Churches more directly interested in fostering the collection of testimony, documents and suitable proofs to favor the beginning of beatification processes under the responsibility of the bishops.

SOCIAL COMMISSION: Plans to pick up some essential elements of the biblical concept of the Jubilee to apply them to the current context, making suggestions for concrete action by the Central Committee and the local Churches. In collaboration with the Pontifical Council "Cor Unum," it wishes to promote a series of initiatives to make 1999 a true Year of Charity. It will also work to make the year 2000 a Year of Peace, taking on large-scale actions in favor of achieving a truce, for the ceasing of hostilities among peoples.

COMMISSION FOR INTER-RELIGIOUS DIALOGUE: Its goal is the organization of meetings in sacred places common to the three great monotheistic religions, keeping in mind that the Jubilee of 2000 represents an important opportunity to consolidate good relations with Jews and Muslims. In 1999, the third year of immediate preparation for the Great Jubilee, a commitment to dialogue with the great non-Christian religions is foreseen.

ARTISTIC-CULTURAL COMMISSION: In charge of coordinating cultural activities to be celebrated during the year 2000. It is divided into five sectors: literature, music, theater, painting and cinema. The commission has received to date 60 projects for cultural activities inspired by the themes of the Great Jubilee.

TECHNICAL COMMITTEE: Its task is to coordinate all activities related to the organization of pilgrimages. For the welcoming of the pilgrims who will come to Rome in 2000, it will keep in mind the petitions that arrive from the National Committees. The creation of a "Map for the Pilgrim" - electronic - that will facilitate access to transportation services, places of worship and museums is planned. A Solidarity Fund will also be established to help the poorest pilgrims.

COMMITTEE FOR COMMUNICATIONS MEDIA: Its principal assignment is to write and distribute the official magazine of the Central Committee for the Great Jubilee of 2000, "Tertium Millennium," which will be the link between the Central Committee and the National Committees. In addition, the committee has two subcommittees: one to inform on the Jubilee (through an Internet information agency), and another for communications with cultural and formative ends.

ROME AND JERUSALEM COMMITTEES: Twin committees. The objective of the first is the pastoral welcoming and spiritual assistance of pilgrims, as well as the preparation of the diocese of Rome for the Jubilee. The second aims to sensitize the faithful so that they will be aware of the importance of their local Church for all of Christianity. The Christian Churches of Jerusalem have decided to prepare and celebrate together the Jubilee of 2000.

Bishop Shan Kuo-Hsi of Taiwan pointed out that the Jubilee of 2000 "is a splendid opportunity for communion between the universal Church and other Churches, to promote inter-religious dialogue." On his part, Bishop Bercea of Bucharest expressed his hope that "the sister Churches of Eastern Europe unite with us to celebrate the Jubilee." Gavin Reid, bishop of the Anglican Communion, voiced his joy for having been able to participate in the work of the past two days. "Catholics and Anglicans in England," he added, "have established a coordinating committee with other Christian confessions to prepare for the Jubilee."

Answering a journalist, Cardinal Etchegaray said that the objective of this first international meeting of the Central Committee is to gather suggestions from the various local episcopal conferences for the next three years of preparation for the Jubilee, according to what is set forth in "Tertio Millennio Adveniente."

At the end of the conference the official magazine of the Central Committee, "Tertium Millennium," was presented. The issue introduced today is a special edition, in English and Italian, that discusses the preparations for the Jubilee. After this first issue, the magazine will be published bimonthly and edited also in French, German and Spanish. In 1997 it will begin to be published monthly.

The magazine aims to establish an informative link between the Central Committee and the National Committees. It seeks to be a meeting point for the initiatives, experiences and proposals that the Holy Spirit stirs up in the Church and the Churches to better respond to expectations for renewal and a springtime of Christian life. It plans above all to place itself at the service of the local Churches and pastoral workers committed to the preparation of t this ecclesial event.

In addition to containing the official acts of the pope and the activity of the Central Committee, this communication tool will provide information on the most important pastoral activities and experiences of the National Committees. The magazine is accompanied by a videocassette and CD-Rom with the same title.

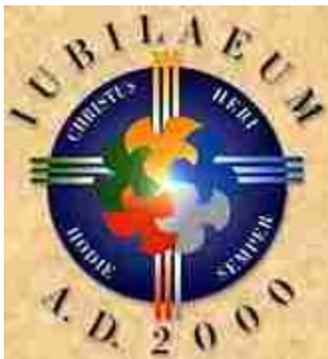
[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Item](#)

The Papal AD2000 Jubilee Strategies And Agenda



Msgr. Zenz: John's Revelation Does Not Predict The Future

ED note: The Catholic Church is implementing an propaganda campaign in Michigan designed to de-emphasize the doom and gloom message of the end of the age in order to emphasize its hope for the transformation of the individual, the Church, the nation and the planet. The Book of Revelation is very important to Christianity as Christians regard it and rely on it as the opening of the book Daniel sealed in Daniel 12, which gives details of the events that must occur at the end of the age.

SOURCE:

Dave Hunt's newsletter, *The Berean Call*, September, 1996:

Detroit Free Press, 7/3/96: The end of the millenium is at hand, but the Roman Catholic Church is launching a five-year, multimedia campaign to reassure people that it's not the end of the world."Some of our brothers and sisters look to the end of this century with a great deal of anxiety," Detroit Cardinal Adam Maida says in the introduction of a packet of booklets, videotapes and posters that will be distributed to all 310 Catholic parishes in southeast Michigan in September.

Maida has commissioned production of a 90-minute video that warns Catholics about the inevitable apocalyptic frenzy, declaring: "From millenialists to the New Age movement - from the preoccupation with angels and near-death experiences to fear of the anti-Christ - the countdown is on!" "Hope is our overall theme, rather than the doom, gloom and fear that's out there," said Karl Seilo, who is writing and shooting the videos.

In addition to Seilo's videos, Msgr. John Zenz will appear in a series of Bible-study videos explaining the frightening imagery in the Book of Revelation. "I want people to know that they shouldn't read Revelation as a book that predicts the future," Zenz said. "It was written to give hope to Christians in the first century struggling with the Roman Empire. If people understand it, the book can have a message of hope for us today, too."

[The Berean Call comments: The monsignor himself may need the most help understanding it; unless, of course, he can document that God's wrath (which decimates a third of the earth and kills a third of mankind), the world-wide rule and worship of the Antichrist, the Second Coming of Christ and His thousand-year reign from Jerusalem, all took place in the first century!]

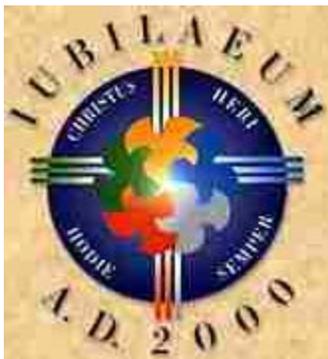
[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Item](#)

The Papal AD2000 Jubilee Strategies And Agenda



Pope's Advent Ceremony Initiates Millennial March Toward The "Holy Doors"

SOURCE:

Denver Catholic Register
December 4, 1996
Vol. LXXII No. 47

Northern Colorado joins universal Church in preparing for third millennium of Christianity			
Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever			
General vision	1997	1998	1999
Trinitarian focus	Jesus Christ	Holy Spirit	God, the Father
Sacramental focus	Baptism	Confirmation	Penance
Virtue emphasized	Faith	Hope	Charity
Model	Mary	Mary	Mary
Evangelical goals	Promote faith in Jesus Christ	Invite others to full life in Church	Transform world in Jesus Christ
Suggested study	Part I: Catechism of the Catholic Church	Part II: Catechism of the Catholic Church	Part III: Catechism of the Catholic Church

Universal Schedule For Preparing For The Year 2000 Celebrations

Mary, The Star That Will Lead The World To Christ In The Third Millennium

In the very last words of his new book, "Celebrate 2000!," Pope John Paul II tells us who in the spiritual realm is in charge of leading the Church to Christ in the year 2000. Referring to everything he had written in the previous 267 pages, John Paul wrote:

"I entrust this responsibility of the whole Church to the maternal intercession of Mary, the Mother of the Redeemer: She, the Mother of Fairest Love, will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee of the third millennium the star which safely guides their steps to the Lord. May the unassuming young woman of Nazareth, who two thousand years ago offered to the world the Incarnate Word, lead the men and women of the new millennium toward the One who is 'the true light that enlightens every man' (Jn. 1:9)" (1996, p. 268).

The Pope Holds Advent Service To Initiate Three Years Of Preparation

The responsibility for preparing the whole Church according to the agenda laid out in John Paul's book has been placed in Mary's hands. But as the star which will "safely guide Christians to the Lord", who else will she be leading? Not just members of his own church, but the "men and women of the new millenium." Following a "moment of Marian prayer," as reported by this Vatican Information Service (VIS) November 24, 1996 news release, the Pope pointed out:

" . . . that 'next Saturday, in the Vatican basilica, I will preside at the First Vespers of the first Sunday of Advent, with which we will initiate the three-year immediate preparatory period for the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000. I invite all the faithful of Rome, as well as pilgrims present in the city, to take part in this solemn moment of prayer with which, in communion with the local churches throughout the world, we will spiritually start to walk towards the Holy Door of 2000, symbol of Christ, one Savior of the world.'"

In another news story, we can see that this service, which opens the liturgical period of Advent in the Catholic Church, will put local churches throughout the world onto the road which ends at the threshold of the Holy Doors of St. Peter's:

"ASSOCIATED PRESS - Sunday 1 December 1996

"Pope officially opens preparations for 2000

"VATICAN CITY - Pope John Paul II formally launched Saturday the Roman Catholic Church's preparations to celebrate the year 2000 and promised to be there 'at God's pleasure.'

""It is in the name of Christ that we begin, in these first vespers of Advent, the immediate preparation for the Grand Jubilee of the year 2000,' John Paul declared during a vespers prayer service in St. Peter's Basilica. Advent is the period preceding Christmas.

"The Vatican plans a series of Masses and other celebrations to mark Christianity's third millennium, and 20 million people are expected to flock to Rome. John Paul has declared 2000 a Jubilee year, a time of pilgrimage and celebration.

""This road (of preparation) will take us to the threshold of the Holy Doors, which will be opened, at God's pleasure, the night of Christmas 1999, thus giving a start to the Grand Jubilee,' John Paul declared.

"According to church tradition, popes open and close the main doors of St. Peter's at the beginning and end of jubilee years. The doors otherwise remain closed.

"The pope has repeatedly stated his wish to lead the church into the third millennium. He has suffered a series of health problems in recent years, most recently an appendectomy Oct. 8. . . ." (by The Associated Press).

Local Parishes Implementing Preparations For Marian 'New Advent'

Apparently local parishes have already been preparing, with Mary having a central place in those preparations. When I looked at the front page of the Denver Catholic Register for December 4, 1996, I was met with the words "The New Advent." Underneath this headline was a picture of the Madonna holding the Christ Child to her bosom. This fits in with John Paul's previous writings, in which he's replaced the historical Catholic season of Advent as a spiritual preparation for the celebration of Christmas with what he's termed "a new advent" through Mary as our Model. In one encyclical, he wrote:

"Mary . . . should inspire all who cooperate in the Church's apostolic mission for the rebirth of humanity. . . The Church journeys through time . . . along the path already trodden by the Virgin Mary" (Redemptoris Missio, pp. 86, 92).

The pope was speaking of bringing forth Christ in a "rebirth of humanity." In a 72-page papal letter released on November 10, 1994, John Paul writes,

"Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as 'a new Advent.' This theme has since reappeared many times, and was dwelt upon at length in the encyclical Dominum et Vivificantem. In fact, preparing for the year 2000 has become as it were a hermeneutical key of my pontificate (Article 23, "The Coming of the Third Millennium: Preparation for the Jubilee of the Year 2000.")

In the above timeline, re-created from the Denver Catholic Register of December 4, 1996, we can see that each of the three years' focus is on one of the members of the Trinity, but in all of the years, the Church is to pattern itself after Mary, THE MODEL. This perfectly coincides with the above linkage of Mary and the birth of a new humanity. As documented in the Fatima section on my Home Page, Pope John Paul II is a Marian pope, and is determined to give Mary a prominent place in the preparations for Jubilee 2000.

The theme of rebirth with Mary as the Model will continue. A section from page two of the Register, "What each Catholic can do to support 1997 as the year of Jesus Christ," lists the supports for these preparations, which include this concerning Mary:

- Carry the Knights of Columbus' "Pilgrim Virgin" [statue] to the next parish.
- Make a pilgrimage to the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception in Denver.
- Take part joyfully, consciously and actively in special archdiocesan and parish celebrations of the Solemnities of Christ the King and the Annunciation.

These suggested activities are meant to "honor Mary as God-bearer," which is consistent with the Pope's theme of "a new advent." But there is more in view than honoring Mary. The following reports from the Vatican Information Service shed further light on the purpose of the "Pilgrim Virgin" Fatima statues being carried on visitations through the parishes as a "pilgrim of faith." Marian idolatry will be prominent in Jubilee preparation:

February 11, 1996 Noting that Mary is "'the first evangelizer of Latin America,'" the pope referred to the preparations for the Great Jubilee of 2000 and asked the Blessed Virgin to "'visit'...as a 'pilgrim of faith,' each and every one of the dioceses, parishes, ecclesial communities and families of America...May she favor the unity of the Church by bringing together, as in a new Pentecost, those who believe in Jesus Christ and those who need to be renewed by the Spirit" ("Mary In Preparations For The Jubilee Of 2000").

February 14, 1996 In a letter written by John Paul II to Bishop Giovanni D'Ascenzi of Arezzo-Cortona-Sansepolcro, Italy, the pope concludes by praying that the celebrations of the bicentennial of Our Lady of Comfort "may push all believers to reaffirm their own adhesion to

Christ as a first and fundamental preparation for the Great Jubilee of 2000."

<= P> Standing out like a sore thumb here is the tie-in between the "new advent" and Mary's favoring "the unity of the Church by bringing together, as in a new Pentecost, those who believe in Jesus Christ and those who need to be renewed by the Spirit." We've documented in the Fatima section on our Home Page how Mary helps Catholics to reaffirm their own "adhesion to Christ." Jesus has supposedly joined His Sacred Heart with her Immaculate Heart by reason of her motherhood. Carrying through such a Marian unity of adhesion would, of course, favor "the unity of the Church by bringing together, as in a new Pentecost, . . . those who need to be renewed by the Spirit."

The Holy Doors

What are the "Holy Doors" mentioned above? In his book, the "Star of 2000," Jay Gary writes,

"Like the ancient jubilee of Moses, the jubilee of Jesus suggests that each generation must respond to God's decree of liberty. This act of celebrating the grace of Christ and His redemptive work has not been lost on successive generations.

"In A.D. 1300 [700 years ago], Pope Boniface VIII, without any precedents, instituted a tradition within the Roman Catholic Church of celebrating every 100 years as a Holy Year of Jubilee. From all over Europe, pilgrims streamed to Rome to experience forgiveness and spiritual renewal.

"'It was a wonderful spectacle,' wrote Giovanni Villani, Florentine merchant and chronicler, . . . 'Boniface's Jubilee year was 'a centennial celebration of a new age that would begin with the clean slate of a year of absolution.' (Gary citing Schwartz, Hillel. "Centuries' End: A cultural history of the fin de siecle from the 990s through the 1990s, Doubleday, 1990, p. 58).

"Fifty years later a delegation came to Pope Clement to ask for a reduction of the Jubilee interval from one hundred years to fifty. They were desirous that their generation might experience the blessings of a Holy Year.

"They reported that on the night before their audience with the pope 'there appeared to us a vision of a certain venerable personage bearing two keys in his hand, who addressed to us the following words, "Open the door, and from it send forth a fire by which the whole world may be warmed and enlightened." It is reported that the pope was so moved by their experience that he declared A.D. 1350 as a Holy Year.

"A tradition developed that the Jubilee year began on Christmas Eve with the opening of a sealed golden door in St. Peter's Basilica. It affirmed that as the pope struck the holy door with a golden hammer, living streams of grace and pardon from Christ, the rock, were released. The inheritance of the fathers restored to the sons."

A history of the establishment of the Jubilee year in Catholicism can be found at [The New Advent](#) web site. Here we found this excerpt from Herbert Turston's "Ceremonial Of The Jubilee," which concerns the Holy Doors of St. Peter's Basilica:

The most distinctive feature in the ceremonial of the Jubilee is the unwalling and the final walling up of the "holy door" in each of the four great basilicas which the pilgrims are required to visit. It was formerly supposed that this rite was instituted by Alexander VI in the Jubilee of 1500, but this is certainly a mistake. Not to speak of a supposed vision of Clement VI as early as 1350, who is said to have been supernaturally admonished to "open the door", we have several references to the "holy door" or the "golden gate" in connection with the Jubilee long before the year 1475. The earliest account seems to be that of the Spanish pilgrim, Pero Tafur, c. 1437. He connects the

Jubilee indulgence with the right of sanctuary, which, he maintains, existed in pagan times for all who crossed the threshold of the puerta tarpea upon the site of the Lateran. He goes on to say that, at the request of Constantine, Pope Sylvester published a Bull proclaiming the same immunity from punishment for Christian sinners who took sanctuary there. The privilege, however, was grossly abused and the popes consequently ordered the door to be walled up at all seasons save certain times of special grace. Formerly the door was unwallled only once in a hundred years, this was afterwards reduced to fifty, and now it is said to be "opened at the will of the pope." However legendary all this may be, it is hardly possible that the story could have been quite recently fabricated at the time Tafur recorded it. Moreover, a number of witnesses allude to the unwalling of the holy door in connection with the Jubilee of 1450. One of these, the Florentine merchant Giovanni Rucellai, speaks of the five doors of the Lateran basilica, "one of which is always walled up except during the Jubilee year, when it is broken down at Christmas when the Jubilee commences. The devotion which the populace has for the bricks and mortar of which it is composed is such that at the unwalling, the fragments are immediately carried off by the crowd, and the foreigners (gli oltremontani) take them home as so many sacred relics. . . . Out of devotion every one who gains the indulgence passes through that door, which is walled up again as soon as the Jubilee is ended" (Archivio di Storia Patria, IV, 569-570). All this describes a rite which has lasted unchanged to the present day, and which has nearly always supplied the principal subject depicted upon the long series of Jubilee medals issued by the various popes who have opened and closed the holy door at the beginning and end of each Jubilee year. Each of the four basilicas has its holy door. That of St. Peter's is opened on the Christmas Eve preceding the anno santo by the pontiff in person, and it is closed by him on the Christmas Eve following. The pope knocks upon the door three times with a silver hammer, singing the versicle "Open unto me the gates of justice". The masonry, which has been loosened beforehand, is made to fall in at the third blow, and, after the threshold has been swept and washed by the Jubilee penitentiaries, the pope enters first. Each of the holy doors at the other basilicas is similarly opened by a cardinal specially deputed for the purpose. The symbolism of this ceremony is probably closely connected with the idea of the exclusion of Adam and Eve from Paradise, and the expulsion and reconciliation of penitents according to the ritual provided in the Pontifical. But it may also have been influenced by the old idea of seeking sanctuary, as Tafur and Rucellai suggest. The sanctuary knocker of Durham Cathedral still remains to remind us of the important part which this institution played in the life of our forefathers (Transcribed by Donald J. Boon for the 1913 Catholic Encyclopedia; Electronic version copyright 1996 by New Advent, Inc.)

On Christmas Eve, 1999, the "Holy Doors" will again respond to the "Golden Hammer" for a time of forgiveness and favor, but the plan this time will be for the Catholic Mary to lead the whole world through those doors into a Golden Age.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Item](#)

The Papal AD2000 Jubilee Strategies And Agenda

Letter From: Archdiocese Of Singapore 25 February 1996 Concerning The Jubilee Year 2000



Below: Jubilee 2000 Prayer Card To Be Prayed With "Mary," "The Star Of Evangelism"

SOURCE:

<http://www.veritas.org.sg/yr2000.html> - (Link no longer active)

My Dear people of God,

I greet you in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

We are called to be disciples of Christ with a purpose - to enjoy eternal life here and hereafter.

We are sent by Christ on a mission - to help as many people as possible to have this eternal life.

We are fast approaching the year 2000. Let us make it a very special year, a landmark in the history of the Church. Let it be the dawn of a new era. For years, our Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, has been referring to it in most of his letters and speeches. He calls it the Jubilee Year. The Jubilee Year is a Holy Year to celebrate the Blessings of God, a year of spiritual renewal for the whole Church.

This Jubilee Year will be the 2000th birthday of Jesus. As such it calls for great celebration. For no person in history has made such an impact on the peoples of the world for the past 2000 years as Jesus. The Pope invites us to make this 2000th birthday of Jesus an occasion to create a new world, a new civilisation of peace and justice and love based on the life and teaching of Jesus himself.

His invitation is found in a letter called "The coming of the Third Millennium" that he wrote to the whole Church.

The Year 2000 has to be a celebration of our faith within the Church and with those outside the Church. It has to be a year when all Christians will strive to be united as much as we can to show the world our love for God and for one another and people in general. It has to be an occasion when with converted hearts we try to break every barrier that separates us from one another. It must be an event when as many as possible can experience the saving love of Jesus. It must be a time when the culture of death is replaced with the culture

of life where everyone strives for what is beautiful, noble, excellent, good and true. The Pope dreams of this time as an age of universal peace and unity among mankind.

The Holy Father appeals to all catholics and christians alike to prepare in a fitting manner for the Year 2000. He has given us guidelines to prepare for this historic moment.

In Singapore, we have decided to respond to the invitation of the Holy Father. We have set up a committee to plan for us systematically the preparations needed for the Year 2000. Our first step is to pray to God to help and bless us in our preparations. You will receive a prayer-card that will be distributed in all churches in Singapore. please pray daily for a grace-filled preparation for and a Spirit-filled celebration of the year 2000.

My prayerfill hope is that all of us (priests, religious and laity in Singapore) will unite in our efforts to prepare for the great Jubilee Year.Let us pool our resources to benefit all through the gifts that God gives us to show the world the redeeming power of Jesus. May the Year 2000 be a time of renewed vitality and abundant growth in the history of the Church in Singapore and all over the world.

May Mary, the mother of Jesus, intercede for us, asking God to bless us all as we journey with faith, hope and love towards the Year 2000.

**Your devoted archbishop,
Gregory Yong**

ARCHBISHOP'S HOUSE - 31 VICTORIA STREET SINGAPORE 187997.

PRAYER CARD

**Jubilee Year 2000 Prayer
Abba, Father,
You bless our journey
into the third millennium.
Today we offer you ourselves
to continue the mission of Jesus.
We ask you, Father,
to renew the whole church
in holiness, fellowship and unity,
in evangelistic fervour
and action for the deprived and oppressed.
Your Spirit empowers us
to build a new world
with all people of good will.
Through the witness of our lives
may all experience your Fatherly love
and the redeeming grace of Jesus
whom you have sent.
Together with Mary
the Star of Evangelisation
we make our prayer
through Jesus your Son
who lives with you and the Holy Spirit
for ever and ever. Amen.**

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

Central Committee For The Great Jubilee

Introducing The Calendar of the Holy Year 2000

This is the document introducing the Calendar of the Holy Year 2000. "On May 21, 1998 the Central Committee for the Great Jubilee published the calendar of events for the year 2000. This is their explanation of the calendar" (<http://www.petersnet.net/research/retrieve.cfm?recnum=378>).

Calendar of the Holy Year 2000

Foreword

1. The Holy Year of 2000, when the Church will celebrate the second millennium of the birth of Jesus, her Lord and Saviour, is a "year of jubilee" and also a "liturgical year". These two aspects cannot be separated, but must vivify that unique period of time in which the chronological date, inherent in the number 2000, and the mystical date, that of the sacramental celebration of the mystery of Christ, are harmoniously welded together.

The Jubilee Year in Scripture

2. It is usual, when discussing with the faithful the significance of the values of a "holy year", to refer to the institution of the "jubilee year" of the people of Israel. According to Leviticus every 50th year, that is the year after "seven weeks of years" (Lv 25: 8), was a kind of great sabbatical year: the land was to rest, thus it remained untilled; fields and houses which had been sold returned to their previous owners; slaves were liberated and insolvent debtors were freed from their debts.

The institution of the "jubilee year" was inspired by principles of social justice which recalled the origins of Israel when the promised land was divided between the 12 tribes (cf. Jos 13-21): the land, as it belonged to God, could not be sold in perpetuity; the initial parceling out of the land could not be simply abolished by a few people accumulating it over a period of time; the Hebrews, freed by God from slavery in Egypt, could not be slaves of earthly masters.

3. The celebration of the "holy year" also recalls the "year of grace" inaugurated by Jesus in the synagogue of Nazareth (cf. Lk 4: 16-20), and the "year of mercy" which the vinedresser asks of the master in the hope that the sterile fig would bear fruit (cf. Lk 13: 5-9).

Jesus is, in fact, the Messiah, the Lord's Anointed who, according to the prophetic word was "sent to announce a joyful message to the poor ... and to preach a year of favour" (Lk 4: 18-19; cf. Is 61: 1-2).

Jesus is also, obviously, the vinedresser of the parable who asks the master—the Father, rich in mercy (cf. Eph 2: 4), for a "year of mercy" in the hope that the sterile fig—man, unfaithful to the Covenant—would bring forth the fruit of holiness and justice.

The Year 2000, marked with that great sign of being the second millennium from the birth of the Messiah Saviour, is that "year of grace", that "year of mercy", always available, in which man is called to receive the joyful message and be converted to God. If he does not welcome the Word and be converted, there will be no year of grace, no year of mercy, no jubilee year.

The "Calendar of the Holy Year 2000" and Its Characteristics

4. The "Calendar of the Holy Year 2000" is an instrument which, following the rhythm of the liturgical year,

indicates the principal celebrations which will occur in the "jubilee year": from Midnight Mass on the Birth of the Lord (24 December 1999), when the Holy Year will be inaugurated, until 6 January 2001, the Solemnity of the Epiphany, when the Great Jubilee will be closed in Rome.

5. The celebrations have a threefold characteristic:

—*liturgical*, which constitutes the essential element of the Calendar, and the high points thereof are Easter (23 April), and, in conjunction with the object of the Great Jubilee, the cycle of the Manifestation of the Lord on the Solemnity of Christmas (25 December), the Epiphany (6 January) and the Solemnity of the Annunciation of the Lord (25 March).

—*jubilant*, tied to the proper traditions of the holy years and these imply, above all, penitential celebrations and pilgrimages of the faithful, often appertaining to an ecclesial community or particular events scheduled by professional or existential groups (jubilee of the workers, of sports groups, of the ill, of prisoners, etc.);

—*ecclesial*, such as the traditional "days" (Youth Day, Family Day, etc.) or events in the life of the Church (International Eucharistic Congress, the International Mariological-Marian Congress, etc.), or with regard to events and situations that the Church must celebrate and live according to the provisions made by the Holy Father in his Apostolic Letter *Tertio millennio adveniente* such as the commemoration of the "new martyrs" (cf. *TMA*, n. 37).

Catechetical, missionary and social aspects are underlined in the Calendar. In the midst of these, provision is made for particularly intense celebrations in order to sensitize Christians and public opinion to these important themes of ecclesiastical Magisterium.

6. These three types of celebration often will coincide so the same liturgical assembly may have a plurality of aspects. It is necessary, therefore, that every celebration unfolds and is seen to be in harmony, and in accordance with, the hierarchy of values: the liturgical aspect, insofar as it is tied to the mystery of Christ, must always be given the most importance; the aspect of the jubilee directed towards the openness to the faith and conversion, must be pre-eminent in comparison to that which is associative, which must also be spiritually prepared and celebrated.

A "Sacramental" Calendar

7. The liturgical year is the celebration, during the solar year, of the entire mystery of Christ: "from the Incarnation and Birth till the Ascension as we await in joyful hope the return of our Lord".¹ The sacraments, in their turn, are "sacred signs", "ordered to the sanctification of men, to the building up of the Body of Christ, and thus give glory to God".² By these means (and they always have a reference to the salvific mystery of Christ), the disciple is configured to his Master. For this reason, in the "Calendar of the Holy Year of 2000", one finds plans for the solemn celebration of all seven sacraments: Baptism of infants (9 January); Baptism of adults, Confirmation and Eucharist are to take place at the Easter Vigil (23 April); Penance on the Tuesday of Holy Week (18 April) and in the penance services proper to the Jubilee itself; the Anointing of the Sick on the memorial of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Lourdes (11 February), the "Day for the Sick"; Holy Orders on the Solemnity of Epiphany (6 January) for episcopal ordination and the Fourth Sunday of Easter (14 May) for priestly ordination; Holy Matrimony on the 28th Sunday of Ordinary Time (15 October), at the time of the "Jubilee of Families".

In this way, the "Year of the Great Jubilee" is seen as a year in which the faithful, fully oriented towards the Father, through the Son in the Spirit, will participate, with full faith and renewed zeal, in the celebration of the sacraments, inexhaustible sources of grace and salvation.

A Roman Calendar

8. The "Calendar of the Holy Year of 2000" is eminently Roman. For historical reasons, from the time when

access on the part of the faithful to Jerusalem and the holy places became more difficult, Rome became the principal place of pilgrimage. Boniface VIII (+1302), called the first "holy year" in history—in 1300, with the Bull *Antiquorum habet* (22 February 1300), and gave Jubilee years a strong Roman character.³

The "Roman-ness" of the "Calendar of the Holy Year of 2000" comes about in this fashion:

—from the fact that the Holy Father is the Bishop of Rome, Successor of the Apostle Peter and since he rejoices in the primacy which the Lord conferred upon him in service to the universal Church. In the Calendar, the presence of the Holy Father at the celebrations of the Jubilee Year is not explicitly indicated; these will be announced, one at a time, by the Office of Liturgical Celebrations of the Supreme Pontiff;

from the illustrious memories of which Rome is custodian: first and foremost there are those of the Apostles Peter and Paul, where they announced the Good News and sealed with their martyrdoms their faithful witness to the Lord Jesus; then there are those of innumerable martyrs who, beginning from the Roman Protomartyrs (first century), confessed their faith in Christ by word, behaviour and the sacrifice of their lives.

A Universal Calendar

9. The singular position of the City of Rome, episcopal seat of the Roman Pontiff, and the fact that, for the first time ever, the Jubilee will be celebrated simultaneously in Rome, the Holy Land and in the local Churches, indicates that the Calendar is addressed not only to the Roman Church but to the Church as a whole.⁴ In fact, the Calendar should become a model and an instrument of communion for the entire Church by means of the exemplary nature of the celebrations, and the local Church should be involved in such a way that all the faithful, in celebrating the mystery of Christ, can sense the unity of the faith.

In order to bring this about, the Central Committee will not be remiss in providing liturgical materials to the local Churches which, if properly adapted to local use and traditions, will constitute a strong link between Rome and the local Churches.

Another mark of universality and unity in the faith will be provided by the diversity of participants: every "Roman" celebration will be universal because it will involve representatives of the nations and differing ecclesial realities.

The involvement of the faithful of the world will also be made possible through use of the modern means of social communications which will promote the joyful participation of that which is celebrated in Rome during this "first Jubilee of the telematic era".

Lastly, the universality will be seen from the celebrations in all the liturgical rites. The "Calendar of the Holy Year of 2000" could not ignore this remarkable ecclesiastical reality, which bears witness to the catholicity of the Church. Thus there will be celebrations in these rites: *East Syrian, Syro-Antiochene (2), Alexandrian-Ethiopian, Copt, Armenian, Byzantine, Ambrosian and Mozarabic*.

An Ecumenical Calendar

10. Referring to the serious problem of the divisions among Christians, the Holy Father wrote in *Tertio millennio adveniente*: "From an *ecumenical point of view*, this will certainly be a very important year for Christians to look together to Christ the one Lord, deepening our commitment to become one in him, in accordance with his prayer to the Father. This emphasis on the centrality of Christ, of the word of God and of faith ought to inspire interest among Christians of other denominations" (n. 41).

The "Calendar of the Holy Year of 2000" has heard this desire of the Holy Father and of the whole Church. Some important ecumenical meetings have already been organized. Others, such as the hoped for pan-Christian meeting, can be added later.⁵ There have been contacts with other Churches and Ecclesial

Communities. Local Churches, and our Christian brothers, are also encouraged to seek out possible ways of providing for some forms of celebrations in common during the Holy Year, which could become an occasion of fellowship, of prayer and of dialogue between all Christians.

A Calendar Attentive to Popular Piety

11. A liturgical calendar, because of its nature, does not contain references to pious exercises. The "Calendar of the Holy Year of 2000", however, does just that. This is necessary because many of the exercises of the "Jubilee Year"—processions, penitential celebrations, Eucharistic adoration, the Way of the Cross—all have a popular basis.

Thus the Calendar indicates that on the Fridays of Lent and other days when the mystery of the Passion of Christ is recalled, the Way of the Cross should be celebrated; on other feasts and memorials of the Mother of the Lord, recitation of the Rosary is recommended.

It is to be hoped that the penitential celebration of the Year 2000, over and above personal conversion, will also have as its object the seeking of forgiveness for attitudes and behaviours which need to be converted (cf. *Tertio millennio adveniente*, nn. 33-36).

A Calendar Attentive to the Figure and Mission of the Mother of Jesus

12. Mary of Nazareth has played an essential role in the event commemorated in the Grand Jubilee of the Year 2000—the Incarnation of the Word and the birth of Christ: in the Incarnation, she received, in her own name and representing her people and humanity, the Son of God; in giving him birth, she brought him into the light and presented him to the world; she placed herself at the disposal of the salvific work of Christ. The letter *Tertio millennio adveniente* speaks of her repeatedly and observes that "the affirmation of the central place of Christ cannot therefore be separated from the recognition of the role played by his Most Holy Mother" (n. 43).

To highlight, in an adequate fashion, the role of the Mother of the Saviour there is no simpler or better way than to celebrate, with particular devotion, according to the rhythm of the liturgical year, those feasts of the Blessed Virgin which are more closely linked with the mystery of the Incarnation of the Word-Birth of Christ during this Jubilee Year.

In this way, it is to be hoped that the Great Jubilee of Christ, spontaneously, by reason of the indissoluble union of the divine Word and the Virgin in the mystery of the *Natalis Domini*, will become also the Jubilee of his Mother.

From the Vatican, 21 May 1998, Solemnity of the Ascension of the Lord.

Cardinal Roger Etchegaray

President of the Central Committee and the Presidential Council

Crescenzo Sepe

General Secretary of the Central Committee and the Presidential Council

Notes

1. Second Vatican Council, Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy *Sacrosanctum Concilium*, n. 102.

2. Ibid., n. 59.

3. "Antiquorum habet fida relatio, quod accentibus ad honorabilem basilicam Principis apostolorum de Urbe, concessae sunt magnae remissiones et indulgentiae peccatorum". Text of the Bull *Antiquorum habet* in *Bullarium Anni Sancti* collegit et edidit Hermannus Schmidt, S.I., Romae, apud Aedes Pont. Univ.

Gregorianae, 1949, pp. 33-34.

4. The publication of a Calendar of the celebrations in the Holy Land is envisaged, while the individual Episcopal Conferences are advised to prepare a calendar that will take account of the festivities specific to each nation.

5. Contacts have also been made with a view to an interreligious meeting. From 24 to 28 October 1999 is foreseen the Interreligious Assembly with the theme: "*At the Threshold of the Third Millennium: The Collaboration between Different Religions*", organized by the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue.

Cf. Second Vatican Council, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church *Lumen gentium*, n. 56.

(©L'Osservatore Romano - 3 June 1998)

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

Important Papal Encyclicals And Writings In View Of The Year 2000



Pope John Paul II's Encyclical on the Reunification of the Christian Churches

SOURCE:

http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/john_paul_ii/encyclicals/documents/hf_jp-ii_enc_25051995_ut-unum-sint_en.html

(If you go to the above Home Page, click "Back" to return to the Second Coming Home Page.)

Below are two are quotes and the Table Of Contents from this Encyclical.
The rest of this document can read at the above Home Page.

"That They All May Be One" (Ut Unum Sint!)
Promulgated On May 25, 1995

"Introduction

"Ut Unum Sint! The call for Christian unity made by the Second Vatican Ecumenical Council with such impassioned commitment is finding an ever greater echo in the hearts of believers, especially as the Year 2000 approaches, a year which Christians will celebrate as a sacred Jubilee, the commemoration of the Incarnation of the Son of God, who became man in order to save humanity. . . .

"Exhortation

"100. In my recent Letter to the Bishops, clergy and faithful of the Catholic Church indicating the path to be followed towards the celebration of the Great Jubilee of the Holy Year 2000, I wrote that "the best preparation for the new millennium can only be expressed in a renewed commitment to apply, as faithfully as possible, the teachings of Vatican II to the life of every individual and of the whole Church".[159] The Second Vatican Council is the great beginning-the Advent as it were-of the journey leading us to the threshold of the Third Millennium. Given the importance which the Council attributed to the work of rebuilding Christian unity, and in this our age of grace for ecumenism, I thought it necessary to reaffirm the fundamental convictions which the Council impressed upon the consciousness of the Catholic Church, recalling them in the light of the progress subsequently made towards the full communion of all the baptized.

"There is no doubt that the Holy Spirit is active in this endeavor and that he is leading the Church to the full realization of the Father's plan, in conformity with the will of Christ. This will was expressed with heartfelt

urgency in the prayer which, according to the Fourth Gospel, he uttered at the moment when he entered upon the saving mystery of his Passover. Just as he did then, today too Christ calls everyone to renew their commitment to work for full and visible communion. . . ."

Contents

Introduction

Chapter I

The Catholic Church's Commitment to Ecumenism

- **God's plan and communion**
- **The way of ecumenism: the way of the Church**
- **Renewal and conversion**
- **The fundamental importance of doctrine**
- **The primacy of prayer**
- **Ecumenical dialogue**
- **Local structures of dialogue**
- **Dialogue as an examination of conscience**
- **Dialogue as a means of resolving disagreements**
- **Practical cooperation**

Chapter II

The Fruits of Dialogue

- **Brotherhood rediscovered**
- **Solidarity in the service of humanity**
- **Approaching one another through the Word of God and through divine worship**
- **Appreciating the endowments present among other Christians**
- **The growth of communion**
- **Dialogue with the Churches of the East**
- **Resuming contacts**
- **Sister Churches**
- **Progress in dialogue**
- **Relations with the Ancient Churches of the East**
- **Dialogue with other Churches and Ecclesial Communities in the West**
- **Ecclesial relations**
- **Achievements of cooperation**

Chapter III

Quanta Est Nobis Via?

- **Continuing and deepening dialogue**
 - **Reception of the results already achieved**
 - **Continuing spiritual ecumenism and bearing witness to holiness**
 - **Contribution of the Catholic Church to the quest for Christian unity**
 - **The ministry of unity of the Bishop of Rome**
 - **The communion of all particular Churches with the Church of Rome: a necessary condition for unity**
 - **Full unity and evangelization**

 - **Exhortation**
-

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Item](#)

Important Papal Encyclicals And Writings In View Of The Year 2000



**Pope John Paul II's Proposal Of A Great Jubilee For The Year 2000:
Apostolic Letter of Pope John Paul II released on November 14, 1994.**

SOURCE:

<http://www.catholicforum.com/saints/pope0264ig.htm> - Link is no longer active.

Below is a quote from this Apostolic Letter.

The rest of this document can read at the above Home Page.

"As the Third Millennium Draws Near" (Tertio Mellenio Adveniente)

Released November 14, 1994

"III. Preparation For The Great Jubilee . . .

"23. Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as "a new Advent." [9] This theme has since reappeared many times, and was dwelt upon at length in the encyclical *Dominum et Vivificantem*. [10] In fact, preparing for the year 2000 has become as it were a hermeneutical key of my pontificate. It is certainly not a matter of indulging in a new millenarianism, as occurred in some quarters at the end of the first millennium; rather, it is aimed at an increased sensitivity to all that the Spirit is saying to the church and to the churches (cf. Rv. 2:7 f), as well as to individuals through charisms meant to serve the whole community. The purpose is to emphasize what the Spirit is suggesting to the different communities, from the smallest ones, such as the family, to the largest ones, such as nations and international organizations, taking into account cultures, societies and sound traditions. Despite appearances, humanity continues to await the revelation of the children of God and lives by this hope, like a mother in labor, to use the image employed so powerfully by St. Paul in his Letter to the Romans (cf. 8: 19-22)."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Item](#)

Important Papal Encyclicals And Writings In View Of The Year 2000



Encyclical Letter "Redemptoris Mater" Of The Supreme Pontiff John Paul II On The Blessed Virgin Mary In The Life Of The Pilgrim Church

Given in Rome, at Saint Peter's, on 25 March, the Solemnity of the Annunciation of the Lord, in the year 1987, the ninth of my Pontificate.

"The pope discusses Mary's role in the economy of salvation, particularly reflecting upon that "pilgrimage of faith" in which "the Blessed Virgin advanced," faithfully preserving her union with Christ. The pope emphasizes the historical significance of the 'twofold bond' which unites the Mother of God with Christ and with the Church":

SOURCE:

<http://www.catholic.net/rcc/documents/JohnPaulII/mother.html>

(If you go to the above Home Page, click "Back" to return to the Second Coming Home Page.)

"Redemptoris Mater"
Pope John Paul II
March 25, 1987

CONTENTS

Introduction.....3

Part I MARY IN THE MYSTERY OF CHRIST

1. Full of grace.....14
2. Blessed is she who believed.....23
3. Behold your mother.....39

Part II THE MOTHER OF GOD AT THE CENTER OF THE PILGRIM CHURCH

1. The Church, the People of God present in all the nations of the earth.....53
2. The Church's journey and the unity of all Christians.....64
3. The "Magnificat" of the pilgrim Church.....73

Part III

MATERNAL MEDIATION

- 1. Mary, the Handmaid of the Lord.....80**
- 2. Mary in the life of the church and of every Christian.....91**
- 3. The meaning of the Marian Year.....104**

Conclusion.....110

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Item](#)

Important Papal Encyclicals And Writings In View Of The Year 2000



Pope John Paul II's

"On The Mystery And Worship Of The Eucharist..Dominicae Cenaee"

A Papal letter promulgated by John Paul II

On February 24, 1980 To All the Bishops of the Church

SOURCE:

<http://www.rc.net/rcchurch/popes/johnpaul/jp2euch.txt>

(If you go to the above Home Page, click "Back" to return to the Second Coming Home Page.)

Below is an excerpt from this Papal Letter.

The rest of this document can read at the above Home Page.

On The Mystery And Worship Of The Eucharist (Dominicae Cenaee)

Promulgated On February 24, 1980

". . . The purpose of these words is to put forward some general reflections on worship of the Eucharistic Mystery, and they could be developed at greater length and more fully. In particular, it would be possible to link what has been said about the effects of the Eucharist on love for others with what we have just noted about commitments undertaken towards humanity and the Church in Eucharistic Communion, and then outline the picture of that "new earth"[34] that springs from the Eucharist through every "new self."[35] In this sacrament of bread and wine, of food and drink, everything that is human really undergoes a singular transformation and elevation. Eucharistic worship is not so much worship of the inaccessible transcendence as worship of the divine condescension, and it is also the merciful and redeeming transformation of the world in the human heart"(Excerpt).

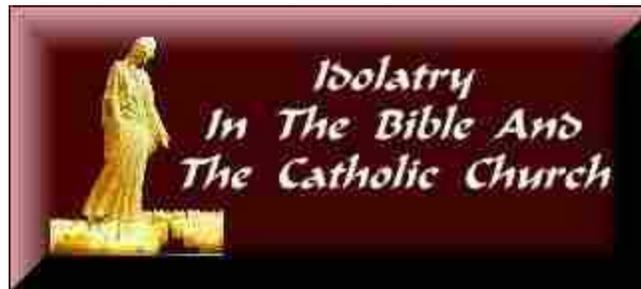
34. 2 Pt. 3:13.

35. Col. 3:10.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)



Part 1: Old Testament Images
By Ed Tarkowski

The Old Testament is the spiritual history of Israel, God's chosen people. It contains the Law, the promises of God, and the prophetic messages which enabled Israel to recognize God's hand in events as they came to pass. When Jesus came, and with Him the New Covenant between God and man, the people and events of the Old Testament were brought into His light, and were fully revealed. Jesus WAS the fulfillment of the Law, the promises, and the prophecies, and those Jews who recognized this fulfillment accepted Him as their Messiah. But the extent of the prophetic nature of the Old Covenant far exceeds the actual predictions of the prophets: Jesus Himself and the New Testament writers drew many parallels between His work and the roles of Scriptural figures. He is seen as the Last Adam, and compared with Noah, Jonah, Isaac, Joseph, Moses David and many others. But the Old Testament parallels were not just confined to people. As the first Christians reflected on the significance of Jesus' life, His words, His Death and Resurrection, they came to understand the hidden meaning of many of Israel's historical memories, her rites and ceremonies, even the object used in worship.

The Brazen Serpent On A Pole

During the exciting times of the early Church, these new revelations filled the disciples with wonder as they grew in comprehension of the completeness of God's work. The Old Testament came to be seen as a shadow, preceding the reality of Jesus. For example, God had instructed Moses to make a brazen or fiery serpent, "set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live." (Numbers 21:8). Here God was pointing to someone, the reality of the One who was to come. When questioned by Nicodemus, one of the teachers of Israel, Jesus claimed that the brazen serpent was meant to foreshadow Himself:



"14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life" (John 3).

The Sanctuary's Two Gold Cherubim

Again, the Tabernacle in the wilderness was constructed exactly in accordance with God's instruction to Moses: "See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount" (Hebrews 8:5). Within this Tabernacle was the Holy of Holies and within it was the Ark of the Covenant, and "And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat"



(Hebrews 9:5). The High Priest entered the Holy of Holies only once a year to sprinkle the blood before the Ark, and there God manifested Himself to accept the blood in atonement for the sins of the people.

At that time, there was no way into the real presence of God; Israel awaited its Messiah. As the writer of Hebrews later wrote, "The Holy Ghost thus signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing" (Hebrews 9:8).

It was only after Jesus became the perfect blood sacrifice, and as High Priest entered the true Heavenly Sanctuary, that the full significance of God's instruction became clear. The Tabernacle and the Ark of the Covenant were, in each detail, only the shadow of the Heavenly reality (Hebrews 8:1-8; 9:14).

The Shadow Becomes Reality In Christ

These shadows of the Old Testament were wonderfully and powerfully designed: the purpose of each was fulfilled temporarily in its own time and eternally by Jesus Christ. Concerning the brazen serpent on a pole,

Jesus was the reality of healing, of forgiveness for sins, of life and truth. Concerning the Temple (the Sanctuary), those Jews who rejected Jesus as their Messiah, who chose to cling to the shadow, saw the structure of that shadow collapse in 70 A.D. But for those whose eyes were opened to the reality of Jesus, the confidence in God's presence was assured, the body of Christ became the temple of the Living God, and each of its members, a participant in the life of Christ.

The Second Commandment of God

Jesus was the fulfillment of the Law, and He now sends the Holy Spirit into the hearts of those who believe in Him. As He does His work in us, we realize that it is our new understanding of God which brings us into obedience, rather than the enforced conformity of the past. Our minds are open to the connectedness of God's plan; we see the reason behind the Law as well as the logical consequence of its violation. The wisdom of the Holy Spirit widens our view of the Ten Commandments also, and we come to see the age-spanning truth contained in each of them.

The Second Commandment of the ten given is a case in point. Although we learned a shortened version, the entire commandment broadens our understanding of His seriousness of purpose. The Lord commanded:

Exodus 20:2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. :3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

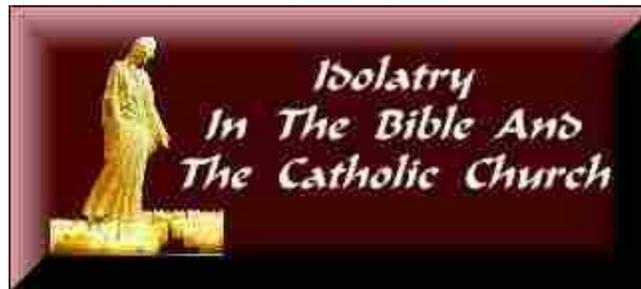
The Universal God Spoke Universal Law

Carved images, false gods, and idols bring to mind the ancient civilizations of Babylon and Egypt, or our contemporaries, the pagan worlds of the Far East and Africa. Enlightened western cultures such as ours have interpreted the word "idol" in a larger sense, to include money, power and sex, among other things. Surely these have the potential for interfering with men's worship of God. But the phrases God used in giving this command point more to a RELIGIOUS idol; He is warning against possible relationships with spiritual beings, something other than human relationships or the objects of man's needs. Furthermore, money, power and sex are covered by other commandments - those forbidding stealing, covetousness, and adultery. God's Ten Commandments are so complete that every sin known to man fits into one category or another.

The only Commandment we moderns don't know quite what to do with is the Second. If we take it literally, there doesn't seem to be much temptation with it. But would God, whose intelligence and vision is infinite, have included in His comprehensive set of Commandments of which only one forbade a condition confined only to some localities and times? No, because the universal God spoke universal law. Instead of re-interpreting the First Commandment to conform to our understanding of false gods, we would do well to enter more deeply into God's wisdom.

-End of Part 1.





**Part 2: The Meaning Of God's Commandment
By Ed Tarkowski**

One of the practices of the Catholic Church which causes other denominations to thump their Bibles is the making, and veneration of, images of the saints. In his "Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma," theologian Ludwig Ott states the Church's explanation of the practice:

"The honour which is shown to the images refers to the prototypes which they represent"[Council of Trent].

"Owing to the influence of the Old Testament veneration of images developed only after the victory over paganism. The Synod of Elvira (about 306) still prohibited figurative representations in the houses of God (Can. 36). The original purpose of the images was that of instruction. The veneration of images (by kissing, bowing down before them, burning of candles, incensing) chiefly developed in the Greek Church from the fifth to the seventh centuries." (1)

A problem which arises here is the fact that the Church's "victory over paganism" is hardly universal, and visionary prudence in the fifth century might have resulted in a continuation of the prohibition of images. Instead, the practice was allowed, and enlarged, and finally became an integral part of Catholicism. Even the reformers of the Second Vatican Council in 1963 felt the need to reaffirm the tradition:

"The practice of placing sacred images in churches so that they may be venerated by the faithful is to be firmly maintained."(2)

The Brazen Serpent And The Cherubim Of Glory

Another reason Ott gives for the making of images is the two Old Testament "exceptions" to the Commandment, the brazen serpent and the golden cherubim on the Ark of the Covenant. In his own discussion of the First Commandment, James Cardinal Gibbons, author of the Catholic classic "Faith of Our Father," contends,

"The text cannot mean the absolute prohibition of making images; for in that case God would contradict Himself by commanding in one part of Scripture what He condemns in another. In Exodus (xxv.18), for instance, He commands two cherubim of beaten gold to be made and placed on each side of the oracle [Ark]; and in Numbers (xxi.8) He commands Moses to make a brazen serpent, and to set it up for a sign, that 'whosoever being struck by the fiery serpents shall look upon it, shall live.'"(3)

But we must look beyond the fact of Gods' order to make these images, to His PURPOSE. The bronze serpent, as Jesus testified, pointed to His eternal work as life-giver. The fiery serpents which were biting the people had been sent by the Lord in punishment for their complaints about the "wretched food" (the manna) which God was miraculously supplying. Just as Jesus was to be lifted up so that THOSE WHO BELIEVED IN HIM would not perish, the bronze serpent was mounted so that THOSE WHO BELIEVED GOD'S WORD would not die from the snake bites. In reality,

the use of the bronze serpent as an argument in favor of the making and veneration of images is self-defeating, for in the Second Book of Kings, we read the account of its end:

2 Kings 18:3 And he [Hezekiah] did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did. 4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. 5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

As for the "cherubim of glory," they formed part of the cover (the propitiary) for the Ark of the Covenant, and were intended as the throne of the invisible God:

Exodus 25:22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

The cherubim, as part of the Ark, were shadows pointing to the reality which was fulfilled in Christ. God never intended for these cherubim to be venerated by kissing, bowing down before them, burning of candles, or incensing, and the Israelites were never tempted to do so because the cherubim were hidden from Israel within the Holy of Holies. All but the High Priest were forbidden under the pain of death to even enter this room, and the High priest's every action while in the presence of God was strictly regimented according to the Lord's own instruction. Like Hezekiah, we Christians are called to put our trust in the Lord alone. The shadows of the Old Testament had their immediate use, but Jesus is their eternal reality. To argue for the shadow is to miss the mark. Moses and his people didn't have the revelation of Jesus we have today, and one of God's purposes in giving His First Commandment was to prevent Israel's clinging to an outward form. Instead of setting up an image of Himself, God gave His word to His people, so that they would come to know Him as the Living God. And through the centuries, He prepared them to recognize His Son when He would finally come. Jesus would be "the brightness of his [the Father's] glory, and the express image of his person" (Hebrews 1:3). As "the image of the invisible God" (Colossians 1:15), Jesus would put an end to any spiritual need for lifeless images.

A last point to made here is that though God gave orders to make the bronze serpent and the cherubim, He never ordered the Catholic Church to make any images. The Church's inspiration for these had to come through the reasoning of men without any consideration of the reality of Christ.

Israel Was To Have No Visible God

Another of God's purposes in instituting His First Commandment is stated in this passage:

Deuteronomy 4:15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; FOR YE SAW NO MANNER OF SIMILITUDE ON THE DAY THAT THE LORD SPAKE UNTO YOU IN HOREB out of the midst of the fire: 16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, . . . 19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, WHICH THE LORD THY GOD HATH DIVIDED UNTO ALL NATIONS UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN. 20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day. . . . 23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. 24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

Unlike the pagan nations, Israel was to have no visible God. In this and other respects, they were to be a

peculiar people. The Lord had allotted the use of images to all other nations, but God's representatives to His own people were men, foreshadowing the personal relationship He would later bring about in Christ. Because of the prohibition against images, the other nations jeered Israel, saying, "Where is now their God?" Possibly they wondered if Israel even had one. Yet we see in Psalm 115 that His people recognized the superiority of their unseeable, undepictable God:

**Psalm 115:2 WHEREFORE SHOULD THE HEATHEN SAY, WHERE IS NOW THEIR GOD?
3 But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased. 4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. 5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: 6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: 7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. 8 They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.**

Because Israel was meant to be peculiar, out-of-the-ordinary nation, the people had to be especially careful to observe the spiritual barriers between themselves and their neighbors. God's commandments forbade the making of a single image, because even one idol would breach the barrier against idolatry. As in other areas, familiarity with images would eventually lead to acceptance, and acceptance to custom, and custom to fellowship with spirits not of God. The prophet Jeremiah saw the danger in exposure to the customs of other. And warned Israel:

Jeremiah 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen,. . . 3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne [carried], because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.



(Statue mailed down to platform. URL <http://c267b.chor.ucl.ac.be/typroc/typroc.htm> no longer works.

Drawing these facts together, we believe a good definition that would define an image NOT considered to be an idol would be as follows:

A non-idol is an image made by the personal command of God for His purpose of revealing His Son and His spiritual realities. God has now spoken through the revelation of His Son, who fulfilled these types, and God has no further need for images of any sort. These have been left to the nations, for we now serve the invisible God and walk in His invisible realities by faith. Any image made apart from His direct command is an idol, breaking the Second Commandment and

are an abomination to Him.

Footnotes:

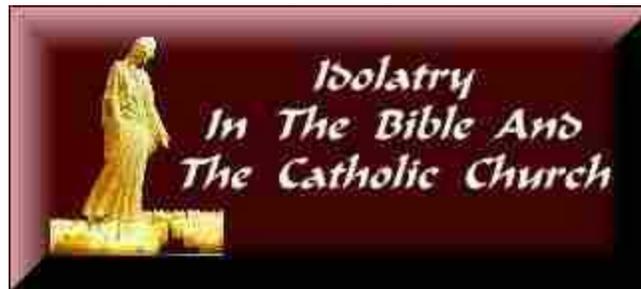
(1) **Dr. Ludwig Ott, in English by James Canon Bastible, D.D., Trans. From the German by Patrick Lynch, Ph.D. (Rockford, Illinois: Tan Books and Publishers, 1974), pp. 320-321.**

(2) **"The Documents of Vatican II: All Sixteen Official texts Promulgated by the Ecumenical Council 1963-1965, Translated Fro the Latin," gen. Ed., Walter M. Abbot, S.J., trans. ed., Very Rev. Msgr. Joseph Gallagher (American press, Association Press), "Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy," Art. 125, p. 175.**

(3) **James Cardinal Gibbons, "Faith of Our Father: Being a Plain Exposition and Vindication of the Church Founded by Our Lord Jesus Christ," 110th rev. and enlarged ed. (N.Y.: P.J. Kennedy & Sons, n.d.), pp. 165-166.**

-End of Part 2.





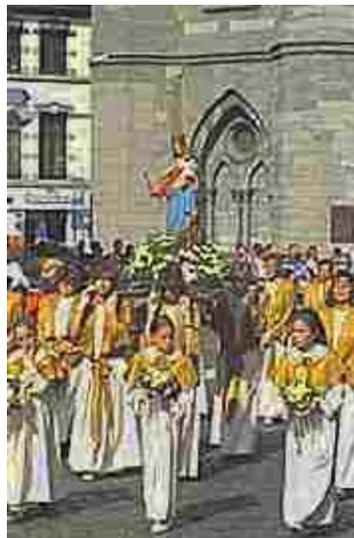
**Part 3: Images And Their Dynamic
By Ed Tarkowski**

An image or statue is not a living thing: it has no soul, no spirit, no living body. Rather, it's part of nature, lifeless and dead. St. Paul wrote,

1 Cor 10:19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing,. . . 1 Cor 8:4 we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

The prophet Jeremiah gave us this colorful description of the lifelessness of idols:

Jeremiah 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. 3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.



An image in itself can do nothing. Left alone, it will deteriorate, rust, rot or chip. If it falls, it remains on the ground until someone picks it up and replaces it in an upright position. Yet this is the kind of image God forbids us to make, which causes Him to assert: ". . . for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God (Exodus 20:5) Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female" (Deuteronomy 4:16). But why would the Creator of heaven and earth care one way or another about lifeless, helpless statues like these? Is God being petty? Are they a threat to Him? Or, does He know something we don't.

This is what God knows: When we pray long enough and hard enough to a lifeless statue, IT MIGHT BEGIN

TO SHOW SIGNS OF LIFE AND ANSWER BACK! How can this be? There would have to be a spirit or a living personality connected with the statue, enabling it to "do" anything or to communicate in any way. Because of this, it's crucial that we understand that such a spirit or personality could not be of God because He forbade making them in the first place. St. Thomas Aquinas wrote about images that manifest life in his Summa Theoloica:

"The other cause of idolatry was competitive, and this was on the part of the demons, who offered themselves to be worshiped by men, by giving answers in the idols, and doing things which to men seemed marvelous. Hence it is written (Ps. XCV 5): All the gods of the Gentiles are devils."(1)

In his book, Biblical demonology, Merrill F. Unger comments on this same verse of Scripture:

"For all the gods of the people are idols ('ellim, LXX daimonia), but Jehovah made the heavens" (Ps. 96:5; XX 95:5). This is the classic passage identifying demons with idols, and suggesting demonism as the dynamic of idolatry. Hebrew 'ellim, the plural of the adjective meaning 'of nought, empty, vain,' shows plainly the idols are 'mere nothing,' non-realities. The demons behind them are the real existences"(2)

Scripture clearly teaches that statues themselves are lifeless, and points out that any manifestation of life in a statue IS of demonic origin.

Although the Catholic Church continually claims that images are simply a tool to honor Jesus' mother and the saints, we must take notice of the fact that there are signs following statues of Mary that call for a discernment of the dynamic causing these signs and wonders. Such contact with "the saints" is the fourth step of man's descent into idolatry, following (1) making the image, (2) venerating it, and (3) petitioning "the saint" which it represents. The beginning of control over the devotee begins to take hold in this fourth step.

Unger shows the ancient Hebrews acknowledged the demonic power behind these images. Concerning the Hebrew word translated "demons," he writes:

"The underlying significance [of the word] is no doubt 'idols,' properly, 'lords,' since THE HEBREWS VERY EARLY REGARDED IDOLATROUS IMAGES AS MERE VISIBLE SYMBOLS OF INVISIBLE DEMONS, who let themselves be worshiped by men (Ps. 96:5; LXX 95:5; . . . 1 Cor. 10:20; caps mine). Therefore, in the Song of Moses, the Israelites who lapsed into idolatry are said to have 'sacrificed unto demons (shedhim), which were not God (or gods), to gods that they knew not' (Deut. 32:17).

"It is clear that the shedhim are not only identified with idolatrous images, who are denied all reality as gods, but at the same time are separated from them, as being real spiritual existences behind them, energizing their worship. The same double aspect is to be noted in the passage in the Psalms, where, falling again into idolatry, the Israelites are said to have 'sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto demons (daimonia, Shedhim) . . . unto the idols of Canaan' (Ps. 106:7-38). The 'idols of Canaan' are the inanimate idolatrous representatives, the visible means of deception. The 'demon' (shedhim) are the real spiritual entities inspiring the perverted worship."(3)

The concept of absolute spiritual ignorance in the ancient idolaters cannot be affirmed by Scripture. Therefore, arguments for Christian veneration of images based on this concept are invalid.

In another vein, if the definition of idolatry is based on the conflicting intention of venerators and idolaters, and not on the image themselves, then who is to decide what sort of image is an idol? The authors of "Mariology" thought they knew:

"An idol . . . is the representation of a false god, while a holy image in the Christian sense is the pictorial representation of the true God or of a genuine Saint."(4)

Based only on our knowledge of history, this definition is logical, because idols of pagan nations are easily recognized as false gods. Some were multi-headed, others were part animal or part bird, and many figures were pictured with snakes. Not all were ugly, though; some of the ancient images were depictions of handsome gods and beautiful goddesses. But pagan idols are identifiable because EACH WAS MADE TO REPRESENT A DEITY. No one thought to make images of the deities followers (as in Catholicism). Because of the usual picture of idols aroused in our minds by the phrase "false gods" or "graven images," we have made for ourselves a false security. For years, I believed the word "graven" meant ugly or grotesque, but it simply means "a carved image," as in Leviticus 26:1:

Lev 26:1 Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

Strong' s Concordance defines it as:

GRAVEN: 6459. pecel, peh'-sel; from H6458; an idol:--carved (graven) image.

GRAVEN ROOT: 6458. pacal, paw-sal'; a prim. root; to carve, whether wood or stone:--grave, hew.

Some have also made some wrong conclusions. Some in the Church say that the alleged powers of the ancient deities were non-existent, and that the idol-worship was merely a superstitious practice. Others, who believe the Scriptural references to ungodly supernatural phenomena, have concluded that this power has somehow dissipated and is no longer a consideration. But, as St. Thomas Aquinas pointed out, the power behind the idols was and is demonic. This is the crux of the matter. Demons don't just fade away, nor do they die. We don't know exactly what they've been doing all these years, but according to Peter they are still around searching for someone to devour (1 Peter 5:8). In our urge to impress upon modern man the truth that Christianity is reasonable and logical, we have at times neglected the supernatural essence. But Scriptural teaching concerning the spiritual world is still valid, because evil spirits still exist and are still active. When the Church began to base beliefs on historical fact and human understanding instead of on the written word of God, our position became weak. The letter to the Hebrews tells us, "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, . . . and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart" (Hebrews 4:12). If our hearts are not set on God as revealed in His word, we can only fall into speculations which hinder the truth, leading to darkened hearts and deep deceptions. The word of God is God's light in our hearts. But when our hearts are weakened and darkened by the absence of God's word, we naturally turn to the creature:

Romans 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.



On the left: Athena of Greece. On the right, Mary, the Mother of Mankind.

What does this have to do with statues of Mary and the other saints? Because the ancient idols and today's "Christian images" are lifeless things no matter what side of the fence of good and evil we place them on. If you have a dried log and fashion an image of Mary or a statue of Pharaoh, there is no difference between them in their basic element; they are both lifeless. But the demonic power behind the idols of old, the power that caused their worshipers to continue worshipping, is still present on the earth. Evil spirits, being liars like their leader, have no qualms about counterfeiting a work of God. And they have no preference as to how anyone views the image they haunt. To a demon, a lifeless statue of Athena is the same as a lifeless statue of Mary (see photos above). This is a horrifying statement to some; nonetheless, it is true. There's no reason to believe a demon would avoid an image of Mary out of respect, and certainly God offers no protection, because the image was made in disobedience to His word. The demon working through it is one of the main reasons He forbade it, because thinking a statue of Mary is an holy image rather than an idol, the venerator would be placing himself under the influence of the spirit masquerading as the person the image represents. Once deceived, a "new" Jesus and another message can easily be delivered to the venerator.

Returning to the concept that idolatry lies in the intention of the worshiper, we can see that intention alone means little to God and less to the evil spirits. God wants obedience, which is based on knowledge of His word and walking by faith in the truth of that word, not by the things we see. Evil spirits, on the other hand, wallow in the opportunities opened to them by the spiritual naivete of those who don't know, or believe, Scripture.

Footnotes:

(1) The "Summa" Theologica" of St. Thomas Aquinas, Part II, lit. Trans. By fathers of the English Dominican Province (London: Burns Oates & Washbourne Ltd., n.d.), p. 189.

(2) Merrill F. Unger, *Biblical Demonology: A Study of the Spiritual Forces Behind the Present World Unrest* (Wheaton, IL: Scripture Press Publications, 1952), pp. 60-61.

(3) Unger, *Biblical Demonology*, pp. 59-60. I added emphasis from the words "the Hebrews" to "invisible demons."

(4) Pohl, *Mariology*, p. 162.

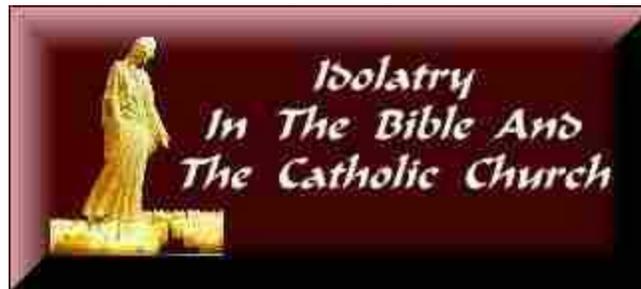
-End of Part 3.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Idolatry 4](#)



**Part 4: The Iconoclast Movement
By Ed Tarkowski**

At various times through the centuries, the Church has come against excesses in popular devotion to images. In his history of the eighth century Council of Nicea, Philip Hughes details some of the abuses which preceded the Iconoclast movement. This was a movement in the seventh and eighth centuries in the Eastern of Greek Church which opposed the use and veneration of images. The Iconoclasts physically destroyed religious images:

"We read of icons alleged to have worked miracles, and held especially sacred or valuable because of this reputation, and of others not made by human hands, miraculously conveyed to this earth. And all this with little or no supervision from the authorities in the church. In a word, grave abuses, long tolerated."(1)

And in an article defending the making and veneration of images, Martin Borbeck writes about the same period of history:

"There were certainly grave abuses in the Church, not only with regard to the excessive use of sacred images, but also in the matter of doctrinal errors connected with their veneration. There were far to many icons. . . . Some worshipers seemed to have attributed to them false powers insofar as to give them almost a sacramental efficacy in arousing faith, hope, and charity. They credited the icons with the power to do certain things, and THEY BELIEVED THAT GOD WORKED MIRACLES BY THEM. WORSHIPERS IN THEIR PRAYERS SEEMED TO HAVE ENDOWED THE IMAGES WITH PERSONALITIES OF THEIR OWN. Priests enhanced these UNSOUND BELIEFS by false devotional practices which they themselves fostered. They scraped paint from the icons and mixed the paint with the Body and Blood of Christ with which they communicated the faithful. Priests placed the Blessed Sacrament in the hands of images whence the people communicated themselves. They allowed parents to select icons as godparents for their children in baptism. So resolute and orthodox a defender of the Church's cult of sacred images as St. Theodore of Studium praised a friend for having chosen an icon as his child's godparent. In this the saint certainly erred. Leo [Isaurian, Byzantine emperor who inaugurated the iconoclast movement] had no lack of grave abuses to complain about"(2; caps mine).

The Council of Nicea, of course, affirmed the veneration of images as traditional Catholic practice. The decree, which "solemnly confirm[ed] the true doctrine on the proper use of sacred images"(3), attempted to cut down the widespread excesses in devotion. However, the success of this attempt is debatable, as the Church, along with the Western world, was shortly plunged into the Dark Ages. The next five hundred years saw scandal, attempts at reform, political chaos, anti-popes, schisms, heresy, more scandal, the Crusades, the rise of the Friars, a twice-vacant papacy, and wars, wars, wars. In all of this, according to Hughes,

"[reforms] depended ultimately on the interest and goodwill of the bishops throughout the world, and on the papacy's being free enough from other cares to supervise the bishops."(4)

But the popes were busy elsewhere, engaging in wars with emperors and kings and princes, and the bishops weren't interested in reform. As a result, the intended reforms never became as widespread as the excessive devotion. As the spiritual life of the Church continued to decline along with the world's kingdoms, the abuse intensified by the century. With little knowledge of the Scriptures, the people continued to practice their faith in the ways they'd always known, and the ill-trained clergy were in no position to recognize abuses, much less put a stop to them. In his book, "The Catholic Church Through The Ages," Martin Harney describes these common people of the fifteenth century:

"They were hopelessly superstitious; they exaggerated the cult of the saints almost to idolatry; and they were completely swept into the witchcraft delusion."(5)

Popular devotions which arose through these years were centered on the saints or on the emotional aspect of Jesus' Passion. It was also during this time that the devotion to the Mother of Sorrows was begun. In 1517, Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses to the church door, and what was to become known as the Reformation began. Because of political difficulties, 28 years passed before a Church Council would be possible and when finally begun, the Council of Trent was suspended twice, once for a period of four years and once for ten years. At its conclusion, real reform began in the life of the Church. The Council published decrees dealing with doctrine, the hierarchy, the lower clergy, finances, education, and the Sacraments. Concerning images of the saints, their use and veneration was again affirmed and sanctioned. But the Council said,

"If any abuses have crept in among these holy and salutary observances, the Holy Synod desires that they be utterly abolished."(6).



A statue of Mary weeping blood shows that abuses have not stopped and that there is demonic activity through these images.

The abuses of the sixteenth century may have been abolished, but in the present twentieth century we can see that they have crept back in. Some members of the Church, clergy and laity alike, once again believe God works miracles by images although the same belief was named as an excess 1200 years ago. How has this come to be? Obviously, "utter abolishment" of abuses, even axing their growth to the ground, didn't deter new growth. The true problem lies, not in excessive veneration of images, but in the root: the making of images and the use of images. The solution then must be removal of the root.

It's tragic to think that some have already become defiled through the fruit of this particular root. Following

after ungodly images which manifest pseudo signs of life, their own lives are set on a course which leads away from the grace of God. The long tradition of making statues in order to venerate Mary, and the equally long history of abuses, are the results of a man-centered structure of human knowledge and reason which is based on disobedience to God's Second Commandment. The twelfth chapter of Hebrews ends with this warning:

Heb 12:25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven: 26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. 27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: 29 For our God is a consuming fire.

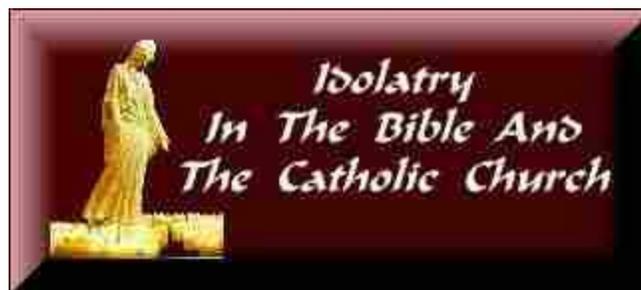
Because God has warned us to guard against images which "represent . . . a man or a woman" (Deuteronomy 4:16), we are defying Him who speaks from heaven when we offer devotion to images "for the sake of the saint represented by them"(7), and placing ourselves under the power of the demon behind the image.

Footnotes:

- (1) Hughes, The Church In Crisis, p. 163.**
- (2) Martin Borbeck, S.J., S.T.L., "Old Heresies Never Seem To Die," Immaculata [magazine], April 1978, pp. 15-18.**
- (3) Ibid., p. 16.**
- (4) Philip Hughes, A Popular History of the Catholic Church, Image Books edition (Garden City, NY: Macmillan Co., 1954), p. 123.**
- (5) Martin P. Harney, S.J., The Catholic Church Through the Ages, St. Paul edition (Boston: Daughters of St. Paul, 1974, 1980), p. 224.**
- (6) The Council of Trent, Session 25, The Council began in 1545 and ended in 1563.**
- (7) Hughes, The Church in Crisis, p. 162.**

-End of Part 4.





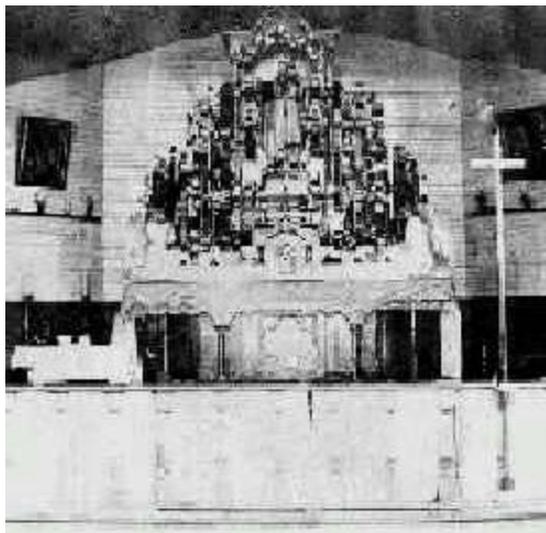
Part 5: The Catholic Defense For The Use Of Images
By Ed Tarkowski

God's word is quite clear on the matter concerning images, and the early Christian Church accepted unquestionably this Second Commandment along with the others. Yet within seven hundred years after the advent of Christ, the use of images in the Church was customary, deemed to be permissible and even profitable to its members(1). Familiarity with images had led to their prevalence, and by the nineteenth century, Cardinal Gibbons could ask:

"What can be more appropriate than to surround the sanctuary of Jesus Christ with the portraits of the Saints, especially of Mary and of the Apostles, who, in their life, ministered to His sacred person?"(2)

Here we see another result of the failure to grasp the reality of Jesus and His work. Paul said to the Greeks in Athens:

Acts 17:22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. 23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 24 GOD THAT MADE THE WORLD AND ALL THINGS THEREIN, SEEING THAT HE IS LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS; 25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29 FORASMUCH THEN AS WE ARE THE OFFSPRING OF GOD, WE OUGHT NOT TO THINK THAT THE GODHEAD IS LIKE UNTO GOLD, OR SILVER, OR STONE, GRAVEN BY ART AND MAN'S DEVICE. 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead (emphasis mine).



A Catholic Sanctuary.

The sanctuary of Jesus is not in a building, but in heaven; His sanctuary is one made without hands. The writer to the Hebrews tells us that

Heb 9:1 Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. . . . 3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; . . . 7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: 8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: . . . 11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; . . . 24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Israel's sanctuary was an earthly model of the heavenly one. It was a shadow for the real one in heaven. When Christ came, He put an end to His presence in any earthly sanctuaries to bring us into the realities of God's invisible realities. On earth, each member of His Church would be His dwelling place, and no image can be placed in the true heavenly sanctuary or in His living temple on earth, except the living image of the Living God formed in His people. Trust in His presence in any earthly, man-made sanctuary is only rebuilding the shadow Christ dissipated 2,000 years ago.

The Catholic Church Allowed Images For Veneration

The Catholic Church has been encouraging the veneration of statues for so many centuries that we sometimes think they've always done so. This, of course, isn't true. Over the long course of 700 years, the setting up of images was first forbidden, then argued over, discussed, and finally allowed for instructional purposes. It wasn't until the Seventh general Council of Nicea in 787 that "the venerable and holy images" were permitted to be set up and shown "a reverent homage."(3) In other words, the veneration of statues was not permitted for almost as long as it had been allowed in the Church.

But during these centuries of veneration, the reasoning in defense of statues strayed further from the written word of God. Few people noticed because the Catholic faith and the explanations of that faith wasn't taught directly from Scripture. The basic Christian teaching received was based on pre-reasoned doctrine, such as that found in the Baltimore Catechism. But the obvious meaning of some parts of Scripture, after centuries of interpretation and explanation, sometimes became clouded. Instead of being told what the word of God said, Catholics were taught its MEANING, according to the Fathers or this Pope or that Scholar. Thus, by the end of the nineteenth century, Father Thomas Kinkead, the author of "An Explanation of the Baltimore Catechism of Christian Doctrine"(4), could put forth three arguments for the making and veneration of

statues, all of which are still heard today.

The "George Washington" Defense

The first argument is that setting up statues of the saints is no different from placing a statue of George Washington in the park. But this argument loses its effectiveness when the first part of the commandment is kept in its relationship to the second. "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven [carved] image" (Exodus 20:4) is followed in verse 5 by "Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them." The kind of images God forbids are obviously those with a religious significance, a person or creature or object thought to have the potential of putting men in touch with the spiritual realm. George Washington doesn't fit into this category.



George Washington

The saints in heaven do, because the veneration Catholics are encouraged to give them includes requests for help in their communication with God. "The Documents of Vatican II" explains that we love the saints and

"... suppliantly invoke them and have recourse to their prayers, their power and help in obtaining benefits from God through His Son, Jesus Christ, our Lord, who is our sole Redeemer and Savior."(5)

But God's word clearly says,

"10 There shall not be found among you 11 . . . a necromancer. 12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD . . . (Deuteronomy 18).

Like it or not, God says consulting with the dead, in this case the dead saints of old, or seeking direction from them is an abomination to Him. This seeking their help through prayer is the third step of the descent into idolatry. And opens the door for evils spirits to masquerade as the saint being sought. It was encouraged only because, first, permission was allowed for images to be made and then, secondly, to be venerated.

The Images As Teaching Tools

The second argument given in defense of statues is their value as teaching tools, in the nineteenth century words of the author of "An Explanation....":

"A poor ignorant man . . . can learn the life of the saint from [a picture or statue] almost as well as if he read a book."(6)



**Sts. John Climacus, George and Blasius
Novgorod Icon Book**

God has given us His word and it takes a lifetime of being conformed to His Son. This is His eternal purpose for us:

Rom 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. 30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

We are to grow daily in the knowledge of Jesus Christ, to be like Him, so when He comes we our body will be changed to be like His glorious body and we will be with the Father forever. Why would anyone want to study the statue of a saint, which has God has forbidden to make, to learn about his life, when we can be changed from glory to glory daily by the Holy Spirit through the word? A poor IGNORANT man needs to know Jesus Christ.

"The Bible Is Not Sufficient"

The writer's last argument also involved teaching. He writes,

"The Bible alone is not sufficient. . . . If the Bible alone were the rule of our faith, what would become of all those who could not read the Bible? . . . [or] who lived before the apostles wrote the New Testament?"(8)

The Bible is not sufficient? There is no other place to get true faith in Christ than from the Bible:

Romans 10:14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not HEARD? and HOW SHALL THEY HEAR without a preacher?Rom 10:17 So then faith cometh BY HEARING, AND HEARING BY THE WORD OF GOD (caps mine).

Again, the object of Christian teaching, the thing that is taught, is the gospel. Thjose who lived before the New Testament was written were not deprived of the apostolic teaching of the Bible because they were taught by the apostles themselves. As for those who cannot read, the above verses emphasize the hearing of the word brings faith, and the Church is supposed to be teaching them the word of God about Christ.

Jesus said,

John 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

His words are spirit and life and bring to us eternal life. You don't get this from studying a statue or image

about the life of a saint, which God has forbidden to be made in the first place. We have a treasure, the word of God, and it is totally sufficient to bring about in us what God has desired since before the foundations of the world were laid:

2 Cor 4:6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. 7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. 8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; 9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; 10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. 11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

The Bible alone IS sufficient as the vehicle of the gospel and accomplishing God's will in our life. It contains the apostolic teaching as well as the Old testament, which prefigured Jesus and His work and which leads to an understanding of God's complete plan. The Bible alone is thought to be insufficient only by those who have changed its commandments in some way, and by those who must defend those changes. Thus Father Kinkead must finally come to an awkward conclusion in his defense of statues and images:

"It is not the mere making, therefore, that God forbids, but the adoring. What He insists upon is, 'You shall not adore or serve the images you make'."(9)

Nonsense. What God insists upon is the purity of His word. God's word came forth from God's wisdom and intelligence, from His Creator's view of the world. Being all-knowing, He knows more than we do and His knowledge is infinite in its depth and scope. If we don't understand something in Scripture, the options are to believe it anyway, or to search the Scriptures for more light on the subject. Changing Scripture, or its significance, is never an option. When God commanded, "You shall not make for yourself a carved image . . . you shall not bow down to them or serve them," for these are "the customs of the nations," He had in mind the whole of human history, RIGHT UP TO THE END OF THE AGE. Although we moderns may look at our history and determine that the human race is moving away from the worship of images, God's word insists that the opposite is true. Idolatry will play a very important part in the last day scenario, and the consequences of adding the statues of an idolater to His word is of grave consequences:

Rev 22:14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and IDOLATERS, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

Footnotes:

(1) Ott, p. 320.

(2) Gibbons, p. 189.

(3) Ott, p. 320.

(4) Rev. Thomas Kinkead, "An explanation of the Baltimore Catechism of Christian Doctrine: For the Use of Sunday-School Teachers and Advanced Classes, 8th edition (N.Y.: Benzinger Brothers, 1891), hereafter referred to as "An Explanation....."

(5) Vatican II, "Dogmatic Constitution on the Church," Art. 50, citing the Council of Trent, Session 25, "De Invocatione . . . sanctorum": Denz. 984 (1821).

(6) Kinkead, p. 306.

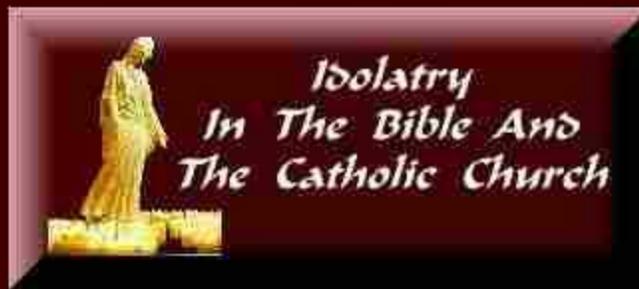
(7) Ibid., pp. 306-307.

(8) Ibid., p. 307.

(9) Ibid., p. 308.

-End of Part 5.





Part 6: Images And Their Manifestations
By Ed Tarkowski

Because the root of the veneration of images representing deceased people was not removed, there is a long list of examples of Marian statues that have wept, smiled, and exhibited other "life" signs warned about in Scripture. These supernatural manifestations have been approved by Catholic Church officials as worthy of belief. But because the standard of discernment is based on tradition as well as Scripture, one of the factors never taken into consideration is a fundamental question concerning the methods of God: Does God work miracles through images? The answer, according to tradition, would be, "Yes, He does. The documents of the Council of Nicea show that as far back as the 787, supernatural phenomena associated with images was not just tolerated, but sought after. In his history of the Council, Philip Hughes tells how the bishops cited this phenomena as one proof of the Christian "duty" to venerate images:

"For two days long extracts were read from Scripture and the Fathers and explained and commented by various speakers, and stories were told of marvelous happenings in one diocese after another that proved the duty of honouring the saints through their images."(1)

But if a manifestation of life in a statue of Mary is discerned by scripture alone, the same question would have to be answered, "No, God does not work through images" because God has forbidden the making and thus the veneration of those very images. Nevertheless, when a forbidden statue supernaturally "comes alive," many insist that it is God's work, negating their original statement that the statue is only meant for honoring that particular person.

Unfortunately, this sort of illogic runs all through the defense of images. The desire to explain tradition by Scripture sometimes results in statements that distort the fullness of scriptural truth. For example, a dogmatic treatise on Mary published in 1914 quotes the entire Second Commandment from Exodus 20:4-5, and then continues:

"It may be objected that this text forbids the making of images. It does, but only for the reason that the Jewish people were inclined to idolatry."(2)

Aren't we all? Sin is universal (Romans 3:23), and God's commandments are universal. The Jewish people were no more inclined to idolatry than modern Christians. The real difference between us is honesty. The Jewish people admitted their desire to have a god-in-hand, a material image with which they could communicate on the level of the flesh. Their senses were gratified in the seeing, the touching, the offering given and accepted. The rituals and ceremonies of idol worship gave the worshiper a feeling of accomplishment. But Yahweh God called His people to a higher level, a worship of Him on the level of the spirit which would result, he promised, in their holiness.

The same choice exists today: the worship of God in spirit and truth or the veneration of images, through which people communicate with the dead saints. Jesus told the woman at the well,

23 But the hour cometh, AND NOW IS, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in

spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that WORSHIP HIM MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH (John 4).

Yet lighting candles, gazing on a statue or picture, and kneeling down before it to pray to Mary or the saints continues to bring forth the same feelings of gratification that the Jewish people desired. The flesh has no desire to worship God in spirit(3), because the spirit is beyond the flesh, and the two war against each other. Paul explained this truth in his letter to the Church at Galatia:

Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; . . . 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Veneration of images also prevents one from worshiping God in truth because He commanded that we make no images. God has made provision for our natural senses, lifting up hands in praise, praying in tongues, prophesying and responding to prophecy, and sharing the world of God as some of the proper use of our senses. And when God performs a miracle, he expects us to appreciate it with our eyes and our ears and our speech. But worship is in the spirit alone.

The temptation toward idolatry still exists, and many succumb when it's accompanied by supernatural phenomena, the fourth step of deception leading one into the power of idolatry. As we read about "Mary" manifesting herself through her statues, we should keep this question before us: How did the Church come to the point where God is given credit for such phenomena when He said through Jeremiah that images are lifeless and the meaning of Psalm 96:5 expose demons as the workers of wonders through any statue, no matter who made it or what you call it? And what happened to the simple purpose that the Seventh General Council of Nicea (787) sanctioned, that permission was given to set up "the venerable and holy images" so it could be shown "a reverent homage."(4)

A long time ago, the first theologian or bishop or new thinker announced, "God didn't really mean 'that;' what he really meant was 'this.'" At the moment this man's words were accepted over God's word, the Church unwittingly stepped into the waters of deceit, each variation of the meaning of Scripture, small as it was made very little difference at the time, but the grand effect of variation upon variation is the situation we have today. The view on statues has moved from veneration to signs and wonders. In order to explain the Church's position on images, for instance, theologians and teachers are now forced to center their defense on the intention of the venerators. According to traditional teaching, the basic difference between idolatry and veneration of statues lies in this. The author of The Faith of Our Fathers explained:

"Every Catholic child clearly comprehends the essential difference which exists between a Pagan idol and a Christian image. THE PAGANS LOOKED UPON AN IDOL AS A GOOD EMPOWERED WITH INTELLIGENCE and the other attributes of the Deity. They were therefore idolaters, or image worshipers. CATHOLIC CHRISTIANS KNOW THAT A HOLY IMAGE HAS NO INTELLIGENCE OR POWER to help them"(5; emphasis added).

Go to this site to see pilgrims visiting Greensides' Farm at Marmora, Ontario, Canada witness a pulsating sun, often referred to as "the miracle of the sun," [such as occurred at Fatima].

They most certainly do manifest intelligence and power. This statement that a Catholic "holy image has no intelligence or power to help them" has been contradicted thousands of time in Catholic history, yet no one seems to notice or bring attention to the fact that once allowed, these images have opened the door for supernatural manifestations. In fact, the very reason people pray before Mary and her images is to ASK HER FOR HELP IN INTERCEDING TO JESUS FOR THEM. God knew the dangers images could bring;

some decided they weren't really spiritually dangerous at all. Again, Philip Hughes wrote,

"[Catholic] devotion to the image for the sake of the saint represented is, of course, a different kind of thing altogether from the act of the ancient heathen who thought the image itself a god, itself actually able to reward the devotee or work him harm, and who addressed his prayer to the image itself for the image's own sake - the image thus being, in his case, what we call an idol."(6)

But God 's Second Commandment was addressed to His own people, who clearly understood that the idol was a lifeless, powerless statue (Psalm 115; Jeremiah 10:1-16). They also knew that any manifestation coming through the statue wads demonic because God wouldn't condone something He condemned as an abomination by manifesting His power through it.

Footnotes:

(1) Philip Hughes, The Church in Crisis: A History of the General Councils 325-1870, Image Books edition (Garden City, N.Y.: Image Books by special arrangement with Doubleday & Co., 1961), p. 172.

(2) The Reverend Joseph Pohle, Ph.D., D.D., Mariology: A Dogmatic Treatise on the Blessed Virgin, Mother of God: With an Appendix on the Worship of the Saints, relics and Images, authorized English version, based on the 5th German edition, with some abridgement and added references by Arthur Preuss (St. Louis: B. Herder; Freiburg (Baden), Germany: London, W.C., 1914), p. 165.

(3) "Those who live according to the flesh are intent on the things of the flesh, those who live according to the spirit, on those of the spirit. The tendency of the flesh is toward death but that of the spirit toward life and peace. THE FLESH IN ITS TENDENCY IS AT ENMITY WITH GOD: it is not subject to God's law. Indeed, it cannot be; those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh; you are in the spirit, since the spirit of God dwells in you. If anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ" (Romans 8:5-9; caps mine).

(4) Ott, p. 320.

(5) Gibbons, p. 164; original emphasis deleted.

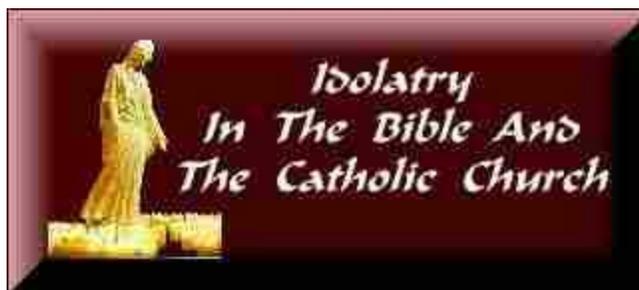
(6) Hughes, The Church in Crisis, pp. 162-163.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Idolatry 7](#)



Part 7: Modern Manifestations And End Times
By Ed Tarkowski

Today, miracles occurring through images are reported even in major newspapers across the land. These miracles occurring through images are occurring in New Age, Catholic and Christian circles. Below are some links that shows the New Age is mixing miracles outside of Christianity with those in the Christian and Catholic world, showing a blending of these philosophies by the spirits behind these manifestations. Vtally connected to this blending is Share International, the web site of the proposed New Age Christ, Lord Maitreya. Catholicism has been responsible for the entry of idolatry's proliferation down through the centuries by explaining away God's prohibition of these images. To get a glimpse of what is now happening in our world and the Church, please check out the following sites.

What Is The Importance Of All Of This?

That idolatry will be prevalent in the last days all the way up to when Christ returns, and, therefore, be one of the sins which will carry mankind away from accepting Christ:

1 Peter 4:3 For you have spent enough time in the past doing what pagans choose to do--living in debauchery, lust, drunkenness, orgies, carousing and **DETESTABLE IDOLATRY**. **4** They think it strange that you do not plunge with them into the same flood of dissipation, and they heap abuse on you. **5** But they will have to give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. **6** For this is the reason the gospel was preached even to those who are now dead, so that they might be judged according to men in regard to the body, but live according to God in regard to the spirit.

Revelation 9:20 The rest of mankind that were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone and wood--idols that cannot see or hear or walk. **21** Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts.

Rev 22:15 Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. **16** "I, Jesus, have sent my angel to give you this testimony for the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, and the bright Morning Star."

Rev 21:8 But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars--their place will be in the fiery lake of burning

sulfur. This is the second death."

The most obvious practice of idolatry in Scripture will be the idol of the False Prophet:

Rev 13:14 Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. 15 He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed.

Will Catholic Images Lead Us Into The Year 2000?

The answer is, "Yes, they will," and these images can be seen at the following web sites:

I am not going into a lot of detail here so this simple point stands out: the end of this millennial is being marked by increased idolatry around the globe. It will pave the way for the acceptance of the image of the beast as described in Revelation 13.

-End of Part 7.

End of Series



**Peter Proclaimed
JESUS As THE ROCK
On Which The Church Is Built
By Ed Tarkowski**



Mat 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, THAT THOU ART PETER, AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

The word ROCK in the above verse is defined as:

UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH Strong's: 4073. petra, pet'-ra; fem. of the same as G4074; a (mass of) rock (lit. or fig.):--rock.

This word comes from the following word:

Strong's: 4074. Petros, pet'-ros; appar. a prim. word; a (piece of) rock (larger than G3037); as a name, Petrus, an apostle:--Peter, rock. Comp. G2786.

The controversy at the moment is whether this ROCK is Jesus or Peter. It is Jesus, and Peter himself testifies to it very clearly in Scripture: Jesus is the ROCK on which He will build His Church:

1 Pet 2:3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. 4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, 5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. 6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. 7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a ROCK OF OFFENCE, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto

also they were appointed. 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

Here the phrase ROCK of offence refers to Jesus alone, otherwise Peter would be preaching himself, just as Catholics preach Peter instead of Jesus. Notice the word used in reference to Jesus:

ROCK of offence: Strong's: 4073. *petra*, pet'-ra; fem. of the same as G4074; a (mass of) rock (lit. or fig.):--rock.

This word comes from the following word:

Strong's: 4074. *Petros*, pet'-ros; appar. a prim. word; a (piece of) rock (larger than G3037); as a name, *Petrus*, an apostle:--Peter, rock. Comp. G2786.

Look at them together:

Matthew 16:17-20: ROCK

ROCK Strong's: 4073. *petra*, pet'-ra; fem. of the same as G4074; a (mass of) rock (lit. or fig.):--rock.

ROCK Strong's: 4074. *Petros*, pet'-ros; appar. a prim. word; a (piece of) rock (larger than G3037); as a name, *Petrus*, an apostle:--Peter, rock. Comp. G2786.

1 Peter 2:3-10: ROCK

ROCK of offence: Strong's: 4073. *petra*, pet'-ra; fem. of the same as G4074; a (mass of) rock (lit. or fig.):--rock.

ROCK Strong's: 4074. *Petros*, pet'-ros; appar. a prim. word; a (piece of) rock (larger than G3037); as a name, *Petrus*, an apostle:--Peter, rock. Comp. G2786.

It appears to me that seeing Peter as the rock on which Jesus would build His church indicates that Jesus is an offence to those who profess this. At least, that is what the Scriptures say:

1. they have "disallowed" Him, though "chosen of God, and precious."
2. they do not believe in Jesus as the one sent by God from "Sion [as] a chief corner stone, elect, precious" and "believeth [not] on him [and are] confounded."
3. They do not "believe he is precious," but "[are] disobedient," "disallowing" the stone laid by God in this world to build His Church.
4. The true Jesus is "a stone of stumbling, and a ROCK OF OFFENCE, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed."

The Catholic doctrine of the pope as head of Christ's Church on earth is a usurpation of Jesus Christ as head of the Church, prevailed over by the Holy Spirit. The Church is built on the revelation of our Heavenly Father that Jesus Christ is His Son and is to be followed by the leading of His Spirit in the hearts of all who believe. Man as pope or head of the Church on earth is one example of those whom Jesus said would come:

John 5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. **40** And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. **41** I receive not

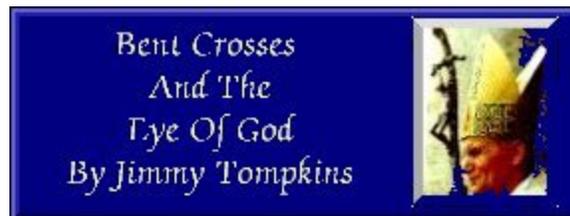
honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I AM COME IN MY FATHER'S NAME, AND YE RECEIVE ME NOT: IF ANOTHER SHALL COME IN HIS OWN NAME, HIM YE WILL RECEIVE.

[* Picture: A cut from "Peter Enthroned": Masaccio: \(Life of St. Peter, Capella Brancacci, Florence\) --- Web Gallery of Art](#)

[Home Page](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Apostasy](#)



The Eye Of Horus

Recently, I began to purposely investigate my hypothesis that all the apostasy that we are seeing in Christian circles and in the world, in general, are originally Roman Catholic by way of Roman, Egyptian, Sumerian, Chaldian and finally, Babylonian mystery religions. In a series of articles, these areas of common practices will be examined.

The evidence that preceded my investigations came from King Solomon who said, "there is nothing new under the sun." This being a true word from the Bible meant that the "new revelations" that are being manifested in the church and in the world of "New Age" were not new at all, in fact, according to Solomon they are old and are in need of being exposed as such. The unfortunate truth is that we were taught so much misinformation in history class and Sunday School that it is hard to imagine the scope of the Luciferian plot that is unfolding before our very eyes.



The history of the All Seeing Eye is from The Egyptian Mystery Religion and is known as the Eye of Horus, one of its male gods. The Eye of Horus is common to us on the back of the U.S. Dollar, Masonic Lodges and all manner of Eastern Initiate Secret Societies. Luciferian in origin, Luciferian in its present form. The fact that it shows up on the windows of a Baptist church does not make it any less satanic. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. Unfortunately this All Seeing Eye is also part of Catholic sacramentals. Catholic sacramentals come in many forms: holy water, holy oils, novenas(prayers), Medals, scapulars, candles, holy salt, and a host of others. For instance, the All Seeing Eye is on the back of a Madonna and Child Medal and framed within the triangle is the eye of Horus. After trying to find documentation from Catholic websites, I called a priest from a very large Catholic church and in a rather cautious tone asked if he was familiar with this particular medal with the eye within a triangle, and he informed me that this was the eye of God and the triangle was symbolic of the Trinity. It was stated as a matter of record. Now you can call it whatever you want to, but it does not change what the All Seeing Eye is or what it represents. This is an occultic symbol and always has been. The Baptist Church at Royal Oak, which has a stained glass window displaying the "eye," stated,

"The eye in the triangle is doubly symbolic. The triangle represents the fullness of God in relationship to human life: Father, Son and Holy Spirit. This three-in-one emphasis is expressed in the benediction given in II Corinthians 13:14, 'The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.'

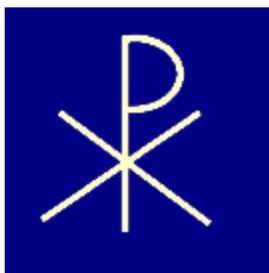
"The eye symbolizes the eternal watchfulness of God. This is true protectively: 'He who keeps you will not slumber' (Psalm 121:3). Also, 'The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous' (Psalm 34 :15). It is also true of God's constant awareness of the thoughts and deeds of persons, 'The Lord looks down from heaven, he sees all the sons of men ... and observes all their deeds' (Psalm

33:13-15). [View this window.](#)

You can call a lion a kitty cat, but when it decides to eat you for lunch, you'll know it by it's real nature. The very essence of this apostasy is only magnified when the justification for it is exactly the same in the Baptist church as in the Catholic Church. This is not the first example of Baptists' moving toward an acceptance of Catholic symbols, and it shows a blatant disregard for traditional Baptist ideology that held to no part of obvious occultic imagery.

The crux of these matters is that we need to look beyond the present form of the particular apostasy to find the origins to be able to fully understand the scope and magnitude of the deception. On the outside we would think that this Baptist church and the Catholics are diametrically opposed, however, at close inspection, they are protectors of the same heresy.

The Chi Rho Cross



Another Catholic symbol, the ChiRho cross, has found its way into Christian circles through the Latter Rain movement. The name is Greek for Christos and is a fourth century addition to the Catholic Church. The ChiRho cross is an emblem found predominantly on the Catholic Lectionary and other prominent liturgical books. The brief history of the cross begins with The Roman Emperor, Constantine, he was preparing for battle against Licinius, and had been forced into a weak position, when he had a vision of a cross above the brilliant sun. Constantine equated this vision as an epiphany from the Christian God and had his men paint the emblem of the cross on their shields. The next day the Emperors' army routed a much larger force at the Battle of Milvan Bridge and secured his authority over the entirety of the Roman Empire.

Mary: Queen of Heaven

However, herein lies the problem, when did Constantine or the Catholic Church ever become Christians? The catechism of the Catholic Church has always been contrary to the word of God, and on matters of salvation clearly denies the sufficiency of Jesus' death on the cross and has taught a "works based" salvation from the third century. They are not Christians and never have been. The Apostle Paul clearly states,

"As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed"(Gal 1:9).

The teaching of salvation through works IS another gospel.

Recently, Malachi Martin, in his book, "The Keys of This Blood: The Struggle for World Dominion Between Pope John Paul II, Mikhail Gorbachev, and the Capitalist West," has offered information on John Paul II devotion to Mary. John Paul has stated that Mary would make a world-wide appearance to usher in his leadership position in the coming Millennium. This is from a pontificate that was dedicated to Mary from the onset. Never has John Paul said anything to the contrary of his devotion to Mary. Unfortunately non-Catholics have little understanding of what the Marian Cult is all about. The Prophet Jeremiah speaks of this spirit, The Queen Of Heaven, in great detail in starting at Chapter 44:19,

And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her,

did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

I believe the intention of the Catholic Church is and has been to prepare the people of the world for the false messiah. The status and position of Mary, queen of heaven, and the continued Papal confirmations of her appearances have completely deceived a billion people who have been taught that there is no "private interpretation" of the Bible and the Pope is infallible. Again, non-catholics fail to realize that John Paul's power is more secure than any leader, of any organization, company, country, church, or monarchy in the entire world and he sits upon the throne of the richest institution on earth. It is a part of the global United Nations, but also, above and distinct from it.

The Bent Cross

The Cutting Edge reported in their column, What Saith Rome, on the staff of John Paul II and the "bent cross" in which The Roman Catholic author, Piers Compton, writing in his book, "The Broken Cross: Hidden Hand In the Vatican", Channel Islands, Neville Spearman, 1981. stated, This Bent Crucifix is

"... a sinister symbol, used by Satanists in the sixth century, that had been revived at the time of Vatican Two. This was a bent or broken cross, on which was displayed a repulsive and distorted figure of Christ, which the black magicians and sorcerers of the Middle Ages had made use of to represent the Biblical term 'Mark of the Beast'. Yet, not only Paul VI, but his successors, the two John-Pauls, carried that object and held it up to be revered by crowds, who had not the slightest idea that it stood for anti-Christ" (p. 72).

On page 56 Compton prints a picture of the current Pope, John Paul II, holding this bent or broken cross, just as we have shown here:



For the full article, click here:

[\(Source\) The Cutting Edge:
The Bent Cross](#)

Hindu Priestess Anoints John Paul II

Furthermore, Pope John Paul, also has been annointed on his forehead by a Hindu Priestess. According to The Cutting Edge, * In one of the most telling examples of the occult nature of the Roman Catholic Church, Pope John Paul II allows his forehead to be marked by a Pagan Shiva priestess. Do not be deceived: the Pope is the False Prophet.



For full story/pictures, click here:

[\(Source\) The Cutting Edge:
Pope John Paul II Receives
A Mark In His Forehead By
A Pagan Shiva Priestess](#)

The present ecumenical movement may be fueled by ignorance, but it is driven by men who are fully aware of the occultic nature of their theology. Do not be deceived by their numbers, yes, that many Roman Catholics can be wrong. And according to the Apostle Paul in Romans Chapter 1,

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

The apostasy of the 20th century has manifested itself in divers ways,yet, as it is offered up to scrutiny, the same spirits are revealed. There is little difference between an experiential relationship with God in the charismatic renewal and a healing service at many Catholic Churches. The same "slain in the spirit" occurances, prophetic utterances that are not in accordance with scripture, healings, answered prayers, and all manner of "spiritual" things that most non-catholics have never even heard of have always been a part of the Roman Church. The frightening part is it did not start at Azusa Street, but have been part and parcel for five-hundred years. The ever growing tolerance between mainstream denominations and Rome is a natural outgrowth of the religious groups that are in apostasy that have long been associated with Rome in practice and in spirit.

The Marian Spirit And The Spirit Of "The Latter Rain "

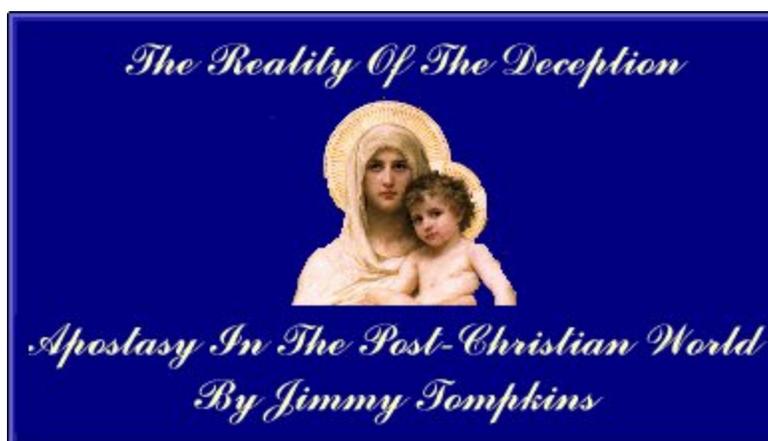
The Latter Rain logo haunted me for several weeks, before I researched and found the origins to be of the Catholic spirit, and the core beginnings of the Roman Papal system. Even the nature of the Marian prophecies are in the same vane as the prophecies of the Latter Rain. There is certain militancy involved in their prophecies that speak more closely to the true nature of "Joel's Army" and militant factions within the Catholic Church. Both promise that God will reward the "one true church," and the false humility is simply a disguise that the "manifest sons of God" and the Roman Catholics wear. Do not be deceived, these are the wolves in sheeps clothing. Wolves eat sheep.

The coming Tribulation will make the first century persecutions of Christians, the persecutions of the Protestants, and the Spanish Inquisition, pale in comparison. When the antichrist and false prophet are in their seats of authority, the Christians will be at the mercy of merciless haters of God. The Tribulation is the persecution of the saints of God, not the earthquakes, the expected economic crash, or the formation of the European Union. The ecumenical movement is just one part of a multifaceted, global apostasy, yet the origins of apostasy are rooted in the Catholic tree that is capable of sustaining many diverse groups within its branches. The Catholics have drawn the demonic entities of six thousand years of religious deception into its folds and is prepared to usher in the next millennium with the same power and authority that was relegated to the church in centuries past. Make no mistake, the Luciferian framework was laid throughout the expanse of time and has gradually moved into position to strike with a force with no precedent. The very nature of this "last days" apostasy calls for a major paradigm shift in true Christian thinking, no longer is it safe or Godly to include apostates into the sheepfold. Our enemies are the members of our own house

[Home](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Apostasy](#)



(CAUTION: Pictures of Padre Pio's stigmata and Kim's "Eucharistic miracle" are on this page.)

The present state of twentieth century religious thought is characterized by an increase in the thinking that certain apostate practices are acceptable. The thinking, of course, is in part, due to the wide spread apostasy in the church today. No longer are we governed by the biblical maxim set forth by the Apostle Paul in his second letter to Church at Corinth, chapter 11,

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him. . .

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. I say

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

The reality in the modern day church is that the lying signs and wonders are real, and it is pure, and the lying signs and wonders are by design, unmitigated deception. Yet, few it is in our world that recognize it. The spiritual implications of wide spread reliance on direction from angelic sources has created an environment wherein the truth of God has been reduced to spiritual witchcraft and the subterfuge that has been created to support the counterfeit "angels of light" is nothing short of exactly what the Apostle warned us would occur. The scriptural twisting to support various doctrinal differences is the subterfuge that has been created to justify Christian perspectives that were never endorsed by the foundations of the Apostles.

The closing of the millennium has brought an increase in all manner of manifestations to the forefront of mainstream Christian thought, yet, for the most part, most Christians do not and have not seen the necessity to distance themselves from groups that are fundamentally and diametrically opposed to sound, essential biblical principles. The time has indeed come to take a more systematic approach to identifying practices that are not just simply differences in Christian thought, but another gospel, another spirit, and another Jesus.

Doctrines of Demons

The Reformation fathers understood clearly the implications of believing a "doctrine of demons", and were willing to purchase their eternal security in very brutal deaths, rather than submit themselves to Rome. Modern day Christians acquiesce to the knowledge of God, but as the scripture states "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me." This is the

sorry state of Christianity today, very few are searching the scriptures today to see if it is another gospel, another spirit or another Jesus. As a result, they are still willing to accept denominations that are clearly involved in practices that are Luciferian in origin, spirits of antiquity, fallen angels, who masquerade as beings of light and fail to realize that these manifestations are not the result of suggestion, albeit, these mind control techniques are used, but the manifestations are very real. Slain in the spirit, stigmata, host turning to blood, bilocation, gold dust, olfactory affectations, apparitions and prophetic utterances. The Catholic Church and many Protestant denominations have given themselves over to these seducing spirits, and the rest of Christianity does not realize that every group that is involved in these practices are, in fact, involved in witchcraft. Currently, the move to support apostate groups happens, for the most part, out of ignorance and the inability to recognize or identify another gospel.

Salvation

The doctrine of salvation, according to the bible is by grace through faith, and there is no other means of salvation, Ephesians, chapter 2,

- 1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
- 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
- 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

- 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
- 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
- 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
- 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

By way of introduction to the Reality of the Deception it is necessary to re-define essential Christian doctrine as taught by Jesus and the Apostles and to clearly show that The Catechism of the Catholic Church teaches another gospel,

Salvation According to the Catholic Church

The Council of Trent, Session VII, Canon 5:

"If anyone says that Baptism is optional, that is, not necessary for salvation: let him be anathema." (Denz. 691)

Furthermore it is explicitly taught in The Roman Catholic Church that there is no salvation outside of The Roman Catholic Church:

Extra Ecclesiam Nulla Salus, "Outside the Church there is no salvation" is a doctrine of the Catholic faith that is said to have been taught by Jesus Christ to His Apostles, preached by the Fathers, defined by popes and councils and piously believed by the faithful in every age of the Church. Here is how the Popes defined it:

* There is but one universal Church of the faithful, outside which no one at all is saved (Pope Innocent III, 4th Lateran Council, 1215).

*** We declare, say, define, and pronounce that it is absolutely necessary for the salvation of every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff (Pope Boniface VIII, the bull, Unam Sanctum, 1302).**

*** The most Holy Roman Church firmly believes, professes and preaches that none of those existing outside the Catholic Church, not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics, can have a share in life eternal; but that they will go into the eternal fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels, unless before death they are joined with Her; and that so important is the unity of this ecclesiastical body that only those remaining within this unity can profit by the sacraments of the Church unto salvation, and they alone can receive an eternal recompense for their fasts, their almsgivings, their other works of Christian piety and the duties of a Christian soldier. No one, let his almsgiving be as great as it may, no one, even if he pour out his blood for the Name of Christ, can be saved, unless he remain within the bosom and the unity of the Catholic Church (Pope Eugene IV, the Bull Cantate Domino,1441).**

Make no mistake, (the intentions of) the Catholic Church, has never changed and sincerely believe that no one outside of the Catholic Church is saved. No one. Biblical Christians have nothing in common with the gospel according to the Catholic Church. It is by establishing this FACT that the spiritual and physical manifestations that are wholly part of the Catholic Church and the manifestations that have been introduced to the Protestants are, in fact, the self-same spirits of old, the spirits of ancient deities, that are masquerading as" beings of light." Notwithstanding, the very establishment of the Catholic Church in its' present form was the result of a demonic spiritual manifestation, at the Milvian Bridge with the vision of Constantine. According to legend, Constantine, at war with splinter factions of the Roman Empire sought to consolidate the empire and did so after winning the Battle at Milvian Bridge. This in part, due to the fact that he had a "spiritual" experience that led to the " painting" of the Chi Rho cross on the shields of his soldiers. Constantine believed that the victory was brought forth by the Christian God and as a result Christians were freed from the persecution that had existed since the time of Christ. However, the evidence of the "Christianity" of the church that was formed as a result of this experience is non-existent in the writings of Catholic Church Fathers after the fourth century, Augustine being the source of a large quantity of Doctrinal Dogmas since the fourth century.

ReWriting The Early Church Fathers

In fact, Augustine, in his treatise, The City of God, rewrote the earlier church fathers premillennial, posttribulational view of eschatology in favor of amillennialism. Justin (died 165), Irenaeus (died 203), and Hippolytus (died 236) all understood the millennium in a literal sense, but since the time of Augustine, orthodox Catholic writers have understood the passages of scripture referring to the millennial reign of Christ in a spiritual sense only. This becomes a source of great concern to Christians in light of the present celebrations planned for the year 2000.

It is the common opinion of the Doctors of the Catholic Church that the 1000 years is not a literal 1000 year period, in fact it could be much longer, but a SYMBOLIC way of describing the rule of Christ in His Church, from the time of His First Coming to His Second Coming. The understanding of the Catholic Church is that we are in the millennium now, and Our Lord is ruling on earth in the Blessed Sacrament, over His saints -- the Catholic Church.

St. Augustine writes in his City of God:

". . . [T]his opinion would not be objectionable, if it were believed that the joys of the saints in that Sabbath shall be spiritual, and consequent on the presence of God. But, as they assert that those who rise again shall enjoy the leisure of immoderate carnal banquets, furnished with an amount of meat and drink such as not only to shock the feeling of the temperate, but even to surpass the measure of credulity itself, such assertions can be believed only by the carnal. They

who do believe them are called by the spiritual, Chiliasts, which we may literally reproduce by the name Millenarians. It were a tedious process to refute these opinions point by point: we prefer to show how that passage of Scripture should be understood."

The Reality Of amillennialism

The simple truth is that while we are anxiously awaiting the return of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, the Catholics believe that John Paul II, is steadfastly representative of Jesus Christ and through the transubstantiation of the consecrated host, Jesus Christ being bodily present and reigning in the Roman Catholic Church. This is not a mere difference in theology, but a substantial demonic doctrine that has ramifications to supersede the entire world's religious freedom. The word of God in the scriptures clearly indicates that Augustine's departure from the early Church Fathers to be in error, yet the doctrine of amillennialism clearly provided the Roman Catholic Church the necessary credentials to presuppose their authority over an unsuspecting world. The reality of the deception is that the Catholic Church established the doctrine of amillennialism in spite of the writings of the early Church Fathers and now are poised to make the positional authority of the Catholic Church a reality. (see ["Bent Crosses and Eye of God"](#)).

The Reality of the Deception is that the entire gospel of the Catholic Church was created to prepare the one billion Catholics and scores of Protestant denominations to follow the leadership of the Magisterium of the Catholic Church, whose sole purpose is to unite the world into a one world religion under their direction. This is the danger of accepting Catholicism as just another denomination. The hard truth is that we, as Christians have no part of the apostasy of the Roman Catholic Church.

The Real Manifestations of Lying Signs and Wonders

The reality of the Deception is that the manifestations of the stigmata and host turning to blood is real. Make no mistake, they are real, they are just from demonic sources. Ed Tarkowski's Report #3, [The "gods" in our Midst](#) states that

"Naju, South Korea was the location of an unusual Eucharistic event on September 22,1995. Julia Kim, a Korean housewife, mystic and Marian visionary was in the process of receiving Holy Communion at an outdoor Mass celebrated in the Korean hills near Naju when the Consecrated Host began to bleed in her mouth. The Host itself also changed character transforming into a disc of what appeared to be pulsating, living flesh. . . . Witnesses stated that they detected the strong odor of blood when this transformation took place. Upon further inspection of the photographs and video that were taken of the event, it appeared that the flesh was a living, beating heart. The blood itself filled her mouth and filled the creases of her lips"



This is not the only time Kim has experienced the "miracle," and as is common, other phenomena manifested as well:

"On Nov 2, 1994 at a side chapel in St. Anthony's Church, mass celebrated by Fr Martin Lucia (Perpetual Adoration promoter) Julia Kim received communion and she signaled to Father to look into her mouth, where the Body and Blood of Christ on Julia's tongue had turned into visible flesh and blood. The event was entirely captured on photos and video tape by her husband, Julio Kim. The replica statue of Our Lady of Naju, Korea Which had been presented to the St. Michael Center for the Blessed Virgin Mary in Hawaii was witnessed to be smiling. The smell of roses was witnessed several times during the conference and this mass. This eucharistic 'miracle' in Honolulu is the 6th eucharistic miracle experienced by Julia Kim. Another, the 7th, has since occurred in Naju, Korea when the Apostolic Nuncio was present visiting Julia Kim."

Through these REAL manifestations, the ever continuing presence of demonic entities within the Catholic Church, further prepares the world for the purposeful, planned takeover of the Christian world. Biblical Christians are in danger of being deceived, not by accepting or participating in these demonic manifestations, but through their zeal to evangelize the world they are not willing to understand that there is no compromise to the biblical foundations of light and darkness. The Apostle James stated, in James 1:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning

The Post-Christian world has become very satisfied in operating in the gray confines of "the shadow of turning" wherein God does not reside. In fact, the present Christian world no longer recognizes the "shadow," but is content to accept this as the domain of God as well. Herein lies the Reality of the Deception," most of modern Protestant Christianity does not recognize the diabolical results of assenting to apostasy in any form. The Apostle Paul addressed this in Romans 1, where the ones participating are haters of God, but also the ones who have pleasure in them, are also haters of God.

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Marian Prophecies

The prophecies of the Marian Apparitions are full of references to the time of the apocalypse, yet, throughout the "mystical Catholicism" is the underlying themes,[while not supported necessarily by the Magisterium of the Catholic Church, they are encouraged]: the Three Days of Darkness, The Appearances at Fatima, The Messages of Garibandal, Medjedorje, and a host of other supernatural occurrences all are by demonic design to deceive the :nations," unfortunately they have been reduced by most non Catholics to supermarket tabloids and relegated to the realm of the superstitious and ignorant, without recognizing the demonic forces at work. The reality of the deception is that we are dealing more with supernatural entities (demonic) than with the flesh or mind control through suggestibility or hysteria. Hysteria and suggestibility may have become an accepted part of the Prophetic, but the true nature of the manifestations such as the host turning to blood or the stigmata are real blood and real flesh and that can not be dismissed as suggestibility or hysteria. We are dealing with true lying signs and wonders that are merely a prelude to the size and scope of the manifestations to occur in the near future. This is the reality of the deception. The feet of the righteous must be firmly entrenched in what is God and what is not God and completely illuminate the gray, shadow area, where the manifestations are considered neither good or evil, but are simply dismissed as a practice of the misinformed. This is the danger of not making a definite stand against the source of these manifestations and that source is The Mother of all Harlots, the Catholic Church.

The Three Days of Darkness

The prophecy that originated the Three Days of Dfarkness prophecies occurred in 1846, Our Lady of La Salette, France:

On September 19, 1846, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared to Maximin Giraud (11) and Melanie Calvat (14) on the mountain of La Salette, France. After thorough investigation the Catholic Church gave approval to the message and secret of La Salette as written by Melanie. The account was published in Lecce on November 15, 1879 with the imprimatur of Bishop Zola of Lecce. The following excerpts are based on its English translation Apparition of the Blessed Virgin on the Mountain of La Salette, September 19, 1846, published by the Shepherdess of La Salette.

"Melanie, what I am about to tell you now will not always be a secret. You may make it public in 1858."

One hundred and fifty years, Padre Pio added his confirmation to this prophecy, which was again given sanction by the Catholic Church [Padre Pio: Stigmata](#) :



[Stigmatist Padre Pio](#)

Personal letter written by Padre Pio addressed to the Commission of Heroldsbach appointed by the Vatican which testifies to the truth and reality of these revelations given by Our Lord to Padre Pio, a Capuchin priest who bore the stigmata.

JANUARY 28, 1950

Keep your windows well covered. Do not look out. Light a blessed candle, which will suffice for many days. Pray the rosary. Read spiritual books. Make acts of Spiritual Communion, also acts of love, which are so pleasing to Us. Pray with outstretched arms, or prostrate on the ground, in order that many souls may be saved. Do not go outside the house. Provide yourself with sufficient food. The powers of nature shall be moved and a rain of fire shall make people tremble with fear. Have courage! I am in the midst of you.

FEBRUARY 7, 1950

Take care of the animals during these days. I am the Creator and Preserver of all animals as well as man. I shall give you a Few signs beforehand, at which time you should place more food before them. I will preserve the property of the elect, including the animals, for they shall be in need of sustenance afterwards as well. Let no one go across the yard, even to feed the animals--he who steps outside will perish! Cover your windows carefully. My elect shall not see My wrath. Have confidence in Me, and I will be your protection. Your confidence obliges Me to come to your aid.

The hour of My coming is near! But I will show mercy. A most dreadful punishment will bear witness to the times. My angels, who are to be the executioners of this work, are ready with their pointed swords! They will take special care to annihilate all those who mocked Me and would not believe in My revelations. Hurricanes of fire will pour forth from the clouds and spread over the entire earth! Storms, bad weather, thunderbolts and earthquakes will cover the earth for two days. An uninterrupted rain of fire will take place! It will begin during a very cold night. All this is to prove that God is the Master of Creation. Those who hope in Me, and believe in my words, have nothing to fear because I will not forsake them, nor those who spread My message. No harm will come to those who are in the state of grace and who seek My mother's protection.

That you may be prepared for these visitations, I will give you the following signs and instructions: The night will be very cold. The wind will roar. After a time, thunderbolts will be heard. Lock all the doors and windows. Talk to no one outside the house. Kneel down before a crucifix, be sorry for your sins, and beg My Mother's protection. Do not look during the earthquake, because the anger of God is holy! Jesus does not want us to behold the anger of God, because God's anger must be contemplated with fear and trembling.

Those who disregard this advice will be killed instantly. The wind will carry with it poisonous gases which will be diffused over the entire earth. Those who suffer and die innocently will be martyrs and they will be with Me in My Kingdom.

Satan will triumph! But in three nights, the earthquake and fire will cease. On the following day the sun will shine again. angels will descend from Heaven and will spread the spirit of peace over the earth. A feeling of immeasurable gratitude will take possession of those who survive this terrible ordeal -the impending punishment- with which God has visited the earth since creation.

I have chosen souls in other countries too, such as Belgium, Switzerland. Spain, who have received these revelations so that other countries also may be prepared. Pray much during this Holy Year of 1950. Pray the Rosary, but pray it well, so that your prayers may reach Heaven. Soon a more terrible catastrophe shall come upon the entire world, such as never before has been witnessed, a terrible chastisement never before experienced! The war of 1950 shall be the introduction to these things.

How unconcerned men are regarding these things! which shall so soon come upon them, contrary to all expectations. How indifferent they are in preparing themselves for these unheard of events, through which they will have to pass so shortly!

The weight of the Divine balance has reached the earth! The wrath of My Father shall be poured out over the entire world! I am again warning the world through your instrumentality, as I have so often done heretofore.

The sins of men have multiplied beyond measure: Irreverence in Church, sinful pride committed in sham religious activities, lack of true brotherly love, indecency in dress, especially at summer seasons... The world is filled with iniquity.

This catastrophe shall come upon the earth like a flash of lightning! a which moment the light of the morning sun shall be replaced by black darkness! No one shall leave the house or look out of a window from that moment on. I Myself shall come amidst thunder and lightning. The wicked shall behold My Divine Heart. There shall be great confusion because of this utter darkness in which the entire earth shall be enveloped, and many, many shall die from fear and despair.

Those who shall fight for My cause shall receive grace from My Divine Heart; and the cry: "WHO IS LIKE UNTO GOD!" shall serve as a means of protection to many. However, many shall burn in the open fields like withered grass! The godless shall be annihilated, so that

afterwards the just shall be able to stand afresh.

On the day, as soon as complete darkness has set in, no one shall leave the house or look from out of the window. The darkness shall last a day and a night, followed by another day and a night, and another day-- but on the night following, the stars will shine again, and on the next morning the sun shall rise again, and it will be **SPRINGTIME!!**

In the days of darkness, My elect shall not sleep, as did the disciples in the garden of olives. They, shall pray incessantly, and they shall not be disappointed in Me. I shall gather My elect. Hell will believe itself to be in possession of the entire earth, but I shall reclaim it!

Do you, perhaps, think that I would permit My Father to have such terrible chastisements come upon the world, if the world would turn from iniquity to justice? But because of My great love, these afflictions shall be permitted to come upon man. Although many shall curse Me, yet thousands of souls shall be saved through them. No human understanding can fathom the depth of My love!

Pray! Pray! I desire your prayers. My Dear Mother Mary, Saint Joseph, Saint Elizabeth, Saint Conrad, Saint Michael. Saint Peter, the Little Therese, Your Holy Angels, shall be your intercessors. Implore their aid! Be courageous soldiers of Christ! At the return of light, let everyone give thanks to the Holy Trinity for Their protection! The devastation shall be very great! But I, Your God, will have purified the earth. I am with you. Have confidence!



Closeup of the wound of the stigmata on one of Padre Pio's hands. He lost a large cup of blood each day."

Purpose of The Deception

The purpose of the Three Days of Darkness is interesting in its' content, but more importantly in its' timing. The atmospheric signs and wonders relate to the outpouring of the sixth seal of judgement, Rev. 6:

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

The Prophecy of the Three Days of Darkness was received by Padre Pio, a man who for fifty years displayed the visual sign of the stigmata, a visible, tangible, photographable, undeniable present sign, a man who believed in the apostate doctrine of the Catholic Church, and was given over to demonic, lying signs and wonders, including bilocation, stigmata and prophecy. What was the purpose of the demonic entity or entities to graft such a precise prophetic picture of the sixth seal of Revelation? The essential timing of this and other related prophecies(and there are thousands) all point to the same time in history and as Christians, we should carefully examine the particular point in history and be aware of a possible wonder of great magnitude.

The description of the timing and the absolute necessity of remaining indoors, during this outpouring of plagues leads one to believe that there is a greater deception being weaved around this universally accepted Catholic prophecy. There are even Marian Prophecies that describe the herbal cures for the plagues of Revelation, never realizing that the Three Days of Darkness relate to the outpouring of the Plagues of God at the opening of the sixth seal. The bible is clear that the plagues are relegated to the wicked and not for the just.

Throughout the ages men and women of the Catholic faith have prophesied about a great attack on the Catholic Church and especially the Pope and Magisterium of the church. Although this is generally viewed as a great crime against what they consider to be God's church, it is obvious that what is in fact being described is the "Whore of the Book of Revelations " who is drunken with the blood of the saints and martyrs." The demonic entity that has spoken forth these prophecies to the Catholics down through the ages has done so to blind the eyes against the truth of the word of God that describes in Revelation 17, the Catholic Church throughout history.

This is chronicled in Revelation 17:

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall

make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

The sure prophecies of the their own people have deluded them (Catholics) into believing that these refer to something other than what is described in the Book of Revelation by The Apostle John, they are surely the same.

John of The Cleft Rock thus could comment:

Towards the end of the world, tyrants and hostile mobs will rob the Church and the clergy of all their possessions and will afflict and martyr them. Those who heap the most abuse upon them will be held in high esteem.

At that time, the Pope with his cardinals will have to flee Rome in tragic circumstances to a place where they will be unknown. The Pope will die a cruel death in his exile. The sufferings of the Church will be much greater than at any previous time in her history. But God will raise a holy Pope, and the Angels will rejoice. Enlightened by God, this man will rebuild almost the whole world through his holiness. He will lead everyone to the true Faith. (Yves Dupont, Catholic Prophecy, Tan Books and Publishers, 1973).

The Nature Of Deception

Nature by definition, according to Webster's, Kind, sort; character; quality, the very nature of the deception follows after its kind. God created it this way. Every tree bears fruit according to its kind. The apostasy of the Catholic Church has born fruit according to the kind of tree it is, an apostate tree, born from an apostate root, which according to God's order must bear apostate fruit. The Apostle James, states in Chapter 3 of his epistle,

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

The prophetic of the Catholic Church or any other church must yield according to the kind of tree it is from and the truth of the apostate false prophecies in the Catholic Church has led to same spiritual parentage in other areas whether that is the "new age" or the Latter rain movement. In fact there is a certain similarity to the various prophetic utterances of these groups. For example, Rick Joyner echoes the Catholic's ecumenical spirit in his panoramic dream and vision called "The Hordes of Hell are Marching,"

When we reached the level called "The Unity of the Brethren," none of the enemy's arrows could reach us. Many in our camp decided that was as far as they needed to climb. I understood this because with each new level the footing was more precarious. However, I also felt much stronger and more skillful with my weapons the higher I went, so I continued climbing.

These demonic entities are also typified by the Latter rain's, Rick Joyner in the use of New Age god and goddess worship terminology, including a common name of one of the Ascended Masters, The Angel Wisdom,

The angel then began to lead me back to the gate. I protested that I did not want to leave. Looking surprised, the angel took me by the shoulders and looked me in the eyes. That is when I recognized him as the angel, Wisdom. "You never have to leave this garden. This garden is in your heart because the Creator Himself is within you. You have desired the best part, to worship

and sit in His presence forever, and it will never be taken from you."

The current abandonment of sound Biblical doctrine and the steady decline of Foundational Principals since the fourth century has brought forth the apostasy of described in II Thessalonians, chapter 2,

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

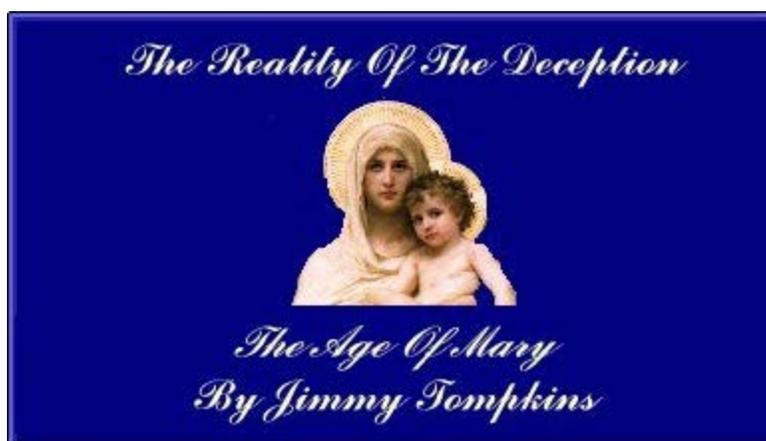
The " falling away " is here, make no mistake about it. The professing Christian and Christianity as a whole MUST redefine what is God and what defines Christianity. It has never been acceptable to be a party to an apostate. There is no "shadow of turning" and that is the Reality of God.

Jimmy Tompkins

Home

Go To Top

Apostasy



The age of Mary is upon us and the Post-Christian world needs to realize that the 'Adoration of Mary' is as sinister to the welfare of Christians as any false teaching that has ever entered into the church. The reality of the deception is that John Paul has dedicated his pontificate, his church and his flock to Mary. Furthermore, he has set forth a global plan of re-unifying all believers to the Catholic Church and dedicating the rest to Mary as well.

Never happen you say, I say it is happening and you are not even aware of it. The reality of the deception is that the infrastructure of this ecumenical movement is already laid, the words of the Catholic seers have already been spoken, the history of the Inquisition has been read, the photographs and documentation of Eucharistic miracles and incorruptible saints are available, the Jubilee 2000 Celebrations are going to happen right on schedule, day in and day out another world leader makes his trek to Rome for a private meeting with John Paul II, the worship and veneration of Images, Relics, Saints, and Apparitions of Mary are part of the tradition of the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church believes that the traditions are equal with the scriptures, that the keys to heaven are theirs, given by the Apostle Peter and handed down through an unbroken succession of papal leaders, and there is no salvation outside of the Catholic Church.

What part do you not understand? Is there a need to further prove the falseness of Catholic traditions by again comparing them with scripture? Do we need another article on the catechism of the Catholic church before Christians realize that they are an apostate church who clearly believe that God has ordained through them all salvation and theirs is the only church?

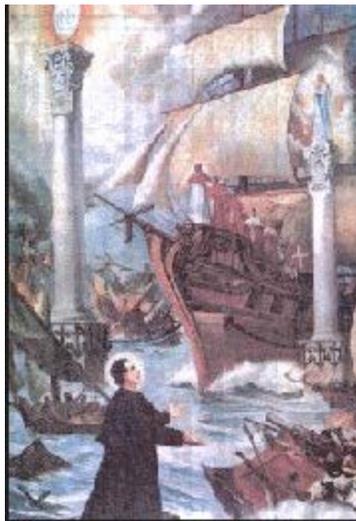
It is high time we look at what they are saying and why.

The true purpose of the Marian prophecies, the dedication of the Catholic Church to the leadership and protection of Mary and the Catholic move to name Mary, co-redemptrix with Christ, is to combine the global religious network to the idea of the "brotherhood" of man and the "fatherhood" of God and the use of a woman to unite the various world religions into a united apostate religion.

This appeals to the Pagans, the New Age, Hindus, Moslems, and many Protestant denominations. The Protestant denomination leaders are again selling Jesus to the "generation of Vipers" that seek a sign, all in the name of love and brotherhood. The "God is Love" movement has completely clouded many Protestant leaders into joining forces(no pun intended) with the Catholics, in the name of love, and foolishly believing that love covers apostasy. Mother Theresa was a heretic. She believed that all who believe in a higher power are saved and believed that the Hindu gods, the Moslem god and the God of the bible were the same. That is another gospel, another Jesus, another Spirit. Plain and simple, no other explanation should be required for a bible believer. A bible believer should be a bible reader and this should be common knowledge. Instead, men who have been ministers for years are leading their flocks into the hands of the beast, in the name of love. How convenient for the devil.

As they say, " the proof is in the pudding." Let us examine what the Catholic seers are saying. (from Ed Tarkowski's articles on Apostasy)

THE ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT



St. John Bosco, 1862

"There will be chaos in the Church. Tranquility will not return until the Pope succeeds in anchoring the boat of Peter between the twin pillars of Eucharistic devotion and devotion to Our Lady. This will come about one year before the end of the (20th) century" (parenthesis in the original).

CONSECRATION TO MARY, NOT JESUS

In October, 1996, Pope John Paul II was in the Gemello Polyclinic for and appendectomy, and at that time renewed his consecration to Mary:

". . . . I entrust the Church and myself as well to (Mary)," the Pope went on. "I do so given the proximity of the anniversary of the start of my Petrine ministry 18 years ago as well as that of my priestly ordination, which occurred 50 years ago. In these days of illness, I was better able to understand the value of the service that the Lord called me to give the Church as a priest, bishop, as Successor of Peter.

"May the Holy Virgin receive the renewed offer of myself - Totus tuus ego sum (I am all yours) - and watch over with my ministry and the Church with care. . . ." (parenthesis in the original; VATICAN CITY, OCT 13, 1996 (VIS), POPE PRAYS ANGELUS FROM "VATICAN THREE").

WORLD-WIDE MARIAN APPEARANCE

(Pope John Paul II, As The Third Millennium Draws Near).

"Mary most holy, the highly favored daughter of the Father will appear before the eyes of believers [in "1999, the third and final year of preparation"] as the perfect model of love toward both God and neighbor... so that they will return to the house of the Father....The mother of fairest love, will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee of the third millennium the star which safely guides their steps to the Lord"

PRE-TRIBULATION RETURN OF CHRIST

Our Lady ..December 7, 1976

*** "I give you great grace of heart, My children, to know that many shall be taken from your earth before the great Chastisement. It will be of great mirth, My child, to reveal to you that there will be much consternation and conflicting thought when these beloved children disappear from the earth. Many of your news medias shall state that they have been carried off by flying saucers. Oh no, My children, they were carried off into a supernatural realm of the Eternal Father to await the return of My Son upon earth."**

DESCRIPTION OF THE SIXTH SEAL AND THE RAPTURE WITHOUT JESUS (Mid-Trib Rapture)

Three Days of Darkness

(for the complete Three Days of Darkness Prophecy to Padre Pio, see The Reality of The Deception Part I)

"After the three days of chastisement are over, there will be no UNGODLY PERSONS left, the godless will be annihilated. Seventy-five percent of humanity will be destroyed, more men than women.

"Everyone left on earth will believe in God with all their hearts.

"The devastation will be astonishingly great, but the earth will be purified.

"The spiritual fervor of the early Christians will return, but there will be so few men left on earth. When all seems lost, then in a twinkling, all will be saved, the sun will shine again and it will be as springtime, all fair and beautiful. The Holy Angels will descend from Heaven and spread the spirit of peace over the earth, and the just will be able to start life anew.

"Our Holy Church will rise again, and religious communities will flower. A feeling of immeasurable gratitude will possess the hearts of those who survive this terrible ordeal and, upon the return of light, ALL SHOULD KNEEL DOWN IMMEDIATELY AND GIVE THANKS TO THE HOLY TRINITY FOR THEIR PROTECTION, AND BLESS GOD."

SALVATION

MARY AS CO-REDEMPTRIX

During her June appearance, the Lady of Fatima told the children,

"He [her Son] wants to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart. I promise salvation to those who embrace it."(1).

"Look, my daughter, at my Heart, surrounded with thorns which ungrateful men pierce me at every moment by their blasphemies and ingratitude. You at least try to console me and say that I promise to assist at the hour of death, with graces necessary for salvation, all those who, on the first Saturday of five consecutive months, shall confess, receive Holy Communion, recite five decades of the Rosary, and keep me company for fifteen minutes while meditating on the fifteen mysteries of the Rosary, with the intention of making reparation to me"(10).

The Church Teaches Ex Cathedra:

"The Most Holy Roman Church firmly believes, professes and preaches that none of those existing outside the Catholic Church, not only pagans, but also Jews, and heretics, and schismatics, can ever be partakers of eternal life, but that they are to go into the eternal fire "which was prepared for the devil, and his angels," (Mt. 25:41) unless before death they are

joined with Her; and that so important is the unity of this Ecclesiastical Body, that only those remaining within this unity can profit from the sacraments of the Church unto salvation, and that they alone can receive an eternal recompense for their fasts, almsdeeds, and other works of Christian piety and duties of a Christian soldier. No one, let his almsgiving be as great as it may, no one, even if he pour out his blood for the Name of Christ, can be saved unless they abide within the bosom and unity of the Catholic Church." (Pope Eugene IV, the Bull Cantate Domino, 1441)

THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST

Sister Marianne de Jesus Torres (17th Century)

"The most Holy Trinity confirmed the desire of my Queen, assuring that God will bless all those who, by their support and help, contribute in the making of the Holy Statue, as well as all those who help spread this devotion (to Our Lady of Good Success) throughout the centuries, making known its origin and these apparitions in the 20th century. This will be a time of great corruption of customs. The sacred sacrament of Holy Orders will be ridiculed, oppressed and despised, for in doing this, one scorns and defiles the Church of God, and even God Himself, represented by His priests. The Demon will try to persecute the Ministers of the Lord in every possible way."

QUEEN OF HEAVEN

(see Ed Tarkowski's article, Mary, Queen of Blasphemies)

Ed Tarkowski states,

I used the book, "The Glories of Mary" by St. Alphonsus de Liguori as a source of these quotes, a saint still honored and read widely throughout the Catholic Community, from "The Complete Works of Saint Alphonsus De Liguori. Doctor of the Church, Bishop of St. Agatha, and Founder of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, trans. from The Italian, edited by rev. Eugene Grimm, Priest of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer: 'The Ascetical Works, Volumes VII and VIII in One: The Glories Of Mary,' Fourth reprint revised, Nihil Obstat: Arthur J. Scanlan, S.T.D, Imprimatur: +Patrick Cardinal Hayes, 1931."

LIGUORI: "And as Queen, she possesses, by right, the whole kingdom of her Son" (Abbot Rupert; see Jer. 13:18; Ps. 2; Isaiah 9:7; Lk. 1:31-33; 1 Cor. 15:24; p 36).

LIGUORI: "No sooner had Mary consented to be Mother of the Eternal Word, than she merited by this consent to be made Queen of the world and of all creatures" (St. Bernardine of Sienna; see Rev. 18:7; p 35).

LIGUORI: "If the Son is a King, the Mother who begat him is rightly and truly considered a Queen and Sovereign" (St. Athanasius; see Rev 19:15-16; 2 Tim. 2:12; Rev 20:6; p 35).

"Our Lady"

JUNE 1, 1973 - All who do not cast aside the warnings, given throughout your world by the Queen of Heaven, shall be saved.

EVOLUTION OF MARIAN DOCTRINE

- 1. Mary is called the Mother of God 431 AD**
- 2. Prayers offered to Mary 600 AD**

3. Immaculate Conception (that she was sinless) 1854**4. Assumption of Mary 1950****5. Mary Proclaimed Mother of the Church 1965**

Recently, an article appeared in Newsweek Magazine (8/25/97, p. 49) that examined an issue developing in Catholicism where petitioners are requesting the Pope to exercise papal infallibility to proclaim Mary as "Co-Redemptrix, Mediatrix of All Graces, and Advocate for the People of God." Whether or not this comes to pass is not known.

Officially, however, the Catholic Church has much to say about her. She remained a virgin after the birth of Christ (Catechism of the Catholic Church, paragraph 510). She is "The mother of the members of Christ" (par. 963). She was "Preserved free from all stain of original sin" (Catechism, par. 966). She is "Queen over all things" (par. 966). By Mary's prayers, she delivers souls from death (par. 966). Mary, "...by her manifold intercession continues to bring us the gifts of eternal salvation.... Therefore the Blessed Virgin is invoked in the Church under the titles of Advocate, Helper, Benefactress, and Mediatrix" (par. 969). "The liturgical feasts dedicated to the Mother of God and Marian prayer, such as the rosary, are an 'epitome of the whole Gospel,'" (par. 971). Mary, "...when the course of her earthly life was completed, was taken up body and soul into the glory of heaven..." (par. 974). "...when she [Mary] is the subject of preaching and worship she prompts the faithful to come to her Son..." (Vatican Council II, p. 420). "Mary has by grace been exalted above all angels and men to a place second only to her Son" (Vatican Council II, p. 421). "This mother...is waiting and preparing your home for you" (Handbook for Today's Catholic, p.31).

THE RETURN OF JESUS

NOVEMBER 1, 1989 (MSG) - I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at that time called "Faithful and True," and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will, also, descend during the time of tribulation.....

The words of the Catholics themselves do little to hide the obvious plans for the future. Pope John Paul himself claims that Mary will make a world-wide appearance, and in the words of seer, Veronica Lueken, Mary will accompany Jesus when He does return. The interlude, of course, includes a world-wide appearance of Mary, a pretribulation rapture, a coming peace and restoration after the Three Days of Darkness which is a biblical description of the pouring out of the sixth seal,(Rev.6:12 and Joel 2), a foundational belief that there is no salvation outside the Catholic Church, and a host of prophecies that intimate an ecumenical movement led by the Catholic Church that anchors the world to the twin pillars of the eucharist and Mary.

The time has come for all self respecting Christians to examine the Catholic tradition in the light of sound biblical truths and come to the realization that not only are they apostate in their beliefs, but to recognize the intricate trap of deceit being laid for believers who join ranks with the Catholic Church in this new wave of unity. This new wave of apostate teachings and exercise in demonic divination and soothsaying has, but one purpose, and that is to join the world's religions into a great Babylonian religion of antiquity. The very person of the "Queen of Heaven" is the Babylonian entity of Semiramis in all of her personages, Ashtoreth, Bridgit of Ireland, Aphrodite of Greece, Venus of Rome, Diana, Ceres, who was also depicted as having the sun around her head or haloed with a child at her breast, and the Roman Church simply brought these pagan practices into their church. This clearly identifies the primary reason why pagan and New Age adherents are quick to recognise the traits of Mary as a modern day reincarnation of their own ancient deities and usually include Mary and the saints into their realm of ascended masters who channel their messages through the New Age mediums. In fact, Elizabeth Claire Prophet of the New Age Church Universal and Triumphant, channels messages from dead Catholic mystic and stigmatist, Padre Pio.

There is no end to the "marriage" of the Catholic Church and other apostate groups, yet many formerly conservative, mainline Protestant denominations are now embracing the Catholic Church and in reality embracing all the other groups that are also embracing the Catholic Church. This is the way a spiritual marriage works.

We recently witnessed the Hindu High Priestess anoint Pope John Paul's forehead, and the resulting spiritual union of these two apostate religions. I have heard many times in various Protestant circles the adage, " I have no problem accepting our Catholic brothers."Well, now these Protestants can also have no problem embracing their new Hindu sister. The same applies to fringe Catholic groups that readily embrace voodoo, fortune telling, witchdoctors, and all manner of indigenous groups that have included Catholic beliefs into their pagan religious worship. Again, a little leaven, leavens the whole lump and this applies straight across the board. This works for Billy Graham, and the other Protestant leaders who have positively embraced the charisma of Pope John Paul and made a mockery of the thousands of Christian martyrs who gave their lives in defense of the faith that was delivered by the Apostles. Lives that were dealt a cruel and hideous death at the hands of the Catholic Church. The same Catholic Church as today.

The reality of the deception is that the Catholic Church's beliefs are readily available to be scrutinized, yet most people are more concerned about what appears to be more easily identifiable forms of apostasy such as the laughter movement. Certainly I am not denigrating the danger of the laughter movement, yet it is only a part of the Babylonian system that is being solidified by the Roman hierarchy. All roads lead to the ancient deities that have hidden themselves in more innocuous forms. The same demonic entity, Molech is still part of the hierarchy of fallen angels now as he was when God forbade his worship by the Israelites,

Leviticus 18:21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

and the Queen of Heaven is still the Queen of Heaven, Jeremiah 7:18,

The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

This is the Reality of the Deception and it is time to make clear distinctions between Christianity and groups who believe they have a preminent position in the "second coming of Christ." As the apostasy grows, the first part of the warning of the Apostle Paul is being fulfilled and now we must seek wisdom in identifying the "son of Perdition" who will exalt himself over all that is called God, II Thessolonians 2,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

The reality is that many have succumbed to idolatry and false worship in their quest to satisfy their own lusts and have prepared the way of the antichrist. The modern church doctrines of power, authority, money, and position are items of worship that the antichrist will exalt himself over. These are the gods of this world and they have now become the gods of the churches and denominations, the very ones that are prepared to receive their king, the son of perdition.

[Home](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Apostasy](#)

"Mary's" Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

A Quick Word About This Section With Additional Links

2 Thessalonians 2

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: the Wicked one shall be revealed . . . 9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

The influence of the spirit posing as Mary is increasing her activity, and the power, signs and wonders mentioned in the above Scripture is being hailed everywhere. Rather than list a whole string of them, I have placed URL's below for you to click and verify this increase for yourself.

Reports on signs and wonders occurring throughout the world show they are increasing dramatically. Many say the increase is unprecedented. It is no longer for us to say "Oh, I know that's a deception." We have to take note that the above scripture is literally being fulfilled before our very eyes. These "miracles" will increase to the point that the world will accept fire being called down from heaven by the false prophet. These signs are preparing the people of the world for that. Never before have mixed denominational Christians, Jews and Muslims and in some cases people from all faiths flocked to these places. It is happening all over the world, it is global, it is antichrist. It is staggering to me that I am reporting biblical prophecy being fulfilled before my very eyes. These "wonders" are happening in Bethlehem where Jesus was born with crying icons to the Southern California where crosses are appearing unexplainable in people's windows and on their walls. Furthermore, Share International, the promoters of Lord Maitreya, are reporting on miracles from all the religions, including Catholicism and Buddhism and lumping them into one basket as one would gather eggs. What is happening globally in the news coverage of these phenomena is that major news source such as Time, CNN and USA Today are giving them constant mention. The appearance of Mary in a bank's window in Clearwater, Florida recently drew 450,000 people in three weeks. Spiritually hungry crowds are flocking to these "signs" no matter where they occur. Like anything else, they are becoming acceptable and common occurrences, paving the way for the signs and wonders of the antichrist.

Sample sites to see reports on these phenomena paving the way for the antichrist:

[Share International \(Maitreya\): Signs and miracles Menu](#)

Many links from this page.

[Fatima Home Page: The Miracle Of The Sun](#)

Learn about one of the Catholic Church's most authenticated and fascinating of modern miracles -- the apparitions of the Blessed Virgin Mary at Fatima in 1917. Labeled as "one of the most important historical events in our time."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

"Mary's" Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

August 25, 1994 Message From Medjugorje Concerning The Pope John Paul II's Election

SOURCE:

August 25, 1994 Message From Medjugorje:

"In August of 1994, the first year of preparation for the Great Jubilee of the year 2000, referring to his imminent trip to Croatia and Bosnia-Herzegovina, 'the star which safely guides [our] steps to the Lord,' made clear in her public message from Medjugorje that it was she who had chosen this Pope to lead the church into the third millennium:

"I am united with you in a special way, praying for the gift of the presence of my beloved son [Pope John Paul II] in your home country. Pray, little children, for the health of my most beloved son, who suffers and whom I have chosen for these times. I pray and intercede before my Son, Jesus, so that the dream that your fathers had may be fulfilled. Pray, little children, in a special way because Satan is strong and wants to destroy hope in your heart."(parenthesis in the original).

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

"Mary's" Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

Ed's Note: Though we have heard much of "war and "warfare" from the prophets of the Latter Rain movement, Toronto not excluded, it is apparent by the following quote that Pope John II also said there would be a "final confrontation" in the spiritual arena.

SOURCE:

<http://members.aol.com/bjw1106/marian.htm>

(If you go to the above site, click "Back" to return to the Second Coming Home Page.)

[This verse preceded the pope's statement concerning the "final confrontation":]

"A great sign appeared in the sky, a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars.

"Revelation 12:1

"We are now standing in the face of the greatest historical confrontation humanity has gone through. I do not think that wide circles of American society or wide circles of the Christian community realize this fully. We are now facing the final confrontation between the Church and the anti-Church, of the Gospel versus the anti-Gospel.

"Karol Cardinal Wojtyla (Pope John Paul II), November 9, 1976."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

"Mary's" Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

December 7, 1976: "Mary" The Mother Of "God" Confirms The Pre-Tirbulation Doctrine

[SOURCE](#)

(If you go to the above site, click "Back" to return to the Second Coming Home Page.)

THE END DAYS

[Our Lady of The Roses Mary Help of Mothers Shrine]

URGENT MESSAGES

VI. The Rapture

Our Lady ..December 7, 1976

*** "I give you great grace of heart, My children, to know that many shall be taken from your earth before the great Chastisement. It will be of great mirth, My child, to reveal to you that there will be much consternation and conflicting thought when these beloved children disappear from the earth. Many of your news medias shall state that they have been carried off by flying saucers. Oh no, My children, they were carried off into a supernatural realm of the Eternal Father to await the return of My Son upon earth."**

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

"Mary's" Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

Photo One: Marian Appearance In Clearwater, Florida



CLEARWATER, FL 12/18/96: Several hundred people gather to view what many consider to be an image of the Virgin Mary. Clearwater Police estimate about 1,000 people per hour have visited the site.
Photo: RICHARD R. MORAVA/MORAVA MEDIA/WORLD PICS

CLEARWATER - A customer of Seminole Finance, located at the corner of U.S.19 and Drew Street, noticed the rainbow colored design located on the building's south wall. After mentioning to employees that the colors and shape resembled the Virgin Mary, the employees went out to investigate. What they found was an image that was about 65 feet high and 23 feet across. One person thought it resembled the stained glass figures seen in many Catholic churches. Rainbow colors of blue, yellow and green across the tinted glass pannels create the image of the Virgin Mary.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Skip Photos](#)

[Next Photo](#)

"Mary's" Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

Eucharistic Miracles In View Of The Year 2000

CAUTION! Picture Could Be Upsetting! Naju, S. Korea: Eucharist Turns To Real Flesh And Blood Heart In Mystic's Mouth

SOURCE:

**Report #3
The "gods" In Our Midst
by Ed Tarkowski
November 12, 1996**

When a person enters the Catholic faith through Baptism and has reached the age of reason, he is allowed to receive Communion, the "host" that is supposedly changed (transubstantiated) into the actual Body and Blood of Christ. I was Catholic for 30 years, and after meeting the Lord Jesus and comparing the Catholic doctrines with Scripture, I could no longer stay a Catholic. Then for a number of years, I left my concerns about Catholicism behind. But lately, new concerns about my old faith have arisen. I recently came across a web page on the Internet that testifies to an increase in the manifestations of what are called "Eucharistic Miracles."

The Eucharistic Miracle Of Lanciano (Circa.700 AD)(1)

[Lanciano: Vial Of "Christ's" Blood](#)

This "miracle" happened through a monk who was saying Mass in the city of Lanciano around the year 700. The story goes on,

"One morning, as [the monk] was celebrating Mass [in Lanciano], after he had already said the most holy words of consecration, . . . he saw the bread changed into flesh and the wine into blood. . . . [He] turned his joyful yet tearful face to those around him and cried out: 'O fortunate friends to whom the Blessed Lord has deigned to reveal himself in this Most Holy Sacrament and to make himself visible before your eyes and to dispel my own unbelief. Come, brothers, and gaze at our God drawn near us. Behold the Flesh and Blood of our most beloved Christ'.

". . . . some cried out with devout voice for divine mercy; some beat their breasts and confessed their guilt and sins; others with subdued voices and sighs admitted their unworthiness to gaze upon such a precious treasure; and others still, in a state of rapture and reverent silence admired, marveled, praised, and thanked the all-good God who deigned to place before our mortal senses His immortal and incomprehensible Majesty. "

[Lanciano: The Flesh Of "Christ"](#)

In 1991, the flesh and blood from this "miracle" was tested scientifically and found to be from a human heart. The results of these tests can be read and seen at the above URL. Someone in the Catholic Church had to approve this scientific investigation. Why? It is ludicrous to believe that Jesus, in His glorified body at the right hand of God, suddenly manifested a piece of His heart, now unglorified, by changing the bread to His

flesh. The blood was also tested and was found to be real blood.

The Eucharistic Miracle At Betania (1991)(2)

A more recent case is the "Eucharistic Miracle At Betania":

"The day was December 8, 1991. Fr. Oty Ossa Aristizabal, pastor assigned to the Betania grotto, was celebrating mass in the outdoor church. As he consecrated the Eucharistic Host, spots of blood appeared on it. . . . [It] is known that the Eucharist was tested at one of the finest hospitals in Venezuela, and the blood was shown to be human blood.

"Shortly after the evaluation, the Miraculous Host was moved to a small chapel at the Diocesan Curate in Los Teques, where pilgrims flock today to venerate the true presence of Christ in the Eucharist."

The Bleeding Host Of Betania

A "Prayer to Jesus in the Holy Sacrament (to be said before the Miraculous Host)" (parentheses in original) was also listed on this page:

"O Jesus! Present in this Divine and Holy Host, that through a special design of Your mercy, You have desired, in these times of such disbelief in which we now live, to manifest the real and true presence of Your Body and Your Blood in the Eucharist, allowing Your divine Blood to flow forth from the Eucharistic Bread, in order to strengthen our Faith. . . . "

Eucharistic Miracles In Korea (1995)(3)

In the next and final example of "Eucharistic Miracles," here is the testimony of Julia Kim, the woman who experienced the "miracle." I would add a CAUTION here, as this is pretty descriptive, and the picture following these testimonies could be very upsetting:

"Bishop Roman Danylak of Toronto, Ontario ([Ukrainian Rite,] Canada) celebrated Mass on the mountain together with Fr. Joseph Peter Finn, S.T.D., from Ontario, Canada, and a Korean priest. Sixteen lay people attended the Mass. We received Communion under both species. The moment I received both species in my mouth, I felt the Host and the Precious Blood become mixed and the Host beginning to swell. At the same time I smelled a strong odour of blood, and the Sacred Host began moving. One of the faithful saw this and reported it to Bishop Danylak. The bishop observed this phenomenon together with the others present. A while later Bishop Danylak instructed me to swallow the Host. I swallowed the Host with much difficulty, because it had changed into a piece of flesh, and had become larger. We were crying and entered into prayerful meditation; a light came down from heaven and the voice of Jesus, at once warm and loving, and full of dignity and majesty, made itself heard, even though I could not see Him."

A Home Page entitled, "Inexplicable Eucharistic Phenomena," gives a partial history of this type of "miracle" down through the ages to the present time. Included is the event just described, and it adds more facts to what is written above:

"Naju, South Korea was the location of an unusual Eucharistic event on September 22,1995. Julia Kim, a Korean housewife, mystic and Marian visionary was in the process of receiving Holy Communion at an outdoor Mass celebrated in the Korean hills near Naju when the Consecrated Host began to bleed in her mouth. The Host itself also changed character transforming into a disc of what appeared to be pulsating, living flesh. . . . Witnesses stated that they detected the strong odor of blood when this transformation took place. Upon further inspection of the photographs

and video that were taken of the event, it appeared that the flesh was a living, beating heart. The blood itself filled her mouth and filled the creases of her lips" (See picture below)



This is not the only time Kim has experienced the "miracle," and as is common, other phenomena manifested as well:

"On Nov 2, 1994 at a side chapel in St. Anthony's Church, mass celebrated by Fr Martin Lucia (Perpetual Adoration promoter) Julia Kim received communion and she signaled to Father to look into her mouth, where the Body and Blood of Christ on Julia's tongue had turned into visible flesh and blood. The event was entirely captured on photos and video tape by her husband, Julio Kim. The replica statue of Our Lady of Naju, Korea Which had been presented to the St. Michael Center for the Blessed Virgin Mary in Hawaii was witnessed to be smiling. The smell of roses was witnessed several times during the conference and this mass. This eucharistic 'miracle' in Honolulu is the 6th eucharistic miracle experienced by Julia Kim. Another, the 7th, has since occurred in Naju, Korea when the Apostolic Nuncio was present visiting Julia Kim."

Hayford Condone Catholic Communion

These are only some of many such "miracles," which are said to be on the increase, but my concern grew when I read the following statement by Jack Hayford in "The Seven Promises Of A Promise Keeper." Ignorant of these "miracles" or not, he was condoning the Catholic Eucharist and Mass in this top-selling book:

"Redeeming worship centers on the Lord's Table. Whether your tradition celebrates it as Communion, Eucharist, the Mass, or the Lord's Supper, we are all called to this centerpiece of Christian worship" (p. 19).

That sounds spiritual and holy and good, but the "centerpiece of Christian worship" in the Catholic Church is changing - without warning, suddenly, during gatherings of worship. Now having looked at the picture above, think about this: would you want the bread to turn into real, human flesh and the wine to real, human blood after you'd taken it into your mouth? Would you want to swallow it in obedience to the priest, after he took time to examine it and get pictures of it? Thinking about the possibility of this "miracle"

becoming more commonplace in the Catholic tradition, would you be inclined to join the Pope's global Communion celebration for the year 2000? Is even the thought of these things gross to you? It is to me. Is it blasphemous to you? It is to me. Does it concern you? It does me. And yet Jack Hayford, a MAJOR player in many areas of the current "revival," doesn't differentiate between the Catholic Transubstantiation and the Christian Remembrance. Surely Hayford doesn't believe that these repulsive occurrences are what Jesus meant when He said,

John 6 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. . . .

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

At the Last Supper, Jesus and the disciples ate bread and drank wine, not real flesh and real blood, and He told us to partake of this meal IN REMEMBRANCE of Him.

As I said, the above testimonies concern me because of Hayford's statement and because all denominations are being reconciled to Rome. The current "move" toward unity and cooperative evangelism with Rome is scheduled to culminate in an ecumenical global Communion service planned by Pope John Paul II for the year 2000. Since these "Eucharistic Miracles" have been reported as increasing, what can we expect four years from now at such a Rome-lead, worldwide celebration?

This is a serious situation because these "miracles" are exhibitions of blasphemy at its highest level. Examining and testing "Jesus'" heart under a literal microscope is bad enough, but these "Eucharistic Miracles" could very well escalate to the point of major "miracles" on a global level, which would then confirm their source, and I don't mean our Lord Jesus Christ. In Revelation 13 we read of the antichrist and his blasphemies:

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

Revelation 13 also speaks of the false prophet and his power to do signs and wonders:

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

During our anti-apostasy conference last November, Tim Kauffman questioned whether the Catholic host might be the image that is given life. It is something to consider and "file" for the few short years ahead.

The blasphemies are coming in other forms as well. I had just told our prayer group to watch for the rise of "Mary" in this move toward unity, and then while I was writing the present article, I received the following e-mail. It shows that the blasphemies are starting, AND EVOLVING, and coming forth, and "Mary" is tied to the majority of them:

"The latest in a stream of books supporting ecumenical relations between Catholics and non-Catholics is 'Ecumenical Jihad: Ecumenism and the Culture War' by Peter Kreeft (Ignatius Press, 1996). Kreeft, a convert to Catholicism from Dutch Reformed Calvinism, has written a number of articles calling on Catholics and non-Catholics to join hands to build a just and moral society. He was the author of an article in the 1992 issue of the Bookstore Journal, official publication of Christian Booksellers Association, which aimed to build bridges to the 'Catholic market.' The cover of the magazine was dominated by a large string of rosary beads. In an article in the charismatic Catholic magazine, New Covenant, November 1993, Kreeft said that Mary links us to Christ in four ways: she prays for us, was the channel for our salvation as 'co-redemptrix,' was immaculately conceived and sinless, and BY HER BLOOD! He states: 'But there is also a fourth way Mary links us to Christ: literally by her blood ... Christ's literal blood, which redeemed us, was our blood because it was Mary's blood . . . He shed our own blood, our human race's blood, to redeem us . . . through the mediation of Mary.'"

On the second URL listed below for Betania, these "miracles" are being promoted as the fulfillment of Catholic prophecy made by Saint John Bosco in 1862:

"There will be chaos in the Church. Tranquility will not return until the Pope succeeds in anchoring the boat of Peter between the twin pillars of Eucharistic devotion and devotion to Our Lady. This will come about one year before the end of the (20th) century" (Saint John Bosco, 1862).

"This prophetic statement by Saint John Bosco, the Italian priest and mystic who founded the Salesians, puts into context the other principal supernatural phenomena occurring in the late Twentieth century - Eucharistic miracles. For, in addition to the numerous reports of visions and locutions purportedly coming from the Mother of Jesus, there have been a startling number of visible and recordable events recently reported relating to the sudden appearance of a reddish fluid on Communion Hosts consecrated during the celebration of Catholic Mass. Phenomena such as these have occurred before in history but never at the frequency presently being reported. Before detailing these events, it might be useful to provide a brief overview of the origins of Catholic belief in the Eucharist and outline just what the Catholic Church teaches about the act of consecration and the changes in the characteristics of the Host that occur as a result of this consecration. . . .

"These are only a few of the many reports of inexplicable Eucharistic phenomena presently occurring around the world that are being evaluated by local episcopal and medical authorities. This outbreak of Eucharistic phenomena, if substantiated, is unprecedented in Catholic Church history. The combination of the outpouring of Marian apparitions and this awesome display of Eucharistic love would appear to be setting the stage for the most remarkable period of faith conversion in modern history. It would appear as though Saint John Bosco's prophecy is about to be fulfilled within the next three years!! Let us pray that the world doesn't continue to battle the emergence of God's supernatural love into our daily lives - because that is a battle the world will surely lose!!"

Being called an "outbreak" of these "miracles," they are said to be increasing along with appearances of

"Mary," who has also given Catholic mystics prophecies that are now porported to be coming true. All of this has deep implications for the increase in unity and global evangelization efforts being headed by Rome within the Christian arena. Crazy? Unbelievable? Not in this day and age. Like I said, the situation could turn into an even more serious one, not just because a few people are now manifesting "blood" and "flesh" in their mouths at Communion time, but because the global Church is heading for a worldwide participation in a meal that consists of eating another's actual flesh and blood, whether or not it remains in the form of bread and wine. The catholic Church vehemently teaches that the bread and wine ARE the LITERAL body and blood of Christ whether the elements remain in their their nature state or no. More and more, we are seeing the fulfillment of true, Biblically-based prophesy:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

Is the Golden Cup about to be passed at a universal level?

Pope John Paul II made his call for a global Communion service in a 72-page letter entitled "The Coming of the Third Millennium: Preparation for the Jubilee of the Year 2000." In Article 23 of the document, released on November 10, 1994, he writes,

"Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as 'a new Advent.' This theme has since reappeared many times, and was dwelt upon at length in the encyclical Dominum et Vivificantem. In fact, preparing for the year 2000 has become as it were a hermeneutical key of my pontificate."

On May 25, 1995, the Pope released another encyclical: Ut Unum Sint, i.e. "That They May Be One." Again, John Paul reaffirmed that he wants total unity as a means to reaching full communion by the year 2000:

"I myself intend to promote every suitable initiative aimed at making the witness of the entire Catholic community understood in its full purity and consistency, especially considering the engagement which awaits the Church at the threshold of the new Millennium. That will be an exceptional occasion, in view of which she asks the Lord to increase the unity of all Christians until they reach full communion. The present Encyclical Letter is meant as a contribution to this most noble goal. Essentially pastoral in character, it seeks to encourage the efforts of all who work for the cause of unity."

Later in the encyclical, the Pope wrote that the Catholic Church's "missionary and ecumenical endeavors" are

"to the world to announce and witness, to make present and spread the mystery of communion which is essential to her, and to gather all people and all things into Christ, so as to be for all an 'inseparable sacrament of unity.'"

What is he calling for by these words? Essentially, that ALL people become a corporate "living sacrament." Full communion, he says, is to be demonstrated in a visible unity of all churches under Rome which centers, and Hayford concurs, around the Eucharist. The Pope continued,

"From this basic but partial unity it is now necessary to advance towards the visible unity which is required and sufficient and which is manifested in a real and concrete way, so that the Churches may truly become a sign of that full communion in the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church which will be expressed in the common celebration of the Eucharist."

Lastly, the Pope stated that this is God's plan:

"The Catholic Church, both in her praxis [customary practice and conduct] and in her solemn documents, holds that the communion of the particular Churches with the Church of Rome, and of their Bishops with the Bishop of Rome, is - in God's plan - an essential requisite of full and visible communion. Indeed full communion, of which the Eucharist is the highest sacramental manifestation, needs to be visibly expressed in a ministry in which all the Bishops recognize that they are united in Christ and all the faithful find confirmation for their faith."

Shortly after the November encyclical was released, David Crumm of the Detroit Free Press reported that the Pope's plan "calls for many phases of preparation for the Jubilee." Crumm wrote,

"After years of slow dialogue with many Christian denominations, the pontiff wants to move rapidly to break down barriers between the churches. He wants temporary agreements to allow members to worship together in special jubilee programs. Beyond that, the pope hopes to move quickly toward full communion, in which members of the churches would share worship services."

The question is, with the "Eucharist [being] the highest sacramental manifestation" of the united churches, will we see more "Eucharistic Miracles" in unprecedented numbers? The physical manifestations are serious, but our concern goes far beyond them to the fact that the Catholic religion believes that partaking of the Catholic Communion renews and changes one, not only spiritually, but physically. In Pope John II's book, "Celebrate 2000" (1996), he wrote,

"Left us ourselves, we could never achieve the ends for which we have been created. Within us there is a promise which we find we are incapable of attaining. But the Son of God who came among us has given us His personal assurance: 'I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life' (Jn. 14:6). As St. Augustine so strikingly phrased it, Christ 'wishes to create a place in which it is possible for ALL people to find true life.' This 'place' is His Body and His Spirit, in the whole of human life, redeemed and forgiven, is renewed and made divine" (p. 24, emphasis mine)

The Pope is saying that "all people the whole of human life [can be] renewed and made divine." The next quote states the same thing:

". . .in the Eucharist we become partakers of the Body and Blood of God's only Son . . . [and] the partaking of the Body and Blood of Christ has NO LESS EFFECT than to change us into what we have received" (emphasis mine, Dave Hunt, A Woman Rides The Beast)

In his papal letter to the Bishops of the Catholic Church in 1980, "On The Mystery And Worship Of The Eucharist," Pope John Paul II says that through the Eucharist, man is first transformed into a "new man" through the Eucharist, which then results in a "new earth":

"In particular, it would be possible to link what has been said about the effects of the Eucharist on love for others with what we have just noted about commitments undertaken towards humanity and the Church in Eucharistic Communion, and then outline the picture of that "new earth"[34] that springs from the Eucharist through every "new self." [35] In this sacrament of bread and wine, of food and drink, everything that is human really undergoes a singular transformation and elevation. Eucharistic worship is not so much worship of the inaccessible transcendence as worship of the divine condescension, and it is also the merciful and redeeming

transformation of the world in the human heart"(Excerpt).

I will close by saying that there is a dispute within Catholicism over the changing of the word "MANY" to "ALL MEN" in the Canon for the Eucharistic Mass. If anyone cares to see what those changes and controversies are, they are discussed in "Questioning The Validity Of The Masses Using The New, All-English Canon" by Patrick Henry Omlor, Foreword By A Roman Catholic Priest(4). In view of the Pope's current drive to bring ALL MEN in the world (not just MANY) to the Communion table, the change is significant regarding the legalities of the Catholic Canon. Here is a quote from afore-mentioned paper:

". . . . that Our Lord said: "to be shed for you and for ALL MEN . . . etc." There is no evidence - either in Holy Scripture or in the Traditions handed down - that Our Lord actually said this when instituting the Holy Eucharist.

"57. Moreover, ALL THE EVIDENCE is that He did NOT say: "for all men," when instituting the Most Holy Sacrament. St. Matthew (26,28) writes that He said, "FOR MANY." And also St. Mark (14,24) records that Our Lord said, "FOR MANY." But NOWHERE in Holy Scripture - neither in St. Paul nor the Evangelists - do we find that Our Lord said, "for all men." Now whom are we to believe? Are we to believe St. Mark and St. Matthew, WHO WAS ACTUALLY THERE at the Last Supper (and both of whom were DIVINELY INSPIRED to write what they wrote)? Or, are we to believe an "enlightened" clique of mid-twentieth-century Modernists and Innovators?

"58. Even in ordinary writing or oratory, careful scholars are diligent in using the EXACT WORDS of another person whenever attributing to him a quotation. HOW MUCH MORE DILIGENCE IS DEMANDED WHEN ATTRIBUTING A DIRECT QUOTE TO JESUS! "It is not lawful to add even words to Holy Scripture as though such words were a part thereof, for this would amount to forgery." (Summa Th., III, Q. 60, Art. 8)

"59. Now, the authors of this new Canon boldly claim that Our Lord SAID SOMETHING that He clearly and obviously DID NOT SAY. (In Part 12 it will be shown that Our Lord COULD NOT have said what they claim He did.) The text of this new Canon reads precisely: "He ... gave the cup ... AND SAID:". The "quotation" IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING includes the BOGUS PHRASE: "for all men so that sins may be forgiven." THIS IS A FORGERY, and those who are responsible for it must be deemed guilty of a deliberate deception, unless they can prove that they are merely completely inept and most culpably negligent.

"60. It might be remarked, in passing, that the phrase FOR YOU AND FOR ALL MEN grammatically is inelegant in that it is redundant. By analogy, a speaker does not single out one person in a group and say, "This is for you and for all in this room," but rather would he say, "This is for you and for all OTHERS in this room." For it is obvious that the person who is singled out is automatically included in "all in this room." Thus the Innovators even go so far as to attribute inferior rhetoric to Our Lord."

"61. From the foregoing it is clear that, by tampering with the words of Our Lord, our Modernists are endangering the VERY SOURCE OF THE POWER of this sacrament."

The following URL's will give you documentation of each of above mentioned "Miracles":

(1) Lanciano URL:

http://www.cmns.mnagri.it/en/abruzzo/miracolo_eucaristico/voiceofhistory1.html

http://www.cmns.mnagri.it/en/abruzzo/miracolo_eucaristico/tableofcontents.html

(2)Betania URL

<http://www.biddeford.com/~delorged/betania/euchhost.htm> (2)Betania URL

<http://www.biddeford.com/~delorged/betania/euchhost.html>

<http://members.aol.com/bjw1106/euchmir.htm>

(Date: Wed, 1 Feb 1995 07:59:20 EST Reply-To: "Joseph J. Collura" Sender: Apparition List From: "Joseph J. Collura" Subject: Julia Kim Eucharistic Miracle, http://ubvm.cc.buffalo.edu/~listserv/APAR_L/apar-l.log9502a).

(3)Korea URL

<http://web.frontier.net/Apparitions/Naju.ch.html>

<http://members.aol.com/bjw1106/euchmir.htm>

(4) <http://www.comet.chv.va.us/personal/brentf/omlor.txt>

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

"Mary's" Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World

Marian appearances and their accompanying phenomena are on a dramatic increase. One report showed 4 Marian appearances in each year from 1940 to 1960, 8 in 1970, 30 in 1980 and 15 to date in the 1990s. The following cites report on this increase, showing the spirit posing as Mary is moving in the world to bring in the reign of the Sacred Heart.

SITE ONE: Major Apparitions Of The Nineteen And Twentieth Centuries

From the time of Adam, God has spoken to His saints and prophets through visions, dreams, and inner voices

Miraculous events are common occurrences in the worlds of the Old and New Testaments and the lives of the saints are marked by supernatural intervention. In our times, the Eternal Father seems to also be grabbing ordinary people from our midst to use as His mouthpieces. He is calling us to honor the covenant He made with us so that His "will be done on earth as it is in Heaven."

The last century-and-a-half has seen numerous accounts of appearances of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Jesus, Himself, is said to speak to a few of the seers. Some of the apparitions have received official approval by the Roman Catholic Church. Common threads running through all the messages are: Jesus has been offended by the multiplication of sins against His Sacred Heart; and Mary exhorts humanity to prayer and repentance and an increased devotion to the sacraments, especially the Eucharist and Confession. A simple message, but the alternative, we are warned, is a great chastisement which will befall mankind.

The Apparitions list includes Year, Location, Visionary Approval Codes, Links, References and Credits. One of the links is to an Apparition internet mailing list:

Apparitions List: Apparitions List is an internet mailing list dedicated to sharing information of all approved apparitions by the Catholic Church, and all reputable on-going apparitions, that are not contrary to the teachings of the Catholic Church. Much of the information on the various sites was taken from the archives of this internet mailing list.

SITE TWO: Some Purported Marian Apparitions in the Last Half of the Twentieth Century

The listings that follow note the year the purported apparition first began (a number of apparitions have lasted more than two years), the location of the apparition site, the visionaries involved and a very brief description of the principal types of events that are reported to occur. The list is shown in two parts - Western Hemisphere apparitions and apparitions elsewhere in the world. The events indicated with an asterisk denote approval by the local bishop; otherwise, the listing only indicates celebrity, not necessarily the validity or authentication of the apparition itself or the messages and phenomena reportedly occurring. . . .

Aside from this listing of purported Marian apparition sites in the Americas, there have been dozens more reported from other locations around the world, the most famous being the on-going apparitions at Medjugorje.

The following are the sites of purported Marian apparitions located outside the Western

Hemisphere, the events indicated with an asterisk have received the approval of the local Bishop.

...

The site includes varied physical phenomena reported at Marian apparition sites can be categorized into four basic types: solar phenomena, physical healings, changes in state and stigmata. The site closes with this statement:

Perhaps the most important effect these occurrences create is the growth in spiritual awareness and prayerfulness. Tens of millions of people worldwide have conducted pilgrimages and created prayer groups as the direct result of the Marian apparition phenomena. The "miracle" of rosaries changing color is not the color change but the return to an active prayer life by many who visit the sites of Marian apparitions.

SITE THREE: [Trends In Marian Visions - 1996:](#)

This section of the Web site is devoted to a review of recent developments in the overall character of recurring Marian apparitions and the events that appear to be related to them.

Specific long-running apparitions appear to change in character over time, perhaps reflecting the changing moral and spiritual condition of the local society in which they take place. This page will attempt to identify changes in apparition content and so will be updated from time to time as developments warrant. This section is not intended to report on the latest apparition "news", there are other Web sites and newsgroups where such information is readily available. A short listing of a few of these is provided at the end of this section.

Some of the trends that are examined listed under these headings:

- **Eucharistic Miracles becoming more frequent. . .**
- **Emmitsburg, Maryland visions become apocalyptic. . .**
- **April 10, 1994 - Yardville, New Jersey - A Sign from her Son. . .**
- **Heavenly signs. . .**
- **Do not be afraid [coming tribulations]. . .**

These words follow the above examination of current Marian trends:

In managing this site, I have received reports of Marian visions and messages from all over the world that have generally gone unreported by the popular media. Several of these purported visionaries have mentioned an event that will occur within the next three years which can only be described as a second Pentecost. Their reports appear credible and the description of this unusual event has many of the characteristics of the Warning described at Garabandal and elsewhere. It will be for many an enormous gift of Mercy, a last chance to repent and return to God.

Several of these purported visionaries reportedly had their visions decades ago, long before the apparitions at Garabandal and Medjugorje became well-known. Further, their visions include reports of a massive return to the Church and claims that someone else will claim to be the author of this Divine intervention thus confusing those who wish to return to God. It will mark the onset of truly Biblical times!

In light of all this, the messages of trust in the mercy and unfathomable love of Jesus take on

additional urgency.

It then discusses in great detail the following:

- **Saint John Bosco's vision [perspective on this 1862 dream]...**
- **Garabandal update...**
- **Vatican Statement on Vassula Ryden & Private Revelations...**

It also links to:

- **Some less-well known messages from purported apparition sites.**
- **The Apar-l newsgroup. Postings from around the world containing messages from purported Marian visionaries.**
- **Information on several religious devotions...**
- **The Divine Mercy prayers and information about Blessed Faustina.**
- **Information about St. Philomena, Patroness of the Children of Mary.**
- **Information about the Holy Rosary and other Marian devotions.**

SITE FOUR: Trends In Marian Visions - 1997:

Included at this site is discussion on:

- **Signs in the heavens and on earth. . . [The Comet Hale-Bopp]**
- **The outline of a Figure in Clearwater. . .**

The site also includes "Some additional and recent information on Marian apparitions. . ." on:

- **Some less-well known messages from purported apparition sites.**
- **The Apar-l newsgroup. Postings from around the world containing messages from purported Marian visionaries and commentary from those interested in Marian events.**

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)



Part 1: Totus Tuus Ego Sum: Surrendering All To Mary

"John Paul II has dedicated his papacy to Mary, the Mother of Jesus. His personal motto, Totus Tuus (Completely Yours), is a term illustrating the consecration of his life to the Blessed Virgin, a consecration that took place while he was still a Polish bishop."

<http://members.aol.com/bjw1106/marian7a.htm>

"CONSECRATION": "Consecration to Mary means 'set aside for Mary,' to be used by her to accomplish her holy purposes (which are the purposes of her divine Son" (Soul, Special Issue, "Set Aside For Mary," 1981, p. 11).

The Prophecy Of Catholic Mystic St. John Bosco (1862)

St. Paul wrote to the Church at Corinth and to members of the continuing, universal Church:

2 Corinthians 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

The simplicity the Apostle Paul spoke of was simplicity of the mind in our attitude toward the Lord Jesus. "Simplicity" here means "singleness" (Strong's G572), something that the modern Church has lost. It has, in fact, done anything but keep to "the simplicity that is in Christ," foregoing that simplicity to become a now heavily structured, multi-faceted, complex organization. The Church has been beguiled through what were first subtle changes in the word of God, but these changes have now become blatant in their obvious corrupting of God's word and plan. This has escalated to the point where most of Christianity has forsaken that word and plan to unite with Rome for the sake of social reform, global evangelism and the up-coming world Jubilee 2000 celebrations. The unity desired and successfully being pursued by Rome for these celebrations are based on the unbiblical Catholic traditions and beliefs about the Eucharistic table and Marian devotion. It appears that Pope John Paul II is pursuing what was prophesied by the Catholic mystic St. John Bosco in 1862:

"There will be chaos in the Church. Tranquility will not return until the Pope succeeds in anchoring the boat of Peter between the twin pillars of Eucharistic devotion and devotion to Our Lady. This will come about one year before the end of the (20th) century" (parenthesis in the original).

We should be quite aware by now of the Pope's call to global communion for all in the year 2000, but by accepting this call, something so subtle has happened to Christianity that it does not realize what has happened to it: It has changed heads. The Pope is becoming head of a globally united Church. But, what is crucial to discern is the spirit that is guiding the Pope. Whatever spirit he is subjecting himself to is the same

spirit that the Church is placing itself under by uniting with Rome in common causes and rituals.

Pope John Paul talks about Jesus in papal encyclicals, letters, commentaries and other writings, and the Catholic Church certainly has numerous doctrines and creeds about Jesus. But very few Christians are questioning the fact that the Pope's Jesus is sacrificed daily on the altars of Catholicism, bringing about a change, called transubstantiation, in the bread and wine to flesh and blood. Lately, when that meal is consumed at Communion time, the bread and wine sometimes change into literal flesh and literal blood. In fact, such occurrences are said to be on the increase. (See our Home Page for a report of this phenomena of "Eucharistic Miracles").

Plans are proceeding for a global communion service headed by Rome and the torn down walls of denominationalism apparently aren't keeping any of these denominations from participating. Is this the fulfillment of St. John Bosco's Catholic prophecy? It appears that it is.

Mary And The Eucharist

In his encyclical, "Redemptoris Mater," delivered on March 25, 1987 , Pope John Paul II wrote,

"The piety of the Christian people has always very rightly sensed a profound link between devotion to the Blessed Virgin and worship of the Eucharist: . . . Mary guides the faithful to the Eucharist."

Any investigation of Marian appearances will show that this statement is true. We will discuss Mary and the Eucharist more in a later section of this series of articles when we discuss the original words of Mary at Fatima and compare them with those of Christ. What I want to discuss here is devotion to Mary and its resulting affect on seekers who desire to give themselves to her "Totus Tuus" as Pope John Paul II has done. It is in this total consecration of the Pope to Mary that Christianity is being brought, not under the headship of Christ, but the spirit of the Catholic Mary.

TOTUS TUUS EGO SUM: "I am all yours," "I am completely yours, O Mary"

The second aspect of Bosco's prophesy was the anchoring of the Papal boat to Marian devotion. Global Communion was the first. With inquiry and discernment seemingly disappearing in the winds of change, few seem to realize that that the Pope's total guidance is coming from "Mary," and that this radical commitment to her has brought all who are uniting with him under the headship of Mary. They may not realize it, but that doesn't make it less true. Pope John Paul II is strongly committed to her and her guidance. To the Pope, Jesus is to be celebrated in the year 2000, but it is only Mary who can lead the united Church to Him.

Early Influences In The Life Of John Paul II Toward Marian Devotion

The first thing we must realize about Pope John II is that his early life as a Catholic was affected by Marian beliefs, centering finally in the devotions of Marian mystic, St. Louis De Montfort. In a "written interview" ("The Mother Of God") with Vittorio Messori about the Pope's book, "Crossing The Threshold Of Hope," Messori says of the Pope,

"The renewal of Marian theology and devotion - in continuity with Catholic tradition - is another distinctive characteristic of the teaching and pastoral activity of John Paul II. Totus Tuus ('I am completely yours, O Mary') is the motto you chose for your papacy. . . ."

In a written response, Pope John Paul II explained that the phrase "Totus Tuus. . . is not only an expression of piety, or simply an expression of devotion. It is more":

"During the Second World War, while I was employed as a factory worker, I came to be

attracted to Marian devotion. At first, it had seemed to me that I should distance myself a bit from the Marian devotion of my childhood, in order to focus more on Christ. Thanks to Saint Louis of Montfort, I came to understand that true devotion to the Mother of God is actually Christocentric, indeed, it is very profoundly rooted in the Mystery of the Blessed Trinity, and the mysteries of the Incarnation and Redemption.

"And so, I rediscovered Marian piety, this time with a deeper understanding. This mature form of devotion to the Mother of God has stayed with me over the years, bearing fruit in the encyclicals *Redemptoris Mater* and *Mulieris Dignitatem*.

". . . Marian devotion . . . corresponds to the objective truth about the Mother of God. Mary is the new Eve, placed by God in close relation to Christ, the new Adam, beginning with the Annunciation, through the night of His birth in Bethlehem, through the wedding feast at Cana of Galilee, through the Cross at Calvary, and up to the gift of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost. The Mother of Christ the Redeemer is the Mother of the Church."

The Pope commented on Vatican II's "eighth chapter of the Dogmatic Constitution on the Church *Lumen Gentium*," and then went on to discuss "those special bonds which continue to unite me to the Mother of God in ever new ways." Because of those "special bonds," the Pope said, "From my earliest years, my own devotion to Mary was deeply joined to my faith in Christ." This part of the interview was closed with this statement about his special bond with the "Lady" concerning seeking a "spiritual rebirth" from "the Black Madonna:

"Another chapter in my life is Jasna G'ra, with its icon of the Black Madonna. Our Lady of Jasna G'ra has been venerated for centuries as the Queen of Poland. This shrine belongs to the entire country. The Polish nation has sought for centuries, and continues to seek, support and strength for spiritual rebirth from its Lady and Queen. At Jasna G'ra a special evangelization comes about. The great events in the life of Poland have always been tied to this place in some way. Both the ancient and modern history of my nation have their deepest roots there on the hill of Jasna G'ra."

Where once Adam brought forth Eve, Marian doctrine proposes that Mary reversed what happened at the fall. Christ, the Man, now comes forth from His mother, and therefore so must we must seek union with her through Marian devotion so we, too, can experience the new birth. The conclusion: Mary is the Mother of Us All.

Messori closed this part of the "written interview" by saying,

"I think what I have said sufficiently explains the Marian devotion of the present Pope and, above all, his attitude of total abandonment to Mary - his *Totus Tuus*" (<http://www.catholic.net/RCC/POPE/HopeBook/chap32.html>).

Pope John Paul II Has Placed Himself, His Ministry And The Church Under Mary

It's apparent that the Pope believes that spiritual rebirth comes through the Lady and Queen of Heaven. Messori said, "The renewal of Marian theology and devotion is another distinctive characteristic of the teaching and pastoral activity of John Paul II." The devotion Messori mentioned is based on De Montfort's "True Devotion To Mary." The Marian theology he mentioned is being renewed through his pastoral activity, which includes the post-denominational world of Christianity. The Pope is renewing this Marian emphasis because *Totus Tuus* (total surrender to Mary) is central to his personal life, an aspect of De Montfort's faith that the Pope said he added to his faith in Christ in his younger days. It was this faith, based on Marian devotion, that the Pope brought to the Vatican. In another section (<http://www.catholic.net/RCC/POPE/HopeBook/chap34.html>), the Pope wrote to Messori about his papacy

being founded on surrender to Mary:

"At this point we need once again to return to Totus Tuus. In your earlier question you [Missori] spoke of the Mother of God and of the numerous private revelations that have taken place, especially in the last two centuries. I responded by explaining how devotion to Mary developed in my own personal life, beginning in my home town, then in the shrine of Kalwaria, and finally at Jasna G'ra. Jasna G'ra became part of the history of my homeland in the seventeenth century, as a sort of 'Be not afraid!' spoken by Christ through the lips of His Mother. On October 22, 1978, when I inherited the Ministry of Peter in Rome, more than anything else, it was this experience and devotion to Mary in my native land which I carried with me."

In October, 1996, Pope John Paul II was in the Gemello Polyclinic for and appendectomy, and at that time renewed his consecration to Mary:

". . . I entrust the Church and myself as well to (Mary)," the Pope went on. "I do so given the proximity of the anniversary of the start of my Petrine ministry 18 years ago as well as that of my priestly ordination, which occurred 50 years ago. In these days of illness, I was better able to understand the value of the service that the Lord called me to give the Church as a priest, bishop, as Successor of Peter.

"May the Holy Virgin receive the renewed offer of myself - Totus tuus ego sum (I am all yours) - and watch over with my ministry and the Church with care. . . ." (parenthesis in the original; VATICAN CITY, OCT 13, 1996 (VIS), POPE PRAYS ANGELUS FROM "VATICAN THREE").

I read an article written in 1995 about "United For The Triumph Of The Immaculate Heart [Of Mary]," an apostolate founded to respond to Our Lady's plea for the Triumph under the guidance of Bishop Paolo Maria Hnilica, S.J. It quotes Bishop Hnilica saying how the Pope "personally lives as 'Totus Tuus'," meaning, being totally united to the Mary of Catholic tradition, and that, "He [the Pope] wants Totus Tuus, to belong to Mary totally":

"On June 13, 1994, two months before Our Lady's call to be united with her in prayer for the Pope "whom I [Mary] have chosen for these times," Bishop Paolo Hnilica sent a "heartfelt appeal" to Mary's children throughout the world:

"Today we are convinced and we thank God that this position of Our Lady is fully recognized by our beloved Holy Father. But we ought to pray so that Mary's role can be fully communicated and accepted by all the successors of the apostles. We pray that each bishop can have in his heart and so communicate to his diocese that same intensity of consecration to Mary that the Vicar of Christ, our Father and Brother in faith, personally lives as "Totus Tuus".

Pope John Paul II Appeals to Bishops And Priests To Bring Mary To Their Dioceses For The Sake Of Marian Unity, Evangelization And A "New" Pentecost

Though a Christian is commanded to go forth and preach the good news of Jesus Christ through the Gospel delivered and once and for all to the saints, it is an intense consecration to Mary that is central to this papacy, and Totus Tuus is to be communicated to the Church hierarchical structure and then to each diocese, right down to each family. Noting that Mary is "the first evangelizer of Latin America," the pope referred to the preparations for the Great Jubilee of 2000 and asked the Blessed Virgin to

"'visit'...as a 'pilgrim of faith,' each and every one of the dioceses, parishes, ecclesial communities

and families of America...May she favor the unity of the Church by bringing together, as in a new Pentecost, those who believe in Jesus Christ and those who need to be renewed by the Spirit" (VIS, February 11, 1996).

The priests of each diocese are being prepared for this aspect of the "Marian Pentecost." Meetings are scheduled through the year 2000 and Mary is to be the center of these gatherings:

"Archbishop Crescenzo Sepe said that beginning this year there would be meetings of the world's priests in preparation for the Jubilee 2000. In 1996 one will be held in Fatima June 17-21; in 1997 in Yamoussoukro, Ivory Coast; 1998 at the Shrine of Guadalupe in Mexico; 1999 in Jerusalem and 2000 in Rome for the Jubilee of all priests with the Holy Father" (VIS, March 21, 1996).

The first of those meetings was held at Fatima in June, 1996, with a letter of encouragement sent by the Pope in which he "[underlined] the importance of this event . . . [and invited] priests to renew their personal consecration to the Heart of Jesus and to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. As a sign of his closeness, John Paul II sent a rosary to each priest" (Vatican City, June 18, 1996 VIS - Vatican Information Service):

"The 1st International Meeting of Priests, promoted by the Congregation for the Clergy as a start to preparations for the Jubilee Year 2000, ended this morning in Fatima, Portugal, with a eucharistic concelebration during which priests renewed their promises and consecrated themselves to the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

"The more than 1,000 priests from around the world, gathered at the foot of Our Lady of Fatima, committed themselves to the new evangelization in view of the Third Millennium, according to the final communique published today. . . ." (VATICAN CITY, June 20, 1996, VIS _ Vatican Information Service).

Mary, The Star Of 2000

"Mary most holy, the highly favored daughter of the Father will appear before the eyes of believers [in "1999, the third and final year of preparation"] as the perfect model of love toward both God and neighbor... so that they will return to the house of the Father....The mother of fairest love, will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee of the third millennium the star which safely guides their steps to the Lord" (Pope John Paul II, As The Third Millennium Draws Near).

Who, then, is in charge of the spiritual preparation for the global Jubilee called for by the Pope at the beginning of his papacy? In a letter written by John Paul II to Bishop Giovanni D'Ascenzi of Arezzo-Cortona-Sansepolcro, Italy, the pope concludes by praying that the celebrations of the bicentennial of Our Lady of Comfort "may push all believers to reaffirm their own adhesion to Christ as a first and fundamental preparation for the Great Jubilee of 2000" (VIS, February 14, 1996).

The Bishop encouraged all followers in the Marian organizations who have consecrated themselves to Mary with this call for prayer:

"I invite you to pray for the calling of John Paul II, who has been chosen from the land of the east, . . . to realize the promise given at Fatima: 'In the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph.' I invite you to reflect on the enormous significance that this pontificate, 'Totus Tuus - All for Mary', has for the entire Church and the world in this last part of the twentieth century, which, as the Pope has often said, we ought to live out in a spirit of a new Advent."

Consecration To Mary Has Now Been Extended To

The World, It's Countries, Dioceses, Parishes And Families

In every part of the world, individuals, homes, parishes, dioceses, even entire countries have been consecrated to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. In 1981, John Haffert reminded the readers of Soul magazine that three modern popes have called for a universal consecration to Mary, including Pope John Paul II:

"And now John Paul II has repeatedly spoken of the importance of consecration to the Immaculate heart of Mary, and in each country where he has traveled he has repeated the Act of Consecration" (An Historic Parish Event, May-June 1981).

Jesus will Bring Victory To The Church Through Consecration To Mary

Wanting "'Totus Tuus - All for Mary' . . . for the entire Church and the world in this last part of the twentieth century," Pope John Paul II said such a return to devotion resulting in consecration to Mary will end in, not victory for Christ in His Second Coming, but in the triumph of Mary's Immaculate Heart:

"'Be not afraid!' Christ said to the apostles (cf. Lk 24:36) and to the women (cf. Mt 28:10) after the Resurrection. According to the Gospels, these words were not addressed to Mary. Strong in her faith, she had no fear. Mary's participation in the victory of Christ became clear to me above all from the experience of my people. Cardinal Stefan Wyszynski told me that his predecessor, Cardinal August Hlond, had spoken these prophetic words as he was dying: 'The victory, if it comes, will come through Mary.' During my pastoral ministry in Poland, I saw for myself how those words were coming true.

"After my election as Pope, as I became more involved in the problems of the universal Church, I came to have a similar conviction: On this universal level, if victory comes it will be brought by Mary. Christ will conquer through her, because He wants the Church's victories now and in the future to be linked to her" (Pope to Mossori).

That victory desired by the pope may come within the next three years, because "the celebration of the Great Jubilee 'will take place simultaneously in the Holy Land, in Rome and in the local Churches throughout the world'" (VIS, Thursday, 15 February 1996).

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#) [Part Two](#)



Part 2: "True Devotion": Pope John Paul II's "Way" To "Jesus Through Mary"

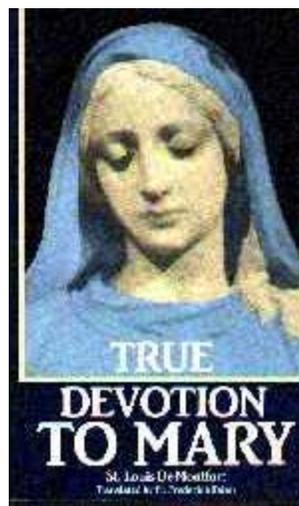
"Thanks to Saint Louis of Montfort, I came to understand that true devotion to the Mother of God is actually Christocentric" (Pope John Paul II).

"CONSECRATION": "Consecration to Mary means 'set aside for Mary,' to be used by her to accomplish her holy purposes (which are the purposes of her divine Son)" (Pope John Paul II, *Soul*, Special Issue, "Set Aside For Mary," 1981, p. 11).

Pope John Paul II and others have clearly said that the Pontiff has given himself to and lives totally for the Mary of Catholicism. During World War II, he returned to the devotion promoted by St. Louis De Montfort. Below is a step by step program on how the Pope and others accomplished this consecration to the "Mother of God."

In light of this, it should be realized that this places the Apostate Church in a very dangerous position of coming under the headship of Mary and forsaking Christ. Proclaiming that it is Mary who will lead a globally united Church into the Third Millennium, it is already following another message, another spirit and another Jesus. The goal of the devotion to Mary formed by De Montfort centuries ago is to unite a person with Jesus through Mary. Such is the spirit the Apostate Church is now following as it continues building bridges for a deeper union with Rome.

What Is St. Louis De Montfort's "True Devotion To Mary" Consecration?



The following is the method used to consecrate oneself totally to Mary:

SOURCE: <http://www.missionnet.com/~mission/cathlc/trudev/second1.html>

"Program Schedule First Period

"Twelve Preliminary Days

"RENOUNCEMENT OF THE WORLD

"The first part of the preparation should be employed in casting off the spirit of the world, which is contrary to that of Jesus Christ."

"The spirit of the world consists essentially in the denial of the supreme dominion of God, a denial which is manifested in practice by sin and disobedience; thus it is principally opposed to the spirit of Christ, which is also that of Mary.

"It manifests itself by the concupiscence of the flesh, by the concupiscence of the eyes and by the pride of life; by disobedience to God's laws and the abuse of created things. Its works are, first, sin in all its forms; and then all else by which the devil leads to sin; works which bring error and darkness to the mind, and seduction and corruption to the will. Its pomps are the splendor and the charms employed by the devil to render sin alluring in persons, places and things.

"Prayers to be said every day:

"Veni Creator

"Ave Maris Stella

"Reading suitable for the twelve days:

"Gospel according to St. Matthew, chapters: 5, 6, 7 Imitation of Christ, Book I, chapters: 13, 18, 25 Imitation of Christ, Book III, chapters: 10, 40

"Spiritual Exercises:

**** Examine your conscience * pray * practice renouncement * mortification * purity of heart**

"This purity is the indispensable condition for contemplating God in Heaven, to see Him on earth and to know Him by the light of faith."

SOURCE: <http://www.missionnet.com/~mission/cathlc/trudev/second1.html>

"True Devotion Consecration Program Schedule

"Second Period Week 1

"KNOWLEDGE OF SELF

"During the first week they should employ all their prayers and pious actions in asking for a knowledge of themselves and for contrition of their sins; and they should do this in a spirit of humility." (See True Devotion #228).

"During this week, we shall consider not so much the opposition that exists between the spirit of Jesus and ours, as the miserable and humiliating state to which our sins have reduced us. Moreover, the True Devotion being an easy, short, sure and perfect way to arrive at that union with Our Lord which is Christian perfection, we shall enter seriously upon this way, strongly convinced of our misery and helplessness. But

how attain this without a knowledge of ourselves'?

"Prayers:

"Litany of the Holy Ghost

"Ave Maris Stella

"Litany of the Blessed Virgin

"Readings:

"Gospel according to St. Matthew. chapters 24, 25 Gospel of St. Luke, chapters 11, 13, 16, 17, 18. Imitation of Christ, Book I, chapter 24 Imitation of Christ, Book II chapter 5 Imitation of Christ, Book III, chapters 7, 8, 13, 20, 30,47 True Devotion, # 78-82, 227, 228.

"Spiritual Exercises

"Prayers

"Reflection

"Acts of renouncement of our own will

"Acts of renouncement of contrition for our sins

"Acts of renouncement of contempt of self

"All performed at the feet of Mary, for it is from her we hope for light to know ourselves, and it is near her that we shall be able to measure the abyss of our miseries without despairing."

SOURCE: <http://www.missionnet.com/~mission/cathlc/trudev/second2.html>

"True Devotion Consecration Program Schedule

"Second Period Week 2

"KNOWLEDGE OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN

"They shall devote the second week to the knowledge of the Blessed Virgin." (See no. 229).

"We must unite ourselves to Jesus through Mary - this is the characteristic of our devotion; therefore, Saint Louis De Montfort asks that the second week be employed in acquiring a knowledge of the Blessed Virgin.

"Mary is our sovereign and our mediatrix, our Mother and our Mistress. Let us then endeavor to know the effects of this royalty, of this mediation, and of this maternity, as well as the grandeurs and prerogatives which are the foundation or consequences thereof. Our Mother is also a perfect mold wherein we are to be molded in order to make her intentions and dispositions ours. This we cannot achieve without studying the interior life of Mary; namely, her virtues, her sentiments, her actions, her participation in the mysteries of Christ and her union with Him.

"Prayers:

"Litany of the Holy Ghost

"Ave Maris Stella

"Litany of the Blessed Virgin

"St. Louis De Monfort Prayer to Mary

"Recitation of the Rosary

"Readings:

"Gospel according to St. John. chapter 2 Gospel of St. Luke, chapters 1, 2 True Devotion. nos. 1-48, 90-93, 105-182 213-225 Secret of Mary, nos. 23-34. Imitation of Christ, Book I, chapter 24 Imitation of Christ, Book II chapter 5 Imitation of Christ, Book III, chapters 7, 8, 13, 20, 30,47 True Devotion, # 78-82, 227, 228.

"Spiritual Exercises"

SOURCE: <http://www.missionnet.com/~mission/cathlc/trudev/second3.html>

"True Devotion Consecration Program Schedule

"Second Period Week 3

"KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS CHRIST

"During the third week, they shall apply themselves to the study of Jesus Christ.' (See True Devotion #230)

"What is to be studied in Christ? First the Man-God, His grace and glory; then His rights to sovereign dominion over us; since, after having renounced Satan and the world, we have taken Jesus Christ for our Lord. What next shall be the object of our study? His exterior actions and also His interior life; namely, the virtues and acts of His Sacred Heart; His association with Mary in the mysteries of the Annunciation and Incarnation, during His infancy and hidden life, at the feast of Cana' and on Calvary.

"Prayers:

"Litany of the Holy Ghost Ave Maris Stella.

"Litany of the Holy Name of Jesus

"Litany of the Sacred Heart

"St. Louis De Montfort's Prayer to Jesus O Jesus Living in Mary

"Readings:

"Gospel according to St. Matthew chapter 26, 27 Gospel of St. John chapters 13 Imitation of Christ, Book II chapters 7, 11, 12 Imitation of Christ, Book III chapters 5, 6, 56 Imitation of Christ, Book IV chapters 1, 8, 13 True Devotion. nos.60-67, 183, 212, 226-265

"Spiritual Exercises"

SOURCE: <http://www.missionnet.com/~mission/cathlc/trudev/fiat.html>

"FIAT, SAY YES TO JESUS THROUGH MARY

The Day of Consecration March 25, 1996

"Consecration to Jesus Christ, the Incarnate Wisdom, through the Blessed Virgin Mary

"At the end of the three weeks,' says St. Louis De Montfort, 'they shall go to confession and to Communion, with the intention of giving themselves to Jesus Christ in the quality of slaves of love, by the hands of Mary. After Communion, which they should try to make according to the method given further on [See TD # 266], they should recite the formula of their consecration, which they will also find further on. They ought to write it, or have it written, unless they have a printed copy of it; and they should sign it the same day they have

made it. It would be well also that on that day they should pay some tribute to Jesus Christ and our Blessed Lady, either as a penance for their past unfaithfulness to the vows of their Baptism or as a testimony of their dependence on the dominion of Jesus and Mary. This tribute ought to be according to the devotion and ability of everyone, such as a fast, a mortification, an alms or a candle.

"If they had but a pin to give in homage, yet gave it with good heart, it would be enough for Jesus, who looks only at one's good will. Once a year at least, on the same day, they should renew the same consecration, observing the same practices during the three weeks. They might also once a month, or even once a day, renew all they have done, in these few words: 'I am all Thine and all that I have belongs to Thee, O my sweet Jesus, through Mary, Thy holy Mother'"

[PRAYERS FOR CONSECRATION]

"O Eternal and incarnate Wisdom! O sweetest and most adorable Jesus! True God and true man, only Son of the Eternal Father, and of Mary, always virgin! I adore Thee profoundly in the bosom and splendors of Thy Father during eternity; and I adore Thee also in the virginal bosom of Mary, Thy most worthy Mother, in the time of Thine incarnation.

"I give Thee thanks for that Thou hast annihilated Thyself, taking the form of a slave in order to rescue me from the cruel slavery of the devil. I praise and glorify Thee for that Thou hast been pleased to submit Thyself to Mary, Thy holy Mother, in all things, in order to make me Thy faithful slave through her. But, alas! Ungrateful and faithless as I have been, I have not kept the promises which I made so solemnly to Thee in my Baptism; I have not fulfilled my obligations; I do not deserve to be called Thy child, nor yet Thy slave; and as there is nothing in me which does not merit Thine anger and Thy repulse, I dare not come by myself before Thy most holy and august Majesty. It is on this account that I have recourse to the intercession of Thy most holy Mother, whom Thou hast given me for a mediatrix with Thee. It is through her that I hope to obtain of Thee contrition, the pardon of my sins, and the acquisition and preservation of wisdom.

"Hail, then, O immaculate Mary, living tabernacle of the Divinity, where the Eternal Wisdom willed to be hidden and to be adored by angels and by men! Hail, O Queen of Heaven and earth, to whose empire everything is subject which is under God. Hail, O sure refuge of sinners, whose mercy fails no one. Hear the desires which I have of the Divine Wisdom; and for that end receive the vows and offerings which in my lowliness I present to thee.

"I, (Name), a faithless sinner, renew and ratify today in thy hands the vows of my Baptism; I renounce forever Satan, his pomps and works; and I give myself entirely to Jesus Christ, the Incarnate Wisdom, to carry my cross after Him all the days of my life, and to be more faithful to Him than I have ever been before. In the presence of all the heavenly court I choose thee this day for my Mother and Mistress. I deliver and consecrate to thee, as thy slave, my body and soul, my goods, both interior and exterior, and even the value of all my good actions, past, present and future; leaving to thee the entire and full right of disposing of me, and all that belongs to me, without exception, according to thy good pleasure, for the greater glory of God in time and in eternity.

"Receive, O benignant Virgin, this little offering of my slavery, in honor of, and in union with, that subjection which the Eternal Wisdom deigned to have to thy maternity; in homage to the power which both of you have over this poor sinner, and in thanksgiving for the privileges with which the Holy Trinity has favored thee. I declare that I wish henceforth, as thy true slave, to seek thy honor and to obey thee in all things.

"O admirable Mother, present me to thy dear Son as His eternal slave, so that as He has redeemed me by thee, by thee He may receive me! O Mother of mercy, grant me the grace to obtain the true Wisdom of God; and for that end receive me among those whom thou lovest and teachest, whom thou leadest, nourishest and protectest as thy children and thy slaves.

"O faithful Virgin, make me in all things so perfect a disciple, imitator and slave of the Incarnate Wisdom, Jesus Christ thy Son, that I may attain, by thine intercession and by thine example, to the fullness of His age on earth and of His glory in Heaven. Amen."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Part Three](#)



Part 3: A Marian Church For A Marian Age Through "True Devotion To Mary"

Robert Bergin, author of "This Apocalyptic Age" (1973), believes the Age of Mary is God's answer to our modern crisis:

"This is the Age of Mary and a Marian Church is to emerge from this crisis. In this Marian Church our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ will be worshipped and adored on a scale hitherto inconceivable. Mary is the short, easy, secure and perfect path to Jesus, but men have never trod this path before in great numbers" (This Apocalyptic Age: A commentary of prophecies relating to these times . . . AND THEIR PORTENTS, Fatima International, 1973, p. 81).

Bergin's Marian path is based on St. Louis De Montfort's "True Devotion To Mary." Modern followers of Fatima are now encouraging "True Devotion's" short, easy, secure and perfect path to Jesus as the means to, of all things, a Marian Church. Instead of affirming Christ as the Head of the Church and guarding it from any who would try to hand it over to another, many of the guardians themselves seem to embrace the concept of a Marian Church, including none other than Pope John Paul II. A booklet whose Forward is entitled, "A Marian Church: The Goal Of "The True Devotion,"" states,

"Surely Divine Providence has given to the Church in the past one hundred years Popes who were outstanding in their love for Mary. Our present Holy Father [Pius XII] leaves no stone unturned to make us appreciate Mary more fully. But may there not be a more fundamental reason for the blossoming forth of true Marian devotion which our age is witnessing, a reason which those very Popes assign as the chief explanation? It would seem that the ultimate reason is the fact that a great portion of the Catholic world today is practicing the "True Devotion To Mary" according to the plan laid down by St. Louis De Montfort" (Bernard Le Frois, "Mary Our Model," (Bay Shore, N.Y.: Montfort Publications, n.d.), p. 5).

At URL <http://www.missionnet.com/~mission/cathlc/trudev/popos.html>, this list is given of past and present "Popes who were outstanding in their love for Mary" and practiced De Montfort's "True Devotion":

"Pope Pius IX declared that St. Louis De Montfort's devotion to Mary was the best and most acceptable form of devotion to Our Lady.

"Pope Leo XIII granted a plenary indulgence to those who make St. Louis De Montfort's act of consecration to the Blessed Virgin. On his deathbed he renewed the act himself and invoked the heavenly aid of St. Louis De Montfort, whom he had beatified in 1888.

"Pope St. Pius X: 'I heartily recommend True Devotion to The Blessed Virgin, so admirably written by Blessed De Montfort, and to all who read it grant the Apostolic Benediction.'

"Pope Benedict XV: 'A book of high authority and unction.'

"Pope Pius XI: 'I have practiced this devotion ever since my youth.'

"Pope Pius XII: 'The greatest force behind all his [St. Louis De Montfort's] apostolic ministry and his great secret for attracting and winning souls for Jesus was his devotion to Mary.' (From Canonization address, July 20, 1947).

"Pope Paul VI: 'We are convinced without any doubt that devotion to Our Lady is essentially joined with devotion to Christ, that it assures a firmness of conviction to faith in Him and in His Church, a vital adherence to Him and to His Church which, without devotion to Mary, would be impoverished and compromised.'

"Pope John Paul II: 'The reading of this book was a decisive turning-point in my life. I say "turning-point," but in fact it was a long inner journey. . . - This "perfect devotion" is indispensable to anyone who means to give himself without reserve to Christ and to the work of redemption.'

"It is from Montfort that I have taken my motto: "Totus tuus" ("I am all thine"). Someday I'll have to tell you Montfortians how I discovered De Montfort's Treatise on True Devotion to Mary, and how often I had to reread it to understand it.'

"Vatican Council II: 'The maternal duty of Mary toward men in no way obscures or diminishes this unique mediation of Christ, but rather shows its power. All her saving influence on men originates not from some inner necessity, but from the divine pleasure. It flows forth from the superabundance of the merits of Christ, rests on His mediation, depends entirely on it and draws all its power from it.'

". . . the practices and exercises of devotion to her recommended by the Church in the course of the centuries [are to] be treasured.' (Lumen Gentium: 60, 67)."

What is "the plan laid down by St. Louis De Montfort?" Eddie Doherty explains this plan as Christians walking the road that goes through Mary to more fully unite themselves to Jesus. He describes this road in his adaption of De Montfort's "Devotion":

"The road [Mary] is a perfect one by which to reach Christ and be united to Him. Mary is the most perfect creature, the purest and holiest. And Christ, Who came to us perfectly, chose that road. The Most High, the One Beyond All Understanding, the Untouchable God, He Who Is, came down, perfectly and divinely, to us mean little worms through the humble Mary. And He came down without losing anything of His divinity. Therefore it is through Mary that we little ones must, perfectly and divinely, and without fear, ascend to Him" (St. Louis De Montfort, "True Devotion To Mary," adapted by Eddie Doherty, Montfort Publications, 1956, P. 69).

Earlier in his book, Doherty describes De Montfort's way of getting on "the road" to Jesus:

"As all our perfection consists in being conformed, united, and consecrated to Jesus, the most perfect devotion is, naturally, that which conforms, unites and consecrates us most perfectly to Him.

"This devotion consists in giving oneself to Jesus through [Mary]. We must give her our body, with all its senses and members; our soul, with all its faculties; our goods or riches and all we shall acquire; and all our inner assets, such as merits, virtues, and the good works we have done or may do. . . . And we must do this for eternity, without expecting or claiming any other reward than the honor of belonging to Jesus through Mary" (p. 53).

The Blue Army Apostolate, crediting their success to the efforts of Eugene Cardinal Tisserant, again ties the

practice of True Devotion To Mary with devotion with devotion to Our Lady of Fatima:

"Cardinal Tisserant presided at a meeting of leaders of the Blue Army . . . at Fatima in 1956. At this time the Cardinal was at the peak of his influence in the Church, the greatest Cardinal of this century.

"How many knew that he lived 'the total consecration to the Blessed Virgin!'" ("There Is Nothing More': Our Lady's Last Words At Fatima," AMI Press, n.d., p. 317 citing RALLY April 1973).

There has always been a tendency by some in the Church to exaggerate and emotionalize the role of Mary, but in modern times, the veneration accorded her has grown out of all bounds for veneration. Jesus commissioned the Church to spread His gospel to the whole world. Instead, many understand their mission to be Mary-oriented to one degree or another. The linking together of Fatima, heralded as the proclamation of faith for today, De Montfort's plan of total consecration to Mary, the concept of a Marian Church in a Marian Age, and the idea of union with God through Mary which leads to the possession of the soul by "Mary," negates Jesus' command to come directly to Him. It is spiritually devastating to the souls of men because "she" steps in front of Him to receive men to herself, and then possess them for "herself." The chain formed by these beliefs is bound to become even stronger with every ecclesiastical affirmation of one of its links, such as Pope John Paul II's consistent proclamations during his papacy. Unfortunately, those caught behind this chain are kept from seeing the true gospel of Jesus and the way to unity with the Father that God has firmly established through the shed blood of His only Son.:

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

1 Timothy 2:5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Hebrews 4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

The Lady Of Fatima: An Influence To The End

Organizationally, consecration to Mary's Immaculate Heart is promoted through the Blue Army of the Lady of Fatima, with De Montfort's "True Devotion" being one of the main resources they offer to those seeking union with Jesus through Mary. But, Fatima plays a more important part in the life of Pope John Paul II. At URL <http://members.aol.com/bjw1106/marian7a.htm>, an article entitled, "Modern Papal Visions...," included a section on John Paul II called, "The Sun Spins in Rome..." This is a large excerpt from that article:

"Another intriguing vision happened only once and only to one individual - in Rome in August of 1981. On May 13, 1981, during an open-air papal audience in St. Peter's Square, the Polish Pope who had dedicated his papacy to Mary, bent down to hug a young girl who was wearing a small likeness of Our Lady of Fatima. At that precise moment, Mehmet Ali Agca, a Turkish assassin, fired two shots at his head at close range. The bullets missed the Pope but hit two pilgrims standing nearby. Agca fired again hitting the Pope in the abdomen. Had he not bent down to hug that little girl wearing the picture of Mary, those two bullets would have ripped through his skull probably killing him instantly.

"As it was, it would take him six months to fully recover from the wounds. As he convalesced at the Policlinico in Rome, John Paul became even more prayerful. He prayed to Our Lady of Fatima since he was convinced that it was her direct intercession that saved his life. He reread the three Secrets that the Lady of Fatima gave the three children in 1917 and which were finally recorded in written form by Sister Lucia in the late '30's and he instructed Bishop Pavol Hnilica, a Slovak bishop who was secretly ordained while a priest in communist Czechoslovakia, to send all the Church's documents on the events at Fatima for his review. The Pope also dispatched Sister Mary Ludovica to Fatima to meet with its retired Bishop John Venancio. The purpose of this meeting was never disclosed.

"It was while he was in this state of mind at the Policlinico that John Paul reportedly witnessed the inexplicable phenomenon of the sun first seen at Fatima sixty five years earlier. Moreover, he reportedly received a vision of the future related to the third Fatima Secret at the same time the phenomenon of the sun took place.

"What were the contents of his vision? Only John Paul knows. However, Bishop Hnilica reported at the time of the Pope's release from the Policlinico, that the Pope told him: "I have come to understand that the only way to save the world from war, to save it from atheism, is the conversion of Russia according to the message of Fatima." It is reasonable to suspect that, since the time of this vision, he has been acting in accord with what he believes are Heaven's wishes.

Fatima - the day the earth stood still. Since this set of apparitions are so much a part of John Paul II's life and direction for the Catholic Church, I will now go back to 1917 when these apparitions occurred in order to make these points:

- 1. It could not have been the real Mary of Scripture, the virgin who brought Christ into the world, who appeared at Fatima**
- 2. Some believed it was the devil deceiving the people, which it was**
- 3. The comparison of Scripture and the words of the Lady of Fatima show "she" replaces Jesus in an unbelievable number of those Scriptures**
- 4. That the Mary of Fatima is believed to be the Lady of the Apocalypse who will lead the world to her Son as we draw near to the end of the age**

It is believed that it is Mary of Fatima which will bring about a Marian Church in a Marian Age. If there is any truth in that, and there are researchers of all sorts who believe the world is prime for another miracle from the lady. I recently received these excerpts in an e-mail discussing this aspect of modern Mariology:

Cf. Cutting Edge Ministries "Staged Appearance of the Antichrist":

"Pope John Paul II is 'anxiously awaiting a potent world-wide Marian Vision. [World] chaos is to precede this vision. This vision will validate the global reign of Pope John Paul II, and will establish him as the ultimate spiritual Judge of the Planet...'

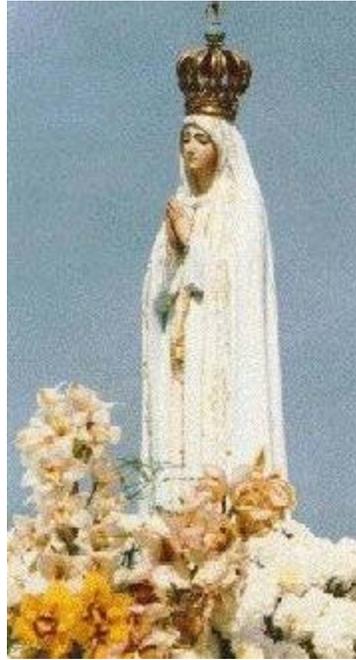
"How does the Pope know this world-wide apparition will occur? In 1981, as he was recovering from his attempted assassination, he was suddenly visited by the Virgin Mary, who transported him back to the Fatima Vision of October 13, 1917. Pope John Paul II viewed the vision as though he had been there. However, this time, the message was different. Pope John Paul was told that he was to expect, and await, a super-natural Marian Vision, like Fatima. At this point, we need to briefly acquaint our listeners as to what occurred at Fatima on October 13, 1917. More than 75,000 people had gathered because of reports from 3 children that the Virgin Mary was to appear. She would produce a super-natural event that would validate the message she wanted to give mankind. . . ."

Later in the article, we read,

"New Ager Madeline L'Engle's book, A Cry Like a Bell, suggests that 'the Virgin may be the focal point of worldwide ecumenical unity.' Almost 100 years ago, religious historian Alexander Hislop concluded that 'the Virgin' would be the "image of the beast" worshipped during the great tribulation; the image of 'the Virgin' is the universal icon of pantheism. Consequently, this goddess could be the yoke pulling pantheists (i.e., Hindus, animists, Buddhists, Native Americans) and non-pantheists (Muslims, Catholics) to the altar of the false prophet. Visions of virgins are occurring worldwide and are not the exclusive 'channel' of one religious sect. Recently, just a few miles from Cairo, Egypt, hundreds of thousands of Muslims have traveled to see a "luminous something" hovering in the sky above the Church of the Virgin. The vision, appearing frequently over a three year period, was front page material in the Arab press. The Muslims, joined by the Coptic 'Christian' Church hierarchy, view this as a 'messenger from God.'"

In view of the fact that the Lady of Fatima does not appear to be done working her "miracles," we will now discuss the original Fatima phenomena for the reasons given above.

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#) [Part Four](#)



**Part 4: INDEPTH Comparison:
The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words**

October 13, 1930
The Approval Of Fatima: A Pastoral Letter

Part 4: Table Of Contents

Sections-Title:

Section 1: Christ, The Center Of God's Word

- **Mary: The Mother Of Jesus**
- **The Lady Of Fatima: 1917**

Section 2: Giving Rise To A Need For Discernment

- **Confusion Over Jesus And Mary**
- **Mary's Part In God's Plan**

Section 3: The People's Discernment Of Fatima

- **The People's Inability To Discern**

The Pastor's Discernment

- **The Discernment Of The Children's Mothers**
- **A Lack Of Discernment Brings Confusion And Torment**

Section 4: The Church's Discernment Of Fatima

- **The Credibility Of The Children And The Effects Of The Apparitions**
- **Tradition Argues Against Itself As A Reliable Tool For Discernment**
- **The Supernatural Aspect Of Fatima**
- **The Children's Testimony Vs. Faith And Morals**

Section 5: Scripturally Discerning The Devil

- **Tradition Can Hinder Discernment**

Section 6: Was Fatima Prophesied In Scripture?

- **Fatima And God's Prophetic Word**

Section 7: "I Come From Heaven"

- **Scriptural Visitations From Heaven**
- **Christ's Promised Return From Heaven**
- **Mary's Visit From Heaven Is Not Mentioned In Prophecy**

Section 8: The Immaculate Heart Of The Lady Of Fatima

- **Another Jesus, Another Spirit, Another Gospel**

Section 9: "I Will Never Leave You"

- **"My Immaculate Heart Will Be Your Refuge"**
- **"I Will Be With You Always And My Immaculate Heart Will Be Your Comfort"**
- **"My Immaculate Heart Will Be . . . The Way That Will Lead You To God"**

Section 10: "I Promise Salvation"

- **The Christian's Responsibility**
- **God's Simple Plan**
- **"Jesus Wishes To Make Me Known"**

Section 11: "Those Who Embrace [Devotion To Me] Will Be Loved By God"

Section 12: "Offer Yourself To God In Atonement For Sins That Offend Him"

- **The "Atonement Practices" Of The Angel Of Fatima**

Section 13: The Lady's "Weapons Of Atonement"

- **The "Christ" Child Offers Another Atonement**
- **Christ Jesus Offered Himself As Our Atonement "Once For All"**

Section 14: "At The Hour Of Death"

- **Freedom From The Fear Of Death In Christ**

"Mary's" Grace For Salvation Is Not A Free Gift

Section 15: "Blasphemies" Against The Lady's Immaculate Heart

Section 16: "Many Souls Go To Hell"

- **"You Have Seen Hell"**
- **Does God Condemn Those Sinning Against "Mary"?**

Section 17: "Only She Can Help You Bring Peace"

- **The True Path To Peace**

Section 18: "Peace For The World"

- **The Lady's Promise Of World Peace**
- **No World Peace Under The God Of This World**
- **"My Immaculate Heart Will Triumph"**

Section 19: "The Miracle Of The Sun"

Section 20: "The Great Sign In The Heavens"

- **No Sign Will Be Given In This Age**
- **"Fatima: Hope Of The World"**

Section 21: "The Great Sign In The Heavens (contined)"

- **"What Will Be The Sign Of Your Coming?"**
- **The Woman Of The Apocalypse**

Section 22: The Changing Of The Word

- **Deserting Christ Breeds Confusion**
- **Spiritual Warfare**
- **Adding To Or Taking Away From God's Word**
- **Have We Hurt Ourselves To Our Own Confusion?**

Section 23: Making A Decision

-
- **Go To The Top**
 - **Go Back to Part 3**
 - **Go Back To The Global Church Page**
 - **Go Back To The sceond Coming Home Page**
-



Part 5: "Mary" Begins Triumphant March Toward Jubilee 2000

The Rise Of "Mary" In Rome's Jubilee 2000 Plans

In the December 1996 issue of LIFE Magazine, pro-Marian writer Robert Sullivan closed his report, "The Mystery of Mary," with these words:

"I put on a Christmas CD and sit with a glass of unconsecrated wine, releasing a bit and thinking about [Forrest] Church's Mary. Such a Mary, in a world we cannot see, might lead to an ecumenical reunion of Christian churches. . . ."

Sullivan was referring to Unitarian pastor Forest Church's comments concerning the Protestant view of Mary:

"Interdenominational prayer groups are springing up throughout the world. Many Protestants, even some who still reject notions of a supernatural Virgin, miss Mary. 'I envy Catholicism its Mary,' says Forest Church, raised a Catholic but now a Unitarian minister. 'Protestantism has nothing that can replace the part that she could or might play in their churches. She lends the idea of God a feminine face and makes the idea more available, less exclusionary.'"

Though I wouldn't consider the Unitarian faith as Protestant, much less Christian, what Forrest Church says is true. For centuries the Protestant denominations have held to Mary in her simplicity as related in the Scriptures. She was not a wonder-working woman, except for the wonder of bringing the Son of God into the world through a simple faith-response to God. But the "Mother of God" has had a tumultuous ride through those centuries, and as she prepares to enter the 21st century, it seems her stock has risen. Sullivan writes,

"The 'idea' of Mary, so sparsely drawn and therefore so open to interpretation, has roller-coasted through 2,000 years of Christian history, alternately elevated and demoted by the Catholic hierarchy, shunned and praised by the Protestant. But if her official standing has been in constant flux, her public image has been on a two-millennium rise. Mary belongs not to the priests but to the people. No matter what has been decreed in a given era, the popular passion for her has remained resolute. HER disciples - HER congregation, HER soldiers - have adamantly refused to let Mary recede" (CAPS originally italics).

But dreams do come true, and Forrest Church is working on one that may be closer to fulfillment than he thinks:

"Forrest Church has a dream - of a middle ground Mary, an Everymary who can transcend ideologies and give this tumultuous world the mother it needs. 'I would like to think that she could be a bridge between religions,' he says. 'Not right now, perhaps. Those hymns to her in Protestant hymn books - I wonder how many times they get sung. But someday, if we could get back to a human Mary who is like us, who represents our mothers, I think we can come together through Mary. Think about it'" (Sullivan).

Pope John Paul II And Totus Tuus

Ironically, during the Vatican II Council of thirty years ago (1962-1965), battle lines were drawn over the Catholic emphasis on Mary. Many believed that devotion to her would only be a hindrance in "the march toward a reunification of Christian churches - toward ecumenism" (Sullivan). The Bishops of the Church split down the middle on the issue, and in the end, it was decided to "downplay" Mary. But the ecumenists needn't have worried. Mary's cross-denominational popularity is on an upswing, despite (or aided by) Pope John Paul II's strong emphasis on Marian devotion. According to Robert Sullivan, the pope's dedication to Mary is more than an emphasis and more than devotion; it is a way of life. He writes,

"Pope John Paul II has been the leader of the world's Catholics since 1978. He has also been the standard-bearer for the world's classical Marians. This Polish pope's view of the Virgin is so traditional it has caused concern within the Church. . . .

"It . . . seems to some that the sentimental side of the pope's Marian devotion outweighs the objective. His motto is Totus Tuus (All yours - referring to Mary)" (p. 50; parenthesis in the original).

There's been an undeniable resurgence of Marian emphasis during the reign of the current pontiff. In the very last words of his new book, "Celebrate 2000!," Pope John Paul II tells us that, in the spiritual realm, it is Mary who has taken charge of leading the Church to Christ in the year 2000. Referring to all he'd written in the previous 267 pages, John Paul states:

"I entrust this responsibility of the whole Church to the maternal intercession of Mary, the Mother of the Redeemer: She, the Mother of Fairest Love, will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee of the third millennium the star which safely guides their steps to the Lord. May the unassuming young woman of Nazareth, who two thousand years ago offered to the world the Incarnate Word, lead the men and women of the new millennium toward the One who is 'the true light that enlightens every man' (Jn. 1:9)" (1996, p. 268).

With John Paul's plans for Jubilee 2000 now set in motion, Forrest Church may not have to wait very long to see a Mary who will not only unite the churches, but lead them into the Third Millennium. But the pope's latest move wasn't made without objections. A January 31, 1995 newsletter on the Internet, "United For The Triumph Of The Immaculate Heart," quotes the pope regarding his three-year preparation for the Jubilee, and then tells us that the proposal met with almost immediate controversy:

"Mary most holy, the highly favored daughter of the Father will appear before the eyes of believers [in '1999, the third and final year of preparation'] as the perfect model of love toward both God and neighbor . . . so that they will return to the house of the Father. . . . The mother of fairest love, will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee of the third millennium the star which safely guides their steps to the Lord' (#54, #59 November 10, 1994 Pope John Paul II; brackets in the original).

"The Holy Father laid down the gauntlet. In his last Apostolic Letter of 1994 he made clear his intention to guide the Church into the third millennium. Just two weeks before, an increasingly vocal movement in the church had been joined by several bishops calling for the Pope's retirement!" (<http://web.frontier.net/Apparitions/Hnilica.Jan95.html> [The Apparitions Mailing List]) NOTE: This link no longer is accessible.

The 1862 Prophecy Of St. John Bosco

Because of the pope's strong Marian emphasis, it appears that he is pursuing, knowingly or not, what was "prophesied" by the Catholic mystic, St. John Bosco, in 1862:

"There will be chaos in the Church. Tranquility will not return until the pope succeeds in anchoring the boat of Peter between the twin pillars of Eucharistic devotion and devotion to Our Lady. This will come about one year before the end of the (20th) century" (parenthesis in the original).

We are now two years away from Bosco's prophesied target year, and therefore must consider the possibility of this prophecy being fulfilled through Pope John Paul II, who has spiritually united himself with Mary through St. Louis De Montfort's "True Devotion To Mary." John Paul has placed Mary in the forefront of both vital components of Jubilee 2000, the unity and the Eucharistic movements.

The pope has proclaimed that Mary "will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee . . . the star which safely guides their steps to the Lord." So we must ask, "Where IS the Lord?" In Catholic theology, He IS the Eucharist, as we can see in this line from John Paul's letter on the Eucharist:

"This is in no way meant to refer to those who, RECEIVING THE LORD JESUS IN THE HAND, do so with profound reverence and devotion, in those countries where this practice has been authorized." (On The Mystery And Worship Of The Eucharist [Dominicae Cena], promulgated by John Paul II On February 24, 1980 To All The Bishops Of The Church; emphasis mine).

In other words, Mary "will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee . . . the star which safely guides their steps to the EUCHARIST." In the same vein, John Paul later published an encyclical stating,

"The piety of the Christian people has always very rightly sensed a profound link between devotion to the Blessed Virgin and worship of the Eucharist: . . . Mary guides the faithful to the Eucharist" ("Redemptoris Mater," delivered on March 25, 1987).

Investigation into Marian apparitions will show that this statement is consistently true. "Mary" always ties herself to, and points the penitent soul toward, the Eucharist. Accordingly, the linkage between this fact and the pope's call to the Christian churches for a global, ecumenical Communion service in 2000 ought to cause Bible-believing Christians some true anxiety. Why? Because all who cooperate in this plan, whether they favor the simple, holy Mary of the Bible or the supernatural wonder-woman, the Lady of Fatima, are even now being led by this spirit that calls itself Mary. Another reason is that the pope has said that "Mary WILL appear before the eyes of believers [in '1999, the third and final year of preparation'] as the perfect model of love toward both God and neighbor" (emphasis mine). Pope John Paul II is vigorously pursuing the unity of all the churches, centered around ecumenical Eucharistic celebration, and he has called upon Mary to bring about that unity. In the same newsletter quoted above, "United For The Triumph Of The Immaculate Heart," we read,

"She [Mary] told us in her first message of 1993, the year preceding the Church's first year of preparation for the Great Jubilee of the year 2000: 'I guide you into a new time!' In his homily in St. Peter's that day, January 25th, the Holy Father spoke of 'the new times' [of unity] in the Church and

""the desire to hasten the journey towards unity. . . . All of us [have prayed] that the time of the full realization of the divine plan may hasten. An essential element of this plan is the unity of those who believe . . . ' The pope concluded his Angelus Message the previous day (January 24th) by calling upon Mary: 'This is the time for a great conversion. It is time to be converted to the sentiments of solidarity . . . peace . . . fraternity . . . dialogue, to the search for everything that can unite human beings rather than divide them. . . . Let us ask Mary, Mother and disciple of the Redeemer to prepare our hearts for a true conversion.'"

Why ask Mary for a "true conversion"? Because that is essentially the plan and goal of the Lady of Fatima

and,

"John Paul II is the pope who has been chosen by Mary, prepared by her to be the apostle of consecration. Now he has need of each of our hearts so that through him Our Lady can bring to completion what she promised at Fatima: 'In the end my Immaculate Heart will triumph'. This Triumph of Her Heart will be the Triumph of unity within Christianity"
(<http://web.frontier.net/Apparitions/Hnilica.Jan95.html> [The Apparitions Mailing List]).

And why the need for unity? The answer magnifies our biggest concern: the global reign of Catholicism's Sacred Heart of Jesus, meaning "Mary's son" himself:

"We are called to unity now for the mission of the Triumph of her Immaculate Heart. Only her Triumph will usher in the reign of the Sacred Heart!" (Ibid).

The search for unity between Rome and what's known as Protestantism is both unscriptural and phenomenal. Although the move has been credited to the Holy Spirit by unity-minded non-Catholics, the pope says that it is the spirit of Mary who is preparing hearts, in order to fulfill Jesus' words in John 17:

"By a more profound study of both Mary and the Church, clarifying each by the light of the other, Christians who are eager to do what Jesus tells them - as their Mother recommends (cf. Jn 2:5) - will be able to go forward together on this "pilgrimage of faith." Mary, who is still the model of this pilgrimage, is to lead them to the unity which is willed by their one Lord and so much desired by those who are attentively listening to what the "Spirit is saying to the Churches" today (Rev 2:7, 11, 17) ("Redemptoris Mater," Pope John Paul II, March 25, 1987).

"Mary" will unite a globally divided Church. "Mary" will be the Model for preparing the Global Church. "Mary" will lead the globally united Church into the Third Millennium, when "the Lord" will fill them with himself through the Eucharist. "Mary" has ascended to the throne and begun her march into the promised Age of Mary:

"This is the Age of Mary and a Marian Church is to emerge from this crisis. In the Marian Church our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ will be worshipped and adored on a scale hitherto inconceivable. Mary is the short, easy, secure and perfect path to Jesus, but men have never trod this path before in great numbers" (Robert Bergin, This Apocalyptic Age, 1973, pp. 143-144).

Preparing The World For A Global "Totus Tuus"

John Paul II has asked Mary, not Jesus by the Holy Spirit, to "prepare our hearts for a true conversion." How will such a conversion come about? The world has already been prepared in the spiritual realm by the pope's consecration of all things to Mary, starting with himself. A recent posting on the Internet states,

"John Paul II has dedicated his papacy to Mary, the Mother of Jesus. His personal motto, Totus Tuus (Completely Yours), is a term illustrating the consecration of his life to the Blessed Virgin, a consecration that took place while he was still a Polish bishop"
(<http://members.aol.com/bjw1106/marian7a.htm>).

Soul magazine, which propagates devotion to the Lady of Fatima, defined this Marian consecration in a 1981 Special Issue article, "Set Aside For Mary":

"CONSECRATION": "Consecration to Mary means 'set aside for Mary,' to be used by her to accomplish her holy purposes (which are the purposes of her divine Son)" (p. 11).

Pope John Paul II and others have clearly said that the Pontiff has given himself to and lives totally for the Mary of Catholicism. During World War II, he turned to the devotion promoted by St. Louis De Montfort,

which is a step by step method on how this consecration to the "Mother of God" is accomplished: "Thanks to Saint Louis of Montfort, I came to understand that true devotion to the Mother of God is actually Christocentric."

What is the plan laid down by St. Louis De Montfort? Eddie Doherty explains that it involves walking the road that goes through Mary and ends in a fuller unity with Jesus. He describes this road in his adaptation of De Montfort's "Devotion":

"The road [Mary] is a perfect one by which to reach Christ and be united to Him. Mary is the most perfect creature, the purest and holiest. And Christ, Who came to us perfectly, chose that road. The Most High, the One Beyond All Understanding, the Untouchable God, He Who Is, came down, perfectly and divinely, to us mean little worms through the humble Mary. And He came down without losing anything of His divinity. Therefore it is through Mary that we little ones must, perfectly and divinely, and without fear, ascend to Him" (St. Louis De Montfort, "True Devotion To Mary," adapted by Eddie Doherty, Montfort Publications, 1956, P. 69).

Earlier in his book, Doherty describes De Montfort's way of getting onto "the road" to Jesus:

"As all our perfection consists in being conformed, united, and consecrated to Jesus, the most perfect devotion is, naturally, that which conforms, unites and consecrates us most perfectly to Him.

"This devotion consists in giving oneself to Jesus through [Mary]. We must give her our body, with all its senses and members; our soul, with all its faculties; our goods or riches and all we shall acquire; and all our inner assets, such as merits, virtues, and the good works we have done or may do. . . . And we must do this for eternity, without expecting or claiming any other reward than the honor of belonging to Jesus through Mary" (p. 53).

In light of all of this, it should be clear that the Apostate Church is in the very dangerous position of submitting to the headship of Mary, and thereby forsaking Christ. The pope has proclaimed that it is Mary who will lead the globally united Church into the Third Millennium. Therefore, those collaborating with Rome's agenda are already following another message, another spirit and another Jesus. The goal of De Montfort's centuries-old devotion to Mary is to unite a person with Jesus through Mary. Such is the spirit the Apostate Church is now following into the Third Millennium, as it continues in its unity bridge-building with Rome.

Pope John Paul II has asked Mary "to prepare our hearts for a true conversion." His hope of seeing such a conversion come about is based on his various acts of consecrating all things to her. Following is a string of quotes that reveal how thoroughly indeed the pope has carried out his acts of consecration to Mary, in order that she might finally bring peace to this world:

HIS PAPACY: In a "written interview" ("The Mother Of God") with Vittorio Messori concerning the pope's book, "Crossing The Threshold Of Hope," Messori says, "The renewal of Marian theology and devotion - in continuity with Catholic tradition - is another distinctive characteristic of the teaching and pastoral activity of John Paul II. Totus Tuus ('I am completely yours, O Mary') is the motto [he] chose for [his] papacy. . . ."

"On October 22, 1978, when I inherited the Ministry of Peter in Rome, more than anything else, it was this experience and devotion to Mary in my native land which I carried with me" (Pope John Paul II, Messori interview).

HIMSELF AND THE CHURCH: In October, 1996, Pope John Paul II was in the Gemello Polyclinic for an appendectomy, and at that time renewed his consecration to Mary: ". . . . I entrust the Church and myself as well to (Mary). . . ."

HIS MINISTRY AND THE CHURCH: "May the Holy Virgin receive the renewed offer of myself - Totus tuus ego sum (I am all yours) - and watch over my ministry and the Church with care. . . ." (parenthesis in the original; Vatican City, Oct 13, 1996 [VIS], Pope Prays Angelus From "Vatican Three").

HIS BISHOPS AND DIOCESES: "On June 13, 1994, two months before Our Lady's call to be united with her in prayer for the pope "whom I [Mary] have chosen for these times," Bishop Paolo Hnilica sent a "heartfelt appeal" to Mary's children throughout the world: "Today we are convinced and we thank God that this position of Our Lady is fully recognized by our beloved Holy Father. But we ought to pray so that Mary's role can be fully communicated and accepted by all the successors of the apostles. We pray that each bishop can have in his heart and so communicate to his diocese that same intensity of consecration to Mary that the Vicar of Christ, our Father and Brother in faith, personally lives as "Totus Tuus" (Bishop Paolo Maria Hnilica, S.J., "United For The Triumph Of The Immaculate Heart [Of Mary]").

HIS PRIESTS: "Archbishop Crescenzo Sepe said that beginning this year there would be meetings of the world's priests in preparation for the Jubilee 2000. In 1996 one will be held in Fatima June 17-21; in 1997 in Yamoussoukro, Ivory Coast; 1998 at the Shrine of Guadalupe in Mexico; 1999 in Jerusalem and 2000 in Rome for the Jubilee of all priests with the Holy Father" (VIS, March 21, 1996).

During the meeting in Fatima, the pope sent a letter of encouragement to his priests in which he "[underlined] the importance of this event . . . [and invited] priests to renew their personal consecration to the Heart of Jesus and to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. As a sign of his closeness, John Paul II sent a rosary to each priest" (Vatican City, June 18, 1996 VIS).

PARISHES, FAMILIES, DIOCESES: The pope prayed that Mary would "'visit'...as a 'pilgrim of faith' [in the Fatima Pilgrim statues] each and every one of the dioceses, parishes, ecclesial communities and families of America...May she favor the unity of the Church by bringing together, as in a new Pentecost, those who believe in Jesus Christ and those who need to be renewed by the Spirit" (VIS, February 11, 1996).

THE COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD: In every part of the world, individuals, homes, parishes, dioceses, even entire countries have been consecrated to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. In 1981, John Haffert reminded the readers of Soul magazine that three modern popes have called for a universal consecration to Mary, including Pope John Paul II: "And now John Paul II has repeatedly spoken of the importance of consecration to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, and in each country where he has traveled he has repeated the Act of Consecration" (An Historic Parish Event, May-June 1981).

There doesn't seem to be an area or people which the pope has not consecrated to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Why? Because Pope John Paul II is looking to Mary for "a New Advent" in the year 2000. In a letter entitled "The Coming of the Third Millennium: Preparation for the Jubilee of the Year 2000," John Paul writes,

"Since the publication of the very first document of my pontificate I have spoken explicitly of the Great Jubilee, suggesting that the time leading up to it be lived as "a new Advent." This theme has since reappeared many times, and was dwelt upon at length in the encyclical Dominum et Vivificantem. In fact, preparing for the year 2000 has become as it were a hermeneutical key of my pontificate" (Article 23, released on November 10, 1994).

And in his encyclical, Redemptoris Missio, Pope John Paul II said, "Mary . . . should inspire all who cooperate in the Church's apostolic mission for the REBIRTH OF HUMANITY. . . ."

We are not just heading for a celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday, but for a New Advent, a "rebirth of humanity," and the spirit of Mary will be the one who will usher it in. As the pope has stated,

"The mother of fairest love, will be for Christians on the way to the Great Jubilee of the third millennium the star which safely guides their steps to the Lord" (Pope John Paul II, As The Third Millennium Draws Near).

Mary Starts The March To The New Advent

We can expect this Marian theme to surface more and more as we head into the years of preparation for the Jubilee celebrations in the year 2000. Here is an example of what to expect. In a letter to the Archdiocese Of Singapore (25 February 1996) concerning the Jubilee Year 2000, Archbishop Gregory Yong ended his communication with this prayer: "May Mary, the mother of Jesus, intercede for us, asking God to bless us all as we journey with faith, hope and love towards the Year 2000." Included with the letter was a prayer of preparation for the year 2000:

"Jubilee Year 2000 Prayer: Abba, Father, You bless our journey into the third millennium. Today we offer you ourselves to continue the mission of Jesus. We ask you, Father, to renew the whole church in holiness, fellowship and unity, in evangelistic fervour and action for the deprived and oppressed. Your Spirit empowers us to build a new world with all people of good will. Through the witness of our lives may all experience your Fatherly love and the redeeming grace of Jesus whom you have sent. Together with Mary the Star of Evangelization we make our prayer through Jesus your Son who lives with you and the Holy Spirit for ever and ever. Amen" (Internet URL: <http://www.veritas.org.sg/yr2000.html>).

Note these words: "asking God to bless us all as we journey with faith, hope and love towards the Year 2000." They will be heard over and over again as this "journey" is pushed toward completion under the guidance of Mary, the star showing the way to Christ. In fact, according to the "Universal Schedule For Preparing For The Year 2000 Celebrations," (below) Mary is the model of "faith, hope and love" in preparing for the 2000th celebration of Jesus' birth (December 4, 1996 Denver Catholic Register):

Northern Colorado joins universal Church in preparing for third millennium of Christianity			
Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever			
General vision	1997	1998	1999
Trinitarian focus	Jesus Christ	Holy Spirit	God, the Father
Sacramental focus	Baptism	Confirmation	Penance
Virtue emphasized	Faith	Hope	Charity
Model	Mary	Mary	Mary
Evangelical goals	Promote faith in Jesus Christ	Invite others to full life in Church	Transform world in Jesus Christ
Suggested study	Part I: Catechism of the Catholic Church	Part II: Catechism of the Catholic Church	Part III: Catechism of the Catholic Church

The theme of rebirth with Mary as the Model will continue throughout the Church's preparations for the year 2000. Featured on the front page of the Denver Catholic Register was a large picture of Mary with the

Christ Child in her bosom. Above the picture were the words "The New Advent" and the years "1998, 1999 and 2000." On page two, a section entitled "What each Catholic can do to support 1997 as the year of Jesus Christ" lists the supports for these preparations, which include the following Marian supports:

- **Carry the Knights of Columbus "Pilgrim Virgin" [statue; the 'pilgrim of faith'] to the next parish.**
- **Make a pilgrimage to the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception in Denver.**
- **Take part joyfully, consciously and actively in special archdiocesan and parish celebrations of the Solemnities of Christ the King and the Annunciation.**

Mary is indeed "becoming" the star which will guide the world into the new millennium. In the second (and last) part of this article, we will get under the surface of what has been said and practiced and implemented concerning Mary and the coming of Christ. We will see her as the Woman of the Apocalypse and, as Pope John Paul II has entitled her, the Morning Star that precedes the rising of the Sun.





Part 6: "Mary" Is Preceding The Year 2000 Reign Of The Sacred Heart

Mary, The Morning Star That Precedes The Son

In his "Mirror Of The Blessed Virgin Mary," thirteenth century theologian St. Bonaventure wrote, "The Lord is with thee, O Lady most dear to the Lord, most intimate with the Lord! . . . as the sun is with the dawn which precedes it, as the flower is with the stem which produces it, as the king is with the queen entering into his palace."

Inherent in Bonaventure's words is the idea that when you see the dawn, you know the sun is rising, when you see the stem, a flower will soon blossom, when the Queen enters, the King is right behind. In other words, Mary first, followed by Jesus. These words are not happenstance. This idea is a part of the Marian tradition in Catholicism.

The belief that "the mother always precedes the son" can be traced back to the writings of another medieval mystic, St. Bridget. In his 22 volume work, The Glories of Mary, (1750) St. Alphonsus de Liguori says Bridget called Mary the "'Star preceding the sun,' giving thereby to understand that when devotion towards the divine Mother begins to manifest itself in a soul that is in a state of sin, it is a certain mark that before long God will enrich it with his grace."(1)

Mary, The Morning Star Of The First Advent

The present Pope, John Paul II, often reiterates this theme. In his 1987 encyclical, "Redemptoris Mater" (August 25, 1987), the Pope laid his foundation by applying Mary's precedence to the first Advent of Christ:

" . . . the Church has constantly been aware that Mary appeared on the horizon of salvation history before Christ. It is a fact that when 'the fullness of time' was definitively drawing near - the saving advent of Emmanuel - she who was from all eternity destined to be his Mother already existed on earth."(2)

John Paul then refers to Mary as the "dawn" and "Stella Matutina", or the "Morning Star", and the "Apokalypso" writer comments,

" . . . we find that he also links Her symbolically to the 'dawn' insofar as She precedes the rising of the 'Sun of Justice'. In the Song of Solomon, the Bride, who prefigures the Blessed Virgin, is also identified with the dawn:

"'Who is this arising like the dawn, fair as the moon, resplendent as the sun, formidable as an army?' (Song of Songs 6:10, _New Jerusalem Bible_).

Mary, The Star Of Evangelization

Recently, Mary is frequently being tied to Catholic missionary efforts, and a new title, "the Star of Evangelization", has apparently been bestowed upon her. For example, a news release concerning the city of Rome's mission for the Jubilee in 2000 stated that the Pope met with Cardinal Camillo Ruini and the Roman bishops, pastors and priests, and called them to "stir up the missionary energy of our laity." The meeting was "concluded by [the Pope's] entrusting to Mary, Queen of the Apostles and Star of Evangelization, this Roman mission."(3)

Again, in John Paul's message for Mission Sunday, 1996, the Pope set forth the "apostolic challenge of our times":

"On the threshold of the third millennium, the Lord Jesus challenges the whole Church to be witnesses 'even to the end of the earth'. . . . "As a result of a greater sensitisation and animation, we hope to take up our role of a community of witnesses for mission ad gentes (to the nations). . . . especially to our poorest brothers and sisters. This will enable us to prepare for the Great Jubilee Year 2000. 'As the third Millennium of the Redemption draws near, God is preparing a great springtime for Christianity, and we can already see its first signs.'(4)

". . . . Invoking the protection of Mary, Star of Evangelization, I gladly impart to each of you my apostolic blessings."(5)

The Catholic Church is mobilizing her laity as missionaries as a necessary part of the preparation for Jubilee 2000. For what purpose? So that, through the intercession and protection of Mary, the "Star of Evangelization," non-Catholic churches across the globe will come into unity with Rome. John Paul sums up these thoughts in a few words in "Redemptoris Mater":

"In the faith which Mary professed at the Annunciation as the "handmaid of the Lord" and in which she constantly 'precedes' the pilgrim People of God throughout the earth, the church 'strives energetically and constantly to bring all humanity . . . back to Christ its Head in the unity of his Spirit' . . .

"Therefore, why should we not all together look to her as our common Mother, who prays for the unity of God's family and who 'precedes' us all at the head of the long line of witnesses of faith in the one Lord, the Son of God, who was conceived in her virginal womb by the power of the Holy Spirit?"(6)

In Part One of this series, we quoted a prayer from a letter written by Archbishop Gregory Yong of Singapore to his congregation. Again, Mary was given precedence: "May Mary, the mother of Jesus, intercede for us, asking God to bless us all as we journey with faith, hope and love towards the Year 2000." Here are more excerpts from that letter which show that the drive for unity by the year 2000 is being taken to the world through the Catholic laity, but lead by the intercession and protection of Mary:

"My Dear people of God,

". . . We are sent by Christ on a mission - to help as many people as possible to have this eternal life.

"We are fast approaching the year 2000. Let us make it a very special year, a landmark in the history of the Church. Let it be the dawn of a new era. For years, our Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, has been referring to it in most of his letters and speeches. He calls it the Jubilee Year. The Jubilee Year is a Holy Year to celebrate the Blessings of God, a year of spiritual renewal for the whole Church.

". . . The Pope invites us to make this 2000th birthday of Jesus an occasion to create a new world, a new civilisation of peace and justice and love based on the life and teaching of Jesus himself.

"His invitation is found in a letter called "The Coming of the Third Millennium" that he wrote to the whole Church.

"The Year 2000 has to be a celebration of our faith within the Church and with those outside the Church. It has to be a year when all Christians will strive to be united as much as we can to show the world our love for God and for one another and people in general. It has to be an occasion when with converted hearts we try to break every barrier that separates us from one another. It must be an event when as many as possible can experience the saving love of Jesus. It must be a time when the culture of death is replaced with the culture of life where everyone strives for what is beautiful, noble, excellent, good and true. The Pope dreams of this time as an age of universal peace and unity among mankind.

"The Holy Father appeals to all Catholics and Christians alike to prepare in a fitting manner for the Year 2000. He has given us guidelines to prepare for this historic moment.

". . . My prayerful hope is that all of us (priests, religious and laity in Singapore) will unite in our efforts to prepare for the great Jubilee Year. . . . May the Year 2000 be a time of renewed vitality and abundant growth in the history of the Church in Singapore and all over the world.

"May Mary, the mother of Jesus, intercede for us, asking God to bless us all as we journey with faith, hope and love towards the Year 2000."(7)

In Pope John Paul's June 30 Angelus message, he spoke of the unity of the early Church and described the unity of other times in terms of the great saints from the East and West. Then he called for a re-establishment of such a unity, asking Mary, not the Holy Spirit, to work in the hearts of all peoples:

"The Spirit of God however will give us no respite until we have re-established full unity among us. . . .

"May the Mother of Christ and of the Church help us to walk in the footsteps of these great witnesses. May she make us docile to the Holy Spirit, so that, with respect for legitimate differences and traditions, we may learn to esteem one another and to draw closer together in ever deeper faith and charity. May she instill in our hearts a consuming desire for full communion, moving us to pursue it with firm, renewed intentions."(8)

The hoped-for result of this evangelization by the whole body of Catholic believers is the triumph of Mary in the unity of all of the churches. Before we get into the final outcome of all of the Pope's effort, let me recap what has been introduced so far:

- 1. Marian popularity is on the upswing.**
- 2. Mary is the Morning Star, the Dawn, the sign that will lead the Church into the third millennium, because "the mother always precedes the son."**
- 3. The responsibility for the whole Church, including intercession and protection, has been placed in Mary's hands.**
- 4. The Pope, his ministry, his bishops and priests, the laity and their dioceses, parishes, ecclesial communities, individuals, homes, families and the countries of the world have all been consecrated, "set apart," for Mary's use through St. Louis De Montfort's method of consecration.**
- 5. The Church must model herself after Mary in "faith, hope and charity", so that the journey to the celebration of Jesus' 2000th birthday will be lived as "a new Advent."**

6. As preparation for Jubilee 2000, the Catholic laity, following Mary as "the Star of Evangelization", is to have a "missionary character" in regard to the nations, which will aid in the unification of all religions.
7. The goal of this evangelistic fervor is that God's Spirit would empower the Church "to build a new world with all people of good will," a new civilization of peace and justice.

The Woman Of The Apocalypse Also Precedes The Son

The Catholic tradition of the Mother preceding the Son not only has a history to it, but a prophesied future, currently being set in place by Rome's present agenda. In the "Apokalypso" newsletter, we read,

"As we shall have reason to discuss further in connection with the Third Secret [of Fatima], this same imagery of the Woman rising before the Sun figures prominently in the apocalyptic scenario of St. John's Revelation."(9)

This statement is based on the Catholic interpretation of the Woman in Revelation 12:1-2:

"1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."

The orthodox interpretation of this figure is that the woman is Israel who brought forth Christ. But as indicated by an article in the December 1977 special issue of Immaculata magazine entitled "Fatima - Hope of the World," many in the Catholic tradition see the woman as Mary. In the article, Bishop Rudolph Graber enthuses about this woman as Mary, again preceding her Son:

"Thus, in conclusion, we greet Mary as the great sign in the heavens which precedes the coming of her Son, because the mother always precedes the son. We greet her as the one who at Fatima wanted to bring peace to the world if we fulfilled the demands of her maternal heart. . . . We greet her as the Victor in all the battles of God, and as the Mother of the Church who will bring the Good Friday of the Church to an end and give it a new Easter."(10)

Following is another example of the Lady of Fatima seen as the Woman of the Apocalypse, the "great sign in the heavens" that precedes the coming of the Son at the end of the age. Bishop Graber writes,

"The end, above all, is suggested by the miracle of the sun of October 13, 1917, where the words of Christ are confirmed: 'But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and powers of heaven will be shaken' (Mt. 24,29). When, on one occasion, someone wanted to dismiss this dance of the sun merely as childish absurdity, his companion briefly remarked, 'Think of the Apocalypse 12.1' There we read of a woman clothed with the sun, the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars on her head. Naturally, these thoughts are not binding declarations of faith, but if our Lord at one time rebuked the Pharisees, saying, 'You hypocrites! You know how to judge the face of the sky and of the earth, but how is it that you do not judge this time?' (Lk. 12,56), then this admonition also applies to us. . . ." (11).

For not having declared belief in the Fatima message a binding declaration of faith, the control John Paul II has given to this spirit called Mary, and the room it now has to operate within Jubilee 2000 preparations, is amazing. It is important for people in the Church to ask some vital questions, because the answers will affect the lives of many in the very near future. Is the Woman of the Apocalypse Mary? Is Mary the great sign which announces the end of the age by preceding the "sign of the Son of Man" (Matthew 24:30)? Does this idea conform to the gospel? This last question is especially necessary in light of this statement by Catholic theologian Reverend Andre Richard:

". . . as a theologian, what impresses me about Fatima is its reaffirmation of the entire Gospel and its emphasis on the source of mortal evil: offenses against God. . . . The unbelievable dimension and radical depth of this ultimate offense were underlined at Fatima on October 13, 1917, by the great sign of the miracle of the sun. How can any of us fail to be conscious of Our Lady appearing in the sky, reminding us of the great sign of Chapters 11 and 12 of Revelations? How can any of us consider Fatima to be less than the presentation of that Apocalyptic message of the Lady dressed with the sun, and announcing the triumph over the dragon?"(12)

Fatima - a "reaffirmation of the entire Gospel"? No, it is not. There is nothing in Scripture that refers to Mary being the "Star of Evangelization" who precedes the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. No doubt the Lady of Fatima proclaims HER message, but it is not God's gospel. The spirit who serves as a living introduction to the return of her alleged son is certainly carrying out HER plans, but God mentions no such thing in His word. If what we have shared is not enough to show how reasonable our questions are, this next quote should give validity to them all. In his encyclical, "Redemptoris Mater," after Pope John Paul II recalls the first Advent when Mary preceded her Son, he proceeds to carry this idea forward into the "new Advent" manifest in his preparations for the Jubilee 2000 celebration of the birth of Christ:

"The fact that she 'preceded' the coming of Christ is reflected every year in the liturgy of Advent. Therefore, if to that ancient historical expectation of the Savior we compare these years which are bringing us closer to the end of the second Millennium after Christ and to the beginning of the third, it becomes fully comprehensible that in this present period we wish to turn in a special way to her, the one who in the 'night' of the Advent expectation began to shine like a true 'Morning Star' (Stella Matutina). For just as this star, together with the 'dawn,' precedes the rising of the sun, so Mary from the time of her Immaculate Conception preceded the coming of the Savior, the rising of the "Sun of Justice" in the history of the human race."

These words take us to the present preparations for the year 2000 during which, the Pope says, "we wish to turn in a special way to her [Mary]" as we look to our entrance into the Third Millennium as "a new Advent." John Paul has also said we should look to Mary as the Model on which this new Advent is based, and that by conforming ourselves to this Model we can bring forth the rebirth of humanity. If the actions of all who pursue Mary as a MODEL stopped there, our concern would lessen to a very great degree, but they do not. The "miracle of the sun" did not happen because Mary is a Model. Nor is the Pope's expectation of another such sign before the turn of the Third Millennium based on Mary as a Model. In his book, "The Keys Of This Blood", Dr. Malachi Martin writes in depth about this soon coming Marian Vision. The purpose of this prophesied supernatural vision, he says, is to validate the Roman Catholic Church as the only true Church and the Pope as God's ordained leader. An article from Cutting Edge Ministries, "Staged Appearance of the Antichrist," comments,

"Pope John Paul II is 'anxiously awaiting a potent world-wide Marian Vision. [World] chaos is to precede this vision. This vision will validate the global reign of Pope John Paul II, and will establish him as the ultimate spiritual Judge of the Planet...'

"How does the Pope know this world-wide apparition will occur? In 1981, as he was recovering from his attempted assassination, he was suddenly visited by the Virgin Mary, who transported him back to the Fatima Vision of October 13, 1917 [the "Miracle of the Sun"]. Pope John Paul II viewed the vision as though he had been there. However, this time, the message was different. Pope John Paul was told that he was to expect, and await, a super-natural Marian Vision, like Fatima."

Such expectations by the current Pope belie the idea that Mary is just a Model to him. Added to this is the fact that a similar prophesied event can be found in the prophetic annals of the Catholic Church. Presented on the "Welcome To THE END DAYS" Internet site is the prophecy of a future "Three Days of Darkness" promising "The Great Miracle," a term similar to that used for the Fatima event. This prophecy was

originally delivered to Blessed Anna-Maria Taigi (Circa 1900, Italy), and in the ensuing years, a great number of other mystics have built on the original prophecy. Here is one example which concerns a pope:

"A Miracle similar to that at Fatima, a great wonder to convince many, [is] predicted to take place on the Feast Day of a young martyr of the Eucharist but not on a holy day of Our Lady. The miracle will last for about a quarter of an hour and will be visible from Garabandal, Spain, and the surrounding mountains. Our Holy Father will see it no matter where he is at the time. This miracle will take place on a date which will be announced eight days before. Afterwards, God will leave a sign in memory of it. It can be shown on TV for the whole world to see."(13)

The Pope's picture of Mary as a Model is presented to those in the churches and the world who look for "a new civilization of peace and justice." But John Paul has "set aside for Mary" himself, his papacy, his ministry, his Bishops, priests, dioceses, the laity and all the countries of the world. His words of consecration of all things to Mary are aimed, not at a Model, but at a person in the spiritual realm. Unless there is someone "there" to respond, his words become absolutely useless, and in the end, this brilliant man will have placed his future actions and his life in a bag with a hole in it. But the scary thing is that "someone" IS responding from the spiritual realm, and it is not the God of Scripture, nor the true Mary of Scripture, Jesus' mother.

The Reign of The Sacred Heart

There is something that's bothered me for a long time. Why is it that we've seen the Catholic Church's multi-faceted subtle penetration of the "revival," and haven't noticed that the main spirits of the global move to unity are coming from her and her ceremonies and prophecies? I believe an inquiry is in order, and hope you will agree with me after reading this last section on devotion to the Hearts of Jesus and Mary.

First, some background on the unity of the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary: The Lady of Fatima spoke many times about her Immaculate Heart, and on one occasion "The Lord" himself appeared to Lucia the seer and told her, "I desire that devotion to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother be placed alongside devotion to My Own Sacred Heart." More insight into the linkage of Mary's Immaculate Heart with Jesus' Heart can be gleaned from the words of St. John Eudes who, centuries before Fatima, wrote,

"Be united to the Heart of Mary that thus you may the more intimately be united to the Heart of Jesus."

It is by this union, wrote Eudes, that adherents would thus "obtain the fulfillment of all Their promises." Concerning the vital connection between these two Hearts and their devotees, "Jesus" told St. John Eudes,

"I have given you the admirable Heart of My most worthy Mother which is identified with My own Heart that it may be your true heart as well; that My children may possess only one Heart with their Mother and My members the same Heart as their Head. Thus you may serve, adore, and love God with a Heart worthy of His infinite goodness"(14).

Devotion to the Sacred Heart is based on the seventeenth century revelations to St. Margaret Mary Alacoque, but they were preceded by a single revelation given to St. Gertrude the Great in 1302. Here is an account of Gertrude's experience:

"On the Feast of St. John the Evangelist, the author of the Gospel of the same name, St. Gertrude had a vision of Our Lord, during which she was allowed to rest her head upon the Wound in His side. When she heard the beating of His Heart, she turned and asked St. John, who also was present, if he had heard the same on the night of the Last Supper, when he leaned upon the breast of Our Lord. And if so, why he never spoke of them in his Gospel. Remarkably, St. John replied that the revelation of the Sacred Heart of Jesus was reserved for later times

when the world, grown cold, would be in need of being rekindled in love."(15)

This is the equivalent of the "new" revelations of the current Latter Rain revival now sweeping through the Church, and which I believe will prove to be the key to Mary leading a united Church to Jesus in the endtimes. I further believe the main spirits behind these new revelations are the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, sometimes called The Two Hearts. Some questions: "Are we seeing the words of "John" come true in these endtimes? Are we hearing the fulfillment of this Catholic prophecy in the words of the Immaculate Heart of Mary? Are we witnessing Mary's Triumph in the unification of all Christendom, to be followed by the reign of the Sacred Heart? Read the following and see what you think. I think that's exactly what we're seeing:

"We are called to unity now for the mission of the Triumph of her Immaculate Heart. Only her Triumph will usher in the reign of the Sacred Heart."(16)

In the end, says Catholic teaching and prophecy, Jesus will triumph through Mary, who will lead the Church into the time when the gathered elect find fulfillment in the reign of the Sacred Heart:

"Because she was, by the design of divine Providence, the mother who nourished the divine Redeemer, Mary . . .'cooperated by her obedience, faith, hope and burning charity in the Savior's work of restoring supernatural life to souls.' And 'this maternity of Mary in the order of grace . . . will last without interruption until the eternal fulfillment of all the elect.'"

Is Mary's "burning charity" one with the "burning love" of the Sacred Heart? Is the restoration of "supernatural life to souls" the same spirit of restoration with which Toronto fills people in burning, fiery anointings? Look at the phrase, "maternity of Mary in the order of grace." Does this mean that Mary is once more preceding the son, as the mother of the Church, in order to prepare it for the final, "eternal fulfillment of all the elect"? Is this fulfillment the same as Toronto's? "John" said this revelation of the Sacred Heart "is reserved for later times when the world, grown cold, would be in need of being rekindled in love." Do you think that the Toronto experience of being filled with fire in an experience of the love of "Jesus," and resulting in passion for Him, fulfills this prophecy? Has Toronto unknowingly come under the spirit of the Mary who fills people with the fire of the Sacred Heart through her oneness with his Heart? IS the fire of Toronto the fire of Catholicism's Sacred Heart of Jesus? All these questions, I believe, can be answered by reading the revelations to St. Margaret Mary Alacoque, a nun of the Order of the Visitation of Our Lady. According to a follower of the Two Hearts, "a New Era of Grace and Mercy in the history of the Church and the world" was opened by these revelations:

"The First Apparition: December 27, 1673

"On the Feast of St. John the Evangelist Our Lord came to St. Margaret Mary . . .and granted her the same privilege as He had done to St. Gertrude. This is how St. Margaret Mary describes the event in her autobiography:

"One day, . . . I was praying before the Blessed Sacrament, when I felt myself wholly penetrated with that Divine Presence, but to such a degree that I lost all thought of myself and of the place where I was, and abandoned myself to this Divine Spirit, yielding up my heart to the power of His Love. He made me repose for a long time upon His Sacred Breast, where He disclosed to me the marvels of His Love and the inexplicable secrets of His Sacred Heart, which so far He had concealed from me. Then it was that, for the first time, He opened to me His Divine Heart in a manner so real and sensible as to be beyond all doubt, by reason of the effects which this favor produced in me, fearful, as I always am, of deceiving myself in anything that I say of what passes in time. It seems to me that this is what took place:"(17)

Is this Toronto: "wholly penetrated with that Divine Presence . . . lost all thought of myself and of the place where I was . . . abandoned myself to this Divine Spirit, yielding up my heart to the power of His Love"? I

believe it is. Rodney Howard-Browne, from whom Toronto came, described his own initial infilling as, "I was literally beside myself." As we will see, there are some very strong similarities in Browne's and St. Margaret Mary's experiences.

Margaret Mary continues with the words of The Sacred Heart:

"My Divine Heart is so inflamed with love for men . . . that, being unable any longer to contain within Itself the flames of Its burning Charity, It must needs . . . manifest Itself to them (mankind) in order to enrich them with the precious graces of sanctification and salvation necessary to withdraw them from the abyss of perdition.' (parenthesis in the original).

". . . After this He asked me for my heart, which I begged Him to take. He did so and placed it in His own Adorable Heart where He showed it to me as a little atom which was being consumed in this great furnace, and withdrawing it thence as a burning flame in the form of a heart, He restored it to the place whence He had taken it saying to me:

"See, My well-beloved, I give you a precious token of My love, having enclosed within your side a little spark of its glowing flames, that it may serve you for a heart and consume you to the last moment of your life; its ardor will never be exhausted, and you will be able to find some slight relief only by bleeding. Even this remedy I shall so mark with My Cross, that it will bring you more humiliation and suffering than alleviation. . . . If before, you have taken only the name of My slave, I now give you that of the beloved disciple of My Sacred Heart."

It is important to note here that those who experience this fire become disciples not of the true Jesus, but of the Sacred Heart of the Catholic tradition. Now let's look at two paragraphs, the first from the testimony of St. Margaret Mary, followed by Rodney Howard-Browne's testimony of his first experience of the fire:

ST. MARGARET MARY: "After such a signal favor which lasted for a long time, during which I knew not whether I was in heaven or on earth, I remained for several days, as it were, on fire and inebriated (with divine love) and so completely out of myself, that I had to do myself violence in order to utter a single word. The effort I had to make in order to join in recreation or to take food was so great that it was all I could do to overcome myself, which was a cause of considerable humiliation to me. I was not able to sleep, because of the pain of the wound, which is so precious to me; it produces such heat within me that it burns and consumes me alive. I also felt such a plentitude of God, that I could not explain myself to my Superioress, as I should have wished, regardless of any suffering and confusion which the recital of these favors might cause me. . . ." (parenthesis in the original).

RODNEY HOWARD-BROWNE: "Suddenly the fire fell on me. It started on my head and went right down to my feet. His power burned in my body and stayed like that for three whole days. I thought I was going to die. I thought, 'He has heard my prayer, 'Either you come down and touch me or I will come up and touch you,' and now He has come down here and touched me and He is going to kill me and take me home.

"I was really praying, 'Lord, I'm too young to die.' In the fourth day, I am not praying, O Lord, send your glory, I'm praying, please lift it off of me so that I can bear it. I was plugged into heaven's electric light supply and since then my desire has been to go and plug other people in.

"My whole body was on fire from the top of my head to the soles of my feet. Out of my belly began to flow a river of living water. I began to laugh uncontrollably and then I began to weep and then speak with other tongues.

"I was so intoxicated on the wine of the Holy Ghost that I was literally beside myself. The fire of God was coursing through my whole being and it didn't quit. . . . He did finally lift that intense

anointing off me, but it stayed lightly on me, that I was aware of, for two weeks. Because of that encounter with the Lord, my life was radically changed from that day on.(18)

There is very little difference between these two manifestations. The biggest difference is that Browne came out of Kenneth Hagin's RHEMA, and St. Margaret Mary's fire came out of Catholic mysticism. One account may be more polished than the other, but both are basically the same manifestations of the same spirits. Look at the similarities between the saint's experience and the Toronto experience:

- 1. Both were seeking God apart from Scripture.**
- 2. Both experiences lasted a long time, over a period of days.**
- 3. Both were drunk or inebriated from the experience.**
- 4. Margaret Mary's inability to speak is a classic Toronto experience.**
- 5. Both were beside themselves, not sure where they were at times.**
- 6. Confusion is a common factor to both Toronto and Margaret Mary.**
- 7. Humiliation is a common factor. Toronto says it is God dealing with people's pride.**
- 8. Both felt consumed by God's fire of love.**

In the next section of Margaret Mary's testimony, "Our Lord makes known the Devotion of the First Fridays: June 1674," we see more similarities with the Toronto experience, as well as references to the Sacred Heart as "the Sun" which Mary, the Morning Star, precedes. The imagery in this vein is very strong here:

"On the First Friday of each month, the above-mentioned grace connected with the pain in my side was renewed in the following manner: the Sacred Heart was represented to me as a resplendent sun, the burning rays of which fell vertically upon my heart, which was inflamed with a fire so fervid that it seemed as if it would reduce me to ashes. It was at these times especially that my Divine Master taught me what He required of me and disclosed to me the secrets of His loving Heart. On one occasion, while the Blessed Sacrament was exposed, feeling wholly withdrawn within myself by an extraordinary recollection of all my senses and powers, Jesus Christ, my sweet Master, presented Himself to me, all resplendent with glory, His Five Wounds shining like so many suns. Flames issued from every part of His Sacred Humanity, especially from His Adorable Breast, which resembled an open furnace and disclosed to me His most loving and most amiable Heart, which was the living source of these flames. It was then that He made known to me the ineffable marvels of His pure love and showed me to what an excess He had loved men, from whom He received only ingratitude and contempt."

Here are more like-instances between Margaret Mary's and Toronto experiences:

- 1. Margaret Mary again mentions the fervid fire that felt like it would consume her.**
- 2. The Sacred Heart told Margaret Mary secrets, or, as the Toronto revival would call them, "new" revelations.**
- 3. She experienced an extraordinary loss of all her senses and powers, a common experience to today's "anointed."**
- 4. Central to both experiences is "God's love" manifested as physical burning in the body.**

On another occasion, Margaret Mary and the Sacred Heart had another encounter, of which she relates:

"On representing to Him my inability, He replied:

""Behold, this will supply for all that is wanting to you.'

"And at the same time His Divine Heart being opened, there issued from It a flame so ardent that I thought I should be consumed, for I was wholly penetrated with it, and being no longer able to bear it, I besought Him to have pity on my weakness."

This last quote from Margaret Mary had me checking to see if I was reading about Rodney Howard-Browne's experience or hers:

- 1. They both thought they would be consumed.**
- 2. They were both totally penetrated by the fire.**
- 3. They both could no longer bear it.**
- 4. They asked God to remove it from them.**

This next quote is also similar to Toronto and the Latter Rain because it has to do with the coming of "Jesus" to reign, with all interest centered on "the glory of God":

"Therefore, in imitation of Me you must act and suffer in silence without any other interest than the glory of God, in the establishment of the Reign of My Sacred Heart in the hearts of men, to whom I wish to manifest It by your means."

What is the point of all of this? Simply this: the Marian spirit of the Catholic Church is operating in this world, deceiving people in order to bring them to the antichrist, who, in this case, is represented by the Sacred Heart. Bluntly, all of this is nothing but demon possession. The devil changes his terms and alters his manifestations to get a hold on as many people as he can. He has a well laid plan, and it has been prepared well in advance for its varied manifestations in these times. In Margaret's case, it was set up 400 years ago. This is not a Catholic spirit, nor a Toronto spirit. It is a fallen spirit and his name is Lucifer and he is uniting and deceiving and manifesting and loving and giving out fiery, exciting experiences in order to receive the worship he promised to himself.

We should be concerned, very concerned, to prepare for some major manifestations in the next few years. Pope John Paul II is looking for another "miracle" similar to the Miracle of the Sun at Fatima, and he's expecting it to be seen as confirmation that the Catholic Church is the one true church. Marian visions and apparitions accompanied by prophecies about the end times have increased dramatically. We must be ready spiritually for whatever spiritual manifestations are on the way. We must be ready for non-biblical prophecies, Catholic or not, to start being fulfilled at a dramatic rate. This last point is disturbing in the light of all we've shared, because centuries-old Catholic prophecies are presently being built on by new prophetic words concerning the coming reign of the Sacred Heart through consecration to the Heart of Mary. Here is an example from a booklet published in 1996 by the Shepherds of Christ (Catholic) entitled "Tell My People." In this publication, the Sacred Heart prophesies that the world is now entering the "Age of the Two Hearts":

JESUS: "My beloved priest-companion, I have allowed you to experience in extraordinary fashion the riches contained in My Heart and My Mother's Heart. I desire that you tell all My people about these riches. I desire that My people consecrate themselves to My Sacred Heart and to Mary's Immaculate Heart. My people are living in the beginnings of the age of the Two Hearts.

"After the time of the purification is completed, this new era of the Church and the world will become firmly established. This era will be characterized by the triumph of the Immaculate Heart and the reign of My Sacred Heart. All those who consecrate themselves to My Heart and to My Mother's Heart will help to establish this glorious new age. I am Lord and Master. Please listen to My urgent request. Within Our Hearts you will experience the love and security, the peace and the joy, which you all desire. I love My people with a tremendous love, and in My love I give them this message!"

"REFLECTION: This is the Age of the Two Hearts! The surest road to sanctity in these our times is through consecration to the Hearts of Jesus and Mary. In making this consecration, and striving with God's grace to live it as best we can each day, we are contributing to the establishment of the triumph of the Immaculate Heart and to the arrival of the reign of the Sacred Heart."(19)

What is particularly of interest in these words is, "the time of the purification" that will usher in the reign of a "Christ." Did you recognize the Latter Rain time of purification leading to world peace? Or Barbara Marx Hubbard's "earth cleansing" to bring in the Aquarian Age? Remember, Mary is "the Dawn" that precedes the Sun, and we are now in the "Dawning of the Age of Aquarius."

My point again: Catholicism's prophecies are being confirmed outside of the boundaries of God's prophetic word. For the first time, the unbiblical mysticism, the devotions and adorations of old, and the consecrations accompanying them, are relevant at a global level. All of this activity, combined with the non-Catholic world's new unity with Rome, has released spirits into the "revival." Mary, triumphantly uniting the churches through the efforts of Pope John Paul II, is preceding her son's reign as the Sacred Heart. Fire is falling on Catholic and non-Catholic alike. Furthermore, Mary is leading a uniting Church toward a Jubilee 2000 Eucharistic celebration that will unite all with the Sacred Heart through the Immaculate Heart of Mary, because Mary always leads to the Eucharist. It is there that the fire will be released to unite humanity. Are we prepared for what lies ahead? Are we prepared to see a new civilization come into existence under the reign of the Sacred Heart? Are we prepared to stand by and watch as the world celebrates "Christmas" in the year 2000 with the demons who took it over in the fourth century?

Footnotes: Part 6

(1) De Liguori, pp. 121-122.

(2) Cf. Insegnamenti di Giovanni Paolo II, Vi/2 (1983) 225 f; Pope Pius IX, Apostolic Letter "Ineffabilis Deus" (8 December, 1854): Pii IX P.M. Acta, pars I, 597-599.

(3) "Rome's Citizens' Mission To Begin May 25," Vatican Information Service, February 22, 1996.

(4) Redemptoris Missio, 86.

(5) The Catholic News, "Summary of the Holy Father's Message for Mission Sunday, 1996."

(6) Pope John Paul II, "Redemptoris Mater," citing Second Vatican Ecumenical Council, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, Lumen Gentium, 13.

(7) "Letter to the Archdiocese of Singapore (25 February 1996) concerning the Jubilee Year 2000."

(8) Sunday Angelus Message, "God's Spirit Impels Us To Restore Full Unity," June 30, 1996.

(9) APOKALYPSO newsletter, Summer/Fall 1995, Internet URL

<http://www.planet.net/ptgermine/fatima.htm>.

(10) "Fatima Advancing Rapidly Towards Final Fulfillment: 'The Three Dimensions of Fatima,'" trans., Marie Agnes Matt, rev. ed. of Vol. 18, No. 3, p. 5-6.

(11) Ibid.

(12) Rev. Andre Richard, D.D., "Fatima Now!" Soul, January-February 1976, p. 20.

(13) Internet URL: <http://www.webcom.com/enddays/>.

(14) Tract, "Promises of Our Lord to those who honor His SACRED HEART," 1975.

(15) <http://www.ici.net/mantle/alliance/2hearts/history1.html>, The Revelations of the Two Hearts in Modern Times The Apostolate Alliance of the Two Hearts & Immaculate Mediatrix grant permission to the general public to copy this document for the purpose of free distribution in this or in any other media.

(16) United, Hnilica.

(17) Ibid., <http://www.ici.net/mantle/alliance/2hearts/history2.html>.

(18) The Touch of God by Rodney Howard-Browne, RHBEA Publications, pp. 73-74.

(19) Copyright A9 1996 Shepherds of Christ, "God's Blue Book" Revised: March 19, 1996 URL: <http://www.Shepherds-of-Christ.org> citing <http://www.shepherds-of-christ.org/TELLMY/tell11.htm> [Tell My People].

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

Part 1: "Mary": Queen Of Blasphemies
Why "Mary" Is Called Our Queen
By Ed Tarkowski



With the year 2000 approaching, Mary is playing an important role in the unifying of the Church. More and more she is being defended as having a place in the economy of the completion of our salvation as the end of the age draws near. St. Alphonsus De Liguori said in his book, "The Glories of Mary," "St. Louis Bertrand never omitted in his sermons to exhort all to love Mary; and many others have done the same." If it was a simple statement of loving the Mary of Scripture, I would not be writing this, but it is not. Today, men are still exhorting others to do the same, and it is still leading men into believing the blasphemies of the Queen of Heaven to the point of uniting with her and giving their heart to her that peace might come to this world apart from the Biblical return of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Catholic adherents supporting extra-biblical beliefs about Mary in Christian doctrine deny worship or a replacement of Jesus in the economy of salvation. They have to try to constantly clean her mouth out with soap for things she and her adherents have said in the past. The defense of Mary is usually centered around reinterpreting things said in the past so they are no longer blasphemous. Why does this problem never go away? Because it is not found in Scripture, but it is maintained that these beliefs about Mary are from tradition, leaving is no real standard to judge the things said. This is especially true of the ones that are so subtle to appeal to men seeking salvation through her. But, as you read there are major assumptions and presumptions in establishing these traditions. None of them are based in Scripture or Jesus Christ, but actually replace both Him and His word

I am not going to spend a lot of time introducing this paper. Let her blasphemies and the blasphemies of the traditional saints of the past do that for me. What I expect is a lot of defense from Catholics saying, "This saint is no longer a saint" or "This one was decanonized" or "This was a mistake on the Catholic Church's part to allow this particular quote" or "That's not really what they were saying." The latter of these is a constant phrase used in defense of these traditions. One would wonder why they were never clearly stated to begin with. But, these are the traditions that the defense of Mary is built on. What one would expect is for Catholics in defense of Mary to have to disavow some of their traditions regarding the saints and their gospel of Mary.

My conclusion? I'll give it to you right from the beginning. The "Mary" defended today has a foundation on the words of these saints and these traditions, and the following clearly show blasphemies one after the other. These have been inspired by none other than spirits not of God, as a means to replace Jesus in the hearts of people seeking salvation and blinding their eyes to the gospel of grace and truth that came by Christ Jesus our Lord.

Truly, this Marian doctrine, beliefs and tradition fulfill the words of Jesus within Catholicism:

Mat 15:6 . . . Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Mat 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, Mat 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. Mat 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

The following are the waves of tradition on which the present popularity of Mary has rode in on. They show that Marian intercession is based on the supposed dividing of God's kingdom into two parts when Mary conceived Jesus: the execution of divine justice going to Jesus, and the distribution of divine mercy against that justice to Mary, with her becoming the place of refuge from God. This brings about a situation where, in Catholic tradition, the Kingdom of God has been divided and shall not stand. But, Jesus said the gates of hell would not prevail against the true Church. In the end, the Kingdom of God of Catholic tradition will not stand.

Opening Notes

I used the book, "The Glories of Mary" by St. Alphonsus de Liguori as a source of these quotes, a saint still honored and read widely throughout the Catholic Community, from "The Complete Works of Saint Alphonsus De Liguori. Doctor of the Church, Bishop of St. Agatha, and Founder of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, trans. from The Italian, edited by rev. Eugene Grimm, Priest of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer: 'The Ascetical Works, Volumes VII and VIII in One: The Glories Of Mary,' Fourth reprint revised, Nihil Obstat: Arthur J. Scanlan, S.T.D, Imprimatur: +Patrick Cardinal Hayes, 1931."

The book of Ecclesiasticus or Book of Sirach is from the Catholic Scriptures, and not the Biblical book, Ecclesiastes. These verses are interpreted as Mary, not mentioning her specifically; where I place the words "see (whatever scripture)", these are scriptural truths according to God's word.

The Blasphemies Of "Mary," Queen Of Mercy

LIGUORI: "In me [Mary] is all hope of life and virtue" (St., Thomas, Doctor of the Church; Eccles. 24:25; see Col 1:5-6; p 27).

(Colossians 1:5-6 KJV) For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; {6} Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:

LIGUORI: "Those who make a point of announcing to others the glories of Mary are certain of heaven" (St. Bonaventure; see 1 Tim. 6:12-16; Heb. 3:1; 4:14-15; 10:23; p 30).

(1 Timothy 6:12-16 KJV) Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. {13} I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; {14} That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: {15} Which in his times he shall

show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; {16} Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

(Hebrews 3:1 KJV) Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

(Hebrews 4:14-15 KJV) Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. {15} For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

LIGUORI: ". . . to honor the Queen of Angels is to gain eternal life. . . that this most gracious Lady will honor in the next world those who honor her in this" (Richard of St Laurence; see John 3:15-16; 12:26; p 30).

(John 3:15-16 KJV) That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. {16} For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

(John 12:26 KJV) If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

LIGUORI: ". . . they that explain me [Mary] shall have eternal life" (Eccles. 24:31; applied to her by the Church in the office of the Immaculate Conception; see 1 John 5:20; p 30).

(1 John 5:20 KJV) And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

LIGUORI: ". . . the whole of the sacred Scriptures speak in praise of Mary; let us therefore always with out hearts and tongues honor this divine Mother in order that we my be conducted by her into the kingdom of the blessed" (St. Bonaventure; see Rev. 5:12-13; Matthew 25:33-34; pp 30-31).

(Matthew 25:33-34 KJV) And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. {34} Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

(Revelation 5:12-13 KJV) Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. {13} And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

LIGUORI: ". . . as the most sacred womb of Mary was the means of salvation for sinners, the hearing of her praises must necessarily convert them, and thus also be a means of their salvation:" (St. Anselm; see 1 Tim. 1:15; Titus 3:4-7; pp 32-33).

(1 Timothy 1:15 KJV) This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

(Titus 3:4-7 KJV) But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, {5} Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; {6} Which he shed on us

abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; {7} That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

LIGUORI: ". . . all graces are dispensed by Mary, and that all who are saved are saved only by the means of this divine Mother; it is a necessary consequence that the salvation of all depends upon preaching Mary, and exciting all to confidence in her intercession" (St. Alphonsus de Liguori; see 1 Cor. 1; Heb. 8:1; 10:21-23; p 32).

See 1 Corinthians 1: Christ Crucified.

(Hebrews 8:1 KJV) Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

(Hebrews 10:21-23 KJV) And having an high priest over the house of God; {22} Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. {23} Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

LIGUORI: ". . . O blessed are they who bind themselves with love and confidence to these two anchors of salvation, Jesus and Mary. Certainly, they will not be lost" (De Liguori; see 1 Cor 6:16-17; p 33).

(1 Corinthians 6:16-17 KJV) What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. {17} But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

LIGUORI: "If the Son is a King, the Mother who begat him is rightly and truly considered a Queen and Sovereign" (St. Athanasius; see Rev 19:15-16; 2 Tim. 2:12; Rev 20:6; p 35).

(2 Timothy 2:12 KJV) If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

(Revelation 19:15-16 KJV) And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. {16} And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

(Revelation 20:6 KJV) Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

LIGUORI: "No sooner had Mary consented to be Mother of the Eternal Word, than she merited by this consent to be made Queen of the world and of all creatures" (St. Bernardine of Sienna; see Rev. 18:7; p 35).

(Revelation 18:7 KJV) How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

LIGUORI: "Since the flesh of Mary was not different from that of Jesus, how can the royal dignity of the Son be denied to the Mother? . . . Hence we must consider the glory of the Son, not only as being common to His Mother, but as one with her" (Abbot Arnold of Chartes; see Isaiah 42:8; p 36).

(Isaiah 42:8 KJV) I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

LIGUORI: "And as Queen, she possesses, by right, the whole kingdom of her Son" (Abbot Rupert; see Jer. 13:18; Ps. 2; Isaiah 9:7; Lk. 1:31-33; 1 Cor. 15:24; p 36).

See Psalms 2.

(Isaiah 9:7 KJV) Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

(Jeremiah 13:18 KJV) Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

(Luke 1:31-33 KJV) And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. {32} He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: {33} And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

(1 Corinthians 15:24 KJV) Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

LIGUORI: ". . . as many creatures as there are who serve God, so they are who serve Mary: for as angels and men, and all things that in heaven and on earth, are subject to the empire of God, so are they also under the dominion of Mary!" (St. Bernardine of Sienna; see Eph. 1:19-23; p 36).

(Ephesians 1:19-23 KJV) And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, {20} Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, {21} Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: {22} And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, {23} Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

LIGUORI: "Continue, Mary, continue to dispose with confidence of the riches of thy Son; act as Queen Mother and Spouse of the King; for to thee belongs dominion and power over all creatures" (Abbot Guericus; see Eph. 1:20-21; p 36).

(Ephesians 1:20-21 KJV) Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, {21} Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

LIGUORI: "The kingdom of God consists in power and mercy; reserving power to himself, he, in some way, yielded the empire of mercy to His Mother" (John Gerson, Chancellor of Paris; based on Ps lxi,12, that God divided His kingdom, giving power to Jesus and mercy to Mary; see 1 Tim. 1:16- 17; Rom. 9:18; p 37).

(Romans 9:18 KJV) Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

(1 Timothy 1:16-17 KJV) Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. {17} Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

LIGUORI: ". . . that when the Blessed Virgin conceived the Eternal Word in her womb, and brought him forth, she obtained half of the kingdom of God; so that she is Queen of Mercy, as Jesus Christ is King of Justice" (St. Thomas; see Matthew 6:13; p 38).

(Matthew 6:13 KJV) And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

LIGUORI: ". . . that the Eternal Father gave the office of judge and avenger to the Son, and that of showing mercy and relieving the necessitous to the Mother" (Ernest, Archbishop of Prague; this was said to have been foretold by the prophet David himself in Ps xlv,8; see Heb 4:15-16; p 38).

(Hebrews 4:15-16 KJV) For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. {16} Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

LIGUORI: "[Mary is called the Queen of Mercy] because we believe that she opens the abyss of the mercy of God to whomever she wills, when she will, and as she wills; so that there is no sinner, however great, who is lost if Mary protects him" (St. Bernard; the implication is she protects the sinner from her avenging Son, as shown in the next quote; see 1 Peter 2:25; p 40).

(1 Peter 2:25 KJV) For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

LIGUORI: "'Why should human frailty fear to go to Mary? In her there is no austerity, nothing terrible: she is all sweetness, offering milk and wool to all.' . . . the wool of her protection against the thunderbolts of divine justice" (De Liguori citing St. Bernard; see Romans 5:9; p 41).

(Romans 5:9 KJV) Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

LIGUORI: "Have pity on us, then, O Queen of Mercy, and take charge of our salvation" (De Liguori; see Rev. 12:10; Acts 4:12; p 42).

(Acts 4:12 KJV) Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

(Revelation 12:10 KJV) And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

LIGUORI: ". . . though Mary is under an infinite obligation to the Son for having chosen her to be his Mother, yet it cannot be denied that the Son is under great obligation to her for having given him his humanity: and therefore, Jesus, to pay as it were what he owes to Mary, and glorying in her glory, honors her in a special manner by listening to and granting all her petitions" (De Liguori; see 1 John 5:14-15; James 5:16; p 42).

(James 5:16 KJV) Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

(1 John 5:14-15 KJV) And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: {15} And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

LIGUORI: "I am the Queen of Heaven and the Mother of Mercy. . . . I am called by all the Mother of Mercy, and truly the mercy of my Son towards men has made me thus merciful towards them. . . and therefore miserable will he be, and miserable will he be to all eternity, who, in this life, having it in his power to invoke me, who am compassionate to all, and so desirous to assist sinners, is miserable enough not to

invoke me, and so is damned" (De Liguori citing the Blessed Lady's words to St. Bridget; Romans 10:13; 1 Cor. 1:2; p 43).

(Romans 10:13 KJV) For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

(1 Corinthians 1:2 KJV) Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

End of Part 1, taken from the first 46 pages of De Liguori's book, "The Glories of Mary."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[To Part Two](#)

Part 2: "Mary": Queen Of Blasphemies
Why "Mary" Is Called Our Mother
By Ed Tarkowski



DILIGUORI: "Mother, yes! For she is truly our Mother; not indeed carnally, but spiritually; of our souls and of our salvation" (De Liguori; see Gal 4:26-27; E-46).

(Galatians 4:26-27 KJV) But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. {27} For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

DILIGUORI: "But if Jesus is the Father of our souls, Mary is also their Mother; for she, by giving us Jesus, gave us true life; and afterwards, by offering the life of her Son on Mount Calvary for our salvation, she brought us forth to the life of grace" (De Liguori; Scripture says Jesus offered himself: see Heb. 7:27; 9:7,14; E-47).

(Hebrews 7:27 KJV) Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

(Hebrews 9:7 KJV) But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: . . .(14) How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

DILIGUORI: "On two occasions, then according to the holy Fathers, Mary became our spiritual Mother. The first, according to Blessed Albert the Great, was when she merited to conceive in her virginal womb the Son of God. . . . 'she bore us in her womb.' In the second chapter of St. Luke, the Evangelist, speaking of the birth of our Blessed Redeemer, says that Mary brought forth her first- born Son. . . . 'must we suppose that she had afterwards other children?' [asks Albert]. But then he replies to his own question, saying, 'that as it is of faith that Mary had no other children according to the flesh than Jesus, she must have had other spiritual children, and we are those children.' This was revealed by our Lord to St. Gertrude, . . . saying, that Jesus was Mary's first- born according to the flesh, but that all mankind were her second-born according to the spirit"(Di Liguori; see John 3; 2 Tim. 1:8-10; 1 Peter 1:19-23; E-47-48).

(2 Timothy 1:8-10 KJV) Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me

his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; {9} Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, {10} But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

(1 Peter 1:19-23 KJV) But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: {20} Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, {21} Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. {22} Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: {23} Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

DILIGUORI: "And it is explained by St. Ambrose, who says, 'That although in the most pure womb of mary there was but one grain of corn, which was Jesus Christ, yet it is called a heap of wheat, because all elect were virginally contained in it;' and . . . Mary was also to be their Mother. . . . And the Abbot St. William writes in the same sense, saying, 'that Mary, in bringing forth Jesus, our Saviour and life, brought forth many unto salvation; and by giving birth to life itself, she gave life to many'" (De Liguori; see Matthew 20:28; E-48-49).

(Matthew 20:28 KJV) Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

DILIGUORI: ". . . she also with her entire will offered, and consented to, the death of her Son, in order that we might be saved" (St. Bonaventure; God could care a piddle about Mary consenting to Jesus' death or not: see Acts 2:23-37; E-50).

(Acts 2:23-37 KJV) Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: {24} Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. {25} For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: {26} Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: {27} Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. {28} Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. {29} Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. {30} Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; {31} He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. {32} This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. {33} Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. {34} For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, {35} Until I make thy foes thy footstool. {36} Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. {37} Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

DILIGUORI: "The Church applies to Mary these words of the sacred Canticle [Song of Songs]" 'I am the Mother of fair love;' and a commentator explaining them, says, that the Blessed Virgin's love renders our souls beautiful in the sight of God, and also makes her as a most loving mother receive us as her children, 'she being all love towards those whom she has thus adopted.'" (De Liguori citing Paciucch In Ps. 86, exc., 22; see Rom 8:15-16; E-51).

(Romans 8:15-16 KJV) For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. {16} The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

DILIGUORI: "The prophet David, although she was not born yet, sought salvation from God by dedicating himself as a son of Mary. and thus prayed: 'Save the son of the handmaid' [Ps. Lxxxv, 16]. 'Of what handmaid,' asks St. Augustine; and he answers, 'Of her who said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord.' 'And who,' says Cardinal Bellarmine, 'would ever dare to snatch these children from the bosom of Mary, when they have taken refuge there? What power of hell, or what temptation, can overcome them, if they place their confidence in the patronage of this great Mother, the Mother of God, and of them?'" (Di Liguori; see Romans 8:37-39; E-52].

(Romans 8:37-39 KJV) Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. {38} For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, {39} Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

DILIGUORI: "O, happy confidence! O safe refuge! The Mother of God is my Mother. How firm, then should be our confidence, since our salvation depends on the judgement of a good Brother and a tender Mother" (St. Anselm; see Acts 17:31; 1 Thess. 1:5; Heb 10:22; Heb. 6:18-20; P 53).

(Acts 17:31 KJV) Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

(1 Thessalonians 1:5 KJV) For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

(Hebrews 6:18-20 KJV) That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: {19} Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; {20} Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

(Hebrews 10:22 KJV) Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

DILIGUORI: "Children have always on their lips their mother's name, and in every fear, in every danger, they immediately cry out, Mother! Mother! . . . this is precisely what thou desirest: that we should become children, and call on thee in every danger. . . ." (De Liguori; see Acts 4:12; 8:15-16; Gal. 4:6-7; P 54-55).

(Acts 4:12 KJV) Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

(Acts 8:15-16 KJV) Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: {16} (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

(Galatians 4:6-7 KJV) And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. {7} Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

DILIGUORI: "Arnold of Chartres tells us that 'at the death of Jesus Christ, she desired with immense ardor to die with her Son, for love of us;' so much so, adds St. Ambrose, that whilst 'her Son was hanging on the cross, Mary offered herself to the executioners,' to give her life for us" (De Liguori; see Gal 4:4-6; P 57).

(Romans 5:5-7 KJV) And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. {6} For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. {7} For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

(Galatians 4:4-6 KJV) But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, {5} To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. {6} And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

(Hebrews 9:14 KJV) How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

DILIGUORI: "But again, we are exceedingly dear to Mary on account of the sufferings we cost her. . . . we are those children for whom Mary, in order to obtain for us the life of grace, was obliged to endure the bitter agony of herself offering her beloved Jesus to die an ignominious death; . . . And thus it is written of the love of the Eternal Father towards men, in giving His own Son to death for us, that God so loved the world as to give His only begotten Son. 'So also,' says St. Bonaventure, 'we can say of Mary, that she so loved us as to give her only-begotten Son for us.' And where did she give him? She gave him, Father Nieremberg says, when she granted him permission to deliver himself up to death;"(De Liguori; see John 10:17-18; Romans 5:1-2; P 59).

(John 10:17-18 KJV) Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. {18} No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

(Romans 5:1-2 KJV) Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: {2} By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

DILIGUORI: "Our Blessed Lady told St. Bridget that she was the mother not only of the just and innocent, but also of sinners, provided they were willing to repent. O how prompt does a sinner (desirous of amendment, and who flies to her feet) find this good mother to embrace and help him far more than any earthly mother" (De Liguori; see Psalm 2:12; Acts 2:38; p 70).

(Psalms 2:12 KJV) Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

(Acts 2:38 KJV) Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

DILIGUORI: "Therefore, St. Bernard exhorts all sinners to have recourse to Mary, invoking her with great confidence; for though the sinner does not himself merit the graces which he asks, yet he receives them, because this Blessed Virgin asks and obtains them from God, on account of her own merits. These are his words, addressing a sinner: 'Because thou wast unworthy to receive the grace thyself, it was given to Mary, in order that, through her, thou mightest receive all'" (De Liguori; see Philip 1:25; Eph 2:8; p. 73).

(Ephesians 2:8 KJV) For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

(Philemon 1:25 KJV) The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

End of Part 2, taken from pages 47-79 of De Liguori's book, "The Glories of Mary."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[To Part Three](#)

Part 3: "Mary": Queen Of Blasphemies
Why "Mary" Is Called Our Life, Our Sweetness
By Ed Tarkowski



In Chapter Two of Liguori's "Glories Of Mary," He titles the chapter, "Our Sweetness, Our Life." The subheading reads, "Mary is our life, because she obtains for us the Pardon of our Sins." The first paragraph goes on to explain why the "holy Church makes us call Mary our life":

"To understand why the holy Church makes us call Mary our life, we must know that as the soul gives life to the body, so does divine grace give life to the soul; for a soul without grace has the name of being alive but it is in truth dead, as it was said of one in the Apocalypse, 'Thou hast the name of being alive, and thou art dead.' Mary, then, in obtaining this grace for sinners by her intercession, thus restores them to life" (Liguori; p. 80).

But this, again, is a contradiction to Scripture and places Mary in the place of God and His work:

(John 14:6 KJV) Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

(John 20:31 KJV) But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

(Romans 5:21 KJV) That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

(1 John 5:13 KJV) These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

LIGUORI: "St. Bernardine of Sienna says, that if God did not destroy man after his first sin, it was on account of his singular love for this holy Virgin, who was destined to be born of this race. And the saint adds, 'that he has no doubt that all the mercies granted by God under the old dispensation were granted only in consideration of this most Blessed Lady' (Liguori, p 81).

(Romans 5:14-15 KJV) Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. {15} But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

LIGUORI: "And she is truly made a mediatrix of peace between sinners and God; 'Since I am become in His presence as one finding peace'" (Liguori, p 82).

(1 Timothy 2:5 KJV) For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

(Hebrews 9:15 KJV) And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

(Colossians 1:20 KJV) And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

LIGUORI: "With ease does an ancient writer call her 'the only hope of sinners;' for by her help alone can we hope for the remission of our sins" (Liguori, p 83).

(Ephesians 4:4 KJV) There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

(Hebrews 9:22 KJV) And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

(Titus 2:13-14 KJV) Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; {14} Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

LIGUORI: "St. John Chrysostom also says 'that sinners receive pardon by the intercession of Mary alone'" (Liguori, p 83).

(Romans 8:26-27 KJV) Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. {27} And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. (34) Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. (Hebrews 7:25 KJV) Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

LIGUORI: "Therefore, St. Germanus says, 'O Mother of God, thy protection never ceases, thy intercession is life, and thy patronage never fails'" (Liguori, p. 84).

(Hebrews 13:5 KJV) Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

LIGUORI: "And in a sermon [St. Germanus] says, that to pronounce the name of Mary with affection is a sign of life in the soul, or at least, that life will soon return there" (Liguori, p 84).

(Acts 2:21 KJV) And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

LIGUORI: "For this cause all men shall call thee blessed, for all thy servants obtain through thee the life of grace and eternal glory" (Liguori, p 84).

(Romans 5:1-2 KJV) Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: {2} By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

(Romans 8:30 KJV) Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

LIGUORI: "No sinner, having recourse to the compassion of Mary, should fear being rejected; for she is the Mother of Mercy, and as such desires to save the most miserable" (Liguori, p 85).

(John 6:37 KJV) All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

LIGUORI: "She [Mary] is as a well defended fortress in defence of her lovers, who in their wars have recourse to her. In her do her clients find all shields and arms, to defend themselves against hell" (Liguori, pp 89-90).

(Ephesians 6:11 KJV) Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. . . . (13) Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. {14} Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; {15} And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; {16} Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. {17} And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

LIGUORI: "On the other hand, Mary says in the following words of the Book of Proverbs, which are applied to her by the Church: Blessed is the man that heareth me, and that watcheth daily at my gates, and waiteth at the posts of me doors [Proverbs viii, 34] - as if she would say, Blessed is he that hears my voice and is constantly attentive to apply at the door of my mercy, and seeks light and help from me" (Liguori, p 92).

(John 10:27 KJV) My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

(Hebrews 4:15-16 KJV) For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. {16} Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

LIGUORI: "'This divine Mother,' says St. Peter Damian, 'is that powerful rod with which the violence of the infernal enemies is conquered.' And therefore does St. Antoninus encourage us, saying, 'If Mary is for us, who shall be against us?'" (Liguori, p 101).

(Revelation 12:11-12 KJV) And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. {12} Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

(Romans 8:31-39 KJV) What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? {32} He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? {33} Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. {34} Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. {35} Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? {36} As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. {37} Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. {38} For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, {39} Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

These Scripture quotes also refute the following quote by Liguori: **LIGUORI: "But Richard of St. Laurence remarks that when the soul is defended by Mary, the devils dare not even accuse it, knowing that the judge never condemned, and never will condemn, a soul protected by his August Mother. He asks, 'Who would dare accuse one who is patronized by the Mother of Him who is to judge>' Mary not only assists her beloved servants at death and encourages them, but she herself accompanies them to the tribunal-seat of God"** (Liguori, p. 102-103).

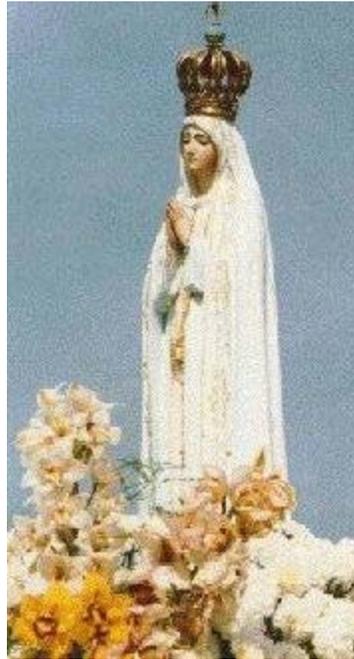
End of Part 3, taken from pages 80-108 of De Liguori's book, "The Glories of Mary."

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

*The Lady Of The Apocalypse: Comparison:
The Original Words Of Fatima
vs. God's Holy Word
By Ed Tarkowski*



**INDEPTH Comparison:
The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words**

October 13, 1930
The Approval Of Fatima: A Pastoral Letter

Table Of Contents

Sections-Title:

Section 1: Christ, The Center Of God's Word

- **Mary: The Mother Of Jesus**
- **The Lady Of Fatima: 1917**

Section 2: Giving Rise To A Need For Discernment

- **Confusion Over Jesus And Mary**
- **Mary's Part In God's Plan**

Section 3: The People's Discernment Of Fatima

- **The People's Inability To Discern**
- **The Pastor's Discernment**
- **The Discernment Of The Children's Mothers**
- **A Lack Of Discernment Brings Confusion And Torment**

Section 4: The Church's Discernment Of Fatima

- **The Credibility Of The Children And The Effects Of The Apparitions**
- **Tradition Argues Against Itself As A Reliable Tool For Discernment**
- **The Supernatural Aspect Of Fatima**
- **The Children's Testimony Vs. Faith And Morals**

Section 5: Scripturally Discerning The Devil

- **Tradition Can Hinder Discernment**

Section 6: Was Fatima Prophesied In Scripture?

- **Fatima And God's Prophetic Word**

Section 7: "I Come From Heaven"

- **Scriptural Visitations From Heaven**
- **Christ's Promised Return From Heaven**
- **Mary's Visit From Heaven Is Not Mentioned In Prophecy**

Section 8: The Immaculate Heart Of The Lady Of Fatima

- **Another Jesus, Another Spirit, Another Gospel**

Section 9: "I Will Never Leave You"

- **"My Immaculate Heart Will Be Your Refuge"**
- **"I Will Be With You Always And My Immaculate Heart Will Be Your Comfort"**
- **"My Immaculate Heart Will Be . . . The Way That Will Lead You To God"**

Section 10: "I Promise Salvation"

- **The Christian's Responsibility**
- **God's Simple Plan**
- **"Jesus Wishes To Make Me Known"**

Section 11: "Those Who Embrace [Devotion To Me] Will Be Loved By God"

Section 12: "Offer Yourself To God In Atonement For Sins That Offend Him"

- **The "Atonement Practices" Of The Angel Of Fatima**

Section 13: The Lady's "Weapons Of Atonement"

- **The "Christ" Child Offers Another Atonement**
- **Christ Jesus Offered Himself As Our Atonement "Once For All"**

Section 14: "At The Hour Of Death"

**Freedom From The Fear Of Death In Christ
"Mary's" Grace For Salvation Is Not A Free Gift**

Section 15: "Blasphemies" Against The Lady's Immaculate Heart

Section 16: "Many Souls Go To Hell"

**"You Have Seen Hell"
Does God Condemn Those Sinning Against "Mary"?**

Section 17: "Only She Can Help You Bring Peace"

The True Path To Peace

Section 18: "Peace For The World"

**The Lady's Promise Of World Peace
No World Peace Under The God Of This World
"My Immaculate Heart Will Triumph"**

Section 19: "The Miracle Of The Sun"

Section 20: "The Great Sign In The Heavens"

**No Sign Will Be Given In This Age
"Fatima: Hope Of The World"**

Section 21: "The Great Sign In The Heavens (contined)"

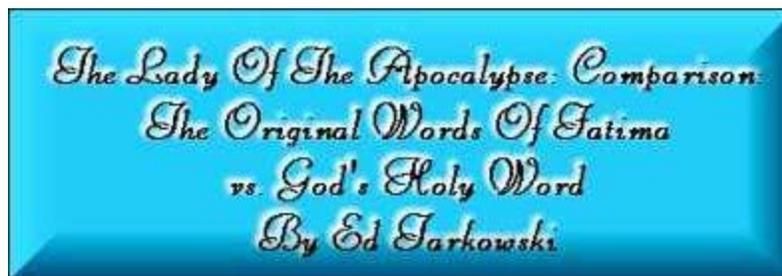
**"What Will Be The Sign Of Your Coming?"
The Woman Of The Apocalypse**

Section 22: The Changing Of The Word

**Deserting Christ Breeds Confusion
Spiritual Warfare
Adding To Or Taking Away From God's Word
Have We Hurt Ourselves To Our Own Confusion?**

Section 23: Making A Decision





OCTOBER 13, 1930
The Approval Of Fatima: A Pastoral Letter

After thirteen years of discerning the events that occurred at Fatima, the Catholic Church determined that the Lady had indeed come from heaven. The following is the text of the Pastoral Letter released by Dom Jose Carreira da Silva, Bishop of Leiria, on October 13, 1930 taken from Robert Bergin's "This Apocalyptic Age" (pp. 148-152). The letter declared the apparitions of Fatima worthy of belief and officially permitted devotion to Our Lady of Fatima (italics removed).

"Our Holy Mother the Church having entrusted to our care the Bishopric of Leiria, and it being our duty as Bishop to care for the faithful entrusted to us, and following the example of the venerable Prelates in such cases, after having attentively studied the events for ten years, we now pronounce our decision, while humbly declaring that we submit our judgment to the Holy See.

"Referring to the smaller number of the wise, the powerful and the noble among the Christians of the primitive Church, St. Paul adds: 'But the foolish things of the world hath God chosen, that He may confound the wise; And the weak things of the world and the things that are not, that He might destroy the things that are: that no flesh should glory in His sight.'

"History upholds these observations with facts. The Apostles chosen by Our Lord to preach the Christian doctrine to the whole world were fishermen; St. Gregory VIII, the champion of the liberty for the Church, belonged to a poor peasant family; St. Joan of Arc, who liberated France, and St. Bernadette de Soubirous, the happy seer of Lourdes, were poor shepherdesses.

"At Fatima it is the same. The place chosen for the apparitions is stony, without any attractions whatsoever. The child seers were humble creatures from our mountain lands, modestly dressed, without instruction, not being able to read, and with rudimentary religious knowledge.

"They were not nervous, but affable and loving in the midst of their rusticity, fond of the family, obedient to their parents, happy!...

"One could not discern in them any self-interest or spirit of vanity. They would not accept alms or presents which people wished to give them. And when we decided to take upon ourselves the direction of the works and the religious movement, they honorably handed over to us, in their original form, the money and the objects of value which the people used to leave on the site of the Apparitions.

"Their parents possessed a little property, and today continue to support themselves as before. They worked for their living, and continue to do so today. In nothing is their life altered after the lapse of thirteen years.

"The children, when questioned jointly or separately, answered with the same precision, without noticeable contradictions . . .

"They were imprisoned by the representative of the administrative authority, and threatened that they would be roasted, but not even then would they deny what they had declared.

"They said nothing against faith or morals, according to the word of the Apostle: 'No man speaking by the Spirit of God saith anathema to Jesus.'

"Finally, the two younger children, brother and sister, fell ill with the pneumonic influenza, which carried away so many in the whole world, and both died edifying deaths, while Lucia, the only surviving seer, freely and voluntarily, without any coercion or persuasion, after obtaining her mother's consent, embraced the religious life.

THE VISIONS

"It is likewise necessary to consider the circumstances which accompanied the visions.

"The favored children, being small, illiterate and lowly, we must have proofs in order to believe their statements. According to these children, Our Lady would appear to them on a small holm-oak, stunted as the trees generally are in these stony places, and hundreds, nay thousands of persons, whose truthfulness we cannot doubt, saw a column of mist, which used to envelop the tree during the apparitions. This phenomenon, which cannot be humanly explained, was repeated several times.

"The solar phenomenon of October 13, 1917, described in the papers at the time, was something marvelous and caused a great impression upon those who had the happiness to witness it. The children had previously announced the day and the hour when it would occur. The news spread rapidly over the whole of Portugal, and despite the day being a tempestuous one, with copious rain, the thousands who had assembled at the hour of the final Apparition (October 13, 1917), witnessed all the manifestations of the sun, paying, as it were, homage to the Queen of Heaven and earth.

"This phenomenon, which no observatory had registered and which was therefore not a natural one, was observed by persons of all social ranks and classes, believers and unbelievers, journalists for the principal Portuguese dailies and even by persons kilometers away, all of which destroys the idea that it was a collective illusion.

"The argument of persecutions, which are a sign that the works are of God, was not wanting either in Fatima.

"No one was persecuted more than Jesus, and the Church has suffered contradictions in all ages.

"A countless multitude of Saints suffered martyrdom in the midst of terrible torments.

"St. Peter of Alcantara used to say to St. Theresa, that one of the greatest punishments in the world was the one she had suffered; that is, the contradictions of well-intentioned people.

"The holy Prophet Jeremias says: I became a laughing-stock all the day; all scoff at me.

"The seers of Fatima were imprisoned by the authorities, and threatened with being cast into a cauldron of boiling oil.

"It is common knowledge that the authorities did all they could to prohibit the pilgrimages, creating difficulties in the passage of the people, while certain publicists ridiculed and scoffed at the ardent faith of the good Portuguese people.

"Belief in the apparitions resisted all violence, which, after all, but served to increase fervor and to propagate the graces and favors which Our Lady showers on those who invoke her.

"Devotion to Our Lady of Fatima spread rapidly, as we have said, in this diocese and in the whole of Portugal and today it is extending to all parts of the world, not only among Catholic nations, but among Protestant and even pagan ones.

"The multitudes, composed of persons belonging to all classes, coming from all corners of the country, without advertisement of any kind, without any attractions, hasten to Fatima after long journeys beset with the greatest difficulties and discomforts.

"Where has one seen such multitudes meet in the best order and profound respect as at Fatima? And it is not once in a way - the movement is continuous, constant, increasing year after year.

"The voice of the people answers the Voice of God.

"The sick come here at the cost of so many sacrifices, so much trouble!

"How many marvelous cures have not been wrought there through the intervention of the Virgin most holy? And what a spirit of resignation do the sick not manifest even when they have not obtained the cure of their physical ills!

"And while the infirm of body come to Fatima in thousands, greater still is the number of the morally afflicted. Our Lady is the health of the sick and the refuge of sinners. How many wayward hearts have not found pardon there! How many of those who had abandoned the faith of their fathers, or were indifferent to it, found it again there!

"Oh! If the confessionals of Fatima were not rigorously sealed with the sacramental seal - ever inviolable - what marvels of grace would they not be able to reveal to us!

"Blessed and praised be the Mother of Mercy!

"In virtue of the considerations explained, and others which we omit for brevity's sake, humbly invoking the Divine Spirit and placing our confidence in Mary most holy, after taking the opinion of the Rev. Consultors of our Diocese, we have the pleasure:

"First, to declare as worthy of credence the visions of the children in Cova da Iria, parish of Fatima, of this Diocese on the days of 13th May to October, 1917;

"Secondly, to permit officially the devotion of Our Lady of Fatima.

"It now remains for us, beloved children in Our Lord, to warn you that if the favors which the Virgin most holy has bestowed upon us is a great motive of joy and consolation to us, greater still is our duty to correspond with her goodness.

"In a special manner do we recommend to our beloved Diocesans the love of Our Lord in the Most Holy Eucharist, devotion to the most Holy Virgin, to St. Joseph, to the holy souls in Purgatory, the daily recital of at least five decades of the Rosary, flight from the sins of the flesh, from immodest fashions and immoral reading, the practice of penance on which Jesus so much insisted, and which the Virgin, Our Lady, recommended so much, charity towards all our brethren and especially towards the sick and the poor.

"If we do this, the words of the Prophet may well be applied to our country: 'For if you will order well your ways, I will swell with you in this place in the land which I have to your fathers from the beginning and for ever more.'

"This Pastoral Letter of ours shall be sent to all the Rev. Parish Priests that they may read and explain it to the faithful in the customary way.

"Jose, Bishop of Leiria"

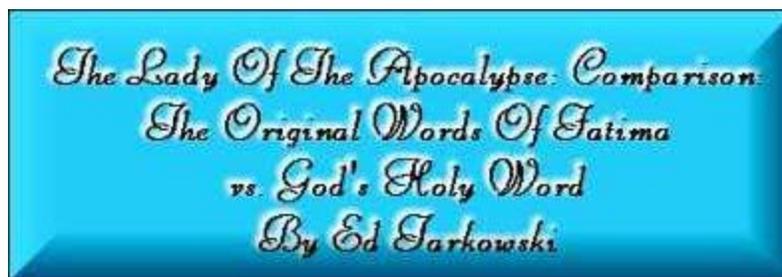
Leiria, 13 October, 1930

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Fatima](#)

[Go The Top](#)



Section 1: Christ, The Center Of God's Word The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

Because the center of the Bible is Jesus Christ, Christians relate to the Bible in a Christ-centered way. We see that each of the events recorded in Scripture point to Jesus as God's answer to man's sin problem in every age. The people of the Bible can be seen in the same way; Old Testament Abraham and New Testament Peter both point to Jesus. When we see them in this role, we retain their proper place in the purpose of the Bible. This same perspective applies to Mary, Jesus' mother.

Mary: The Mother Of Jesus

God knew Mary's heart when He called her to bring His Son into the world. In a study of the Mary of the Bible, we see that she remained in line with the word of God. She knew the Old Testament Scriptures and their promises of a Messiah. Even at the Annunciation, Mary's initial encounter with God, she was able to respond, "Let it done to me according to your word" (Luke 1:38, RSV). Later, when she was greeted by Elizabeth, her response was again in accord with Scripture: her Magnificat consists largely of Old Testament verses.

Mary's responses and actions were consistent with the word of God. She knew who she was in relation to God, and it was her trust in His word, and her sure foundation of faith, which brought her such blessings.

The Lady Of Fatima: 1917

But there are some who have given Mary that which is God's. They've built up through the centuries "another Mary," a Mary not found in Scripture. Today, many are drawn to this "Mary" through the Lady of Fatima, whose publicity has spilled over from the Catholic Church into secular, New Age, and even evangelical circles. As a result, the character of the true Mary has been buried in the millions of words which proclaim this "other Mary."

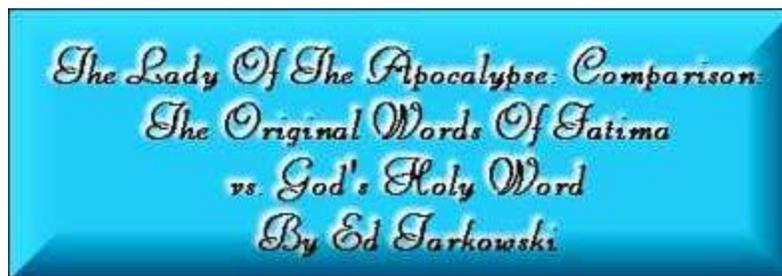
Who is this Lady of Fatima? For the sake of many who may not be familiar with the facts, a brief synopsis: in May of 1917 a beautiful lady claiming to have come from heaven appeared in Fatima, Portugal to three young children: Jacinta and Francisco Marto (7 and 8 years old) and their cousin, Lucia dos Santos (age 10). She spoke to them about her "Peace Plan from Heaven," and instructed them to tell others what they had seen and heard. She appeared six times, once a month, and her last appearance in October 1917 was accompanied by a spectacular occurrence - the "Miracle of the Sun."

Millions follow the Lady of Fatima. The Pope says he owes his life to her, and Catholic cable television extols her. Today, many expect her to perform another miracle such as the "miracle of the sun" of eighty years ago.

The Mary of Scripture cherished the word of God in her heart, but you will see that the Lady of Fatima

treats God's word quite differently. She uses Scriptures referring to each of the three Persons of the Godhead and attributes them to herself. The comparisons in this series clearly lines up the Lady's words with those of Scripture, and clearly point out that both cannot be true.





Section 2: Giving Rise To A Need For Discernment The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

As the body of Christ, the early Church lived according to God's word in the power of the Holy Spirit. We can see in Scripture that anything which interfered with the Spirit or the Word was immediately and strongly dealt with. According to God's plan, the Church of any century is the fulfillment of His intention to gather a people to Himself who will fulfill the three-fold desire of the Triune God: a family of adopted sons for the Father, a many-membered body for the Son and a temple of living stones for the Holy Spirit. This has always been God's desire, and through the centuries, some have continued to live as the early Church, according to His word in the power of the Holy Spirit.

Confusion Over Jesus And Mary

How did God determine to bring about His plan? By giving us ONE Savior who would fill us with ONE Spirit to lead us to the ONE Father according to the ONE Word which contains the ONE plan of God, all working in unity to bring about His eternal purposes. A change or distortion in belief concerning any of the four is bound to cause changes and distortions in belief about the others. In our study of Marian practices in the Catholic Church, one fact became apparent to us. The word of God has been changed through additions of meaning, unscriptural assumptions, and distortion of God's facts. As a necessary result, the roles of the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are weakened. Mary is unscripturally presented, for example, as "the divine Mother,"(1) the "Hope of Sinners,"(2) and "the most faithful comfortress of sinners"(3), when, in God's facts, God is our Father (John 20:17; Romans 8:17), Jesus is our Hope (Romans 15:12; Colossians 1:27), and the Holy Spirit our Comforter (John 14:18; Acts 9:31). This distortion of Scripture in Mariology is quite clear in most cases, but because of the intricate structure of teaching built around Marian devotion over the centuries, and because of the sentimental factor at its very core, many Catholics, even those who know Scripture, cannot look it right in the eye and call it distortion. In contrast, these same people have no problem with identifying occult or cultic teaching in the light of God's word; they see the deletions and additions, make their conclusions, and turn away from them.

Mary's Part In God's Plan

In our first booklet, "Ask For The Ancient Paths," we showed that the Lamb of God is the beginning, the center and the soon completion of God's plan, a plan beginning in "eternity past" and ending in "eternity future." The Virgin Mary's part in that plan was to bring the Savior into the world so He could restore man to a position where the Father's plan could be completed. Jesus was to die, be buried, raised from the dead and be glorified as the Lamb who would prosper God's plan (Isaiah 53:10-11). Then Jesus was to send the Holy Spirit to empower believers to preach the gospel of reconciliation to God through His shed blood, while awaiting His return. When the Lamb of God returns, He will judge the world and manifest God's kingdom in a visible way. Scripture clearly relates this plan, and we can see that every person portrayed in Scripture either advanced or tried to deter God's purposes. Mary cooperated in His plan in a wonderful way, but her

role went no further than giving birth, and being a good mother, to the Savior. Indeed, all generations call her blessed among women. She was twice-blessed, as Jesus' mother and as one of His first disciples as a member of the early Church.

Section 2 Footnotes

(1) **The Complete Ascetical Works of St. Alphonse de Liguori, 22 vols. (n.p. [1750], vol. 7-8: The Glories Of Mary, 4th reprint rev., trans., ed. Rev. Eugene Grimm, C.S.S.R., 1931, p. 123, citing Par an. fid. p I, c. 18.**

(2) **Grimm, citing Serm. 194, E.B. app., p. 120.**

(3) **Grimm, p. 130.**

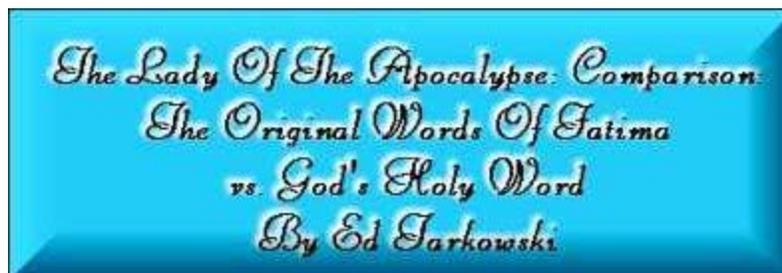
[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

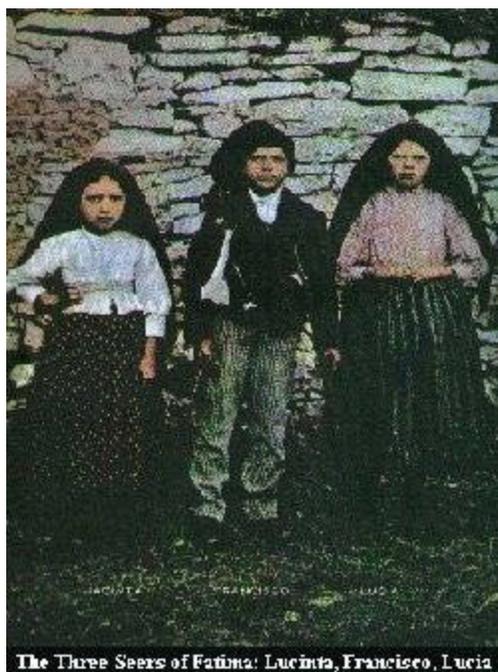
[Fatima](#)

[Go The Top](#)

[Go Part 3](#)



Section 3: The People's Discernment Of Fatima The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words



The Three Seers of Fatima: Lucina, Francisco, Lucia

A lady calling herself "Mary" has appeared in other places, gathering after herself enormous followings. But because of the great and growing impetus given to Marian devotion by the apparitions at Fatima, we're going to concentrate on them, examining their spirit and message. First we should take note of some of the investigations and conclusions made at the time of the apparitions.

The Lady appeared at Cova da Iria in Fatima for the first time on May 13, 1917. Immediately upon hearing the news, many in the vicinity accepted the apparition as a work of God. Others, however, pronounced it the work of the devil. Among this latter group were relatives, friends, and neighbors of the three little seers. Eventually the opinions of these people were discounted by the official investigation.

Fatima was a peasant village, and the religious thinking of its inhabitants was basically formed by childhood religion classes at the church, coupled with the various superstitions and poorly grounded theological beliefs commonly known as folk religion. Unfamiliar with Scripture as God's standard for discernment, these people were forced to set their own standards for "testing the spirits," but their foundations for discernment were shaky, if not non-existent.

Although we want to deal mainly with the words of the apparition in our own discernment, it's interesting to look at some of the comments made by these good people, and the basis each chose for his judgment. Some of these same standards are still being used today to bolster opinions about the apparitions of Fatima.

The People's Inability To Discern

In 1917, some people based their judgment on irrational beliefs. Francisco and Jacinta's father, for instance, considered his opinion in the light of his belief that "From the beginning of the world Our Lady has appeared many times in various ways"(1). We can easily see one of the flaws in this statement. Mary did not exist before her birth on earth. She is not eternal, but a person born of Adam's stock (Luke 1:55) and saved by the grace of God (Luke 1:47). She has not been appearing since the beginning of the world.

The controversy surrounding the events resulted in various reactions among the local people and those who flocked to Fatima to see for themselves. There were doubts and confusion, divisions and factions, joy and excitement. In his popular book on Fatima, William Walsh writes,

"Some of them were frightened and ill at ease. They had been told that there was a small extinct volcanic crater near Cova da Iria, as in fact there was, and that it was all a trick of the devil to get these good people in one place, and then have it open up and swallow them in its fiery depths. Others scoffed at this fear"(2).

". . . [Bishop Dom Jose'] had letters from enthusiasts demanding that he recognize the devotion at once and proceed to build a sumptuous shrine. Yet there were others from persons worthy of respect, including priests, denouncing the whole affair as a delusion or a deceit. . . . It was not easy for a newcomer [the Bishop] to decide"(3).

The Pastor's Discernment

After a second vision in June, Father Ferreira, the children's pastor, questioned the children separately and compared their answers. Walsh writes,

"And at the end he seemed convinced that the children had told the truth about what they had seen and heard. Yet his conclusion was even more alarming, in a way, than if he had convicted them of lying.

"'It doesn't seem to me like a revelation from heaven,' he ventured thoughtfully. 'It may be a deception of the devil, you know! We shall see. We shall see'"(4).

In another account of Fatima, Msgr. William C. McGrath mentions this also: Ti Marto, father of the two children,

"felt that . . . the pastor was wrong, since he [the pastor] supposed the visions were the work of the devil"(5).

Walsh quotes another local resident, Jose' Alves, who "told the Prior of Fatima to his face that his theory about diabolical intervention was all nonsense. For who had ever heard of the devil inciting people to pray?"(6).

Alves' assertion that the devil doesn't like prayer is another false conclusion based on a false premise. Those who have a basic knowledge of Satan's modern-day cults know that cultists pray. Their prayers sound religious, but deny the power of the Triune God. The standard of discernment cannot, then, be the presence of prayer, but the object of that prayer and in whose name it is prayed. Jesus said, "I give you my assurance, whatever you ask the Father, he will give you in my name. . . . Ask and you shall receive, that your joy may be full" (John 16:23-24, NAB). The Holy Spirit is involved in our prayer life as well:

"The Spirit too helps us in our weakness, for we do not know how to pray as we ought; but the

Spirit himself makes intercession for us with groanings that cannot be expressed in speech. He who searches hearts knows what the Spirit means, for the Spirit intercedes for the saints as God himself wills" (Romans 8:26-27, NAB).

God is the inspirer, the means, and the object of the Christian's prayer life. Christians pray out of a personal relationship with the Triune God because, through faith in Christ, they are in union with Him, but cultists do not have this relationship - yet they pray. Knowledge that prayer was said at Fatima is not in itself a proof of anything.

The Discernment Of The Children's Mothers

The mothers of the three children were also convinced that the devil was deceiving the children. (They were to change their minds later.) We read of Lucia's mother complaining:

". . . . After all she had been through, to think that the silly 'cachopa' [her daughter] was going off to keep a tryst with the devil! Arming themselves with some holy candles and a supply of matches, the two women [the children's mothers] started for Cova da Iria, evidently with some notion of exorcising the evil spirit if he should turn up there again"(7; single quotes originally italics).

Later, at the beginning of the sixth vision, Lucia's mother cried out: "Watch out, daughter! . . . Don't let yourself be deceived!"(8). We don't know the mothers' reasons for calling these apparitions the work of the devil. Whatever the reasons, their own fears were obviously brushed aside in their determination to protect the children. But the choice of holy candles as their weapons shows that these women had no real knowledge of the devil, or of God's way of dealing with him. The Church has been given power over the devil, but that power is manifested only by our belief in Jesus and the word He has spoken:

"The seventy-two returned in jubilation saying, 'Master, even the demons are subject to us in your name.' He said in reply, 'I watched Satan fall from the sky like lightning. See what I have done; I have given you power to tread on snakes and scorpions and all the forces of the enemy, and nothing shall ever injure you'" (Luke 10:17-19; NAB).

Jesus said this power to expel Satan is put into action by the Holy Spirit: "It is by the Spirit of God that I expel demons" (Matthew 12:28, NAB).

A Lack Of Discernment Brings Confusion And Torment

The three children, caught in all of the conflicting opinions, were often anxious and troubled. Writing about Lucia, John de Marchi says,

"So often did her mother repeat the words of the Pastor that it was the work of the devil, that it upset her"(9). . . .

"When Lucia left the rectory, she was very uneasy, very worried. Is this a trick of the devil? Is the priest right? Who am I to say the priest is wrong? The child was terribly upset. 'I began to doubt the manifestations then lest they might have come from the devil who wanted to destroy my soul. Since I heard that the devil always brings trouble and disorder, I began to think that, in truth, I could find neither joy nor peace in our home since I had seen these things. How unhappy I was. . . I told my cousins of this doubt and Jacinta quieted me. "Lucia, it is not the devil! Not at all! They say that the devil is very ugly and that he is under the earth in Hell. The Lady is so beautiful and we saw her rise into heaven.""

"Poor Lucia could not get the doubts out of her mind. So distraught was she, that she went so far

as to consider saying that it was all a lie. Jacinta and Francisco, her angels of consolation, were always at hand to strengthen her. 'Don't do it!' they urged her. 'Don't you see that it is now that you are going to lie and lying is a sin!'

"The encouraging words of her little cousins helped clear her mind. But doubts kept coming back with increasing force. One night, Lucia had a terrible dream. 'I saw the devil laughing at me because he had deceived me, and he was struggling, trying to drag me into Hell. Seeing myself in his claws, I began to cry aloud, calling for Our Lady, that I awoke my mother. Mother answered anxiously, asking what was the matter with me. I do not remember what I told her. What I do remember is that I could not fall asleep again that night since I was numbed with fear. This dream left my soul in a cloud of anguish and terrible fear'"(10).

In the midst of all this torment, ten year old Lucia received very little understanding, sympathy or good counsel. Her younger cousins' encouragement, although offered in love, was nonetheless impotent. Based on false assumptions and wrong information, this counsel brought no real peace to Lucia. Seven year old Jacinta's assurance that the devil is ugly and in Hell is totally unscriptural. But Lucia accepted these words at face value, because there was no ministry forthcoming. Except for the parish priest, few of the people involved seemed to be aware of the biblical picture of Satan and his ability to deceive. And for whatever reason, the priest's influence on the children resulted, according to Lucia, in fear rather than the freedom from fear that accompanies the truth of the word of God(11).

Section 3 Footnotes

(1) William Thomas Walsh, *Our Lady of Fatima*, Image Books ed., with an introduction by Msgr. William C. McGrath (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., Image Books by spec. arrangement with The Macmillan Co., 1954), p. 56.

(2) *Ibid.*, p. 105.

(3) *Ibid.*, pp. 189-190.

(4) *Ibid.*, p. 75.

(5) Msgr. William C. McGrath, "The Lady Of The Rosary" in "A Woman Clothed With The Sun," ed. John J. Delaney (Garden City, N.Y.:Doubleday & Co., Image Books edition 1961 by special arrangement with Doubleday & Co.), p. 192.

(6) Walsh, p. 78.

(7) *Ibid.*, p. 79.

(8) *Ibid.*, p. 144.

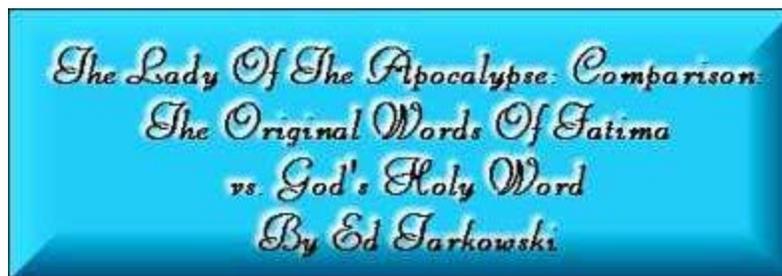
(9) John de Marci, I.M.C., "The Crusade Of Fatima: The Lady More Brilliant Than The Sun," arranged and ed. by Rev. Asdrubal Castello Branco and Rev. Philip C. M. Kelly, C.S.C. (Figueira da Faz, Portugal: Imprensa Economica, 1964), 49.

(10) *Ibid.*, pp. 47-49.

(11) Lucia herself is the main source of information concerning the apparitions. Her ten-year-old understanding, coupled with the superstitious beliefs and harsh living conditions of the time, are sometimes difficult for present-day readers to keep in mind. A non-prejudicial treatment of the events which would

include a discussion of the relationships and interaction of the people and their background, and would examine psychological, theological, and sociological aspects of the appearance, would certainly make an interesting book. But this sort of work is not within our scope, and for the purpose of discernment of the spirit of Fatima, isn't even necessary.





Section 4: The Church's Discernment Of Fatima The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

Five years after the apparitions at Fatima, Bishop Dom Jose' Correia da Silva formed a Theological Commission of investigation which made a nine-year study of the testimony of Lucia, other people of the diocese, and ecclesiastical authorities. Following his own study of the commission's favorable report, the Bishop announced on October 13, 1930:

"... we have the pleasure:

"First, to declare as worthy of credence the visions of the children in Cova da Iria, parish of Fatima, of this Diocese on the days of 13th May to October, 1917;

Secondly, to permit officially the devotion of Our Lady of Fatima"(1; italics removed).

The Bishop's reasons for his approval were outlined in a Pastoral Letter sent to the parish priests of the Diocese of Leiria (See Appendix for the entire text). Discernment of the apparitions was based, according to this document, on four broad categories of investigation: the children themselves, the effects of the appearances, the supernatural aspects, and the fact that the children's account of the apparitions contained nothing against faith and morals.

The Credibility Of The Children And The Effects Of The Apparitions

Concerning the children, the Bishop noted that they were "humble creatures," with no "self-interest or spirit of vanity"(2). Neither the children nor their families profited in any way from the apparitions, and the little ones continued to tell the truth about what they'd seen and heard even when threatened by the authorities.

The credibility of the children was an important factor in the investigation, as the Lady was seen only by Lucia, Francisco and Jacinta. Only the two girls heard the Lady speak during her appearances, and they related the Fatima messages to those who questioned them. Certainly the Bishop's Commission proved that the children were truthful in their accounts; just as certainly, the Bishop and his committee knew that this fact alone was insufficient evidence of a visitation from heaven.

The effects of the apparitions on the children, the people of the diocese, and the pilgrims who made their way to the site was another area studied by the commission. The little children, in obedience to the Lady's requests, spent many hours doing penance for the sins of the world and reciting the Rosary for world peace. In the eyes of the Bishop and his commission, these actions were laudable and in accord with the traditional devotional life of the Church. The rapid spread of devotion to Our Lady of Fatima and the influx of pilgrims to the shrine was seen as another proof of authenticity, as was the return by many to "the faith of their fathers"(3). As these effects were judged to be worthy because of their conformity to Catholic belief, it's important to understand the source of that belief. The Fathers of Vatican II wrote:

Hence there exist a close connection and communication between sacred tradition and sacred Scripture. For both of them, flowing from the same divine wellspring, in a certain way merge into a unity and tend toward the same end. For sacred Scripture is the word of God inasmuch as it is consigned to writing under the inspiration of the divine Spirit. To the successors of the apostles, sacred tradition hands on in its full purity God's word, which was entrusted to the apostles by Christ the Lord and the Holy Spirit. Thus, led by the light of the Spirit of truth, these successors can in their preaching preserve this word of God faithfully, explain it, and make it more widely known. Consequently, it is not from sacred Scripture alone that the Church draws her certainty about everything which has been revealed. Therefore both sacred tradition and sacred Scripture are to be accepted and venerated with the same sense of devotion and reverence"(4).

In discernment of spiritual matters, particularly those involving supernatural phenomena, great care must be taken that the standard for discernment is pure. If the standard is even slightly adulterated, resulting judgments are bound to be affected. Scripture, according to Vatican II, is truly the written word of God:

"For, inspired by God and committed once and for all to writing, they [the Scriptures] impart the word of God Himself without change, and make the voice of the Holy Spirit resound in the words of the prophets and apostles. Therefore, like the Christian religion itself, all the preaching of the Church must be nourished and ruled by the sacred Scriptures"(5).

Judgment or discernment based on Scripture, the written, unchanging word of God, has a verifiable, truthful, strong foundation. Using the standard of Scripture alone, spiritual experiences, including apparitions, messages, and changes in conduct or lives, can be discerned by any number of Christians, in any place, in any century, with the same results. The circumstances of time and culture have little or no effect on the judgment. Discernment by Scripture plus tradition, however, may not always result in the same judgment. The Documents of Vatican II inform us that there is a development of tradition:

This tradition which comes from the apostles develops in the Church with the help of the Holy Spirit. For there is a growth in the understanding of the realities and the words which have been handed down. This happens through the contemplation and study made by believers, who treasure these things in their hearts (cf. Luke 2:19,51), through the intimate understanding of spiritual things they experience, and through the preaching of those who received through episcopal succession the sure gift of truth. For, as the centuries succeed one another, the Church constantly moves forward toward the fullness of divine truth until the words of God reach their complete fulfillment in her"(6).

Tradition Argues Against Itself As A Reliable Tool For Discernment

Because of this "development," the tradition of the Church of the twentieth century is different from the Church of the tenth (or any other) century. Growth in understanding can serve a good purpose: some of our fundamental dogmas, such as the concept of the Trinity, were formulated after the Scriptures were set down. But in discernment of spiritual experience, using Scripture plus tradition as the standard for judgment adulterates the purity of that verifiable, truthful and strong foundation of Scripture alone. The judgment of a particular experience would necessarily vary from century to century and culture to culture.

Discernment of the apparitions of Fatima, for instance, was done according to Scripture plus the European Church tradition of 1917-1930, and most probably would not have brought forth the same conclusion in another period of history. Because the Marian traditions are post-biblical, and Marian doctrines were promulgated centuries apart, Theological Commissions of the second, tenth, or fifteenth centuries would certainly have come to various other judgments on the Lady and her message(7). In his study of the effects of the apparitions, the Bishop of Fatima happily noted in 1917 that devotion had spread "to all parts of the world" and that "multitudes . . . coming from all corners of the country . . . hasten to Fatima." But one can imagine a second century Theological Commission, surrounded by the worship of Greek and Roman

goddesses, recoiling at the idea of thousands of Christians flocking to the site of the supernatural appearance of a Lady.

The development of tradition is one of the arguments against the use of tradition for discernment. Another area of concern lies in the fact that even the Fathers of Vatican II were not in agreement on the treatment of Scripture and tradition as sources of divine revelation. Commenting on Article 7 of the Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation, biblical scholar R.A.F. Mac Kenzie writes:

"... as sources from which we may learn what God has in the past revealed, can Scripture and tradition be treated separately, or must they always be taken together?"

"The prevailing view since the Council of Trent has been that they may be treated separately, and statements of revealed truth (dogmas) may be gathered from tradition alone, though they are in no way contained in Scripture.

"The other opinion, recently revived, which claims to be the pre-Tridentine teaching, maintains that all Christian revelation is contained in Scripture, not necessarily in explicit terms sufficient to 'prove' it, but at least by implication, which can be made explicit in the light of tradition.

"The question was much debated in the Council, and the majority of the Fathers preferred not to decide it one way or another"(8).

The Supernatural Aspect Of Fatima

Returning to the Church's discernment of Fatima, the third category of investigation was the supernatural aspect. The Bishop wrote:

"... thousands of persons ... saw a column of mist, which used to envelop the tree during the apparitions.

"... the thousands who had assembled at the hour of the final Apparition (October 13, 1917), witnessed all the manifestations of the sun, paying, as it were, homage to the Queen of Heaven and earth. ...

"How many marvelous cures have not been wrought there through the intervention of the Virgin most holy?"(9).

Paranormal manifestations alone are no proof of the working of God. Scripture and Church history are filled with accounts of supernatural visions, voices, and manipulations of natural forces, only some of which originated with God. Healings, too, are not necessarily miraculous gifts from heaven. Those familiar with modern occultism know that healings have been brought about through Spiritualists.

These facts underline again the value of Scripture as the only standard for discernment. Once an unusual occurrence has been determined to be supernatural, the source of that manifestation must be investigated, because spiritual lives depend on it. The revelation of Jesus is God's good news to man, and all of God's dealings with man are for the purpose of personally communicating His own holiness and love through Jesus. Because of this, God's unchanging word, which centers on Jesus, must be the plumline by which supernatural phenomena is measured. Each component of any manifestation must witness to Jesus and His work. Were the Christians involved drawn closer to Jesus? Did others come to realize their sinful nature and recognize Jesus as their only Savior? If the "miracle" accompanied a message, were the words wholly in accord with God's written revelation, or do they line up only with a mixture of Scripture plus tradition?

The Children's Testimony Vs. Faith And Morals

Our last question leads to a fourth category investigated by the Bishop's Commission. The three children, wrote the Bishop,

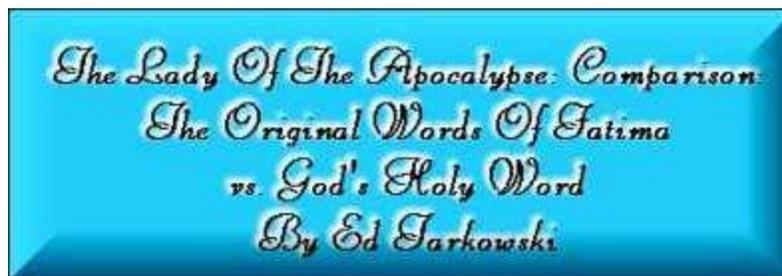
" . . . said nothing against faith and morals, according to the word of the Apostle: 'No man speaking by the Spirit of God saith anathema to Jesus'"(10).

The "faith" that was not transgressed by the children of Fatima is the twentieth-century faith of the Catholic Church built on Scripture and the tradition that developed over the centuries. But, as Msgr. Mac Kenzie pointed out, "The prevailing view since the Council of Trent has been that [Scripture and tradition] may be treated separately, and statements of revealed truth (dogmas) may be gathered from tradition alone, though they are in no way contained in Scripture." In other words, there is no guarantee that every tradition of the "faith" is in accord with the whole written word of God. The good news of the gospel is the salvation of mankind (for those who believe) through the blood of Jesus, but some of the Catholic Church's traditions are "in no way contained in Scripture," and may therefore contradict, to various degrees, even the Scriptural view of salvation. Contradiction of the word of God is a door the devil always looks for in order to twist or lessen the power of God's revealed word.

Section 4 Footnotes

- (1) Robert Bergin, "This Apocalyptic Age: A commentary of prophecies relating to these times . . . AND THEIR PORTENTS," First U.S. ed., rev. and enlarged (Richmond, VA: Fatima International, 1973), p. 151.
- (2) Ibid., p. 148.
- (3) Ibid., p. 151.
- (4) "THE DOCUMENTS OF VATICAN II: At Sixteen Official Texts Promulgated by the Ecumenical Council 1963-1965, Translated From the Latin," gen. ed., Walter M. Abbot, S.J., trans. ed., Very Rev, Msgr. Joseph gallagher (American Press, Association Press), Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation," Art. 9, p. 117.
- (5) Ibid., Art. 21, p. 125.
- (6) Ibid., Art. 8, p. 116.
- (7) 431 A.D. - Council of Ephesus: Mary is truly the Mother of God;
649 A.D. - Lateran Synod: Mary was a Virgin before, during and after the birth of Jesus;
1854 A.D. - Papal Bull "Ineffibilis": Mary was conceived without the stain of original sin;
1854 A.D. - Papal Bull "Ineffibilis": The Mediatorship of Mary;
1950 A.D. - Apostolic Constitution "Munificentissimus Deus": Mary was assumed body and soul into heaven.
- (8) "THE DOCUMENTS OF VATICAN II," footnote 15, p. 115.
- (9) Bergin, pp. 149-151.
- (10) Bergin, p. 149.





Section 5: Scripturally Discerning The Devil The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

A study of Scripture shows Satan to be a much different sort of creature than the ugly clawed monster the Fatima children feared. Surely he's ugly, but its a spiritual ugliness. He can appear in many forms, and on occasion, may have chosen to look ugly. But according to the word of God, the devil will manifest himself in the appearance which best suits his purpose. He is the Deceiver, and Paul warns us, "even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light" (2 Corinthians 11:14, NAB).

If he always appeared as an ugly demon, stinking of sulfur and babbling horrid noises, we wouldn't need the gift of discernment of spirits. Through the whole of Scripture, God teaches us to know who the enemy is, to have good recognition of his weapons, and how to pinpoint his lies. Without these abilities, we can easily be among those who are deceived. We see in Scripture that Satan is a spiritual being and works in a spiritual way; he often speaks spiritual words. For this reason, it's vital for Christians to comprehend the complete separation between God and Satan, between Good and Evil, between Truth and Lie. There can be no mixture of the two. Religious phrases and even verses of Scripture, in themselves, are no guarantee of truth. They must be measured by the whole word of God. A half-truth is also a half-lie, and each tiny variation or distortion of Scripture, for example, is immediately grasped and set to work by the father of lies. Satan isn't even a gentleman; nothing is beneath him, nothing is too sacred for him to use in his losing battle. He fights dirty, and the Church can't afford to be hurt, or shocked, or unbelieving that he will stoop to using Mary's name. It's our sentimental identification with her which blinds us, but we must remember that he uses even the name of Jesus in his false teaching. Many cults and false religions are based on deceptive interpretations of Scripture and the use of Jesus' name to propagate them. Jesus gave us, the Church, these words to hold onto: "Be on guard! Don't be deceived!" He did so because He knew Satan's manifestations would be planned and polished and bright. This is the reason John wrote,

"Beloved, do not trust every spirit, but put the spirits to a test to see if they belong to God, because many false prophets have appeared in the world" (1 John 4:1, NAB).

Another of the Fatima children's false assumptions was that the devil is in Hell, when in fact he is not there at all:

"Woe to you, earth and sea, for the devil has come down upon you [not Hell]! His fury knows no limits, for he knows his time is short" (Revelation 12:21, NAB).

According to Peter, our "opponent the devil is prowling like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. Resist him, solid in your faith" (1 Peter 5:8-9, NAB). Like Peter, we see it's important to know the devil is on earth, and furious. We must discern him and resist him, for his priority now is to spread spiritual blindness by keeping men away from the word of God, even those men who are members of the body of Christ. In "Demons in the World Today, Merrill F. Unger states:

"If 'the god of this world' [Satan] cannot totally blind the unbeliever's mind and thus completely hide the gospel from him (2 Corinthians 4:4), he will seduce the believer to the best of his ability. To keep the believer from the simplicity and purity of the gospel of grace, he will encourage all sorts of errors. This is Satan's attempt to retain some degree of control over those who come to a saving knowledge of Christ. Doctrinal error obscures revelation and gives Satan and demonic forces a toehold. Evil powers can confuse man in his attempt to interpret truth, but they cannot penetrate the sure defense of God's infallible word. The Holy Bible, God's revealed word, points us to Christ's victory over Satan at the cross. He alone can deliver us from evil and from the evil one"(1).

Tradition Can Hinder Discernment

St. Paul constantly spoke out against those traditions which added to the simplicity of the gospel. To the church at Colossae, which was confused by traditions concerning false asceticism and superstitious festivals, he wrote: "See to it that no one deceives you through any empty, seductive philosophy that follows mere human traditions, a philosophy based on cosmic powers rather than on Christ" (Colossians 2:8, NAB).

Paul knew that salvation was through Christ alone, and he knew, too, the infinite variety of human traditions which could be used to supplant that salvation. He warned against the "cutters," who believed circumcision was as necessary to salvation as faith in Jesus (Philippians 3:2-4). To the Galatians, he wrote, "You even go so far as to keep the ceremonial observance of days and months, seasons and years!" (Galatians 4:10, NAB).

He warned Timothy and Titus to avoid arguments about genealogies, which some emphasized, and instead to depend on the fact of salvation in Jesus (1 Timothy 1:3-4; Titus 3:9). These traditions of the first century were different from those of today, but their threat to the purity of the gospel remains the same. Paul wasn't against tradition, but he certainly spoke out against it when it interfered with the truth.

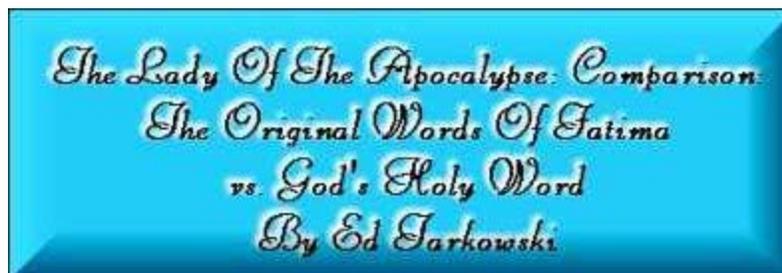
In matters of discernment, we must be careful not to set aside God's commandments in the interests of keeping our traditions (Mark 7:9). Each of us is individually called and will be individually judged; each is also responsible for his or her own religious and spiritual beliefs. The apparitions of the Lady of Fatima, being supernatural, spiritual manifestations, must be discerned like any other spiritual occurrence, even when traditions are at stake.

We know that the Holy Spirit of God is not afraid to be discerned in what He says. Rather, He welcomes discernment, for He is the giver of this gift (1 Corinthians 12:10), and God's words have been given by Him. As Jesus is the truth, the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth, and will always witness to the personal truth of Jesus.

Section 5 Footnotes

(1) Merrill F. Unger, "Demons in the World Today: A Study of Occultism in the Light of God's Word," (Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House Publishers; London: Coverdale House Publishers, 1971), pp. 147-148.





Section 6: Was Fatima Prophesied In Scripture? The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

As an aid to discernment of the Fatima visions, let's look at 1 John 2:12-14 which summarizes the whole process of overcoming the devil:

"I write to you, dear children, because your sins have been forgiven on account of his name.

"I write to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning.

"I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one.

"I write to you, dear children, because you have known the Father.

"I write to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning.

"I write to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God lives in you, and you have overcome the evil one" (NIV).

According to John, we overcome the evil one

- by knowing the Father;
- by knowing Him who is from the beginning, namely Christ (1 John 1:1-4); and
- by internally digesting the Word of Life as it reveals the Father and Jesus Christ, who were from the beginning.

Overcoming the evil one boils down to what the word of God says about the Father and the Son from the beginning of time. Therefore, our protection against being deceived and misled is to check out whatever we hear by God's word. In her book, "War on the Saints," Jesse Penn Lewis writes that

"... there is only one basic principle for testing the source of all doctrines, or 'thoughts' and 'beliefs,' held by believers or unbelievers, i.e., the test of the revealed word of God.

". . . . All 'teachings' originating from deceiving spirits:

1. "Weaken the authority of the Scriptures;
2. "Distort the teaching in the Scriptures;
3. "Add to the Scriptures the thoughts of men;

4. "Put the Scriptures entirely aside.

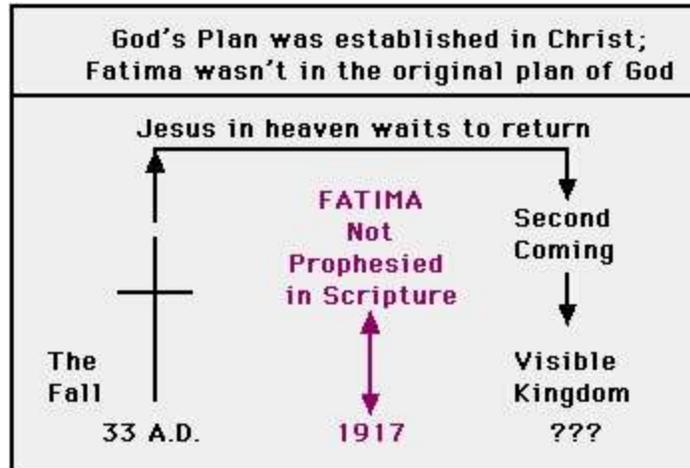
"The ultimate object [of deceiving doctrine] being to hide, distort, misuse or put aside the revelation of God concerning the Cross of Calvary, where Satan was overthrown by the God-man, and where freedom was obtained for all his captives.

"The test of all 'thought' and 'belief' therefore is its

1. "Harmony with the written Scriptures in its full body of truth.
2. "The attitude to the Cross, and sin"(1).

Fatima And God's Prophetic Word

In dealing with His people, God always works in a prophetic way. He gives His word first, enabling us to recognize a future work as His; then He does that work. His written word in Scripture is our protection against error. The Bible promises quite a few future events, including supernatural works by the Holy Spirit and inspired guidance to the body of Christ, individually and corporately. And taken in the context of the whole Scripture, we're expected to know that these wonderful works will always lift up Jesus as Savior and Lord. But was Fatima and its message prophesied in Scripture? A study of each mention of Mary in the Bible shows no explicit reference to these future events(2). More important, there is no prophetic word in all of Scripture concerning future apparitions or messages from any person other than the Holy Spirit Himself. Although God spoke through His prophets for the four thousand years of Israel's Old Testament sojourn, He never once prophesied the events or message of Fatima. And Jesus, the fulfillment of the Old Testament, was very thorough and direct in His promises concerning the Holy Spirit, the Church, and His own second coming. But He never hinted at future appearances of His mother:



As to the remainder of the New Testament, the inspired writers and teachers, whose messages complement each other's in such a way as to form a unified whole, also remain silent on the subject:

Though Jesus spoke often of future events, He never gave any promise concerning His mother or Fatima	
IMPORTANT PROPHECIES MADE BY JESUS:	
Matthew 26:31-32	His appearance to the disciples in Galilee after the Resurrection
John 1:50-51	His Ascension
John 7:37-39	Pentecost: sending of the Holy Spirit
Matthew 16:13-19	The Church
Matthew 24:1-51	The Last Days
Luke 17:34-37	Armageddom
Matthew 24:29-31	The Second Coming
John 5:28-29	The resurrection of all men
Mark 10:28-31	Future reward
Matthew 16:27	The Great White Throne Judgement
PROPHECIES BY JESUS CONCERNING HIS MOTHER AND FATIMA:	
None.	

The apparitions DID happen. A beautiful lady DID appear and speak a message, and she DID cause the "miracle of the sun" to confirm her message. The events are well documented. Precisely because this wasn't a case of fraud or mass hysteria, we Christians must make a judgment on the matter and conduct our lives according to the results of that discerning judgment. If we all agree that the appearances and the message were supernatural in origin, then we must also agree that it's a spirit we're dealing with. So all the facets of Fatima can be dealt with in one foundational question: Where is the spirit from? This is the vital question, and the body of Christ can't afford to ignore it, for spiritual lives and the future of the Church are at stake.

There are many opinions on the subject of Fatima, but we believe the only one that should matter to us is the Lord's. In order to ascertain His view, we have to pray, and we have to get into His word so as to know His mind. With a full realization of the totality of Jesus' work, we can place the claims and promises of this apparition next to Scripture, and ask this last question:

"Are the promises of Fatima, and the devotion propagated there, attempting to accomplish something already accomplished by God in, with and through the Lord Jesus Christ?"

If Jesus has already fulfilled the promises of God, there is no reason to accept another way. Setting aside all that men have to say, we must approach the spirit itself (in a figurative sense), look it in the eye, and say, "You are proclaiming a way of salvation and peace for the world, and we want to test what you are saying."

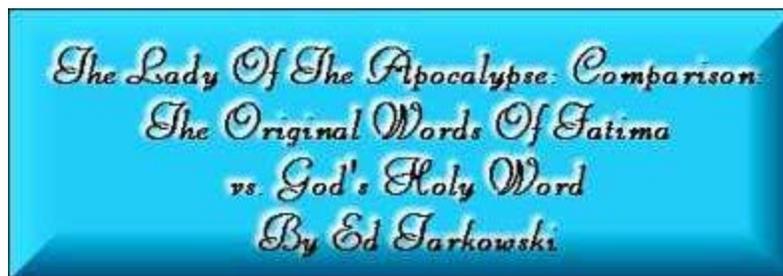
Section 6 Footnotes

(1) Jesse Penn Lewis, "War on the Saints," (Fort Washington, PA: The Christian Literature Crusade, 1977),

pp. 15, 16.

(2) Every Scripture we found which refers to Mary: Is. 7:14; Matthew 1:16,18-25; 2:11,13-14,20-21; 12:46-48; 13:55; Mark 3:21,31-33; 6:3; Luke 1:26-56; 2:5,7,16,19,22,24,27,33-35,39,41-46,48-51; 8:19-20; 11:27; John 2:1,3-5,12; 6:42; 19:25-27; Acts 1:14; Galatians 4:4.





Section 7: "I Come From Heaven" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

The Lady of Fatima spoke many words, which millions believe to be of God. But John told us to test the spirits to protect ourselves from deception. In the following chapters, we'll compare the words of the spirit of Fatima with the words of the Spirit of God. The question is this: Do the words and promises of Fatima's spirit VERIFY or NULLIFY the word and promises which were fulfilled in Jesus Christ according to God's plan? Answering this question is the simple purpose of this book.

May 13, 1917: The First Appearance

On May 13, 1917, the Lady of Fatima appeared to the three children for the first time. Lucia asked the Lady where she came from, and she replied,

"I come from heaven"(1).

These four words are significant to a discernment of each of the appearances, and of all the words of the Lady. If true, if this spirit really did come from heaven, then a phenomenal thing has occurred and the message of the Lady must command a hearing. But if the spirit did not, in fact, come from heaven, then her later words of direction and promise must be rejected.

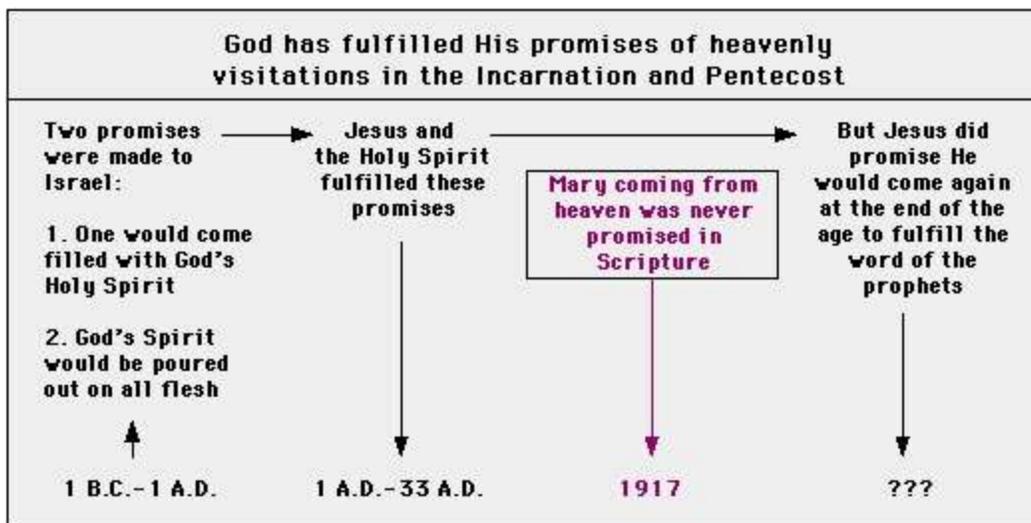
Scriptural Visitations From Heaven

What does the word of Scripture have to say about future visitations from heaven? There's no promise from God to send Jesus' mother Mary, but there was a continuing promise, beginning in Genesis and running straight through to the Incarnation, of the One who was to come:

- Immediately after the fall, God gave Adam and his descendants the promise of a seed, who would vanquish all spiritual foes
- Abraham was promised a seed who would inherit all things (Galatians 3:16).
- David received the promise of an heir to his throne who would reign forever (2 Samuel 7:12-16) and forever be a priest (Psalm 110:1-4).
- This promised one would be born of a virgin, a daughter of Israel, from Adam's race (Isaiah 7:14); Matthew 1:16; Luke 1:55).
- "The spirit of the Lord [would come to] rest upon him" (Isaiah 11:2), the promised one, and His mission would be marked by the power of the Holy Spirit to set men free (Isaiah 61:1-3).

- He would be "Wonder-Counselor, God-Hero, Father-Forever, Prince of Peace" (Isaiah 9:5).
- He would die for the sins of all men and justify them in the sight of God, satisfying God's righteousness, and God's plan would prosper in His hands (Isaiah 53;10).
- Being both God and man (John 1:1,4), everything He did would be established forever, for He would have victory over both natural and spiritual death (Isaiah 25:7-9; 26:16-19; Revelation 1:17-18).

In the fullness of time these prophecies were fulfilled by Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit present with Him:



John bore witness to this, saying, "I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven, and He remained upon [Jesus]" (John 1:32, NASB). The Father from heaven confirmed these visitations of Jesus and the Holy Spirit: "A voice came out of heaven: 'Thou art My beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased'" (Mark 1:11, NAB). And Jesus Himself declared that He was the promised One, the fulfillment of Isaiah 61:1-2:

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me; therefore, he has anointed me. He has sent me to bring glad tidings to the poor, to proclaim liberty to the captives, recovery of sight to the blind and release to prisoners, to announce a year of favor from the Lord" (Luke 4:18-19, NAB).

But Jesus didn't come to remain. As God's Seed He came to die (John 12:24), and out of that death, He would be raised up and would justify all men, bringing forth much fruit. Now the Holy Spirit could come again from heaven, this time to abide in all men who believed in Jesus. "Look! There is the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! . . . 'it is he who is to baptize with the Holy Spirit'" (John 1:29,33,NAB).

In the Old Testament, God had promised such a heavenly visitation: "Then afterward I will pour out my spirit upon all mankind" (Joel 3:1, NAB). And just before He went to die, Jesus told the disciples, "When the Paraclete comes, the Spirit of truth who comes from the Father . . . he will bear witness on my behalf" (John 15:25, NAB).

After the Resurrection and before His Ascension, Jesus told them "not to leave Jerusalem: 'Wait, rather, for the fulfillment of my Father's promise, which you have heard me speak'" (Acts 1:4, NAB). Fifty days later, the Holy Spirit came from heaven, and Peter proclaimed this as "what Joel the prophet spoke of" (Acts 2:16, NAB), the fulfillment of Jesus' promise to send the Holy Spirit:

"Exalted at God's right hand, he first received the promised Holy Spirit from the Father, then poured this Spirit out on us" (Acts 2:33, NAB).

The Church could now "preach the gospel . . . in the power of the Holy Spirit sent from heaven" (1 Peter 1:12, NAB). The Spirit would remain and be with us forever (John 14:16-17). The Seed of God could now produce others like Himself, fulfilling God's purpose for man.

Jesus will stay in heaven until His second coming, and the Holy Spirit will reside in the believers until He comes:

"And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Comforter, to be with you forever, even the Spirit of truth" (John 14:16-17, RSV).

Christ's Promised Return From Heaven

We know that Jesus has promised to return. As we await His coming from heaven a second time, the Holy Spirit is in residence in us to help us "keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, who inspires and perfects our faith" (Hebrews 12:2, NAB). The second coming of Jesus is "our blessed hope" (Titus 2:13, NAB). For now, "Jesus must remain in heaven until the time of universal restoration which God spoke of long ago through his holy prophets" (Acts 3:21, NAB). The "Lord Jesus will be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels. . . . on the Day when he comes, to be glorified in his holy ones and adored by all who have believed" (2 Thessalonians 1:7,10, NAB).

Jesus has promised to come according to the Father's decree (Matthew 24:36), and His coming will be "with power and great glory" (Matthew 24:30). Heaven will open and He will descend to begin His millennial reign (Revelation 19:11-20:6), after which He will hand over the kingdom to the Father (1 Corinthians 15:24-28).

Mary's Visit From Heaven Is Not Mentioned In Prophecy

These Scriptures contain the basic plan of God. There's no mention of Jesus' mother being sent from heaven because there's no need for such a thing. Everything was and is and will be accomplished through God sending Jesus and the Holy Spirit. God's plan for mankind is complete in Christ; He left no loose ends and has had no afterthoughts. He's included everything we need, and everything we need to know, in His word. Jesus told us,

"I solemnly assure you, we are talking about what we know, we are testifying to what we have seen, but you do not accept our testimony. If you do not believe when I tell you about earthly things, how are you to believe when I tell you about those of heaven? No one has gone up to heaven except the One who came down from there - the Son of Man [who is in heaven]. . . . that all who believe may have eternal life in him" (John 3:11-13,15).

In spite of Jesus' words and the witness of the whole Bible, many don't know exactly who has ascended into heaven and descended. Why? Because many don't know the word of God. So when a spirit claiming to be from heaven appeared at Fatima, this spirit was believed and followed after. For some, the whole prophetic witness concerning Jesus and the Holy Spirit coming from heaven was neutralized by four words spoken by this apparition:

"I come from heaven."

Section 7 Footnotes

(1) McGrath, p. 183.

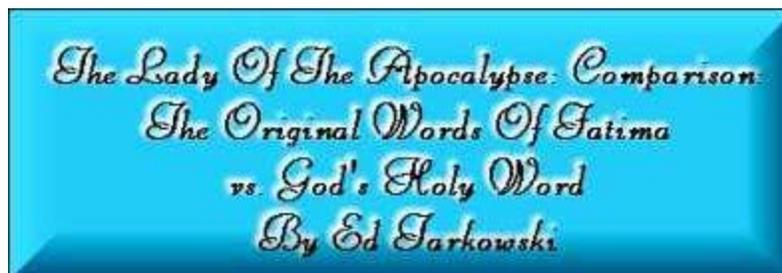
[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Fatima](#)

[Go The Top](#)

[Go Part 8](#)



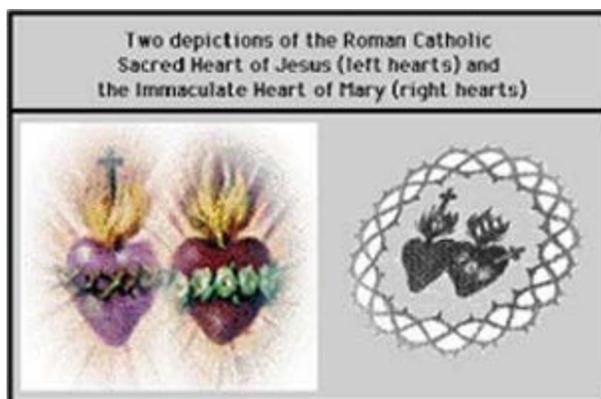
Section 8: The Immaculate Heart Of The Lady Of Fatima The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

The Lady of Fatima spoke many times about her Immaculate Heart, and on one occasion "The Lord" himself appeared to Lucia, telling her,

"I desire that devotion to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother be placed alongside devotion to My Own Sacred Heart."

Insight into the linkage of Mary's Immaculate Heart with Jesus' can be gleaned from the words of St. John Eudes who, centuries before Fatima, wrote,

"Be united to the Heart of Mary that thus you may the more intimately be united to the Heart of Jesus."



It is by this union, wrote Eudes, that adherents would thus "obtain the fulfillment of all Their promises." Concerning the vital connection between these two Hearts and their devotees, "Jesus" told St. John Eudes,

"I have given you the admirable Heart of My most worthy Mother which is identified with My own Heart that it may be your true heart as well; that My children may possess only one Heart with their Mother and My members the same Heart as their Head. Thus you may serve, adore, and love God with a Heart worthy of His infinite goodness"(1).

Another Jesus, Another Spirit, Another Gospel

The prophet Ezekiel recorded God's promise of a new heart which would be one of the blessings of the New Covenant:

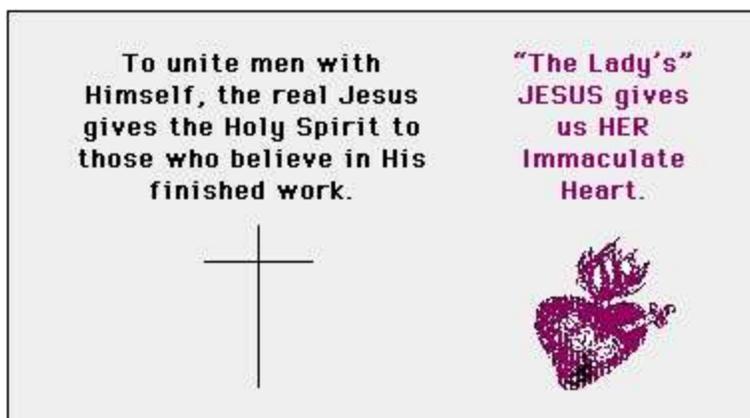
"I will give you a new heart and place a new spirit within you, taking from your bodies your

stoney hearts and giving you natural hearts. I will put my spirit within you" (Ezekiel 36:26-27, NAB; see also Jeremiah 31:33-34).

To the Corinthians, Paul proclaimed the fulfillment of this promise:

"He anointed us, set his seal of ownership on us, and put his Spirit in our hearts as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come" (2 Corinthians 1:21-22, NIV).

The fulfillment of God's promise was the filling of all believers' hearts with the Holy Spirit, uniting the members of the Body of Christ in direct fellowship. God made no promise in Scripture that if the believers united themselves with the Immaculate Heart of Mary, "His members" would be "more intimately united to the Heart of Jesus." Eudes' "Jesus" has changed the one means God has established to unite Himself with man through Christ's finished work. This "Jesus" gives "believers" the Immaculate Heart of "His Mother" which is united to his Heart rather than the Holy Spirit which has been poured out through Jesus' shed blood:



This is an example of what Paul warned the Church to beware:

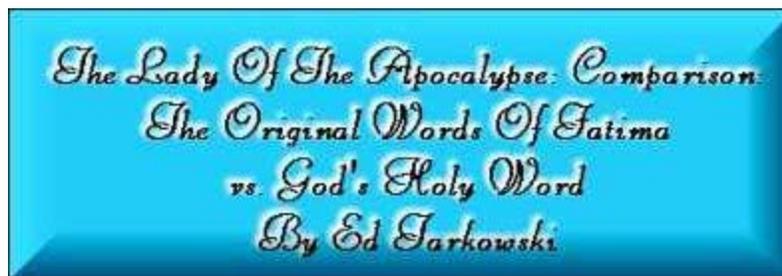
"But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ. For if someone comes to you and preaches a Jesus [the Sacred Heart] other than the Jesus we preached, or if you receive a different spirit [the Immaculate Heart of Mary] from the one you received, or a different gospel [the devotions to both] from the one you accepted, you put up with it easily enough" (2 Corinthians 11:3-4, NIV).

With this background established, we will now consider the Lady's promises concerning her Immaculate Heart.

Section 8 Footnotes

(1) Tract, "Promises of Our Lord to those who honor His SACRED HEART," 1975. Though there are promises accompanying Devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, we are dealing only with those concerning the Immaculate Heart of Mary.





Section 9: "I Will Never Leave You" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

In the course of the June apparition, the Lady told the children that she would soon take Jacinta and Francisco to heaven. As for Lucia, she would have to remain for some time more. Upon hearing this, Lucia asked sadly,

"Am I to stay here alone?" . . .

[The Lady replied:] 'No, my daughter. Are you suffering a great deal? Don't lose heart. I will never forsake you. My Immaculate Heart will be your refuge and the way that will lead you to God.'"(1).

"I will never forsake you," also translated "I will be with you always"(2), and "I will never leave you"(3), is an extraordinary statement made by the Lady. We know that God alone is eternal and God alone is omnipresent. Yet this Lady made a promise of her own eternal presence to Lucia, a promise extended to the followers of Fatima. But the only valid promises concerning eternal spiritual fellowship have already been made and fulfilled by God. The One Holy God has given His word concerning His presence:

"[I will] not, [I will] not, [I will] not in any degree leave you helpless nor forsake not let [you] down, [relax my hold on you]. - Assuredly not!" (Hebrews 13:5, AMP).

Jesus the Messiah, the Suffering Servant who was raised up out of death to reign forever as the Lord of all, promised, "Know that I am with you always, until the end of the world!" (Matthew 28:20, NAB).

The Holy Spirit, giver of life itself, the source of power, truth and beauty of life, actually joins His life to that of the believer: "Are you not aware that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?" (1 Corinthians 3:16, NAB).

What an awesome thing! The Triune God will never leave us or forsake us. How can we add to that? How could "Mary" add to that? The One who made the original promise is God Himself, and the time span covers all eternity. Jesus, Emanuel, "God with us," is present in His people.

"My Immaculate Heart Will Be Your Refuge"

Following her promise of eternal presence, the Lady stated, "My Immaculate Heart will be your refuge." Again, God is already the fulfillment of this promise:

"[He] is our refuge and our strength, an ever-present help in distress" (Psalm 46:2, NAB).

In the New Testament Jesus is seen as the personal revelation of this promise. By His death, resurrection and

ascension to the throne of God, Christ has brought man into God's heavenly presence; now, in Christ, God is our refuge. Jesus said, "nothing shall ever injure you. . . . [Rejoice] . . . that your names are inscribed in heaven" (Luke 10:19-20, NAB). And in his first epistle, John wrote, "Everyone who believes Jesus is the Christ has been begotten of God. . . . God protects the one begotten by him" (1 John 5:1,18, NAB).

Because, as believers, our refuge is already in the Person of Christ, it's futile to look for refuge in some other person. Instead, our goal should be to "continue, therefore, to live in Christ Jesus the Lord, in the spirit in which [we] received him. Be rooted in him and built up in him, growing ever stronger in faith." St. Paul follows this exhortation with a warning: "See to it that no one deceives you through an empty, seductive philosophy that follows mere human traditions, a philosophy based on cosmic powers rather than on Christ" (Colossians 2:6-8, NAB).

God's word is clear: He is our refuge. And as we continue to live in Jesus, "we may say with confidence: 'The Lord is my helper, I will not be afraid; What can man do to me?'" (Hebrews 13:6, NAB).

"I Will Be With you Always And My Immaculate Heart Will be Your Comfort"

Because various translations of the Lady's words sometimes carry different connotations, we want to examine these also, so as to leave no stone unturned. Soul magazine quotes John de Marchi's translation as:

"I will be with you always, and my Immaculate Heart will be your comfort and the way which will lead you to God"(4).

Again, there is no reference to any such comfort in all of Scripture. But this is not to say that God has left us comfortless. On the contrary, read Jesus' words from the Amplified Bible on the subject:

"And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Comforter (Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengthener and Standby) that He may remain with you forever, the Spirit of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive (welcome, take to its heart), because it does not see Him, nor know Him and recognize Him. But you know and recognize Him, for He lives with you [constantly] and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans - comfortless, desolate, bereaved, forlorn, helpless - I will come [back] to you" (John 14:16-18, AMP>.



The Holy Spirit is with us constantly: constantly comforting, counseling, helping, interceding, advocating, strengthening, constantly standing by. As a result, we are constantly not comfortless, desolate, bereaved, forlorn, constantly not helpless. The Holy Spirit is constantly the Comforter who is constantly comforting. This is God's promise to us as individuals, as well as to the corporate body of Christ. The Holy Spirit is to remain with us and take care of our spiritual needs forever.

Those in the early Church knew the source of their comfort: "The believers learned how to walk in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit" (Acts 9:31, LNT). Notice that the believers had to learn to walk in His comfort. If they rejected the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they, like unbelievers, had to rely on any other comfort they could find.

The same is true today. Believers who aren't firmly rooted in Scripture are not fully equipped to deal with spiritual words, especially when the source is a supernatural one. An apparition's promises can be too easily accepted at face value, despite the fact that they may be contrary to God's promises. Jesus promised to send the Holy Spirit of comfort, and at Pentecost, He did. If believers choose to walk in the comfort of another, they are rejecting the comfort of the Holy Spirit, God's only provision for the Church.

"My Immaculate Heart Will Be . . . The Way That Will Lead You To God"

The third part of the Lady's June promise is:

"My Immaculate Heart will be . . . the way that will lead you to God" (see note at end of this Section)"

According to Jesus, this cannot be true. He said,

"I am the Way - yes, and the Truth and the Life. No one can get to the Father except by means of Me" (John 14:6, LNT).

The Lady claimed that her Immaculate Heart is the way to God, yet Jesus has opened the path to all who will come by faith in Him.



In his first epistle, Peter wrote, "The reason why Christ died for sins once for all . . . was that he might lead you to God" (1 Peter 3:18, NAB). We must lay hold of this fact: the REASON Christ died was to lead us personally to God. He died so may live. We are members of His body, and this body has access to God's presence:

"Brothers, since the blood of Jesus assures our entrance into the sanctuary by the new and living path he has opened up for us through the veil (the 'veil' meaning his flesh), and since we have a great [high] priest who is over the house of God, let us draw near in utter sincerity and absolute confidence" (Hebrews 10:19-22, NAB).

He has given us assurance that we may enter through His shed blood. Our Father has provided not just "A" way into His presence, as though there were others, but "THE" way. Jesus said, "Whoever does not enter the sheepfold through the gate but climbs in some other way is a thief and a marauder. . . I am the gate" (John 10:1,9, NAB).

In the Old Testament, God promised, "I will appoint one shepherd over them to pasture them, my servant David; he shall pasture them and be their shepherd" (Ezekiel 34:23, NAB).

Peter tells us that we've returned to the Shepherd of our souls, who keeps us safe. Our Shepherd calls each of His sheep by name, leading them out of this world, on through the doors of the Kingdom, and into the presence of the Father: "For the Lamb standing in front of the throne will feed them and be their Shepherd and lead them to springs of the Water of Life. And God will wipe their tears away" (Revelation 7:17, LNT).

God said in prophecy to Ezekiel, "I will save my sheep so that they may no longer be despoiled, and I will judge between one sheep and another" (Ezekiel 34:22, NAB). Jesus is working right now to save His sheep, but we have to listen to His voice; we must "heed the Spirit's word to the churches!" (Revelation 2:7, NAB). God said there would be one Shepherd, one voice, one Way, and one flock. There is only one. He's given us no choice of gospels, no choice of ways to the Father, no choice of shepherds.



Jesus is the only Good Shepherd, and "When he has brought out those that are his, he walks in front of them, and the sheep follow him because they recognize his voice. They will not follow a stranger; such a one they will fell, because they do not recognize a stranger's voice" (John 10:4-5, NAB).

Section 9 Notes And Footnotes

NOTE: Many followers of the Lady of Fatima use and support the writings of St. Louis de Montfort. In his booklet, *The Secret of Mary*, an anonymous editor comments: "The Saint does not mean that one is obliged to follow his plan of Spiritual Life in order to be saved, for in his *Treatise on the True Devotion to Mary*, which is a development of *The Secret of Mary*, he explicitly says that we can attain divine union by other roads, but that his method, is an **EASY, SHORT, PERFECT AND SECURE WAY** that leads us to union with our Lord" (p.7). But Jesus' claim to be **THE** way was absolute; no one can come to the Father except by Him.

(1) Fr. Louis Kondor, SVD., ed., *Fatima in Lucia's Own Words: Sister Lucia's Memoirs with an introduction by Dr. Joaquin M. Aonso, CMF., trans. by Dominican Nuns of Perpetual Rosary (Fatima, Portugal: Postulation Centre; dist. by The Ravengate Press, 1976), pp. 163, 165).*

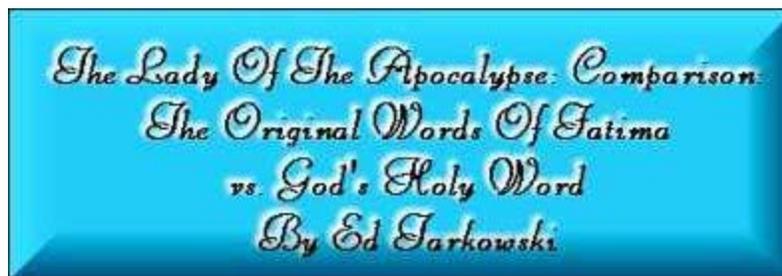
(2) "Our Lady's Own Words-1917. . . .," *Soul*, Special Issue, p. 5 citing *Memoirs of Sister Lucia* as translated

by Rev. John de Marchi in *The Immaculate Heart*.

(3) McGrath, p. 189.

(4) *Soul*, Special Issue, p. 5.





Section 10: "I Promise Salvation" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

During her June appearance, the Lady of Fatima told the children,

"He [her Son] wants to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart. I promise salvation to those who embrace it."(1).

Let's examine the idea of the Lady making a promise concerning salvation. Because God created man, and it's God's holiness which is offended by man's sin, God alone is able to make a valid promise to save. Scripture tells us that He has indeed promised salvation, and that He sent Jesus to fulfill that promise:

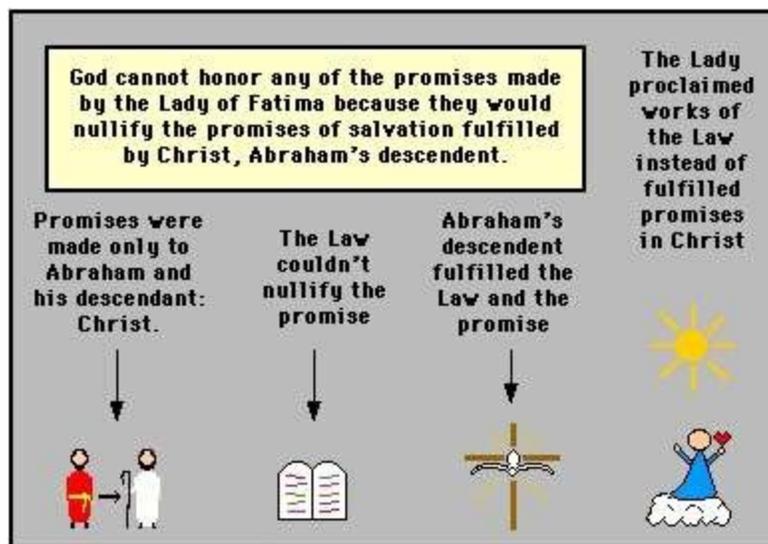
"He [Jesus] carries out and fulfills all of God's promises, no matter how many of them there are; and we have told everyone how faithful He is, giving glory to His name" (2 Corinthians 1:20, LNT).

God gave to Abraham the promise of salvation, and this promise was to be received by faith. Later He gave to Moses the law which, when obeyed, promised blessings to the Jews. God's covenants with men were sealed by the blood of animals, and transgression of the covenants were forgiven through the blood offering for sins. But even during this time of the law, there were those who understood that it was faith in Yahweh which would save them (Hebrews 11). And then God sent Jesus, and made a New Covenant of salvation with Him, sealed in His own blood. This covenant is eternal because Jesus is not only man, but God. Nothing can nullify it and no other promise of salvation can add to it. In this New Covenant, Jesus could be seen as the object of faith and the fulfillment of the law. Here was the promised One, the descendent of Abraham. St. Paul wrote,

"There were promises spoken to Abraham and to his 'descendent.' Scripture does not say 'and to your descendent,' as if it applied to many [e.g., Jesus and Mary], but as if it applied to only one [Jesus], 'and to your descendent;' that is, to Christ. My point is this: a covenant formally ratified by God is not set aside as invalid by any law that came into being four hundred and thirty years later, nor is its promise nullified" (Galatians 3:16-17, NAB).

The law could not invalidate the promise: Jesus' fulfillment of the promise superseded the law of works. Now all of God's promises were accomplished.

But new promises from the Lady of Fatima take the Christian back to the works of the law: do this, don't do that, say this, establish that, etc. These promises would make God's finished salvation in Christ invalid, something the law given to Moses never did.



The apostle John assures us: Jesus "is an offering for our sins, and not our sins only, but for those of the whole world" (1 John 2:2, NAB). And speaking in the synagogue at Antioch, Paul explained that we are acquitted of sin because God has done for us, in Christ, what we can't do for ourselves by works of a law: "we ourselves announce to you the good news that what God promised our fathers he has fulfilled for us, their children, in raising up Jesus, according to what is written. . . . In him, every believer is acquitted" (Acts 13:32-33,39,NAB). That's salvation.

In contrast, the Lady of Fatima promised salvation to those who embrace devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and implied that Jesus backs her promise. But Jesus made promises of salvation only according to what the Father said, and God's one promise of salvation has already been made and fulfilled on the cross. There is no room in God's plan for more promises, and because of the unity of God, we can be sure that Jesus hasn't sent His mother to make any.

Jesus shed His blood in atonement for all, and continually offers salvation to men so that each will have the opportunity to accept Him (John 3:16-19; 2 Corinthians 5:16-21).

The Christian's Responsibility

Because it's only through personal acceptance of Jesus Christ as Savior that man can be transferred from the kingdom of darkness to the kingdom of God (Colossians 1:13-14), our responsibility to the world lies here, not in the effort to establish devotion to the Immaculate Heart. Paul urges us to pray for all men:

"First of all, I urge that petitions, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgiving be offered for all men. . . . Prayer of this kind is good, and God our savior is pleased with it, for he wants all men to be saved and come to know the truth. And the truth is this: 'God is one. One also is the mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself as a ransom for all'" (1 Timothy 2:1,3-6,NAB).

Our first responsibility to the world, as we have noted, is prayer. The second is to spread the good news, to hold up salvation in Jesus as the only hope for mankind. Jesus Himself commissioned this work:

"Go into the whole world and proclaim the good news to all creation. The man who believes in it and accepts baptism will be saved; the man who refuses to believe in it will be condemned"
(Mark 16:15-16, NAB).

God's Simple Plan

If we the Church want to effectively share in God's work, we must work in accord with His one plan for

salvation. His message is, simply, this:

1. All men are sinners by nature and at odds with God Himself; therefore, all men have sinned.
2. God sent His Son to take our penalty of death for sin on Himself.
3. Jesus' blood, accepted by faith, is sufficient atonement for each person.
4. God raised Jesus from the dead as the sign that atonement has been made.
5. Jesus ascended to the Father and sent His Holy Spirit to indwell all who believe in Him.
6. The Holy Spirit helps us work out our salvation by giving us the desire to be like Jesus.
7. In the name of Christ, we are to spread His good news in anticipation of His second coming

God's plan is so perfect and so all-inclusive that there's no need for substitutions or supplementation or modification. It's so simple and so well documented in Scripture that children can, and do, understand and believe. And it's so complete that it applies to each person in God's creation, in every circumstance and every time. This one plan, the gospel of Jesus Christ, is the one message He's given us to spread.

"Jesus Wishes To Make Me Known"

Yet the Lady who claimed to be sent from God contradicts His word by her requests. In June of 1917, she told little Lucia that

"Jesus wishes to make use of you to make me known and loved"(2).

Then in July, she directed the children to sacrifice themselves for sinners, and gave them a prayer to say each time they sacrificed:

"O Jesus, it is for love of You, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for the sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary"(3).

On February 18, 1926, a spirit appearing as the Child Jesus asked the now grown-up Lucia:

"What is being done to promote devotion to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother?"(4)

But the Scriptures urge us to spread devotion to Jesus:

"Thanks be to God! For through what Christ has done, He has triumphed over us so that now wherever we go He uses us to tell others about the Lord and to spread the Gospel like a sweet perfume" (2 Corinthians 2:14, LNT).

Paul makes no reference to Mary. In fact, he warned against devotion to anyone other than Christ:

"You see, the jealousy that I feel for you is God's own jealousy; I arranged for you to marry Christ so that I might give you away as a chaste virgin to this one husband. But the serpent, with his cunning, seduced Eve, and I am afraid that in the same way your ideas may get corrupted and turned away from simple devotion to Christ. Because any newcomer has only to proclaim a new Jesus, different from the one that we preached, or you have only to receive a new spirit, different from the one you have already received, or a new gospel, different from the one you have already accepted - and you welcome it with open arms" (2 Corinthians 11:2-4, JB)

Rather than knowing the Lady of Fatima, the world must know the gospel for salvation because Jesus is

coming again for all who have believed! (Hebrews 9:28). And when He comes, He will take all believers to be with Him forever.

Section 10 Footnotes

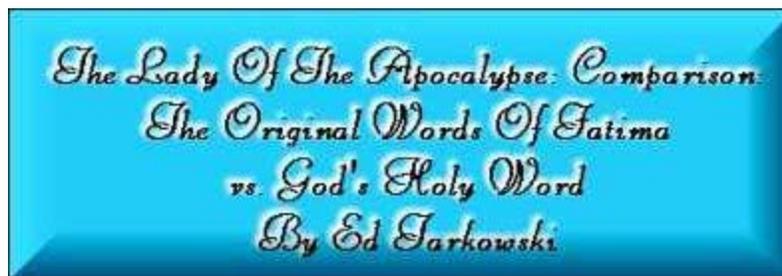
(1) Kondor, Appendix 1, p. 191.

(2) Ibid.

(3) Kondor, p. 165.

(4) "Like A Voice From Heaven: Msgr. Connell's Message," Soul, September-October 1977, p. 9, citing his talk given at the blessing of ground for a new Shrine, October 13, 1976.





Section 11: "Those Who Embrace [Devotion To My Immaculate Heart] Will Be Loved By God" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

The world must know that God loved us unconditionally before He sent His Son:

"It is precisely in this that God proves His love for us: that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us" (Romans 5:8, NAB).

God did not have to make the original Edenic promise to send a Savior (Genesis 3:15). There was no need in God that had to be filled. Yet the Father had a plan, and according to that plan, Jesus came and died and rose again, bringing mankind the revelation of God's love. Why?

"Love, then, consists in this: not that we loved God, but that He has loved us and has sent His Son as an offering for our sins" (1 John 4:10, NAB).

The love of God has been proven; we have only to go to Jesus directly and receive it. He doesn't change, and His love doesn't change, for "God is love" (John 12:32), but the Lady of Fatima has put a condition on God's love:

". . . those who embrace [devotion to my Immaculate Heart] . . . will be loved by God, like flowers placed by me to adorn His throne"(1; June 13, 1917).



Yet Scripture tells us God loves us first as sinners, then as sons, and never as an offering from Mary. The flesh and the devil and the world put restrictions on God's love, but God doesn't. He is love. He became man

and bled to death because of His love for us. Long before this promise of the Lady, the writer to the Hebrews said, "we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Jesus, . . . let us draw near to God" (Hebrews 10:19-22). And Jesus said, "Whoever acknowledges me before men, I will also acknowledge him before my Father in heaven" (Matthew 10:32, NIV). This is much more desirable than being a flower placed before God's throne by "Mary."

The Lady of Fatima promised God's love to those who embrace devotion to her, but Jesus promised: "He who obeys the commandments he has from me is the man who loves me; and he who loves me will be loved by my Father. I too will love him and reveal myself to him" (John 14:21, NAB).

As God's own love walking this earth, Jesus gave us God's whole truth concerning that love. He didn't leave a door open to a future condition for attaining divine love, because He was the fulfillment of all the conditions. At the expense of His own shed blood, He showed us the love of God in all of its perfection and glory: "There is no greater love than this: to lay down one's life for one's friends. You are my friends if you do what I command you" (John 15:13-14, NAB).

At Pentecost, the Church experienced that same love in a deep, personal way. God poured His love into us in the Person of the Spirit. This outpouring signified that God still loved the world even though we crucified His Son. Now Christians "have come to know and to believe in the love God has for us" (1 John 4:16, NAB).

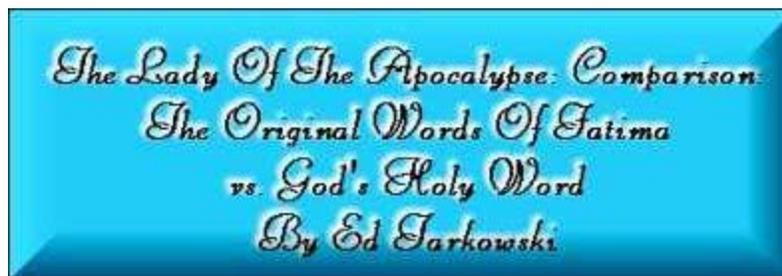
The power to proclaim God's message of love lies in the reality of knowing Jesus Christ. We in the Church must hear His words to see if it is God's love we are walking in. We must hear Jesus' rebuke and apply it to our own lives to see where we stand in this crucial hour:

"I hold this against you: you have turned aside from your early [first] love. Keep firmly in mind the heights from which you have fallen. Repent, and return to your former deeds. If you do not repent I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place" (Revelation 2:4-5, NAB).

Section 11 Footnotes

(1) Kondor, Appendix 1, p. 191.





Section 12: "Offer Yourself To God In Atonement For Sins That Offend Him" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

At creation, God gave man a spotless life in His own image, but Adam "slew" that life by yielding to sin. Because the human race inherited Adam's sinful nature, we are incapable of bringing forth a perfect life with which to "repay" God. In the Old Testament history of Israel, we see that God instituted blood sacrifices to cover Israel's sins and maintain for the Jewish people an authentic spiritual life. But the shed blood of animals was never meant to take away Israel's sin. Rather, God covered over the sin and guilt in an expression of His mercy, and as a type of the perfect sacrifice to come. But He insisted on shed blood for atonement:

"Since the life of a living body is in its blood, I have made you put it on the altar, so that atonement may thereby be made for your own lives, because it is the blood, as the seat of life, that makes atonement (Leviticus 17:11, NAB).

Man's dilemma lay in his nature: unable to live a sinless life, he continued to sin and to offer God sacrifices in atonement for that sin. It's been estimated that the blood of two million animals was shed by the Jewish priests from the time of Moses to the advent of Christ, yet the sinful nature of man remained, as did the effect of sin. In "Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma," Dr. Ludwig Ott affirms this:

"As a deed of a creature (offensa Dei actica) sin is indeed finite, but as insult to the Infinite God (offensa Deipassiva) it is infinite, and accordingly demands an atonement of infinite value. But a mere man cannot supply such an atonement"(1).

God's standard for a perfect sacrificial victim, whose shed blood would repay Him for the image of Himself which was "slain" by Adam, had to be a perfect man. This standard seemed an impossibility until Isaiah was given a prophecy that brought hope to mankind:

"Yet he was pierced through for our faults, crushed for our sins. . . . Yahweh burdened him with the sins of us all. . . . for our faults [he was] struck down in death. . . . If [When] he offers his life in atonement . . . my servant [shall] justify many" (Isaiah 53:5-6,8,10-11, JB).

Propitiation means "satisfaction or appeasement." By Jesus' blood sacrifice, God's righteousness was satisfied in a final way. Paul writes, "In His divine forbearance, [God] had passed over and ignored former sins without punishment." Now, because of Jesus' righteousness, God "justifies and accepts as righteous him who has [true] faith in Jesus" (Romans 3:25-26, AMP).

Later in Paul's letter, we see that Jesus made atonement not only for our sins, but for our actual sinful nature: "While we were yet in weakness - powerless to help ourselves - at the fitting time Christ died for (in behalf of) the ungodly" (Romans 5:6, AMP).

By the shedding of His blood, Christ died for all men. John wrote: "And He - that same Jesus Himself - is the propitiation (the atoning sacrifice) for our sins, and not for ours alone but also for [the sins of] the whole world" (1 John 2:2, AMP).

It is finished. Scripture shows us that God has settled, in the Person of His only Son, the problem of acquiring a God-satisfying atonement. Jesus' atonement is sufficient for every man who ever lived or will live, from Adam to Christ's second coming. And the Scriptures insist that there is only one way for man to apply that atonement to his own personal life - through faith in Jesus. Paul wrote that it was Jesus "Whom God put forward [before the eyes of all as a mercy seat and propitiation by His blood] - the cleansing and life-giving sacrifice of atonement and reconciliation - [to be received] through faith" (Romans 3:25, AMP).

There had been animosity between God and man, but now there was reconciliation effected by God's grace. It was now the duty of the members of the Church to proclaim reconciliation as an established fact:

"All this has been done by God, who has reconciled us to himself through Christ and has given us the ministry of reconciliation. . . . This makes us ambassadors for Christ, God as it were appealing through us. We implore you, in Christ's name: be reconciled to God!" (2 Corinthians 5:18,20, NAB).

The "Atonement Practices" Of The Angel Of Fatima

Because we are "the church of God which [Jesus] has acquired at the price of his own blood" (Acts 20:28, NAB), we must recognize the conflict between the one, finished atonement of Christ and the "atonement practices" proclaimed by the Lady of Fatima and by the angel who preceded her.

This "angel of Fatima" appeared to the little children three times in the Spring of 1916. During his second visit, he spoke these words to the little visionaries:

". . . . Offer prayers and sacrifices constantly to the Most High. . . .

"Make of everything you can a sacrifice, and offer it to God as an act of reparation [atonement] for the sins by which He is offended, and in supplication for the conversion of sinners. . . . Above all, accept and bear with submission, the suffering which the Lord will send you"(2).

In his third appearance, the angel gave Lucia a host, and to Jacinta and Francisco he gave the contents of a chalice, saying:

"Take and Drink the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ, horribly outraged by ungrateful men. Repair their crimes and console your God"(3).

God's word clearly states that Jesus Christ our Lord shed His blood 2,000 years ago in atonement for all the sins of all men in the world. But the angel directs the children to atone for sins already atoned for, and to repair by their sacrifices the crimes of ungrateful men. Because the words of the angel more than imply that Christ's sacrifice was not sufficient atonement, we should consider Paul's word in Galatians 1:8:

"For even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel not in accord with the one we delivered to you, let a curse be upon him! (NAB).

In the next verse, Paul expanded this warning to include all of God's created, rational beings:

"I repeat what I have just said: if anyone preaches a gospel to you other than the one you received, let a curse be upon him [her]! (NAB).

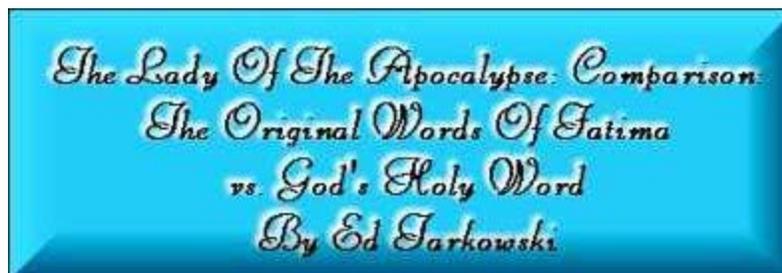
Section 12 Footnotes

(1) Dr. Ludwig Ott, *Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma*, ed. in English by James Canon Bastible, D.D., Trans. from the German by Patrick Lynch, PH.D. (Rockford, Illinois: Tan Books and Publishers, 1974), p. 178.

(2) Kondor, p. 156.

(3) *Ibid.*, p. 157.





Section 13: The Lady's "Weapons Of Atonement" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

The Lady of Fatima furthered the angel's proclamations and requests in the matter of atonement for sins. In her first appearance, the Lady asked,

"Will you offer yourselves to God, and bear all the suffering He sends you in atonement for all the sins that offend Him and for the conversion of sinners?"(1)

But God, for whom the Lady presumed to speak, had already given a complete message concerning the infinite worth of Jesus' sacrifice for sins:

"Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness" (Hebrews 9:22, NAB).

"This is My blood of the new covenant, which [ratifies the agreement and] is being poured out for the forgiveness of sins" (Matthew 26:28, NAB).

"This is the agreement (testament, covenant) that I will set up and conclude with them after those days, says the Lord: . . . And their sins and their lawbreakings I will remember no more. Now where there is absolute remission . . . there is no longer any offering made to atone for sin" (Hebrews 10:16-18, AMP).

"[The] blood of his Son Jesus cleanses us from all sin. . . . But if we acknowledge our sins, he who is just can be trusted to forgive our sins and cleanse us from every wrong" (1 John 1:7,9, NAB).

But again, in July 1917, the Lady told the children:

"Sacrifice yourselves for sinners, and say many times, especially whenever you make some sacrifice: O Jesus, it is for love of You, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation [atonement] for the sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary"(2)

The little seers agreed to sacrifice. They gave away their lunches and ate instead

- bitter acorns
- sour unripe olives
- pine cones
- roots
- mushrooms
- and "some things that we picked from the roots of pine trees"(3).

The children often went without water, sometimes giving it to the sheep to drink, in order to "suffer for the conversion of sinners."(4) They hit their own legs with nettles, "so as to offer to God yet another

sacrifice"(5). In August, Lucia found a piece of rope on the road. She wrote:

". . . I picked it up and, just for fun, I tied it around my arm. Before long, I noticed that the rope was hurting me.

"'Look, this hurts!' I said to my cousins. 'We could tie it around our waists and offer this sacrifice to God.'

"The poor children promptly fell in with my suggestion. We then set about dividing it between the three of us, by placing it across a stone and striking it with the sharp edge of another one that served as a knife. Either because of the thickness or roughness of the rope, or because we sometimes tied it too tightly, this instrument of penance often caused us terrible suffering. Now and then Jacinta could not keep back her tears, so great was the discomfort this caused her. Whenever I urged her to remove it, she replied: 'No! I want to offer this sacrifice to Our Lord in reparation, and for the conversion of sinners'"(6).

Shortly before Jacinta's death, she gave the rope she'd been wearing to Lucia, with this request:

"'Keep it for me; I'm afraid my mother may see it. If I get better, I want it back again.'

[Lucia wrote:] "This cord had three knots, and was somewhat stained with blood. I kept it hidden until I finally left my mother's house. Then, not knowing what to do with it, I burned it, and Francisco's as well"(7).

Finally, in October, the Lady assured the children,

"God is content with your sacrifices, but does not wish you to sleep with the rope - wear it only during the day"(8).

<p>The Lamb of God fulfilled the Old Testament types of atonement for sin; our sins have been atoned for. The Lady of Fatima asked the children for "other" sacrifices to atone for the sins of the world.</p>		<p>Fatima 1917: other sacrifices to atone for sin: ate pines cones, bitter acorns, unripe olives, mushrooms, roots; stung self with nettles, hit legs with them, wore ropes that made them bleed!</p>
<p>Old Covenant: the blood sacrifices of animals covered sin (Lev. 17:11)</p>	<p>New Covenant: of Jesus' sacrifice perfectly atoned for sin (1 Jn. 2:2)</p>	
		
<p>God was not pleased with blood sacrifices under the Law (Heb. 10:5-8)</p>	<p>God was content with Jesus' blood sacrifice as the Suffering Servant (Is. 53:11)</p>	<p>Fatima: "God is content with your sacrifices. Wear the rope only during the day."</p>

To digress for a moment from the comparison of the Lady's words with Scripture, we can't help but point out the character of this "God" who contentedly watched little children bleed for "His" intentions. Compare Jesus' loving, healing, merciful treatment of children. As for the Lady's assurance that God was now content,

Scripture says that God was content with His Son's atonement, made nineteen hundred years earlier:

"Yahweh burdened him with the sins of all of us. . . . If [When] he offers his life in atonement. . . . he shall . . . be content" (Isaiah 53:6,10-11, JB).

The "Christ" Child Suggests Another Atonement

In December of 1925, Lucia was visited again by the Lady of Fatima, this time accompanied by "the Child Jesus." The "Child" seemed to have little grasp of the efficacy of Jesus' blood sacrifice. He told Lucia,

"Have compassion on the Heart of your most holy Mother, covered with thorns, with which ungrateful men pierce it at every moment, and there is no one to make an act of reparation [atonement] to remove them"(9).

What is even more disturbing about this proclamation of atonement resting outside of the finished work of Christ is that it was accepted by so many in the Catholic Church, and is being taught today as religious duty. For example, the late Cardinal Tisserant is quoted as urging this type of atonement:

"From the first moment of Her meeting with the little shepherds, the Virgin of Fatima spoke directly to them of this serious duty of every Christian.

"Today, my dearest brothers, She puts this same question to each of us: 'Will you offer yourselves to God to bear all the sufferings He sends you in atonement for all the sins that offend Him and for the conversion of sinners?'"(10).

Christ Jesus Offered Himself As Our Atonement "Once For All"

Rather than calling men to suffer at God's hand in atonement for others' sins, Christians should be sharing with these others the good news that God sent His Son as the atoning sacrifice for sin (John 3:11-19). This is what Peter said:

"For Christ . . . suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God" (1 Peter 3:18, KJV).

And with the author of Hebrews, we should be proclaiming that Jesus

"has no need to offer sacrifices day after day, first for his own sins [as did the priests of Israel] and then for those of the people; he did that once for all when he offered himself (Hebrews 7:27, NAB).

The clarity of God's word cannot be denied: Christ is the Sacrificial Lamb, freely given to us to atone for our lives and sins. Yet, according to a magazine devoted to spreading the message of the Lady of Fatima, six hundred million people have prayed to this Lady through her images, even though her words deny God's evaluation of the shed "blood of a spotless, unblemished lamb [Christ] chosen before the world's foundation and revealed for your sake in these last days" (1 Peter 1:19-20, NAB). Of this six hundred million, twenty million have signed a pledge to live lives of daily sacrifice, in an attempt to satisfy the already-satisfied righteousness of Almighty God. But the eating of pine cones, the wearing of tight ropes in order to draw blood, the daily sacrifice and prayers of millions, can never atone for even one sin in the plan of God, just as the blood of the two million Old Testament animals couldn't take away sin.

Section 13 Footnotes

(1) **Soul, Special Issue, p. 5.**

(2) **Kondor, p. 165.**

(3) **Walsh, p. 58).**

(4) **Ibid., p. 59.**

(5) **Kondor, p. 78.**

(6) **Ibid., p. 77.**

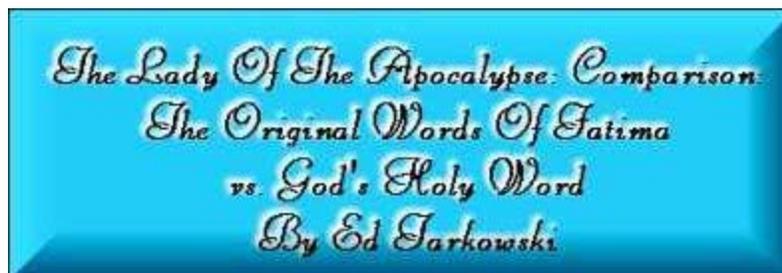
(7) **Ibid., p. 96.**

(8) **Walsh, p. 127.**

(9) **Kondor, Appendix 1, p. 191.**

(10) **Blue Army Apostolate, "There is Nothing More': Our Lady's Last Words At Fatima (Washington, N.J.: AMI PRESS, [N.D.]), P. 146.**





Section 14: "At The Hour Of Death" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

At the age of 18, Lucia entered the Novitiate of the Institute of St. Dorothy as a postulant. Two months later, on December 10, 1925, the Lady appeared again to Lucia and showed her a heart encircled by thorns, which she was holding in her hand. The Lady said:

"Look, my daughter, at my Heart, surrounded with thorns which ungrateful men pierce me at every moment by their blasphemies and ingratitude. You at least try to console me and say that I promise to assist at the hour of death, with graces necessary for salvation, all those who, on the first Saturday of five consecutive months, shall confess, receive Holy Communion, recite five decades of the Rosary, and keep me company for fifteen minutes while meditating on the fifteen mysteries of the Rosary, with the intention of making reparation to me"(10).

Here is a long list of conditions which, when met, assures us that "Mary" will supply the grace necessary for salvation at our death. But the writer to the Hebrews observed,

"Although by this time you should be teaching others, you need to have someone teach you again the basic elements of the oracles of God. . . . [including] repentance from dead works" (Hebrews 5:12; 6:1, NAB).

The members of this Judeo-Christian community had heard the voice of God, but they were trying to go back to other systems instead of pressing on to maturity. This seems to be a time-spanning temptation; nineteen centuries later, there is another voice urging even those who've once heard God to return to their own works. This Lady of Fatima wants five months of Saturdays given to works, works which are done in order to attain something that's already been given to us.

God has given the grace necessary for salvation in the Person of Christ (John 1:17), and it avails right now. We don't have to wait until we're ready to die. Jesus took care of any promise of acceptance at the hour of death. He Himself is salvation at that hour because we believe in Him:

"I am the resurrection and the life; whoever believes in me, though he should die, will come to life; and whoever is alive and believes in me will never die" (John 11:25-26, NAB).

Freedom In Christ From The Fear Of Death

Though the first Adam put us all under the sentence of death, the writer to the Hebrews proclaimed Jesus as our victory over death, and over the fear of death which resides in all men's hearts:

"Now, since the children are men of flesh and blood, Jesus likewise had a full share in ours, that by his death he might rob the devil, the prince of death, of his power, and free those who through

fear of death had been slaves their whole life long" (Hebrews 2:14-15, NAB).

In his letter to the Romans, Paul explicitly states that the death issue has been resolved in Christ:

"At the appointed time, when we were still powerless, Christ died for us godless men. . . . If death began its reign through one man because of his offense, much more shall those who receive the overflowing grace and gift of justice live and reign through the one man, Jesus Christ" (Romans 5:6,17, NAB).

After His resurrection, Jesus the Lord appeared to John with a message to the churches:

"There is nothing to fear. I am the First and the Last and the One who lives. Once I was dead but now I live - forever and ever. I hold the keys of death and the nether world" (Revelation 1:17-18, NAB).

Because of Jesus' resurrection from the dead and His Spirit within, we have victory at the moment of our personal death. He has already destroyed its power that kept us out of God's presence:

"The sting of death is sin, and sin gets its power from the law. But thanks be to God who has given us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Corinthians 15:56-57, NAB).

Earlier in this chapter, Paul proclaims the unique worth of Christ's death and resurrection:

"If Christ was not raised, your faith is worthless. You are still in your sins, and those who have fallen asleep in Christ are the deadest of dead. If our hopes in Christ are limited to this life only, we are the most pitiable of men" (vv. 17-19, NAB).

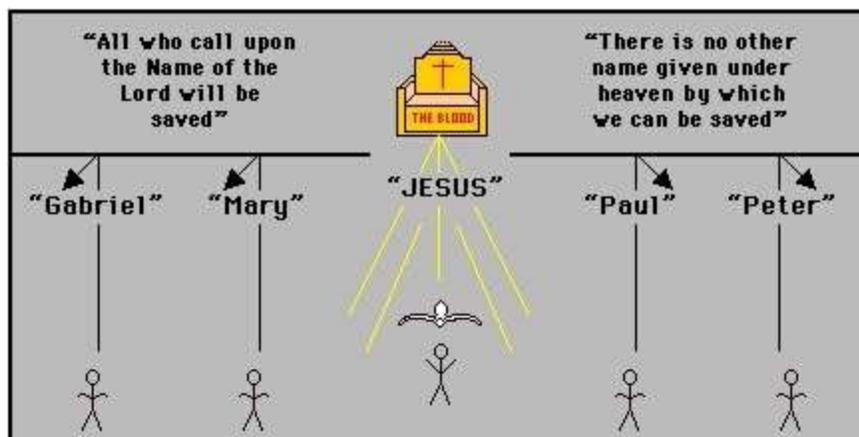
We know that Christ was raised from the dead, and this is God's proof that men are freed from their sins and have victory over death. Our hope is in Christ by faith, rather than in works requested by an apparition.

"Mary's" Grace For Salvation Is Not A Free Gift

"Every one who calls upon the name of the Lord will be saved" (Romans 10:13, RSV). This is God's promise to us, but has He left open the possibility that He'll also save those who call on some other name? Is there any scriptural reason to believe that God may possibly honor the First Saturday Devotions? No. Scripture says,

"There is no salvation in anyone else, for there is no other name in the whole world given to men by which we are to be saved" (Acts 4:12, NAB).

There is no salvation in the name of Mary, no salvation in the name of the Immaculate Heart, no salvation in the name of First Saturdays, nor in the name of reparation to Our Lady of Fatima - no salvation in any other name in the whole world!



There is salvation only in the name of Jesus. There is no grace of salvation received through devotion to the Lady's Immaculate Heart. Paul wrote:

"For it is by free grace [God's unmerited favor] that you are saved [delivered from judgement and made partakers of Christ's salvation] through [your] faith. And this [salvation] is not of yourselves - of your own doing, it came not through your own striving - but it is the gift of God; Not because of works [not the fulfillment of the Law's demands], lest any man should boast. - It is not the result of what any one can possibly do, so no one can pride himself in it or take glory to himself" (Ephesians 2:8-9, AMP).

We'd like to make a simple point here. During the first apparition at Fatima, Lucia asked the Lady if she would go to heaven:

**"'Yes, you will.'
'And Jacinta?'
'She will go also.'
'And Francisco?'
'He will go there too, but he must say many Rosaries'"(2).**

First, we want to be perfectly clear that God does not send anyone's spirit from heaven to preach the gospel. He has given that role to the body of Christ, his flesh and blood followers. In addition, the Lady's responses to Lucia's queries are proof in themselves that this particular spirit was bringing "another gospel." If the "Lady from heaven" had intended to proclaim God's word, this would have been a grand opportunity to relate the gospel of salvation in Jesus Christ, an ideal situation for the children to hear the good news that it is God "who has given you life in Christ Jesus" (1 Corinthians 1:30, NAB). The Lady could have promised,

"God so loved Francisco that He gave His only Son, that by believing in Him, Francisco will not perish but have eternal life" (see John 3:16).

"In Him, you too, Francisco, were chosen; when you hear the glad tidings of salvation, the word of truth, and believe in it, you are sealed with the Holy Spirit who had been promised. He is the pledge of our inheritance [which includes heaven], the first payment against the full redemption of a people God has made His own, to praise His glory" (see Ephesians 1:13-14).

But instead of giving Francisco this good news, the Lady laid the "grace" for his salvation on the number of Rosaries he would say. She didn't tell him that Jesus said He was "the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through [Him]" (John 14:6, NAB).

The Lady who said she came from heaven made no such use of this opportunity. Instead, in this first appearance as well as in each of the others, she centered things on herself - her Rosaries, her Immaculate Heart, her presence, her way to God, her plan for world peace, her healing power, her chapel, her miracle of

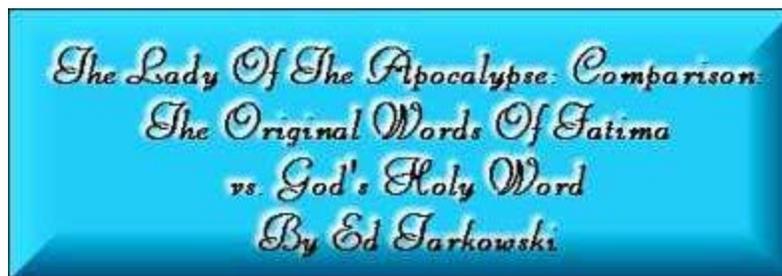
the sun. In the few times she did refer to Jesus, the Lady portrayed Him as chief promoter of devotion to her Immaculate Heart, which we will discuss in the next chapter.

Section 14 Footnotes

(1) Kondor, Appendix 1, pp. 191-192.

(2) Kondor, p. 161.





Section 15: "Blasphemies" Against The Lady's Immaculate Heart The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

During the night of May 29-30, 1930, Lucia suddenly felt herself "possessed very profoundly by the divine presence" as she was asking the Lord why there should be five First Saturdays, rather than seven or nine. She wrote:

"... if I am not mistaken here is what was revealed to me:-

"My daughter, the motive is simple. There are 5 kinds of offenses and blasphemies uttered against the Immaculate Heart of Mary . . . :

1. "Blasphemies against the Immaculate Conception.
2. "Blasphemies against her virginity.
3. "(Blasphemies) against her divine Maternity and at the same time refusal to recognize her as Mother of men.
4. "(Blasphemies of) those who openly seek to foster in the hearts of children indifference or contempt and even hatred for this Immaculate Mother.
5. "(The offenses of) those who directly outrage her in her holy images.

"Here then, my daughter," the "Lord" continued, "is the reason why the Immaculate Heart of Mary has inspired me to ask for this small reparation the effect of which will be that I will show compassion by forgiving those souls who have had the misfortune to offend her. As for you, strive without ceasing by your prayers and sacrifices to move me to compassion toward these poor souls"(1).

Here we see "Jesus" declaring that "Mary" inspired him to ask for devotion to herself. And rather than acknowledging God's finished work of salvation, this "Jesus" is establishing another way to receive forgiveness for sin. If we discern these spirits by the words they spoke, we can clearly see their contradiction of the Scriptural revelation of God in Jesus. This spirit didn't even mention Jesus' finished work, His shed blood, His word, His sacrifice, His once-for-all offering of Himself for the sins of many. He made no mention of Jesus' second coming to bring salvation to those who eagerly await Him (Hebrews 9:26-28). Instead this spirit spoke of blasphemy and asked for works designed to move him to compassion. But God has made provision for the cleansing of the sin of blasphemy. Jesus said,

"I give you my word, every sin will be forgiven mankind and all the blasphemies men utter, but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven" (Mark 3:28-29, NAB).

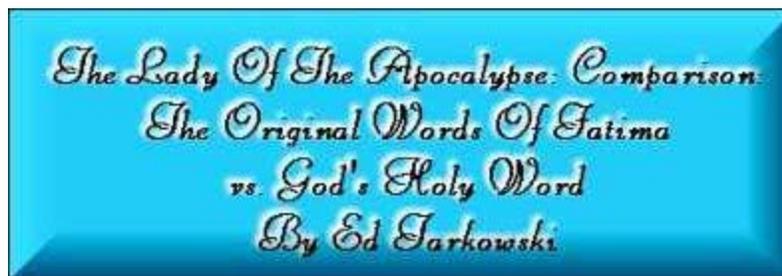
Therefore, all sin, except for blasphemy against the Holy Spirit, can be cleansed when confessed (1 John 1:7,9). The cleansing is done by God on the basis of the New Covenant sealed in Jesus' blood (Matthew 26:28). A Scriptural discernment of the words of the spirit who appeared to Lucia shows clearly that this "Jesus" is not

"Jesus Christ the faithful witness, the first born from the dead and ruler of the kings of the earth. . . who loves us and freed us from our sins by his own blood, who has made us a royal nation of priests in the service of his God and Father - to him be glory and power forever and ever! Amen!" (Revelation 1:5-6, NAB).

Section 15 Footnotes

(1) "Nothing More," pp. 100-101.





Section 16: "Many Souls Go To Hell" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

Another common misconception about salvation was voiced by the Lady herself during her August appearance. She warned the children:

"Pray, pray very much, and make sacrifices for sinners; for many souls go to hell, because there are none to sacrifice themselves and to pray for them"(1).

In Walsh's version of this appearance, the Lady's words are, "they have no one to sacrifice and pray for them"(2). But we know that there IS someone who defeated hell by sacrificing Himself for sinners:

"You can depend on this as worthy of full acceptance: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners" (1 Timothy 1:15, NAB).

"It is precisely in this that God proves his love for us: that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Now . . . we have been justified by his blood" (Romans 5:8-9).

In the Book of Revelation, John describes the fulfillment of salvation for the Old Testament saints:

Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: 'Now have salvation and power come, the reign of our God and the authority of his Anointed One. For the accuser of our brothers is cast out, who night and day accused them before our God. They defeated him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; love for life did not deter them from death" (Revelation 12:10-11, NAB).

The early Christians continued this defeat of Satan. They lived like Jesus by the power of the blood of the Lamb, and they shared the word of their testimony: Jesus had truly died and truly risen and was now Lord over the devil, death and hell.

This one sentence of John's beautifully and simply tells us, too, what to do about sinners. Frequent, prayerful reading of the word of God will assure us of fresh memories of our own salvation, and frequent discussion with the Lord about our lives will take care of our own testimony. That's all we need to do to defeat Satan and be used by God to save sinners, even though some continue to urge us to do something else.

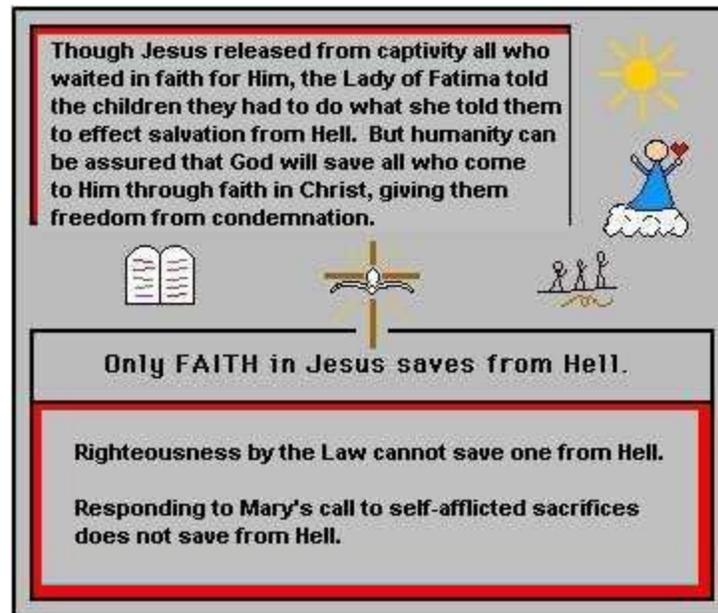
The reason we so easily accept an instruction to sacrifice ourselves lies in the fact that we want to help sinners. God has put His own love and compassion, His own righteousness, into His people, and the nature of these gifts urges us to share them. But He's also given us His word on how to go about sharing. When we don't know His word, or forget His own plan for salvation, or when we lose sight of the power of God, we're left with just the desire to help. To the worldly mind, praying and loving one another and telling people about Jesus isn't enough. We want to do something - something that hurts, or something visible, or something difficult. But a study of the book of Acts shows us that the first-century Christians felt no need to sacrifice themselves for sinners in the style of Fatima; instead, they simply lived like Jesus, offering

themselves to God as living sacrifices for the purpose of telling other people about Him. Those who accepted the truth about Him experienced God's provision for escaping the fires of hell. It is the responsibility of the Church to share the gospel and the responsibility of the individual who hears the gospel to accept it if he wants to be saved from hell.

"You Have Seen Hell"

Month after month, the Lady of Fatima directed the children to establish devotion to herself. On July 13, 1917, she showed the children a vision of hell. Again, she promised salvation:

"You have seen hell where the souls of poor sinners go. To save them, God wishes to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart. If what I say to you is done, many souls will be saved"(3).



But hell is a problem only for those who reject the gospel as related in the Bible. God's will is that men be saved from hell, and Scripture tells us that Jesus came to do God's will:

"My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass me by. Still, let it be as you would have it, not as I" (Matthew 26:39).

And Jesus went to the cross, remembering the promise made to Him through David:

"My heart has been glad and my tongue has rejoiced, my body will live on in hope, for you will not abandon my soul to the nether world, nor will you suffer your holy one to undergo corruption. You have shown me the path of life; you will fill me with joy in your presence" (Acts 2:26-28).

Jesus died and rose again, ascended, and was given seating at God's right hand in heaven (Ephesians 1:20). He was raised

"high above every principality, power, virtue, and domination, and every name that can be given in this age or in the age to come"

By becoming flesh and blood, the Son of God destroyed the devil's power to confine us in hell, let alone take us there:

"Thus did God disarm the principalities and powers. He made a public show of them, and leading them off captive, triumphed in the person of Christ" (Colossians 2:15, NAB).

"Both with and in Christ Jesus he raised us [believers] up and gave us a place in the heavens" (Ephesians 2:6, NAB).

Before Jesus ascended, He emptied out of hell [Paradise] all of the Old Testament saints who were held captive, but had persevered in faith and looked forward to the One who would fulfill God's promise of eternal salvation.

Christians needn't worry about hell, because God has already saved us by the blood of the Lamb and our testimony to Jesus. He, not the devil, holds the keys to hell. As for unbelievers, the sinners that the Lady of Fatima was concerned about, God already has provided a way to save them from hell. He established, not devotion to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, but a Church that will share the gospel. The Church, the vital, living, holy, praising body of Christ, is to lift up Jesus so He can draw men to Himself (John 12:32). Drawn to the light of His love and grace, they will then enter the Church as God's adopted sons. This is the way, and it's backed by the power of the Holy Spirit working through His word of Scripture and the body of Christ.

Does God Condemn Those Sinning Against "Mary"?

On June 13, 1929, while in the convent's chapel, Lucia was visited again by the Lady of Fatima. The Lady said:

"There are so many whom the Justice of God condemns for sins committed against me, that I have come to ask reparation: sacrifice yourself for this intention and pray"(4).

The Lady's request called for prayer for those who sin against her, but how can this be? Sin has been defined as turning from God. Dr. Ludwig Ott writes:

"Christ's work of redemption effected the salvation of humanity from the burden of sin. But sin, by its very nature, is a turning away from God (aversio a Deo) and a turning towards the creature (conversio ad creaturam). Accordingly, the work of redemption must consist in the turning away from the creature, and the turning towards God (cf. Col. 1,13)"(5).

All sin, whether it is manifested as sin against ourselves, our brothers, or God Himself, is ultimately sin against God because it involves turning away from Him towards the creature. Jesus summed up God's commandments in Matthew 22:37-40:

"'You shall love the Lord your God with your whole heart, with your whole soul, and with all your mind.' This is the greatest and first commandment. The second is like it; 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments the whole law is based, and the prophets as well."

Sin against another human is certainly sin because it hurts that person for whom Christ died; the law of love is breached. But the Lady who spoke of sins "committed against me" identified herself as Jesus' mother Mary, who is in heaven. We can't sin against the souls in heaven because they can't personally be offended or hurt. Ott writes,

Heaven is a place and condition of perfect supernatural bliss, which consists in the immediate vision of God and in the perfect love of God associated with it. . . .

". . . The just receive eternal life (Rom. 2,7); 6,22 et seq.) and a glory, which bears no relation to the sufferings of this world (Rom. 8,18). . . .

"The acts which compose the heavenly blessedness are knowledge (visio), love (amor, caritas) and joy (gaudium, fructus)"(6).

Jesus' mother Mary is certainly experiencing this freedom from suffering in heaven, yet in 1925 the Lady of Fatima told Sr. Lucia that her heart was

surrounded with thorns with which ungrateful men pierce me at every moment by their blasphemies and ingratitude. You at least try to console me"(7).

Rather than asking people to console the Lady through reparation and sacrifice, rather than condemning those who sin against her, God's word on condemnation focuses on one sin only: rejection of Jesus Christ. In the gospel of John, we read Jesus' own words:

God did not send the Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world might be saved through him. Whoever believes in him avoids condemnation, but whoever does not believe is already condemned for not believing in the name of God's only Son. The judgement of condemnation is this: the light came into the world, but men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were wicked" (John 3:17-19, NAB).

In Adam, "a single offense brought condemnation to all men;" in Christ, "a single righteous act brought all men acquittal and life" (Romans 5:18, NAB). "There is no condemnation now for those who are in Christ Jesus" (Romans 8:1, NAB). And in John 5:24, Jesus said,

"I solemnly assure you, the man who hears my word and has faith in him who sent me possesses eternal life. He does not come under condemnation, but has passed from death to life" (NAB).

Israel had experienced the "ministry of the covenant that condemned," but we are under "the glory of the ministry that justifies" (2 Corinthians 3:9, NAB). The New Covenant in Christ's blood justifies, because

"God sent his Son in the likeness of sinful flesh as a sin offering, thereby condemning sin in the flesh" (Romans 8:3, NAB).

"What shall we say After that? If God is for us, who can be against us? Is it possible that he who did not spare his own Son but handed him over for the sake of us all will not grant us all things besides? Who shall bring a charge against God's chosen ones? God, who justifies? Who shall condemn them? Christ Jesus, who is at the right hand of God And who intercedes for us?" (Romans 8:31-34, NAB).

It is totally illogical to believe that Jesus' mother Mary, beholding her Son in all of His glory, the Son who intercedes for those who are His in the immediate presence of the eternal God, the Son who is surrounded by millions of worshiping angels and saints, would even care if someone said anything against her. Would you?

Section 16 Footnotes

- (1) Kondor, p. 171.**
- (2) Walsh, p. 120.**
- (3) Kondor, p. 167.**
- (4) Kondor, Appendix 2, p. 199.**

(5) Ott, p. 177.

(6) Ibid., pp. 476-478.

(7) Kondor, Appendix 1, pp. 191-192.

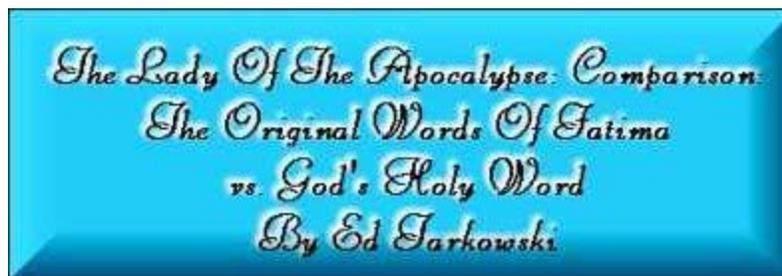
[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Fatima](#)

[Go The Top](#)

[Go Part 17](#)



Section 17: "Only She Can Help You Bring Peace" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

Before the birth of Jesus, Zacharius prophesied that the baby in Mary's womb would "guide our feet in the way of peace" (Luke 1:79, NAB). Two thousands years later, it would seem that Jesus has failed to fulfill these prophecies. As we look at the warring world around us, and the divisions within us, it becomes obvious to the Church that men are far from walking in the way of peace.

Some say that Jesus has now sent His mother to bring about peace on earth. They quote the Lady of Fatima, who gave instructions concerning peace:

"Pray the Rosary every day, in order to obtain peace for the world, and the end of the war"(1).

Again two months later, the Lady reminded the children:

". . . continue to pray the Rosary every day in honour of Our Lady of the Rosary, in order to obtain peace for the world and the end of the war, because only she can help you"(2).

The True Path To Peace

In order to examine these words in their proper light, we must look to another word, the Bible. The nation of Israel was formed by God to bring the Messiah into the world, but when He came, they rejected Him. In this rejection, Israel lost the peace for which it hoped. Before going to the cross, Jesus wept over Jerusalem because He knew what they'd lost:

"If only you had known the path peace this day; but you have completely lost it from view! Days will come upon you when your enemies encircle you with a rampart, hem you in, and press you hard from every side. They will wipe you out, you and your children within your walls, and leave not a stone on a stone within you, because you failed to recognize the time of your visitation" (Luke 19:42-44, NAB).

In the very midst of this rejection by the Jews, Jesus was anticipating the next phase of His Father's plan. He told the first members of His Church,

"I have come to light a fire on the earth. How I wish the blaze were ignited! I have a baptism to receive. What anguish I feel till it's over! Do you think I have come to establish peace on the earth? I assure you, the contrary is true; I have come for division" (Luke 12:49-51).

The beginning of this division was already apparent. Israel had rejected Him and would hang His body on a cross, cutting off any immediate opportunity for their own peace. God's chosen nation had missed Jesus for who He was, but through this rejection the world would be saved and offered the peace which God desired to

give all men.

Jesus was aware that Israel would reject and crucify Him, but with knowledge of God's whole plan He could reassure His disciples: "'Peace' is my farewell to you, my peace is my gift to you; I do not give it to you as the world gives peace. Do not be distressed or fearful" (John 14:27, NAB).

Israel would temporarily be thrown down as a nation, but in Him, Jesus' disciples would have peace during the early years of His Church, the future fall of Jerusalem, and the persecutions of the ages, all the way through to His second coming. He was about to bring to fulfillment the words of Zacharius and open the path to peace, but He warned again that this peace was not in the world: 'I have said this to you, that in me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world' (John 16:33, RSV).

Paul, looking back to the cross, proclaimed this way of peace to the Church:

"You men of Galilee stock . . . remember that, in former times, you had no part in Christ and were excluded from the community of Israel. You were strangers to the covenant and its promise; you were without hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near through the blood of Christ. It is he who is our peace, and who made the two of us one by breaking down the barrier of hostility that kept us apart. In his own flesh he abolished the law with its commands and precepts, to create in himself one new man from us who had been two and to make peace, reconciling both of us to God in one body through his cross, which put that enmity to death, He came and 'announced the good news of peace to you who were far off, and to those who were near;' through him we both have access in one Spirit to the Father" (Ephesians 2:11-18, NAB).

Jesus is our peace; He announced that peace and He brought it about. After His resurrection, Jesus entered the locked room which held the fearful apostles:

Jesus came and stood before them. 'Peace be with you,' he said. When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. At the sight of the Lord the disciples rejoiced. 'Peace be with you,' he said again. 'As the Father has sent me, so I send you.' Then he breathed on them and said: 'Receive the Holy Spirit'" (John 20:19-22, NAB).

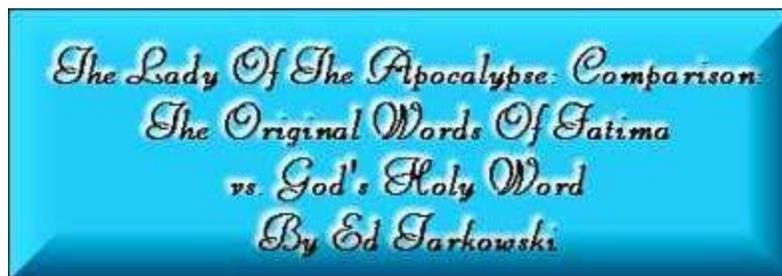
His great commission to go and preach the gospel to the world soon followed, and Jesus' words, "I came for division," would be fulfilled in the proclamation of the gospel. Believers were to be saved and experience peace in themselves; unbelievers would not. Here, too, was the fulfillment of the prophecies of Zacharius and the angels: Christians would walk in "the way of peace," for they would be the ones "on whom his favor rests" because of their faith in Jesus.

Section 17 Footnotes

(1) Kondor, p. 161, May 13, 1917.

(2) Ibid., p. 165. The last phrase of this sentence has also been interpreted as, "for she alone can save it," De Marchi, p. 53, and "only she can obtain it," Soul, Special Issue, p. 5.





Section 18: "Peace For The World" The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

If we define "peace" as "lack of war," then we can say that the world will not have peace until Jesus returns. In his book, *Biblical Demonology*, Merrill F. Unger succinctly explains why wars will continue:

". . . the world governments of the Satanic system depend upon war and armed might to maintain or extend their power. . . Although wars usually have an end, 'the ends of wars on the earth appear to be getting more and more unsatisfactory.' Wars are also coming more frequently; and since the Satanic system is based upon and perpetuated by war, peace will not ensue until Satan's world rule is destroyed at the second coming of Christ. As Daniel foresaw: 'And even unto the end shall be war: desolations are determined' (Dan. 9:26, R.V.); and as our Lord himself forewarned: 'And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled, for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise Against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and pestilences and earthquakes in divers places' (Matt. 24:6-7).

"Summarizing the evidence of some of the best commentaries on our Lord's amazing prediction concerning war, in Matthew 24, Wilbur M. Smith correctly concludes: 'This then fundamentally, we will all agree upon, that our Lord in the last week of his life here on earth clearly predicted that wars, national conflicts, would definitely mark the entire age following between His first and second advents.' In other words, Jesus was simply warning that despite the blind optimists and the multiplicity of vain prognosticators of peace - like Ahab's lying prophets of old 91 Kings 22:6-28) - there can be no peace until the 'Prince of Peace' comes to destroy the Satanic system and bind its prince-leader in the abyss (Rev. 20:1-3)(1)."

The Lady's Promise Of World Peace

Looking back to Fatima for a moment, we see that the main theme of the message is the promise that will come through praying the Rosary. The Lady promised that Russia would be converted after it is consecrated to her, and there would be world peace:

"If what I say to you is done, many souls will be saved and there will be peace. The war is going to end; but if people do not cease offending God, a worse one will break out. . .

"To prevent this, I shall ask for the consecration of Russia to my Immaculate Heart, and the Communion of Reparation on the First Saturdays. If my requests are heeded, Russia will be converted, and there will be peace; if not, she will spread her errors throughout the world, causing wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, various nations will be annihilated. In the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to me, and she will be converted, and a period of

peace will be granted to the world"(2).

But we've seen that God's peace does not rely on the conversion of Russia, or on acceptance by men of the peace plan of the Lady of Fatima. Peace comes personally through the conversion of men to Jesus Christ, and will come to the world when He returns. There's a great deal of difference between these plans for peace. One attempts to bring world peace through a means never mentioned by God in His word; the other offers peace through the promised return of Christ according to the plan of God. One attempts to bring peace to a world under the power of the evil one (1 John 5:19); the other says there will no peace until Jesus returns. It's important to distinguish between the peace of God and peace in the world, because many truly believe that one is synonymous with the other. But the world, created by God and ultimately His, is now under the power of Satan. The world's systems are decayed, because men are sinners and won't accept Christ. World government are corrupt, because men are sinners and won't accept Christ. No attempt at world peace, secular or religious, can succeed because men are sinners and won't accept Christ. The apostle John confirms this:

"We know that we belong to God, while the whole world is under the evil one" (1 John 5:19, NAB).

No World Peace Under The God Of This World

Satan is the prince of this world, and the lack of peace is due to his machinations. This is why Jesus did not pray for the world, but for the Church:

"I am not praying for the world but for those whom thou hast given me, for they are thine; . . . And now I am no more in the world, but they are in the world. . . . I have given them thy word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I do not pray that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil one" (John 17:9,11,14-15,RSV).

Unger verifies this hostility:

". . . . The spirit of Satan, which thus dominates this evil world system, is basically antagonistic toward God - whatever cloak civilization, human culture, or man's religiousness may cast over it"(3)

Before He went to the cross, Jesus prayed, "that all may be one as you, Father, are in me, and I in you; . . . that the world may believe that you sent me" (John 17:21, NAB).

Jesus knows that the oneness of His body would prove to the world that He had come from the Father as its Savior. He would use this unity to draw into His Kingdom all those looking for the way out of the trials and tribulations of the world. At the very beginning of His ministry, Jesus was tempted by Satan to accept power over all the kingdoms of the world. The devil even boasted, "it has been committed to me and I give it to anyone I choose" (Luke 4:6, JB). But Jesus didn't come to rule the world and free it from its problems. This solution would have been a half measure, because man would still be at odds with his Creator. God's full measure of grace for the world provided for reconciliation between man and Himself as well as eventual peace among men. His plan provided, not for world peace, but for peace and unity among those who accepted Jesus. As this peaceful body of believers grew and spread through the tumultuousness of them kingdom of the world, men would see Jesus and be drawn into the Kingdom. Then God would bring them into the peace of the blood salvation He provided and conform them into His family, His body, His temple.

The devil, naturally, is opposed to God's plan and tries to blind the eyes of the world's inhabitants; his deceit touches many areas. In the book of Revelation, a voice from heaven cries out, "But woe to you, earth and sea, for the devil has come down upon you! His fury knows no limits, for he knows his time is short" (Revelation 12:12, NAB).

The devil's fury is felt today in such obvious evil as violence, occult practices, and devil worship. But he is also here in more subtle forms, attempting to deceive even the elect. Humanism is one environment in which he thrives, fostering unbelief in God and negating the sinfulness of man. Another of his favorite stomping grounds is the Church, in which he has now twisted truth after truth, adding to what is already there and attempting to weaken and destroy the authority of Scripture.

But the true strength of the Church is in adherence to the word of God. When the authority of Scripture is weakened, Satan has room to build up a system which has the appearance of truth and strength. The Church has been warned to test all things, and in this age of religious diversity, testing is especially needed. God Himself is doing "new" things around the world, but all new things, no matter how supernatural or religious they are, are not necessarily from God. Scripture insists that Jesus did not come to give peace to the world, and spiritual discernment based on Scripture brings us to the realization that He didn't send His mother to bring peace either. If the Fatima Peace Plan were from God, He would be working against Himself and defeating His own plan to draw all men into His Kingdom. Even if Russia were "converted" and a time of peace did follow, sinful man would remain sinful man; only the cross can bring a new nature and put to death the old, sinful nature. The need for Scriptural discernment of spiritual things becomes apparent when we realize that many members of the Church don't understand the plan of God. That is because many are unfamiliar with Scripture, because it is not preached on a regular basis or in its proper context. When a message such as the one from Fatima is proclaimed with more fervor than the message of God, there is loss to the Church and spiritual darkness proliferates.

"My Immaculate heart Will Triumph"

The Lady's message promises that "in the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph." The truth is that in the end, the world will see who holds the victory, and then will come judgement. Jesus Himself will return and judge each individual in the world and in the Church According to the object of each person's faith. There are many promises concerning the end: "In the end, Humanism will triumph!" "In the end, Communism will triumph!" "In the end, power and might will triumph!" "In the end, the Lady will triumph!" But only promises of victory based on God's word, which are necessarily centered in Jesus, will come to fulfillment. We who say, "In the end, Jesus will personally triumph," are the only ones with assurance that the object of our faith is in accord with God's word.

The cry of humanity is for world peace and God has provided His own way to this goal. We in the Church are blessed to know God's way and bring others to this knowledge. When asked, "Will there ever be peace in the world?," there can be a certainty to our response. Scripture does promise world peace, as the grand finale to God's revealed plan; it will come about when Jesus comes a second time to establish His visible Kingdom on the earth.

Right now, there is one who holds back the antichrist from being revealed. And the book of Revelation tells us that Jesus, the Lamb who was slain, has control over God's wrath and the world situation. At a certain time, the restrained will be removed, and the antichrist will be seen as a person who sets himself up as God (2 Thessalonians 2:1-12).

In its desire for peace at any price, even a spiritual price, the world will be greatly deceived by Satan. But his false peace will end suddenly when Jesus returns at the end of the age. The world systems will have had their last chance at world peace, and they will all have failed. And when Jesus does come back to establish His Kingdom, the true peace of God will be manifest. God and His people will be bound together in love, peace and unity forever.

Section 18 Footnotes

(1) Merrill F. Unger, **Biblical Demonology: A Study of the Spiritual Forces Behind the Present World Unrest** (Wheaton, Ill.: Scripture Press Publications, 1952), p. 188 quotes citing Theodore Schwarze, **The Program Of Satan**, p. 102; **This Atomic Age and the Word of God**, p. 254.

(2) Kondor, p. 167.

(3) Unger, **Biblical Demonology**, p. 187.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Fatima](#)

[Go The Top](#)

[Go Part 19](#)

*The Lady Of The Apocalypse: Comparison
The Original Words Of Fatima
vs. God's Holy Word
By Ed Tarkowski*

**Section 19: "The Miracle Of The Sun"
The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words**



During the initial moments of the third apparitions, Lucia said to the lady of Fatima,

'' . . . I wish to ask you to tell us who you are, and to perform a miracle so that everyone will believe that you have appeared to us!'

''Continue to come here every month,' answered the Lady. 'In October I will tell you who I am and what I wish, and will perform a miracle that everyone will have to believe''(1)

This promised sign was to be taken as confirmation of the Lady and her message of reparation, salvation and peace.

Four months later, on the 13th of October, the day of the miracle dawned as thousands of pilgrims streamed into the Cova da Iria through pouring rain and the mud it produced. By noon, the promised time of the apparition, some 70,000 people had gathered. John De Marchi, author of The Crusade of Fatima, describes the events:

''Silence, silence, Our Lady is coming,' Lucia cried out as she saw the flash. The rain having ceased, the sun began gradually to appear, and Our Lady came''(2).



After speaking with Lucia for a few moments, the Lady

" . . . opened her hands which emitted a flood of light. While she was rising, she pointed towards the sun and the light gleaming from her hands brightened the sun itself.

"'There she goes; there she goes!' shouted Lucia. . . .

"The echo of Lucia's shout came back in a hume [huge], immense cry of wonder and astonishment from the multitude. The sun was now pale as the moon. To the left of the sun, Saint Joseph appeared holding in his left arm the Child Jesus. Saint Joseph emerged from the bright clouds only to his chest, sufficient to allow him to raise his right hand and make, together with the Child Jesus, the Sign of the Cross three times over the world. As Saint Joseph did this, Our Lady stood in all her brilliancy to the right of the sun, dressed in the blue and white robes of our Lady of the Rosary.

"Meanwhile, Francisco and Jacinta were bathed in the marvelous colours and signs of the sun, and Lucia was privileged to gaze upon Our Lord dressed in red as the Divine Redeemer, blessing the world, as our Lady foretold. Like saint Joseph, He was seen only from His chest up. Beside Him stood Our Lady, dressed now in the purple robes of Our Lady of Sorrows, but without the sword. Finally, the Blessed Virgin appeared again to Lucia in all her ethereal brightness, clothed in the simple brown robes of Mount Carmel.

"As the children stared enraptured by these most beautiful heavenly visions, the countless thousands of people were amazed and overpowered by other miracles in the skies. The sun had taken on an extraordinary colour. The words of eye-witnesses best describe these stupendous signs. 'We could not look at the sun with ease.' Ti Marto testified, 'it did not bother [us] at all. It seemed to be continually fading and glowing in one fashion, then another. It threw shafts of light one way and another painting everything in different colours, the people, the trees, the earth, even the air. But the greatest proof of the miracle was the fact that the sun did not bother the eyes.' . . . Everybody stood still and quiet, gazing at the sun,' he went on. 'At a certain point, the sun stopped its play of light and then started dancing. It stopped once more and again started dancing until it seemed to loosen itself from the skies and fall upon the people. It was a moment of terrible suspense.'

"maria da Capelinha gave . . . her impressions of this tremendous miracle. 'The sun cast different colours, yellow, blue and white. It trembled constantly. It looked like a revolving ball of fire falling upon the people.' As the sun hurled itself towards the earth in a mighty zigzag motion, the multitude cried out in terror, 'Ai Jesus, we are all going to die here; Ai Jesus, we are all going to die here.' Some begged for mercy. 'Our Lady save us;' many others made acts of contrition. One lady was even confessing her sins aloud.

"At last the sun swerved back to its orbit and rested in the sky. 'Everyone gave a sigh of relief; we were still alive, and the miracle promised by the children had come to pass'"(3).

Section 19 Footnotes

- (1) Walsh, p. 80.
- (2) De Marchi, pp. 115-116.
- (3) Ibid., pp. 117-119.



*The Lady Of The Apocalypse: Comparison
The Original Words Of Fatima
vs. God's Holy Word
By Ed Tarkowski*

**Section 20: "The Great Sign In The Heavens"
The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words**



In his book, *This Apocalyptic Age*, Robert Bergin discusses the "miracle of the sun," calling this supernatural occurrence "A great sign . . . in the heavens' and "a great sign to the world"(1).

Bishop Rudolph Graber enthuses, "we greet Mary as the great sign in the heavens which precedes the coming of her Son, because the mother always preceded the son"(2). But God has given Jesus Himself as His only sign. Before His birth, Simeon called Jesus "a sign that will be opposed" (Luke 2:34,NAB), and the angels announced the Incarnation to the shepherds in these words: "Let this be a sign to you: in a manger you will find an infant wrapped in swaddling clothes" (Luke 2:12, NAB). Jesus, God's sign to the people of His time, came for many reasons, two of which are given in Romans 15: "For I tell you that Christ became a servant to the circumcised to show God's truthfulness, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs, and in order that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy. As it is written, 'Therefore I will praise thee among the Gentiles, and sing to thy name'" (Romans 15:8-9, RSV). Jesus Himself was the promised sign of confirmation to the Jews; to the Gentiles, He was a light. In Jesus, the Gentiles would come to know the mercy of God and the salvation offered through His Son. But did Jesus continue to be God's sign, confirming once and for all the messages and promises of God, or were there to be more signs? According to Bergin,

"The miracles of Lourdes and Fatima in this age point unerringly in the direction which theology is to take.

"But they going forth preached everywhere, the Lord working withal and confirming the word with signs that followed.' (Mark XVI.20).

"Miracles were called signs in the Scriptures and they were plainly used to confirm doctrine. . . .

"The great public miracle at Fatima, the sign in the Heavens, was meant to confirm the message and we can well ponder upon the importance of that message when a public miracle unprecedented in the annals of religious history was worked 'that all might believe'"(3).

It appears that Bergin believes that theology should follow after messages, scriptural or not, which are confirmed by supernatural signs. But the one verse of Scripture he quotes to confirm his own message is misapplied, for three reasons.

First, the "word" confirmed by the signs refers to the "good news" of verse 15, the gospel of Jesus' blood sacrifice in Atonement for the sins of men, and His resurrection from the dead. The only words God continues to confirm are those which witness to Jesus, as seen in that gospel.

Second, the kind of signs that Jesus promised are 'signs like these . . . : they will use my name to expel demons, they will speak entirely new languages, they will be able to handle serpents, they will be able to drink deadly poison without harm, and the sick upon whom they lay their hands will recover" (Mark 16:17-18, NAB). Signs like these are loving manifestations of God's care for the individual: protection from spiritual and physical dangers, healing of sickness, and the gift of a prayer language. They are gifts given directly by the Holy Spirit to the individual and manifest Christ as alive in and through His body (1 Corinthians 12). Although God does work spectacular displays of power, this was not the sort of sign Jesus was referring to in Mark 16.

The third reason verse 20 is inappropriate to "the miracle of the sun" is this: Jesus said these signs would follow "those who have professed their faith" (Mark 16:17, NAB). In other words, those individuals who confessed their faith in the risen Christ and proclaimed His message of salvation would find their ministry confirmed by signs. Spirits appearing in the sky accompanied by supernatural wonders based on an unscriptural message don't fit into this category.

No Sign Will Be Given This Age

The Lady of Fatima promised a miracle "that everyone will have to believe." But Jesus Himself continues to be God's sign. Men have always requested signs, and the Jews of Jesus' time were no different. Matthew recorded this incident in his gospel:

"The Pharisees and Sadducees came along, and as a test asked him to show them some sign in the sky He gave them this reply: . . . can you not read the signs of the times? 'An evil, faithless age is eager for a sign, but no sign will be given it except that of Jonah'" (Matthew 16:1-4, NAB).

Again, in Mark, we see

"The Pharisees. . . . were looking for some heavenly sign from him as a test. with a sigh from the depths of his spirit he said, 'Why does this age seek a sign? I assure you, no such sign will be given it!'" (Mark 8:11-12, NAB).

Emphasizing the point with the words, "I assure you," Jesus clearly denies that any sign in the skies or the heavens would be given TO THIS AGE, referring to the entire age which will culminate in His return.



But what were the signs of the times He pointed to? What did they have to do with Jonah? Was Jesus still the sign He was declared to be at His birth? Luke's gospel gives more of Jesus' words about Jonah:

"Just as Jonah was a sign for the Ninevites. So will the Son of Man be a sign for the present age" (Luke 11:30, NAB).

In these words, Jesus reaffirmed the prophecies of His birth, saying in effect, "I alone am still the one sign to this age. There is no need to look for another." As to the connection between the signs of the times and the sign of Jonah, Jesus referred to His time as an evil, faithless age. an age which desperately needed to turn to God (Matthew 3). Ninevah was in just such circumstances when God sent Jonah to preach repentance. In comparing Himself to Jonah, Jesus pointed to His coming death and resurrection as the fulfillment of God's promises. Just as Jonah was swallowed up by a whale and spent three days in its belly, Jesus would be swallowed up by the grave for three days. And just as Jonah was miraculously removed from the belly of the whale, so Jesus would be raised from the dead as God's sign to this entire age. Soon the Jews, who sought after signs, would have put faith in His resurrection or face being cut off. But Jesus, foreseeing their rejection, termed them "faithless" along with the Gentiles.

Jesus' resurrection was the greatest miracle God could perform for man, for it encompassed the salvation and reconciliation for which man yearned ever since the fall. In raising Jesus, God fractured Satan's hold on all men from every age, and assured the downfall of his power and kingdom. The Resurrection was the one sign that would be given to the Jews, to the Gentiles, to the age. This, the central sign of God, was confirmation of His central work: "And by being raised from the dead He was proved to be the mighty Son of God, with the holy nature of God Himself" (Romans 1:4, LNT). When we come to a true appreciation of this magnificent work of God, the showy "miracle of the sun" at Fatima is seen for what it is - merely a display of power by the god of this world.

"Fatima: Hope Of The World"

But the Lady of Fatima continues to be seen by some as the Woman of the Apocalypse, the "great sign in the heaven." In a special issue of Immaculate magazine entitled "Fatima - Hope of the World," Bishop Graber writes:

"The end, above all, is suggested by the miracle of the sun of October 13, 1917, where the words of Christ are confirmed: 'But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and powers of heaven will be shaken' (Mt. 24,29). When, on one occasion, someone wanted to dismiss this dance of the sun merely as childish absurdity, his companion briefly remarked, 'Think of the

Apocalypse 12.1' There we read of a woman clothed with the sun, the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars on her head. Naturally, these thoughts are not binding declarations of faith, but if our Lord at one time rebuked the Pharisees, saying, 'You hypocrites! You know how to judge the face of the sky and of the earth, but how is it that you do not judge this time?' (Lk. 12,56), then this admonition also applies to us. . . .

"Thus, in conclusion, we greet Mary as the great sign in the heavens which precedes the coming of her Son, because the mother always precedes the son. We greet her as the one who at Fatima wanted to bring peace to the world if we fulfilled the demands of her maternal heart. . . . We greet her as the Victor in all the battles of God, and as the Mother of the Church who will bring the Good Friday of the Church to an end and give it a new Easter"(4).

It is important to us in the Church to ask some vital questions, because the answers will affect our lives as Christians. Is Mary the great sign which announces the end of the age by preceding the "sign of the Son of Man" (Matthew 24:30, NAB)? Is the Woman of the Apocalypse Mary? Does this idea conform to the gospel? This last question is especially necessary in light of this statement by Reverend Andre Richard:

". . . as a theologian, what impresses me about Fatima is its reaffirmation of the entire Gospel and its emphasis on the source of mortal evil: offenses against God. . . . The unbelievable dimension and radical depth of this ultimate offense were underlined at Fatima on October 13, 1917, by the great sign of the miracle of the sun. How can any of us fail to be conscious of Our Lady appearing in the sky, reminding us of the great sign of Chapters 11 and 12 of Revelations? How can any of us consider Fatima to be less than the presentation of that Apocalyptic message of the Lady dressed with the sun, and announcing the triumph over the dragon?"(5).

Rev. Richard and Bishop Graber support their interpretation of the miracle of the sun and the appearances of the Lady by scriptural references to end-time signs in the skies and the Woman of the Apocalypse. But even end-time Scripture must be examined within its own context, especially when it's used to confirm supernatural signs. Jesus warned that one of the indications of the last days would be false wonders, and that these miraculous counterfeits would "deceive. . . if possible, even the elect" (Matthew 24:24, AMP). In order to attempt to deceive the elect, the members of the Church, the Deceiver would presumably produce signs which are religious in appearance and similar to real events or symbolic images found in the Bible.

Section 20 Footnotes

(1) Bergin, pp. 40-41.

(2) Bishop Rudolph Graber, 'Fatima Advancing Rapidly Towards Final Fulfillment: 'The Three Dimensions of Fatima,' trans., Marie Agnes Matt, Immaculata, rev. ed. of Vol. 18, No. 3 (Dec 1977), p. 6.

(3) Bergin, p. 40.

(4) Graber, pp. 5-6. The belief that the "mother always precedes the son" can be traced back to the writings of St. Bridget. In his 22 volume work, The Glories of Mary, St. Alphonsus de Liguori (1750) quotes St. Bridget as calling Mary the "'Star preceding the sun,' giving thereby to understand that when devotion towards the divine Mother begins to manifest itself in a soul that is in a state of sin, it is a certain mark that before long God will enrich it with his grace." De Liguori, pp. 121-122.

(5) Rev. Andre Richard, D.D., "Fatima Now!" Soul, January-February 1976, p. 20.



*The Lady Of The Apocalypse: Comparison
The Original Words Of Fatima
vs. God's Holy Word
By Ed Tarkowski*



**Section 21: "The Great Sign In The Heavens"
The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words**

The Holy Spirit included in scripture quite a detailed chronology of events that would take place in the time of the end, and He did this for the sake of the elect. He used Old Testament writers as well as Christian writers of the New Testament, each of whom gives more facts concerning the last days. The prophecies of each book lines up with, and verify or add to, the prophecies of others. Using all of these advance notices, the Church is able to form a recognizable picture of the time of the end, and use this picture as a frame of reference in discerning the source of supernatural signs or "messages from heaven" concerning the end. This is the same pattern God used when prophesying the birth of Jesus. Those who awaited His coming, and recognized that this Jesus fulfilled the detailed prophecies, accepted Him as their Messiah and were saved. Those who rejected Him were also awaiting the Messiah, but they made a wrong interpretation of the prophetic Scriptures, based on their preconceived notion that He was coming to form a temporal earthly kingdom. Jesus of Nazareth didn't fit this mold; therefore He was rejected as a false Messiah and put to death.

The same danger to our spiritual lives exists today. We all await Jesus' second coming, but unless we are familiar enough with the details to recognize Him and the events which precede Him, we in the Church can be deceived. It's especially important to rid ourselves of preconceived opinions that are not based on Scripture, because counterfeits will appeal to these very notions. Those who believe that "the mother always precedes the son," or expect Mary to triumph over the serpent, are vulnerable to any number of deceitful appearances and messages.

"What Will Be The Sign Of Your Coming?"

Before Jesus went to the cross, His disciples asked Him, "what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?" (Matthew 24:3, RSV). In answer, Jesus took great care to describe first the birth pangs, and then what Revelation 7 calls "The Great Tribulation." His description of this time period indicates its ultimate severity:

"For then there shall be great tribulation - affliction, distress and oppression - such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now; no., and never will be [again]" (Matthew 24:21, AMP).

The birth pangs and the Great Tribulation will include famines, pestilence, natural disasters, hatred of Christians and Jews in "all the nations," the seven year reign of antichrist, enforced acceptance of the mark of the beast, and finally the great battle of Armageddon. But there's no Scriptural hint of a sign in the sky before or during this period. Then Jesus describes the events that follow this time:

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not shed her light, and the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken" (Matthew 24:29, AMP; see also Revelation 6:12-17).

Up to this point, there's still no mention of a "sign in the sky." Robert Gundry, author of "The Church And The Tribulation," comments on the timing of the breaking open of the sixth seal of Revelation 6:12:

". . . the wrath is at the beginning of its breaking forth (ingressive aorist) or on the verge of doing so (dramatic aorist) - [It] 'has just arrived' or 'is here.' The celestial phenomena under the sixth seal are those which Jesus said would occur immediately after the tribulation and just prior to His return (Mt. 24:29,30). If, then, the sixth seal brings us to A point of time between the tribulation and the second coming, the seventh seal must deal with the second coming itself"(1).

In Matthew 24:30, Jesus finally speaks of a sign in the sky, which directly follows the great cosmic shaking:

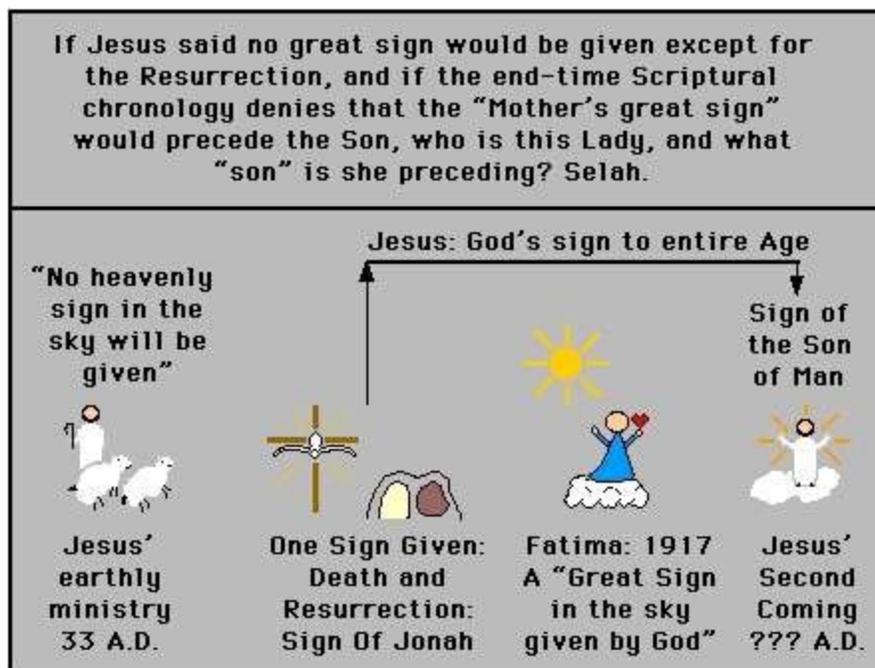
"Then the sign of the Son of man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn and beat their breasts and lament in anguish, and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory - in brilliancy and splendor" (Matthew 24:30, AMP).

The sign is Jesus Himself, signifying by His return that the end of the age has come. W. E. Vine defines the Greek word for "sign":

"Semeion, a sign, a mark, indication, token, is used . . . of tokens portending future events, e.g. Matt. 24:30, where 'the sign of the Son of Man is Himself the sign of what He is about to do'(2).

It is obvious that the "great sign in the sky" in 1917 was not placed in the end-time chronology inspired by the Holy Spirit. Yet Jesus plainly stated all the things that would take place before the sign of the Son of Man (Jesus Himself) appears in the sky. According to the Scriptural timing, Jesus' coming is the sign that this age has come to an end and a new age is beginning.

Although Mary has been proclaimed as the sign which precedes the coming of the son, we see that this cannot be so. Therefore, it appears that she has nothing to do with the days leading up to Christ's second coming.



The Woman Of The Apocalypse

Because the Marian interpretations of the second coming of Christ revolve around the Woman of the Apocalypse, it would be helpful to know the intended identity of this woman. Referring to the "woman, adorned with the sun, standing on the moon, and with twelve stars on her head for a crown," the study notes of the Catholic Jerusalem Bible read, in part:

"The woman is essentially an image of Israel as the mother of the messianic saviour, cf. Mi 4:9-10; Is. 66:7. . . . The woman's pain in travail may recall the curse of Eve, whose offspring would ultimately wound the serpent, so that Israel is seen as representing all humanity. It does not seem plausible that John had Mary in mind or intended any allusion to the physical birth of the Messiah in the incarnation"(3).

Because of the preponderance of Marian imagery based on the woman of Revelation 12, one would expect to find a seed of this interpretation in early Church writings, but there is none. The task force of New Testament scholars who produced "Mary in the New Testament" reported:

". . . . A primary objection [to the suggestion of a reference to Mary] is that early Church writers did not interpret Revelation 12 in a mariological sense; indeed our first known mariological interpretation dates to the fourth century"(4).

The footnote to this statement cites the fourth century writers Epiphanius and Andrew of Crete, who "state that some individuals (unnamed) were identifying the woman with Mary." It continues:

". . . . The first known writers to make this identification were Oecumenius and Pseudo-Epiphanius (sixth century), and these were followed by Ambrosius Autpertus (died 784) and Alcuin (died 804). It was by no means the majority opinion. . . . A. Trabucco (1957) investigated the history of Roman Catholic interpretation from 1563 to 1954 and found only two interpreters who equated the woman exclusively with Mary"(5).

So a study of the interpretation of the Woman of the Apocalypse as Mary brings out the historical fact that this concept has never been widely accepted; the widespread modern belief seems to be the result of Marian writers using each other's works as sources. These zealous authors often misapply "feminine" scriptures to

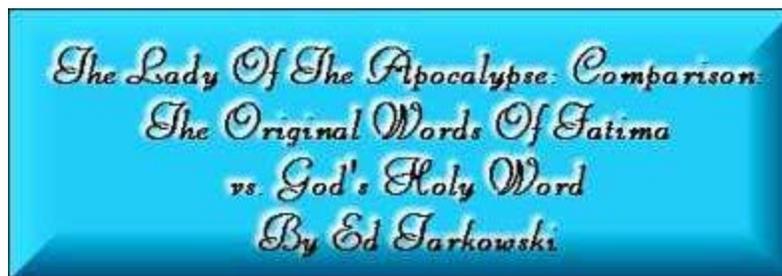
Mary(6), and in the process write themselves into a bind. For instance, those who stretched the concept of Mary's virginity to include a painless delivery of the Christ Child caused themselves some pain in their attempt to explain the birthing travail of the "Marian" Woman of the Apocalypse. Another set of conflicting beliefs consists of the tradition that Mary will "crush the head of the serpent" (Genesis 3:15), and the concept of the Woman fleeing from the serpent (Revelation 12). In contrast to Mary's saving the earth from Satan, the earth itself saves the Woman of the Apocalypse. Other problems with the Marian interpretation of the Woman are reviewed by John J. Pilch in his book, "What Are They Saying About The Book Of Revelation?":

"Examining the contextual details of Revelation 12 suggests they are ill-suited to identifying the woman as Mary. The word describing the pains of childbirth (v. 2) is used nowhere else with such a meaning, but does describe the kinds of anguish and suffering believed to accompany the coming birth of the messianic era (Is. 25:17; 66:7-14). Nothing in the life of Mary indicates that she was the object of persecution, driven into the desert after the birth of her child (though imaginative interpretation would probably point to the flight to Egypt). Finally, Mary was not persecuted through her other children (v. 17). The child, in John, is clearly Christ-Jesus, but the woman is more likely the community of believers from which he originated [Israel]"(7).

Section 21 Footnotes

- (1) Robert H. Gundry, "The Church And The Tribulation," CEP ed. (Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House, 1977), p. 76.
- (2) An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words with their Precise Meanings for English Readers, Vol. IV., s.v. "Sign" (Old Tappan, NJ: Fleming H. Revell Company, 1940), pp. 29-30).
- (3) The Jerusalem Bible (Doubleday), Rev. 12:1, footnote.
- (4) Raymond E. Brown, Karl P. Donfried, Joseph A. Fitzmyer, and John Reumann, eds., "Mary in the New Testament: A Collaborative Assessment by Protestant and Roman Catholic Scholars," (Philadelphia: Fortress Press and N.Y.: Paulist Press, 1978), p. 235.
- (5) Ibid., footnote 512, citing J. Michl, "Deutung," 305-306.
- (6) For example, the "bride" in Song of Songs and the feminine designations for "Wisdom" in the book of Wisdom.
- (7) John J. Pilch, "What Are They Saying About the Book of Revelation?," (N.Y.: Paulist Press, 1978), p. 80.





Section 22: The Changing Of The Word The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

In previous chapters, we presented the words of the Lady of Fatima who visited earth in 1917 and brought messages "from heaven," and we compared her words with the words of Scripture. The Lady of the apparition calls herself "the mother of Jesus," but as far as we can determine, she never actually called herself Mary. Furthermore, her message belies that she is the mother of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. Her words don't agree with God's. We believe that Scripture is the full written word of God, and God is who He says He is. We believe that Christian teaching must be rooted in that word. With Stuart P. Garver, editor of Christian Heritage, we also believe that

"Pluralism is inadmissible whenever it is at variance with what God has revealed in his Word. As a community of faith, the Christian Church is committed to a Word of which Jesus said, 'Not one jot nor one tittle shall fail.' Whether we like it or not, we must live with that Word."(1)

Because of the difference between the Lady's words and God's, many in the Church are confused about the gospel and the Father's plan. Yet we know God's word has not changed.

Deserting Christ Breeds Confusion

In his letter to the Galatians, Paul recaps the true gospel in three verses:

"We wish you the favor and peace of God our Father and of the Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, to rescue us from the present evil age, as our God and Father willed - to him be glory for endless ages, Amen" (Galatians 1:3-5, NAB).

God has a plan that reveals His will to save "all" men. The central point of this plan is a finished work - Jesus has died and has risen, and He is now enthroned in glory as Lord. The Holy Spirit has been sent to rescue us from the present evil age by indwelling all who believe in Christ. This is the gospel, the Good News of God. In the next two verses, Paul strongly assures the Galatians that there is only one gospel:

"I am amazed that you are so soon deserting him who called you in accord with his gracious design in Christ, and are going over to another gospel. But there is no other. Some who wish to alter the gospel of Christ must have confused you" (Galatians 1:6-7, NAB).

Paul sees that any alteration of the true gospel brings confusion to the Church, and it even leads some to desertion of the One who called them into His Kingdom. His ire is directed particularly at those who are confused by the adulterations; he is "amazed" at them. Paul has a true love for his people, as true as he knows the word of God to be. Because of his love, he has to bring them to see the cause of their confusion - they've listened to a "changed" word of truth and allowed it to change the center of their faith. This is the purpose of all false gospels: to rob Christians of the life we have in Jesus, to make something else the center,

to break fellowship with the Father, to bring us to rely on someone else other than the indwelling Holy Spirit.

Not only did Paul insist that there was no other gospel, he emphasized that the one the Galatians had was intact. Later on in his letter, Paul describes his meeting with the apostles in Jerusalem, and he writes:

"I laid out for their scrutiny the gospel as I present it to the Gentiles . . . to make sure the course I was pursuing, or had pursued, was not useless" (Galatians 2:2, NAB).

The apostles accepted it as the true gospel, but,

"Certain false claimants to the title of brother were smuggled in; they wormed their way into the group to spy on the freedom we enjoy in Christ Jesus and thereby to make slaves of us, but we did not submit to them for a moment. We resisted so that the truth of the gospel might survive intact for your benefit. Those who were regarded as important, however (and it makes no difference to me how prominent they were - God plays no favorites), made me add nothing" (Galatians 2:4-6, NAB).

Paul insists that the gospel was intact in his day; he and the leaders at Jerusalem resisted the efforts of some "false brothers" to change it. Those same leaders made him add nothing to the Good News as he taught it. We can see here that the gospel as given is complete, offering one hope in Christ. The Lord wants His people of today to have the same attitude towards it. There can be exposition, explanation, definition and interpretation of Scripture but the gospel, the Kerygma, the foundation of our faith, must remain intact. All defining and interpreting, etc. must be made within the foundational boundaries of the truths expressed in Scripture itself. New revelations that subtly or blatantly offer another way to God and another means of salvation and union with Him (such as Fatima) have to be resisted by the body of Christ with all the fervor of Paul or Christ Himself. This resistance itself serves a good purpose for those walking in the midst of a divided Church. In his first letter to the Corinthians, Paul pointed out how division could be useful to the body of Christ:

"For, in the first place, when you assemble as a church, I hear that there are divisions among you; and I partly believe it, for there must be factions among you in order that those who are genuine among you may be recognized" (1 Corinthians 11:18-19, RSV).

The factions in the modern Church serve the same purpose. We believe we've called attention to one of these factions by setting down the intact gospel next to the words and actions of the Lady who appeared at Fatima. When each member of the living body of Christ knows the word of God and guards that revelation, then the existence of false gospels can be recognized and dealt with. We can anticipate some pain in these dealings, but it will be worth it. The only thing we possess that is worth any price is our life in Jesus, and He is calling us to let go of everything that stands in the way of that life.

Spiritual Warfare

The Church is involved in spiritual warfare, which is becoming meaner and more brutal each day. Unger states this, and its solution, in his book, "Biblical Demonology":

"Believers who would be spiritual and live victoriously face a tremendous conflict with Satan and demons, who vehemently oppose true spirituality and Christian usefulness (Eph. 6:11-12). The panoply of prayer (Eph. 6:10-20), faith (1 John 5:4), and the Word of God (Matt. 4:4,7,19), combined with a knowledge of Satanic devices (II Cor. 2:11), are the Christian's resource for triumph"(2).

Satan holds nothing sacred; if he can keep the Christian Church divided with a counterfeit saint, he will. If his supernatural power can draw God's people away from a radical walk with Jesus, he will use it. He's in a

fight in which he knows he has little time. We must know it, too. And to the very depth of our being we must know who is Victor, and that our strength in battle is drawn from Jesus. Ephesians 6 lists the pieces of spiritual armor with which God has equipped us. One of these weapons is an eagerness to spread the Good News, the intact gospel of peace; another is the sword of the Spirit, the word of God. Paul write about one of the uses of these weapons in 2 Corinthians 10:3-6 (JB):

"We live in the flesh, of course, but the muscles that we fight with are not flesh. Our war is not fought with weapons of flesh, yet they are strong enough, in God's cause, to demolish fortresses. We demolish sophistries, and the arrogance that tries to resist the knowledge of God; every thought is our prisoner, captured to be brought into obedience to Christ."

Apparitions of the Lady who calls herself Mary, her spiritual phenomena, and the man-made structure which supports these apparitions are being raised as a fortress against the true knowledge of God in these last days. In Jesus, God has given us His word and His Spirit, effective weapons against the web of visions and tradition and new revelations that oppose the all-encompassing salvation of God in Christ. The message of Fatima has been backed into a corner by the two-edged sword of the Spirit; it is indeed "another gospel." Returning to Paul's letter to the Galatians, we read:

"For even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel not in accord with the one we delivered to you, let a curse be upon him! I repeat what I have just said: if anyone preaches a gospel to you other than the one you received, let a curse be upon him!" (Galatians 1:8-9, NAB).

Adding To Or Taking From God's Word

In the book of Revelation, Jesus proclaims:

"I myself give witness to all who hear the prophetic words of this book. If anyone adds to these words, God will visit him with all the plagues described herein! If anyone takes from the words of this prophetic book, God will take away his share in the tree of life and the holy city described here!" (Revelation 22:18-19, NAB).

This warning against adding to or taking from the word of God doesn't apply to just the book of Revelation. It applies to the whole Bible, for we find God giving the same warning about His word to Israel in the Old Testament:

"In your observance of the commandments of the Lord, your God, which I enjoin upon you, you shall not add to what I command you nor subtract from it" (Deuteronomy 4:2, NAB).

Again, in Proverbs 30:5-6, we read:

"Every word of God is tested; . . . Add nothing to his words, lest he reprove you, and you be exposed as a deceiver" (NAB).

The word of God is immutable, incapable of change - even by God Himself. His word is eternally perfect, a reflection of His own eternal perfection; if it were anything else, it would reflect less of a god. The truth contained in Scripture existed before the first word was ever written, and it will continue as truth to the end. God jealously guards His word against change for the sake of His own integrity, and for the sake of His people who rely on that word. We can appreciate the gravity of the matter by taking note of the severe punishments in store for anyone who would change a word of Scripture: "let a curse be upon him," "God will visit him with all the plagues described herein," "God will take away his share in the tree of life and the holy city," and the person changing it will be "exposed as a deceiver."

When applied to the message given at Fatima, the implications of this are great. The Lady who appeared

there made false statements and unscriptural promises. Her words constitute another way to union with God, another means of attaining salvation, another plan for the history of mankind, another gospel. Her words show her to be the deceiver that the children's mothers initially opposed. Surely, the Lady is not Mary, the woman who desired to live in accord with God's word (Luke 1:38). The Mary who gave instructions to "do whatever he tells you" (John 2:5, NAB) could never be associated with a message which brings upon its source the curses and plagues described in Scripture.

In the same vein, the person referred to as "my son" by the Lady in the apparitions can't possibly be Jesus. The Jesus Christ of the gospel, the One who is "faithful and true, the faithful witness of God" certainly didn't send an apparition to propagate a false gospel. Instead, He sent the Holy Spirit (as He said He would), whose role as Advocate and Comforter, Giver of the knowledge of God in Christ, is falsely usurped by the bearer of the image of Fatima. As for God the Father, who supports the true word of Scripture with the truth of His very being, we can say that the words of the Lady of Fatima have been weighed in the balance and found wanting.

Have We Hurt Ourselves To Our Own Confusion?

If it has touched our lives, it is vital that we deal with the confusion created by the presence of "Fatima's gospel." This confusion exists because the false gospel is propagated by another spirit introducing another message that leads to another Jesus. Old Testament Israel experienced this same confusion. In Jeremiah 7:16-20, the Lord describes the Israelites' offerings to a goddess called the queen of heaven, and the tragic result of their turning to the creature and away from Him. Verse 19 reads:

"Is it I whom they hurt, says the Lord; is it not rather themselves, to their own confusion?" (NAB).

God doesn't want confusion in His people. He has given us a knowledge of His way in Scripture, and only those who stray from it become confused. But by looking back along the way they came, they can recognize the divergent path taken and locate the true one.

Jesus extends an invitation to each of His people who feel the burden of confusion:

"Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest" (Matthew 11:28, RSV).

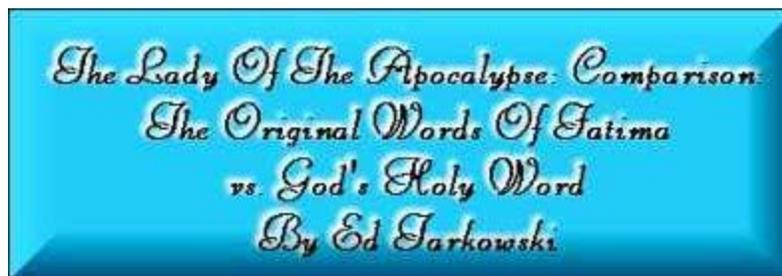
Whether one needs to know the truth, lacks the strength to make a decision, or desires the will to do His will, Jesus says, "Come to me." Then the Holy Spirit will free and teach and use those who come. The time is short; God needs His people to be free in Him so that we can proclaim to all people the fullness of the gospel of Jesus. He wants to unravel the cords of confusion in the hearts of those He loves. He wants us to stand in His Word, in His Name, in His Spirit, and in His Truth, so we will be His Church. At Calvary, God raised His voice for the salvation of the world, and the word he said was, "Jesus!" Our one Shepherd is speaking with one voice by one Spirit to bring together one flock under the one Name for the purpose of the One Triune God - for our good and His glory.

Section 22 Footnotes

(1) Unger, "Demons in the World Today," citing Garver, p. 158.

(2) Unger, "Biblical Demonology," p. 101.





Section 23: Making A Decision

The Word Of God Vs. The Lady Of Fatima's Words

The entire world is being asked to accept the message of the Lady of Fatima, "for she alone can save it"(1). But John said, "We have seen for ourselves, and can testify, that the Father sent the Son as savior of the world" (1 John 4:14, NAB). And Paul wrote, "You can depend on this as worthy of full acceptance: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners" (1 Timothy 1:15, NAB). Nevertheless, men are receiving the Lady, her message and her practices into the hearts of their churches, towns and countries. Some even receive her into their own hearts, such as Pope John Paul II. But God said we are to receive Christ alone. Jesus warned, "I have come in my Father's name, yet you do not accept me. But let someone come in his own name and him you will accept" (John 5:43, NAB).

Salvation is personal, and Jesus Christ must be accepted into the heart on an individual basis. God never said "you need Christ and works" or "Christ and devotion," or "Christ and Mary" to experience salvation. He said, "You need Christ." All that is required is knowing that:

1. God is a person and relates to man in a personal way (1 John 1:1-4).
2. You have sinned, deserve to be separated from God forever with hell as your habitation, and that you cannot save yourself (Romans 3:23; 6:23).
3. God requires shed blood for the atonement of sin (Leviticus 17:11).
4. Jesus is the blood sacrifice that saved you, and it is He who gives a new, personal relationship with God (1 Peter 2:24-25).
5. You have only to receive Him, right where you are. You don't have to clean yourself up before He will come to you (Luke 15:2).
6. You don't need an intermediary to receive Him (Revelation 3:20; 1 Timothy 2:5).

To receive Christ, simply start speaking to Him in prayer, believing that He hears you and will come to you. The important thing is that you really believe He is risen from the dead, that He is Lord, and that you desire Him to come and live His life in you. Concern yourself with this rather than saying the "correct" words. Here's a simple prayer:

Dear Jesus, I realize I need you and you alone. I am a sinner, and believe that your blood has atoned for my sins. I ask you to come and live in me by the Father's promised Holy Spirit, so I may experience the joy of true salvation.

I renounce Satan and all his promises and gifts and works, and command him to depart from me, taking with him his influences on my life.

I trust you, Jesus, and I ask you now to work in my life and set me totally free from the world, the flesh and the devil.

You are now one with God, for "whoever is joined to the Lord is one spirit with him" (1 Corinthians 6:17, NAB). Being now joined to Christ, no channel of any kind, human or otherwise, is needed to lead you to him or bring you into union with Him. Once united with Him in the spirit, He shares His life with you. To try to get to Jesus through someone else, or to attain union with Him, after God has already accomplished this for you is like trying to take the train to New York from Los Angeles when you're already in New York. That train is of no use to you. You're already where you want to be.

John wrote, "any who did accept him he empowered to become children of God" (John 1:12, NAB); this empowering is given by the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38-39). And John the Baptist proclaimed that it was Jesus who would baptize in the Holy Spirit; it is this baptism that empowers the new child of God to live the life of Christ and be a witness to Him.

The Holy Spirit is the only Spirit Jesus gives, and the Holy Spirit will only point to Jesus and glorify Him in our lives. The Spirit will do that according to God's word, so be sure to read it daily to give you insight into God's plan and purposes.

Lastly, come into fellowship with other Christ-centered Christians. You have been called into Christ's body where all members work together to glorify Him. In this fellowship, each of us can grow to the maturity He desires for us. Pray together and pray for one another. Learn to share with each other God's word, God's work and God's love in Christ.

Section 23 Footnotes

(1) De Marchi, p. 53.



Ad for a video in the Denver Catholic Register

**Vol. LXXIV No. 39
October 14,1998**

**"Holy Snakes of the Virgin Mary"
**

A documentary based on real events

On the beautiful island of Kefalonia in Greece, scientists cannot explain the yearly appearance of a group of snakes with a white cross on the forehead and tongue which seem to make a pilgrimage to a small church of the Virgin Mary during her feast day, on the same date every summer.

In this documentary footage you too will see:

The snakes surround the icon of the Virgin Mary

**The snakes interact with pilgrims and the local archbishop
an investigative team discuss the event with locals, visitors, scientists and scholars**

A miracle witnessed by thousands each year!

This mystifying, unexplained phenomenon is a wonderful account of faith and devotion, set in a land of myths and legends. Learn about the holy sacrifice of the nuns and their role in the making of this 300 year old legend.

**"An amazing event that offers a powerful faith experience to visitors that could transform their lives."
- Nicholas Conostas, Doctor of Theology**

**"An extremely intriguing and unique even to which science has no credible answer."
- Dr. J. Rossi, DVM-MA**

"A pure religious phenomena with no fraudulence involved. If you believe in the existence of God and the Virgin Mary it is easy to believe in this miracle."

- Local resident

**"The appearances of the snakes is a miracle."
- Pastor Evangelos**

BACK

NEXT

MESSAGE FOR THE END OF RAMADAN ('ID AL-FITR) 1998/1418

Christians and Muslims: Together in Hope

Dear Muslim Friends,

1. On the occasion of 'Id al-Fitr which closes the month of Ramadan, I wish to express to you, in my capacity as President of the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue, the best wishes of Catholics throughout the world.
2. Together with other believers, we Christians and Muslims, are "God seekers". The Book of Psalms, the Zabûr, describes this human endeavour as a search for the Face of God: "My heart has said of you, 'Seek his face'. Lord, I do seek your face; do not hide your face from me." (Ps 26:8-9). All the good actions which the believer tries to perform, such as prayer, fasting and alms-giving, come under the sign of this search for God. They are an expression of a continuous conversion to God. We can say that the search for God is also a sign of hope.
3. During our earthly pilgrimage to eternity, al-dâr al-âkhira, it is belief in God which enlightens, guides and strengthens us, while hope creates in us a desire and expectation for the good things to come, God's reward if we have lived a life of faith and of love for God and our fellow human beings.
4. Hope enables us to perceive the good that exists in our world. It is the fruit and mark of divine action in human hearts. There are numerous "signs of hope": the growing solidarity among people in our time, especially with the poor and destitute, the desire for justice and peace, voluntary service, the return of religion, an awareness of human dignity and of the rights which flow from it, attention to the environment, etc. I wish to mention here a particular sign of hope, which Pope John Paul II has underlined, namely interreligious dialogue.
5. How sad it is when members of the same family no longer speak to one another, avoid looking at one another, avoid meeting ! How sad it is when Muslims and Christians, who are part of the one human family, ignore one another, no longer exchange greetings or, even worse, quarrel with one another ! And yet, how beautiful it is to live in peace with everyone, to meet together, to speak of our joys and sorrows, our fears and hopes ! How can we not see in the dialogue between believers, and in particular between Muslims and Christians, a sign of hope for the present and for the future ?
6. People of faith and hope are, at the same time, realists who do not close their eyes to reality with all its positive and negative aspects. We cannot turn a blind eye to the dramatic crises of our world: the wars between different countries, civil wars, terrorism in all its forms, injustice which is forever widening the gap between rich and poor, hunger, the lack of shelter, unemployment - especially among the youth, the problem of drugs, immorality, abortion. The list could be extended. Nevertheless the small lamp of hope must always remain alight, shining on the paths leading humanity to a better future.
7. Christians and Muslims, we can work together to give increased hope to humanity. Yet first we must accept our differences, show each other mutual respect and true love, under the eyes of God who shows his mercy to all. We are called to make an "alliance for peace" in which we renounce violence as a method of solving matters of contention. We wish to present ourselves to the world as believers in God and as faithful to human beings, to their dignity, to their rights. This will render us more credible as believers, and we shall be for humanity a further sign of hope in addition to those which exist already.
8. It is in this spirit that I convey to you once again, dear Muslim friends, my best wishes for 'Id al-Fitr.

Cardinal Francis Arinze
President

BACK ***NEXT***

[New Vatican Document On Papal Primacy](#)

30-Oct-98 -- EWTN Vatican Update

VATICAN (CWNews.com) -- The Vatican today released a 9-page document, signed by Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, explaining papal primacy as a guarantee against arbitrary judgments, and an assurance of the Church's unity and "fidelity to the Word of God."

The new Vatican document picks up the theme of a theological symposium on the papacy which was held in December 1996. The proceedings of that symposium will soon be published by Libreria Editrice Vaticana. Cardinal Ratzinger explained that the document released today summarizes "the essential points of Catholic doctrine on the primacy."

The question of papal primacy has crucial implications for ecumenical progress, as Pope John Paul II acknowledged in his 1995 encyclical *Ut Unum Sint*, in which he called for new reflections on how the papacy could be exercised in ways that would encourage ecumenical progress while preserving its essential role.

The Vatican document points out that the primacy of Peter can be traced directly to the Gospel, and the Christ's command. Thus "the primacy is different, in its essence and its exercise, from the roles of government in human society," the Ratzinger document explains. The Pope's role is not one of coordinating affairs, nor is it merely a place of honor. Rather, "The Successor to Peter is the rock which, against all arbitrariness and conformism, is the guarantee of a rigorous fidelity to the Word of God." The document goes on to emphasize that this fidelity must be preserved even to the point of martyrdom.

The document also reaffirms that it is only the Pope-- or the Pope with an ecumenical council-- who can make a final judgment on how the papal ministry should be exercised. On the other hand, it notes that the papal primacy is not a matter of absolute power, since the Pope, like Peter, makes his decisions in a collegial setting, after consulting with the bishops of the world. Against that background, the document suggests that all Christians should pray for a favorable resolution of the discussion on papal primacy-- a resolution that would allow Church unity and the exercise of papal primacy as Christ intended it.

BACK

NEXT

CURRENT NEWS SUMMARY

by the Editors at ReligionToday.com

January 25, 1999

[.. snip..]

Nine Protestant denominations took a step toward official unity. Representatives of the churches participating in the Consultation on Church Union signed a document pledging to declare that they will unite in Christ in 2002. It is not a merger, but an agreement of affiliation. It will not create a new church, but allow the denominations to celebrate Holy Communion together, share one baptism, and recognize each other as "authentic expressions of the one church of Jesus Christ," the Associated Press said.

...Participating churches are the Episcopal Church, Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.), the Christian Church (Disciples of Christ), the International Council of Community Churches, the United Church of Christ, the United Methodist Church, the African Methodist Episcopal Church, the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, and the Christian Methodist Episcopal Church. More negotiations are planned to settle disagreements between Presbyterian and Episcopalian methods of church leadership. Episcopalians are stressing the need for the office of bishop to oversee church matters, which Presbyterians reject.

[.. snip..]

News from ReligionToday.com is Copyrighted by Media Management. Content may be reproduced provided proper credit is given to www.ReligionToday.com.

BACK

NEXT

(Jan 25 99): Vatican's depersonalizes Satan: "he's" only a "psychological disturbance" in every person 1-26-99

[EDnote: Gee whiz - talk about eliminating the personage of the anitchrist for the year 2000 - if the devil isn't a person, then how can the antichrist be evil? This really opens the door for his possible entrance and acceptance.]

Vatican Revamps Satan

VATICAN REVAMPS SATAN

(Discovery Channel Online, Jan 26,99)

The Vatican will Tuesday try to revamp the image of Satan, arguing that it needs a "more subtle and sophisticated" definition of evil for the millennium, the London Times reports.

A new formula, formed by a Vatican panel of experts, substitutes "psychological disturbance" for references to the Devil as the embodiment of evil.

"In revising the form of words for exorcism, we have re-thought the nature of the evil we are trying to root out," one member of the commission tells the Times.

Officials say the Church isn't revising "scriptural references" to the Devil or suggesting that people should cease believing in "the Evil One." But priests conducting exorcisms should deal with evil as a force "lurking within all individuals" instead of one that threatens people from without.

Definitions of "demonic possession" and the rituals for dealing with it have remained little changed since Pope Paul V issued the Rituale Romanum in 1614.

Monsignor Corrado Balducci, the Vatican's chief exorcist, says the Church has to adapt to modern thinking and "be more careful in distinguishing between possession by evil spirits and what are more commonly called psychiatric disturbances."

According to Vatican officials, priests will be encouraged not to refer any longer to the Prince of Darkness, the Accursed Dragon, the Foul Spirit, the Satanic Power or the Master of Deceit. Instead the formulas refer to "the cause of evil."

Both Old and New Testaments refer to Beelzebub, the Evil One, or Satan, with the Devil often depicted as Lucifer, a rebel angel expelled from Heaven. The Revelation of St. John (xii.7) describes "war in Heaven between the angels," and "the Dragon, that ancient serpent who led the whole world astray whose name is the Devil, or Satan."

Jesus cast out demons in several famous New Testament passages; St. Mark and St. Matthew both record that Jesus was "tempted by Satan" during his 40 days and 40 nights in the wilderness.

But some modern theologians regard the depiction of Satan as a reptilian beast with cloven hooves, wings and a tail, as a medieval invention, and prefer St. Augustine's definition of evil as "the absence of good".

[Weekend News Today](#)

[BACK](#)

[NEXT](#)

Pentacostal Churches In Brazil Taking On Catholic Flavor

[EDnote: LITTLE FLOWER OF JESUS Pentecostal Church AND the CENACLE OF PRAYER is Catholic terminology. <A HREF=<http://www.littleflower.org/slf/invoca.htm>>The Little Flower of Jesus is the Catholic St. Theresa. <A HREF="<http://www.miraclerosarymission.org/cenacle.htm>">The Cenacle Prayer is composed of two or more people gathered in prayer, and the term is usually used in reference to "Mary" and her prayerful influence in the world. See the phrase "Cenacle Devotion" in my series <A HREF="<http://www.velocity.net/~edju70/ages10.htm>">War of the Ages/A> in reference to the Pope making "Mary" the one who will lead a united Church into the year 2000 celebrations through this Cenacle Devotion. "She" will do that, of course, by leading all to the Catholic Eucharistic table. These names are NOT "HIGHLY UNUSUAL" in Catholic circles. This, with the revamping of who satan has, are two big steps in the building of the global church infested with demons from babylon of Old.]

=====

eni-summary list

Ecumenical News International News Highlights 26 January 1999

Growth of Brazil's churches challenges Pentecostals' imaginations

Rio de Janeiro (ENI). The establishment of a huge number of Pentecostal churches in Brazil since the 1960s has presented church leaders and pastors with an unusual challenge - how to find new and original names for their organisations. An investigation by a Brazilian magazine has revealed more than 60 churches with highly unusual names, such as the Little Flower of Jesus Pentecostal Church, the Trumpet of God Pentecostal Church, the Cenacle of Prayer, Jesus is Returning, the Shout of God Pentecostal Church, the Hiding Place of the Highest, and the Church of God that Meets in Homes. [ENI-99-0024, 455 words]

ENI News Highlights contain summaries of ENI articles published today.

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

Ecumenical News International ENI on the World Wide Web - <http://www.eni.ch>

Latest News Highlights from ENI - <http://www.eni.ch/latest.html>

ENI Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346 E-mail: eni@eni.ch PO Box 2100 CH-1211 Geneva 2 Switzerland

eni-summary - Majordomo 1.93

BACK

NEXT

MENONITES TO UNIFY WITH CATHOLICS?

Emphasizing reconciliation rather than doctrinal differences, seven Mennonite and six Roman Catholic theologians met in international dialogue October 1-18 in Strasbourg for the first ever discussion of the reasons for the centuries-long separation between the two churches. The meeting was aimed at promoting better understanding of the two denominations and overcoming prejudices....

The head of the Catholic delegation, Bishop John Martino of Philadelphia, 'expressed great sorrow' at the history of Anabaptist martyrdom, part of which was suffered at the hands of the Catholic Church.... The dialogue is expected to continue.

The ecumenical bandwagon keeps moving. Various denominational groups are falling into line with the calls for superficial unity. Sadly, many good people maintain their ties with these compromising groups, and their Sunday offerings are the source of financing for these ventures.

We cannot agree with it, and we will not cooperate with it! Truth is the basis for unity, not experience! Scriptural precepts and practices must not be abandoned! We believe scriptural truth and more important than unity.

'Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you''

(Sword of the Lord, January 22, 1999)

BACK

HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

SOURCE:

July 11, 1996 (Fundamental Baptist News Service, 1219 N. Harms Raod, Oak Harbor WA 98277) - In a speech before the World Council of Churches central committee, General Secretary Konrad Raiser "called for far-reaching reform of international church structures to bring the Roman Catholic Church closer to other Christian Churches" (Ecumenical News International). The speech was given in Geneva, at the WCC headquarters, September 14, 1995. Raiser called for new "models" for the ecumenical movement. During a press conference following the speech, Raiser said that "any such model which would not facilitate the integration or full participation of the Roman Catholic Church would have failed it's purpose."

SOURCE:

**Ecumenical News International
ENI News Highlights
20 June 1996**

Ecumenist calls for council to solve Christianity's differences

Geneva (ENI). The main Christian traditions should start talks in the year 2000 to settle outstanding differences, including the role of the papacy, according to an ambitious plan unveiled by the general secretary of the World Council of Churches. According to the proposals, the main Christian families of churches - Orthodox, Roman Catholic, Protestant and Pentecostal - should start preparations at beginning of the next millennium for a universal Christian council to resolve the issues dividing the church. One of the central issues to be settled as part of this process, Konrad Raiser said, was the question of the primacy of the Pope. Last year, in his encyclical on ecumenism Ut unum sint, Pope John Paul II invited other churches to discuss this issue. [ENI-96-0339, 1076 words]

The full text of Konrad Raiser's proposals - in German - is contained in the Oekumenischer Informationsdienst, No. 44, June 1996, available from: gep, Emil von Behring Strasse 3, Postfach 500 550, D - 60394 Frankfurt/Main, Germany.

ENI News Highlights contains summaries of ENI articles published today.

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source.

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

**Ecumenical News International
Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346
INTERNET: eni@wcc-coe.org ECUNET: ENI
PO Box 2100 CH-1211 Geneva 2**

eni-summary - Majordomo 1.93

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

UNITED METHODISTS APPROVE UNION PLAN

May 10, 1996 (David W. Cloud, Fundamental Baptist News Service, 1219 N. Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277) - The United Methodist Church, at its annual General Conference in April 1996, adopted a proposal to enter into "covenant communion" with eight other denominations in the Consultation on Church Union (COCU). The vote was 661-228. The COCU has been attempting to integrate these denominations since 1962. The other denominations are the Presbyterian Church (USA), United Church of Christ, Christian Methodist Episcopal Church, International Council of Community Churches, The Christian Church (Disciples of Christ), African Methodist Episcopal Church, the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, and the Episcopal Church. The program has already been approved by most of these groups.

The COCU plan does not formally merge the denominations. "Instead, it will lead to a 'communion of communions' called the 'Church of Christ Uniting.' The denominations will recognize each other as 'true churches' but retain their own traditions and identity" (United Church of Christ Information Service, July 3, 1995).

The term "Uniting" in the title expresses the desire of these ecumenists eventually to see all denominations and churches incorporated into their scheme.

"If the plan is adopted in its present form, the separated churches will confess their complicity in the sin of division and authorize common celebration of the Eucharist--the sacrament in which Christians experience their unity with each other and with Christ. The churches will join 'local covenanting councils' to cooperate in mission and service" (UCC Information Service).

These fellows don't read their Bibles very carefully. It is not sin to be divided from theological and moral error.

John Thomas, the ecumenical officer of the United Church of Christ, said, "Our communities will no longer see us as separate denominations, but as members of the one Body of Christ."

This new "communion of communions" is going to be a strange bird theologically. It represents almost every theological heresy under the sun. Consider one of the amendments which was approved in July 1995 when the United Church of Christ voted to participate in the COCU's scheme. The amendment affirmed that the ordination of homosexuals and bisexuals by the United Church of Christ is a "gift" which the UCC brings to the other participating denominations!

This new union only lacks Rome's unique dogmas as icing on the cake.

[Distributed by Way of Life Literature's Fundamental Baptist News Service. This is a free listing. If you desire to receive this type of material on a regular basis, e-mail us, tell us who you are and where you are located, and request to be placed on the list. Please also include your postal address. Some of these articles are from the "Digging in the Walls" section of O Timothy magazine. David W. Cloud, Editor. O Timothy is a magazine-size monthly in its 13th year of publication. Subscription is \$20/yr. Way of Life Literature, 1219 N. Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277. The Editor's e-mail address is dcloud@whidbey.net. The Way of Life web site is <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/>.]

(If you go to the Way of Life site, click "Back" to return to the "Second Coming" Home Page)

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#) [Next Page](#)

**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

SOURCE:

(NOTE: This organization ceased to exist in 2002 so the link for the info below no longer works. It was succeeded by that described in this link: [COCU History](#))

For more information on this organization is from the old COCU site:

The Consultation on Church Union (COCU)

This is an unofficial web site relating the purpose, history, and significance of The Consultation on Church Union, consisting of nine North American denominations who are committed to the visible unity of the church of Jesus Christ.

Contents of web page:

- I. What is COCU?
- II. A brief history of COCU
- III. The significance of covenanting
- IV. The member denominations
- V. Relevant documents

Members of the COCU:

African Methodist Episcopal Church
African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church
Christian Church (Disciples of Christ)
Christian Methodist Episcopal Church
Episcopal Church (unofficial home page)
International Council of Community Churches
Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.)
United Church of Christ
United Methodist Church



**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

From Ed Tarkowski:

I realized a year or two ago that **FIRST NIGHT** celebrations were a primer to get people into the "we are one" frame of mind in preparation for the big celebrations in the year 2000. I found First Night listed under the Millennium Institute's Home Page as one of their resources. This is the herding necessary bring about the participation of all peoples in a now-forming global community:

SOURCE:

<http://www.firstnight.org/>

(If you go to the First Night site, click "Back" to return to the "Second Coming" Home Page.)

First Night Call to Artists for 1997

First Night is now accepting proposals in all visual and performing arts mediums for this year's 21st annual First Night Celebration of the New Year through the Arts. First Night '97 will take place on Tuesday, December 31, 1996.

All proposals are due on Monday, April 22, 1996.

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#) [Next Page](#)

HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

From Ed Tarkowski:

One of the events being promoted on the Millennium Institute's Home Page is the March of the Millennium to be held on June 10, 2000. This march is a global March for Jesus, supposedly in honor of the Lord Jesus on His 2000th birthday. Thirty million people are expected to participate in this global procession in at least 2000 cities. The source of information stated that the marches have been "countdown marches" towards 2000 in anticipation of the year 2000 celebrations.

Materials concerning the march in the past have said that they are held in order to transform the individual and the world and breakdown denominational walls.

What should put the damper on all of this is that this information was on a list of celebrations and events put together by Jay Gary, one of the main figures in the global Church's efforts to evangelize the world by the year 2000. The list was put together for the Millennium Institute, which is working with the Parliament of World Religions to bring about a world religion of all faiths based on values.

SOURCE (These links no longer work.):

<http://humnet.humberc.on.ca/t2-intro.htm#1.11>

<http://www.igc.apc.org/millennium/events/special.html>

<http://www.igc.apc.org/millennium/g2000r/letter.html>



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

**Alabama Discernment Ministries Newsletter
PO Box 632
Madison, AL 35758**

June 1996

**One Minute Of Instant Global Cooperation
To Be Realized Through WAM?
By Ed Tarkowski**

If you log on to the Internet Home Page of The Millennium Institute (MI), you will find a selection called "The Millennium" which links to "Millennium Resources and Information" (see link change below). There you will find Project WAM 2000 (World Action for the Millennium - Communications for Human Development Assoc-iation), and these shocking words will greet you:

"IMAGINE...

"On January 1st of the year 2000 all inhabitants of the planet Earth accessible through all communication means will be linked to receive and share for one minute a message, that expressed in musical language, can be universally understood as a way to empower the individual and express its belonging to the global community.

Now... HELP US MAKE IT HAPPEN!"

Why do I say these words are shocking? For a number of reasons. The first has to do with their uncanny similarity to the words delivered by the New Age Christ, Lord Maitreya, and by "The Christ" of Barbara Marx Hubbard.

MAITREYA WILL OVERSHADOW ALL OF HUMANITY Benjamin Creme, Lord Maitreya's channeler, has said that on the Day of Declaration, Maitreya

"will leave no doubt that He is the World Teacher. Maitreya will mentally 'overshadow' all of humanity simultaneously. Each of us, not only those watching or listening, will hear His words inwardly, telepathi-cally, in our own language. . . . Thus, all will know that the World Teacher is now among us. Maitreya's open world-wide mission will have begun" (Mission, Vol. 1, p. 11).

If any of us previously thought such an experience was out of the question, we've now got to give the possibility a very hard second look. Creme also said that Maitreya will overshadow humanity in such a way that all humans will temporarily be open to his message, which will invoke an "intuitive and heartfelt response . . . from all of humanity simultaneously." Could WAM's efforts be either preparing or opening the corporate human mind to a message from Maitreya? It doesn't take much of a leap to say these agendas could very well be related.

BARBARA MARX HUBBARD'S "CHRIST" PROMISED A SIMILAR EXPERIENCE

New Ager Barbara Marx Hubbard speaks of her "Christ" in the same way:

"The Instant of Co-operation begins, empathy floods the feelings of the whole body of Earth, separateness is overcome, and I appear to all of you at once. I appear to you from within as a voice, and as a vision of yourself as an evolving being. I appear to you from beyond as the light being that I now am. . . ."

"At the moment of cosmic contact, I will appear to you both through inner experience and through external communication on your mass media - the nervous system of the world. You will all feel, hear and see my presence at one instant in time, each in your own way" (The Revelation, pp.236-237).

With both these "Christs" (which I believe are the same spirit), the purpose of the experience is to create a new consciousness of our oneness. Out of that oneness, a godlike race will evolve. The words of WAM, Hubbard's "Christ," and Lord Maitreya are all aimed at the individual in order to empower him to become part of a corporate, global humanity that does all things well in its new togetherness.

Project WAM 2000, based in Barcelona, Spain, is supported by representatives of UNESCO, the Spanish government, the Council of Europe, the HABITAT II CONFERENCE, the Institute of Science, Technology and Public Policy, the Earth Council, The Club of Rome, INTERARTS, the Bangladesh Center for Advanced Studies, the Georgia Institute of Technology, the Institute for Prospective Technological Studies, the University of Delaware, and the University of Maria Curie-Sklodowska in Poland, among others.

On WAM's Internet page, a section entitled "Guiding Principles, Maximum Participation" for the One Minute stresses that,

"The event must be designed and promoted in a manner which allows each individual to become an active participant instead of a spectator of something foreign and distant."

Questions presented later in WAM's paper fit well into the words and agendas of Hubbard's "Christ" and Creme's Maitreya:

"Does it exist a musical expression capable of promoting universal communication? We don't know, but there are people who research and advance in this area, from those who look for the 'internal music' to those who combine different musical expressions. [Is it] possible to imagine a message identifiable by each and every human being? This challenge can only be met through a broad participation process inclusive of representatives of the cultural, social, political and economic diversity of humanity. Currently not all human beings are accessible through communication systems. That is why is necessary an effort to correct such imbalance" (placed in paragraph form by ET).

One of the "Results of the Project" will be an "opportunity to contribute to the emergent development of the 'Worldwide Civil Society' through a common and hopeful project."

There are many implications of a one-world system in those statements, but in light of Hubbard's and Creme's "Christs," nothing is more scary than the results expected "During the Connection Minute":

"An emotional and meaningful impact on each one of the participants that will potentiate their self-confidence and responsibility, their capacity to understand and act, and their sense of belonging to the 'Global Community'.

"A moment of union with a single thought for all the people, which will erase all borders that presently separate us, and will inaugurate all together a new epoch in human relations."

Project WAM 2000's work plan is too large to go into here, but you can access their agenda through the Millennium Institute's Home Page. Our question is, Is all of humanity being set up for a corporate encounter

with "the Christ," as we have so often warned over the past three years?

The "Sound" Opens The 1996 Olympics In Atlanta

In the following release concerning the 1996 Olympics, music is seen as a means to influence oneness of spirit among humanity. The first quotes below are from WAM (World Action for the Millennium), followed by two from the release for the Olympics in Atlanta. Notice the use of music to bring about a sense of global oneness:

WAM (World Action for the Millennium):

"IMAGINE...

"On January 1st of the year 2000 all inhabitants of the planet Earth accessible through all communication means will be linked to receive and share for one minute a message, that expressed in musical language, can be universally understood as a way to empower the individual and express its belonging to the global community.

Now... HELP US MAKE IT HAPPEN!"

"An emotional and meaningful impact on each one of the participants that will potentiate their self-confidence and responsibility, their capacity to understand and act, and their sense of belonging to the 'Global Community'."

"A moment of union with a single thought for all the people, which will erase all borders that presently separate us, and will inaugurate all together a new epoch in human relations."

1996 Olympics Music:

"My hope is to bind together in spirit -- for a few moments at least -- all those who hear this composition, from those in the stadium to those watching on TV in the most distant corners of the earth. The drums are a call to people from all nations to come together and celebrate this historic moment" (Mickey Hart).

"Percussion is the element of music that most connects with our senses. Mickey's work uses rhythms the world understands to help us issue a call to nations to join together in the Olympic spirit" (Executive Producer Don Mischer).

The Opening ceremony is expected to be viewed by 3.5 billion people.

SOURCES:

WAM (this link replaced the original since the above was written): <http://www.wam2000.org/project.html>
(scroll listings)

OLYMPICS: The information on the Olympics has been removed from the net because the games are over. (If you go to the above WAM site, click "Back" to return to the "Second Coming" Home Page.)



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

UNITED RELIGIONS

The United Religions is to be housed at the Presidio and will co-operate with the State of the World Forum (Mikhail Gorbachev) in its efforts to bring common values to the global community. Bishop Swing, founder of the UR, recently made a trip to visit with the Dalai Lama, Mother Teresa, top Muslim leaders as well as stops in Rome and England (Anglican) to pursue a unification of ALL religions. The following is the invitation to the recent "Interfaith Summit Conference to focus on the world's religions and the emerging global civilization. Other conference co-sponsors will be the State of the World Forum, The World Conference on Religion and Peace, and The Foundation for Religious Understanding." This conference will pave the way for the rise of the global religion prophesied in Scripture.

Ed Tarkowski

The Invitation

**UNITED RELIGIONS
1055 TAYLOR STREET
SAN FRANCISCO, CA 94108**

**An Invitation to Share the Vision
An Invitation to Change the World**

Dear Brothers and Sisters in Faith,

YOU ARE INVITED to share a vision: that the religions of the world can come together in prayer, dialogue, and action for global good. And you are invited to share in the creation of United Religions, an organization to make that vision a reality.

In this vision, the UR can provide the world's religious traditions with a conspicuous, permanent gathering place. Here, through daily prayer, dialogue, and action, they may use their spiritual and moral resources for the good of all life on this earth.

The accompanying material is an initial statement of this vision and explores how we might work to make it a reality. It tells the brief history of this effort, provides a picture of what the UR might look like, and proposes a timeline for the further development of the vision. Also, because I am clear that for this vision to become a reality it must grow and develop into our vision, what follows provides ways you might share and help lead the challenging work ahead.

The process to create this new hope for the world is just beginning. To succeed, it will require the prayers of the world, a belief that what may seem unimaginable is, in fact, possible, and a commitment to participate in this process in a spirit of conviction, openness, and forbearance.

A commitment to participate is rooted in each of our own unique traditions; it honors each other's traditions, and it calls us to risk moving beyond ourselves to a common ground where the world might be transformed. I have committed myself to this spirit and this process, and invite your commitment in return.

Faithfully,

**The Rt. Rev. William E. Swing
[Episcopal Bishop, San Francisco]**

THE VISION -

The creation of United Religions, an interfaith assembly, to be the permanent gathering center where the world's religions engage in daily prayer, dialogue, and action for the good of life on this earth. It would appropriately parallel, in religious terms, the United Nations.

WHY A UNITED RELIGIONS?

WE LIVE IN a time of accelerating change that carries with it equal measures of threat, hope, and challenge as the world shrinks and the unimaginable becomes real. We stand on the threshold of a new world order that maybe defined either by an increasing polarization that fuels a spiral of escalating conflict and violence, or by a growing global cooperation that calls the human race to work across national, ethnic, and religious boundaries to serve a larger global good.

As we stand on this threshold, it is staggering to realize there is no place in the world that provides for the world's religions what the United Nations provides for the world's nations - a center of symbolic unity where sovereign entities come together for regular and disciplined dialogue for the good of life on this earth.

Surely the world would be well served if the leaders of our religions, representing sovereign entities and yet committed to a larger good, met on a daily basis to engage in prayer, dialogue, and action that would deepen mutual understanding and acceptance, defuse actual and potential conflicts, and shine the light of the world's spiritual traditions in new ways into a world desperately in need of light.

THE HISTORY

THE PRESENT

THE FUTURE

BEGINNING IN JUNE of 1993, in connection with an interfaith service to commemorate the 50th Anniversary of the signing of the United Nations Charter, a San Francisco group, led by Bishop William Swing, proposed the creation of a United Religions, an international, inter-religious organization dedicated to regular and disciplined prayer, dialogue, and action for global good. With this proposal, a new chapter in the century-old effort to create a world religious forum began.

Following consultation with many established leaders in the international interfaith movement, the San Francisco group planned and produced "Rediscovering Justice," a conference, in June 1995, for 200 young people ages 18 to 25 from over 40 different religions and denominations. The purpose of the conference was to engage the participants, including keynote speakers such as Nobel Peace Laureate Archbishop Desmond Tutu and prominent Muslim Pr. Javid Iqbal, in exploring the vision that the world's religions might form an organization that would be for them what the United Nations is for the nations of the world. Representatives of many international interfaith groups participated in the conference.

The process of developing, critiquing, and refining the concept of a United Religions continued at the United Nations in September 1995 when Bishop Swing addressed a gathering of the Religious Non-Governmental Organizations affiliated with the United Nations. The process will continue, from February through April 1996, as the Bishop travels in India, the Middle East, and Europe to explore the concept of the United Religions with leaders of many of the world's religions and with people active in interfaith work.

**The vision and commitment are clear;
TO ESTABLISH A WORLD RELIGIOUS
STRUCTURE FOR GLOBAL GOOD.**

TO MOVE FROM vision to reality, an ever-expanding network of representatives of the world's religions must share in a process of prayer, dialogue, and creative thinking. On his pilgrimage to many of the world's holy sanctuaries this spring, Bishop Swing will work to expand this network as he seeks guidance and commitment from those who share a common concern.

In June 1996, following the Bishop's pilgrimage, the United Religions will co-sponsor an Interfaith Summit Conference to focus on the world's religions and the emerging global civilization. Other conference co-sponsors will be the State of the World Forum, The World Conference on Religion and Peace, and The Foundation for Religious Understanding. The focus of this conference will be twofold:

1) to further develop the concept of the United Religions and create a process leading to a UR charter-writing conference in June 1997;

2) to develop an agenda for the second State of the World Forum, a gathering of world political, religious, business, and education leaders in October 1996 to focus on the role of the spiritual dimension of life in an emerging global civilization.

From June 1996 through June 1997, as we prepare for the conference to create the Charter for the UR, people of all faiths, from all parts of the world, will be invited to "Join a Waiting World" by praying and working for inter-religious understanding and cooperation. Work will continue to expand the worldwide interfaith network.

Then, in June 1997, leaders of the world's religions will gather to write a charter, creating the UR, which will serve the world through a mission of constant interfaith prayer, dialogue, and action.

From 1997 onward, the emerging United Religions will work to refine its charter, develop its programs, and create a center where the world's religions will gather.

THE PROPOSED MISSION

United Religion's mission is to provide the world 's religions with a conspicuous, permanent center where prayer and dialogue among the world's religions have the potential of resulting in a worldwide moral resolve in both word and action.

THE PROPOSED FOUR BASIC PRINCIPLES:

1) The United Religions as a symbol of unity in a world of disunity.

In the face of seemingly intractable problems and bitter divisions, the UR will be a symbol that people of faith share a profound belief that all of life is interconnected and that unity is worth striving for.

2) The United Religions as a spiritual resource for a world in need.

Each religious tradition is blessed with rich spiritual gifts: prayer, meditation, pondering truth, moral teaching, and the basic desire to commune with the Eternal. These spiritual resources have the power to transform individual lives and to change the course of human history by leading us to discover the Ultimate and each other on deeper and deeper levels. The United Religions will be founded on sharing spiritual practice and finding in that practice the wisdom and inspiration to acknowledge and celebrate our mutual humanity and to discover compassionate solutions to issues of hard realities. Also, United Religions will help make these spiritual resources available, beyond individual faith communities, to the whole world. For this to happen, religions have to be willing to be quiet together, to wait together, to pray together, to repent together, and to honor the Ultimate in the midst of their immediate struggles.

3)United Religions as an informed voice in the midst of protracted injustices.

The United Religions will provide an assembly of workable size and representation where all participants can strive to discover a shared moral voice that sounds the depths of justice common to all religious traditions. This emerging moral voice will help the world's religions be effectively pro-active in creating a more just world, and effectively reactive in responding to existing injustice.

4) The United Religions as a channel of effective action.

The primary action of the United Religions will be the prayer and dialogue of its regular assembly. From that assembly will come other action to help the UR move beyond being only a symbol of unity, to being an active agent of unity and global good. The following are examples of action the UR might undertake.

(a) As a mode! of interfaith dialogue and cooperation, the UR will, in collaboration with existing inter-faith groups, sponsor and support grassroots interfaith dialogue and cooperation in local communities worldwide.

(b) The UR will develop expertise in the resolution of conflicts involving communities of identity, whether based on race, ethnicity or religion. As well as being a training center for conflict resolution, the UR will sponsor and support training in conflict resolution in local communities through a growing interfaith network and will have teams available to respond to requests for conflict resolution in trouble spots around the world.

(c) The UR will establish and operate a "Value Bank" to provide people with an opportunity to invest their financial resources in an institution that furthers their spiritual values and promotes global good. This bank will invest in companies, nations, organizations, and projects that empower people and promote the values of the UR. An institute, connected with the bank, will conduct the research necessary to guide the bank's investments and make the fruits of that research available in a Variety of formats (e.g., database, studies, reports).

Ways You Can Share and Help Shape Vision:

IT IS CLEAR that there are enormous challenges to the creation of the United Religions, and even greater benefits to be gained if those challenges are met. That will happen only if people from all faiths and all parts of the world embrace this initiative as their own and commit themselves to turning it into a reality.

In the firm belief that, together, we can meet the challenges that face us, we offer the following examples of ways people of faith might share and help to shape the United Religions vision.

1) "Join a Waiting World": a time of prayer, outreach, and creative thinking between June 1996 and June 1997 to prepare to write the United Religions charter.

(a) Pray for inter-religious respect, dialogue, and cooperation; and encourage others to do the same.

(b) Create opportunities for prayer, dialogue, and cooperative action with people from different religious traditions.

(c) Be part of a growing dialogue that will help shape this effort, by reflecting on the ideas presented here about the United Religions and discussing your ideas with others.

2) Pray for the work of the Interfaith Summit Conference in San Francisco in June 1996, which will plan the work necessary to prepare for a Charter Writing Conference in June 1997.

Together, let us pray and work for a successful journey to a Charter Writing Conference for the United Religions in June 1997, in San Francisco. As we make that journey, imagine hundreds, then thousands, even millions and billions of people, from every faith tradition, united in prayer, and with a growing commitment

to dialogue and action for the good of the world. Imagine the joy of these people as we move beyond writing a charter to breathing life into the UR. Please join the journey. Every prayer, every action for understanding, every voice matters.

To be counted as one committed to making the UR a reality, you are invited to send us your name and address. You are also invited to offer any critique of the ideas in this document, and any creative ideas for the development of the UR to:

**The Rt. Rev. William E. Swing
The United Religions
1055 Taylor Street
San Francisco, CA 94108**

.....

Thank you for sharing the vision!

**PHASES OF IMPLEMENTATION ~
Creating the Worldwide Interfaith Network
Phase I Building the Network**

- 1) Feb-April '96 Bishop Swing's Pilgrimage to religious leaders.**
- 2) June'96 - June'97 "Join a Waiting World," a year of prayer and preparation; develop worldwide interfaith network.**
- 3) June '96 Interfaith Summit Conference, plan the path to a Charter Writing Conference, June 97.**
- 4) Oct. '96 State of the World Forum, present the UR vision to the world.**
- 5) June '97 UR Charter Writing Conference.**

Phase II Expanding the Network

- 1) June '97 on - Staged implementation of UR program.**
- 2) June '97 on - Creation of UR facilities.**
- 3) June '97 - on Expansion of worldwide interfaith network.**

Phase III Completing the Network

- 1) June 2005 Full scale program in operation.**
- 2) June 2005 Facilities completed and open to the world.**
- 3) June 2005 Ongoing expansion of worldwide interfaith network.**

[End of Invitation]

Home Page	Apostasy	Go To Top	Next Page
---------------------------	--------------------------	---------------------------	---------------------------

**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

ED note: The followers of Lord Maitreya say that our Lord Jesus Christ is part of the Maitreyan Hierarchy that will be entering the world to guide humanity in the way it should go, and that Jesus is the overseer of Christianity. Christianity, though, declares Jesus Christ to be the only Savior, Lord and Son of God who will save all who believe in Him when He returns to judge the world.

To read a Summary of who Lord Maitreya is and what his purposes are, click here to go to the Share Internationals site:

http://www.shareintl.org/maitreya/Ma_main.htm

(If you go to the Lord Maitreya site, click "Back" to return to the "Second Coming" Home Page.)



**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

**Ecumenical News International
ENI News Highlights
22 April 1996**

Scotland's protestants plan for church unity by 1998 London (ENI).

A bold move to unite most of Scotland's Protestant churches has been boosted by a meeting this month of five Scottish denominations. According to one senior church official, the goal is to draft proposals to be ready in 1998. She said: "It's a tight schedule. We may not make it, but it's still the goal." [ENI-96-0230, 613 words]

**Ecumenical News International
ENI News Highlights
24 April 1996**

Protestants should put aside 'table talk' for new Europe agenda Geneva (ENI).

The general secretary of the World Council of Churches (WCC) today (24 April) made a passionate appeal for Europe's Protestant churches to put aside their remaining national and confessional differences. Europe, he said, was rapidly moving towards a situation "where the traditional distinctions between different Protestant churches become irrelevant and where we have between Protestant churches a degree of communion which should be recognised as such".[ENI-96-0237, 605 words]

**Ecumenical News International
ENI News Highlights
30 April 1996**

Poland's minority churches call for openness by Catholic church Warsaw (ENI).

Poland's small minority churches have called on the country's predominant Roman Catholic Church to improve inter-church relations by approving a new ecumenical commission and by joint preparations for a major gathering of all Europe's main churches, to be held next year. [ENI-96-0243, 680 words]

ENI News Highlights contains summaries of ENI articles published today.

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source.

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

**Ecumenical News International
Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346
INTERNET: eni@wcc-coe.org ECUNET: ENI
PO Box 2100 CH-1211 Geneva 2**

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

World Scripture Assembled From World's Sacred Texts

The World Scriptures are being assembled. This site contains an enormous amount of information on the subject, including those associated with it, from Catholicism to Buddhism.

SOURCE:

From the Yahoo Search Engine:

"Society and Culture:Religion

- **Origin - Building global interfaith community in the unity of the Universal Holy Spirit; site includes World Scripture and new Cognitive Science perspectives."**

Sources used for the formation of the World Scripture:

- * 4000 scriptural passages from 268 sacred texts
- * 55 oral traditions
- * 164 themes listed common to all traditions

O.R.I.G.I.N.: World Scripture: A Comparative Anthology Of Sacred Texts: Table of Contents leading to its 21 Chapters can be accessed at:

<http://www.rain.org/~origin/ws.html> - O.R.I.G.I.N.: World Scripture: A Comparative Anthology Of Sacred Texts (Link no longer active)

Other information that can be accessed at the World Scripture web site:

Title Page --- This Archive --- Table of Contents --- Numbered Theme List --- Advisors and Contributors --- Foreword by Ninian Smart --- Essay: World Scripture and Education for Peace --- Thanks to Silicon Beach for providing this site

INTRODUCTION

INVOCATION

PROLOGUE

The Truth in Many Paths --- Tolerance and Respect for All Believers Part One: Ultimate Reality and the Purpose of Human Existence



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

SOURCE:

- 1. Brochure for the National Symposium on the Postdenominational Church
Convened by C. Peter Wagner**
- 2. Comments in [[are those of Ed Tarkowski]].**

THE SYMPOSIUM:

National Symposium on the Postdenominational Church

Held May 20-23, 1996

**Sponsored by Fuller Theological Seminary's Office of
Continuing Education in Ministry and Global Harvest Ministries**

**Cosponsored by the Office of Continuing Education in Ministry and
Global Harvest Ministries, AD 2000 And Beyond movement's United Prayer Track**

Quote: "Spend Three Unforgettable Days with Top Leaders of the Postdenominational Church" (Brochure)

Quote: ". . . This symposium is the first of its kind. Never before have so many postdenominational leaders, including apostles and prophets, from such a diverse number of groups gathered together to share with and pray for each other. You will have an inside track in UNDERSTANDING THE SPIRITUAL MOTOR WHICH IS DRIVING THIS MASSIVE MOVEMENT" (C. Peter Wagner, Brochure, emphasis mine).

[[The meeting of the leaders of this global move is telling. Those featured at the symposium are being proclaimed as THE SPIRITUAL MOTOR DRIVING THIS MASSIVE MOVEMENT, and where they are driving this vehicle is (1) to what's left of the denominations, and (2) to the nations. The picture this gives is of a newly assembled race car with the driver sitting behind it to blow everybody off of the track. As he hits the gas for the first time, you hear him yell, "Let's Go for it!" We went to see Rodney Howard-Browne in Denver (Marilyn Hickey's Happy Church), with 2000-3000 being filled with laughter or frozen to the floor at one time. What was presented to the congregation soon after this was the idea of forming more cell groups in order to take this to the community. From the little that it does say, this same agenda comes across in this brochure:

- 1. Get people revived in a postdenominational church**
- 2. Get them into a cell group**
- 3. Through the cell groups organized by city districts, which is how these groups are organized (by zip code), affect the community**
- 4. These cell groups are automatically brought under the leadership of the postdenominational church and its "hierarchy"**
 - o This hierarchy of control is listed on the brochure:**
 - o Apostle**
 - o Prophet**
 - o Pastor**

Teacher

- **Evangelist**
- **Cell/Lay Leaders**

5. The result of the cell groups taking communities is that these spiritually linked communities then automatically take the nation.-Ed]]

One Point of Focus: "How denominational churches can learn from and benefit from postdenominational churches."

Main Talks:

May 21, 1996

"Postdenominationalism in the Twentieth Century Context"

"Postdenominational Worship"

"Prayer In Postdenominationalism"

May 22, 1996

"Postdenominational Vision for the Nations"

"Planting Churches And Reaching The Unchurched"

"Cell Groups In Postdenominational Churches"

"Spiritual Phenomena"

May 23, 1996

"Postdenominationalism Across Cultures"

"Lay Ministry"

"Postdenominational Leadership Training"



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

SOURCE:

Web Page Site: Austin Promise Keepers Update
<http://www.schoneal.com/~pkauustin/pkupdate/pk960205.htm>
Link no longer active.

Update: "This was a headline in the International and National Religion Report!" The date of the Promise Keeper Update was Feb 5, 1996.

ARTICLE:

CHURCH LEADERS START JOINT CAMPAIGN TO EVANGELIZE UNITED STATES

Protestant leaders are working together in an unprecedented effort to evangelize the country. At a gathering in Chicago Dec. 7-9 [1995], 154 denominational and parachurch leaders agreed to mobilize the church so that every person in the United States will be prayed for and have an opportunity to hear the gospel by the end of the decade. The strategy would create many opportunities for Christian denominations, parachurch groups, and individuals to collaborate. The leaders are formulating a strategy that includes training Christians to share their faith door-to-door in every home in America, possibly by distributing the Jesus film; holding simultaneous revival meetings and crusades in every community in the country; broadcasting a crusade nationally by satellite in 1999; following up and discipling new believers; and planting churches. All efforts would be backed by prayer, possibly including prayer marches through every community. A broad representation of American evangelism leaders are expected to finalize the plan by February and begin implementation.

The leaders knelt and prayed, admitting that any strategy they devised inevitably would fail unless it is ordained by God. "Let us speak plainly: no Holy Spirit, no evangelizing," said Eddie Fox, world director of evangelism for the World Methodist Council. "What an incredible moment, with tremendous possibilities and enormous responsibility." They acknowledged that isolation limits ministry, but collaboration could enhance it. Southern Baptists cannot do this job alone said Larry Lewis, who suggested the outline of the campaign. He is president of the Home Mission Board for the 15-million-member Southern Baptist Convention, the largest Protestant denomination in the United States. Daniel Weiss, general secretary of the American Baptist Churches in the U.S.A., said Christians will have to work with people they haven't been used to, rise above historic divisions and competitiveness, and concentrate on "the One we share." Doing that "would blow the minds of many people in this country," Weiss said. John Holland, president of the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel, said that although the practical application is staggering, the results could be "a thrilling thing."

An "authentic, holy desperation" is drawing denominations to work together, said Paul Cedar, president of the Evangelical Free Church of America and head of the networking movement Mission America, which organized the meeting along with The Billy Graham Center's Institute of Evangelism. While "the Book of Acts is being repeated in Third World countries," the U.S. church is limping along, Cedar said. The United States "desperately needs the authentic church of Jesus Christ to rise to the surface." These are not days for protecting turf, "but for humbling ourselves," he said. "It is not commission, or omission, but no mission" that is the church's greatest failing, Fox said. But now, "the people are given a new vision." The Chicago group of leaders "is about the same number that gathered in the Upper Room, and about the same kind of people -rather ordinary," he said. "But something happened to them."

Denominations represented by leaders at the Chicago meeting included the

**African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church
American Baptist Church
Assemblies of God
Baptist General Conference
Christian & Missionary Alliance
Church of God in Christ
Church of God of Prophecy
Conservative Baptist Association
Episcopal Church
Evangelical Covenant Church
Evangelical Free Church of America
Evangelical Lutheran Church in America
Free Methodist Church of North America
International Church of the Foursquare Gospel
Lutheran Church-Missouri Synod
Mount Sinai Holy Church of America
North American Baptist Conference
Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.)
Pentecostal Holiness Church
Presbyterian Church in Canada
Reformed Church in America
Salvation Army
Southern Baptist Convention
United Church of Christ
United Methodist Church
and Wesleyan Church
[Text re-edited into list form by Ed]**

Scores of parachurch groups also are involved. Some of the larger ministries are

**the AD 2000 & Beyond Movement
Aglow International
American Bible Society
Billy Graham Evangelistic Association
Campus Crusade for Christ
Concerts of Prayer International
Every Home For Christ
Fellowship of Christian Athletes
Good News Movement (United Methodist Church)
Intercessors for America
International Bible Society
InterVarsity Christian Fellowship
Luis Palau Evangelistic Association
March For Jesus
Moody Broadcasting Network
National Association of Evangelicals
National Network of Youth Ministries
National Religious Broadcasters
The Navigators
Operation Mobilization
Promise Keepers**

**Skylight Satellite Network
U.S. Center for World Missions
Youth For Christ (U.S.A), and
Youth With A Mission
[Text re-edited into list form by Ed]**

NIRR 12/25/95

-End of Article-



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

SOURCE:

CHARISMATIC AND EVANGELICAL LEADERS MEET WITH THE POPE

By David W. Cloud

October 10, 1995 (Fundamental Baptist News Service) - Charismatic Pat Robertson (Christian Broadcasting Network), Chuck Colson (Prison Fellowship Ministries), Don Argue (president, National Association of Evangelicals), and Bill Bright (Campus Crusade for Christ) were among the religious leaders who met with Pope John Paul II during his visit to New York City, October 7, 1995.

The group included five Muslim leaders and 27 Protestant and Orthodox representatives. The "Protestants" included Edmond Browning, presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church. Another group of 25 Jewish leaders met with the pope separately. Both meetings were held at Catholic Cardinal John O'Connor's residence. Each member of the group spoke briefly with the pope.

Joan Campbell, general secretary of the National Council of Churches, was one of the participants. She said she and Robertson made arrangements to meet again.

In a telephone interview with The Associated Press, Robertson said of the pope: "He's got great humility and spirituality; that's what people admire about him."

The New York Times reported: "Overall, Mr. Robertson said the spirit of the meeting was one of interreligious unity. 'There was a real sense of harmony,' he said. 'We all admire the Holy Father tremendously. We all want to build bridges with the Catholic Church.'"

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#) [Next Page](#)

HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

SOURCE:

Transcript of "Promise Keepers This Week" national radio program, 8/31/96

STEVE CHAVIS (co-host): "Kevin, as you know, denominationalism is deeply affecting the Christian Church today. Promise Keepers Founder, Bill McCartney, has a perspective on how the Church of Jesus Christ can and should come together in biblical unity."

BILL McCARTNEY: "I look for real problems in the future in the area of denominations. I believe that what we've seen has been the grace of God. I believe that - there've been thousands of Catholic men that have come to Promise Keepers, and they've been blessed and they've gone back to their churches, and they've said, 'We want more of this.' And the Catholic churches have gathered, the bishops have gotten together, and they've sanctioned Promise Keepers. They said, 'Go ahead and go. This is something God is doing.' Well, in the meantime, while this has been slow to develop, God's been bringing the various Protestant denominations together. Not all of us are together, but God has sufficiently restored a lot of the body in that respect. Now Promise Keepers is going to have to understand that more and more Catholics are going to participate. And what every guy needs to do is, stop looking at people's labels, and ask this question: "Does this guy know Jesus? Does he love Jesus with all his heart? Has he been born of the Spirit of God?" And if you see that fruit, then quit making judgments. Just accept him. We're all the same before God, we're all empty, barren, stripped naked. None of us bring anything except the new birth. That's all we got going for us. So let's not start categorizing people. Let's just allow God to be God and he can bless who He chooses to bless. And that's how Promise Keepers is going to grow."

KEVIN SKATAMIN (co-host): "Well Steve, some words there from Coach Bill McCartney that God placed on that man's heart going back five or six years. In fact in the very early days of Promise Keepers, the whole issue of racial reconciliation and biblical unity. In fact, I remember in 1992, the message that Coach Mac gave at Folsom stadium up in Boulder, where he said, 'Promise Keepers doesn't care if you're black. Do you love Jesus and are you born of the Spirit of God? Promise Keepers doesn't care if you're Catholic. Do you love Jesus and are you born of the Spirit of God? Promise Keepers doesn't care about the label you wear. Do you love Jesus and are you born of the Spirit of God? That's the bottom line there. And Mac's hitting the nail on the head with that and it's incredible to see what God is doing as this movement continues to impact men and families and churches all around the world.'"

STEVE CHAVIS: "You're right, Kevin. We're finally getting beyond labels. And finding out what men believe and coming together on the basis of our faith. That's the whole point."

[Secondary Source: Hebrews928 E-Mail]



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

Here are six examples of churches around the world working to unite together, the result of which will be a global Church. That global Church will be the apostate and part of the world religion prophesied in Scripture.

SOURCE:

**All news releases below are from:
Ecumenical News International
ENI News Highlights**

22 April 1996

Scotland's protestants plan for church unity by 1998 London (ENI).

A bold move to unite most of Scotland's Protestant churches has been boosted by a meeting this month of five Scottish denominations. According to one senior church official, the goal is to draft proposals to be ready in 1998. She said: "It's a tight schedule. We may not make it, but it's still the goal." [ENI-96-0230, 613 words]

24 April 1996

Protestants should put aside 'table talk' for new Europe agenda Geneva (ENI).

The general secretary of the World Council of Churches (WCC) today (24 April) made a passionate appeal for Europe's Protestant churches to put aside their remaining national and confessional differences. Europe, he said, was rapidly moving towards a situation "where the traditional distinctions between different Protestant churches become irrelevant and where we have between Protestant churches a degree of communion which should be recognised as such". [ENI-96-0237, 605 words]

11 July 1996

UK Methodists and Church of England could have double ordinations

London (ENI). A system of double ordinations conducted jointly by a Church of England bishop and a Methodist minister has been suggested as a way of allowing the two churches to achieve "visible unity". [ENI-96-0381, 395 words]

28-29 August 1996

Reformed leader calls for 'creative' steps to church unity

Geneva (ENI). The World Alliance of Reformed Churches (WARC) - the world's most influential Reformed church organisation - has given its support to a proposal for the main Christian traditions to start talks in the year 2000 a major step towards church unity. According to the proposal, the churches should start preparations for a universal church council to resolve the main issues - including that of the primacy of the Pope - which divide Christians. WARC's general secretary told ENI that WARC wanted to play an "active part" in what has been dubbed a "conciliar process". [ENI-96-0488, 1124 words]

4 October 1996

Churches must work together on 'burning issues' facing Europe

Geneva (ENI). Churches in western, central and eastern Europe need to work together to tackle the most "burning issues" in church and society, according to the general secretary of the Conference of European Churches (CEC). Welcoming plans for an integration between CEC and another European church body, he said it was important that "European churches, not only those in the member states of the Union but all over Europe, should do some homework and enter into a dialogue with those in the European Union in Brussels and also the Council of Europe [in Strasbourg] who are shaping the future of the continent". [ENI-96-0575, 681 words]

8 October 1996

Former USSR churches found inter-confessional committee

Minsk, Belarus (ENI). For the first time since the break up of the Soviet Union, 21 churches and Christian communities from the former USSR have agreed to form a Christian Interconfessional Consultative Committee. The consultative committee will promote cooperation and mutual understanding between the mainstream Christian denominations - including Orthodox, Roman Catholic and Protestant churches - in the Commonwealth of Independent States and the Baltic countries. [ENI-96-0580, 800 words]

ENI News Highlights contains summaries of ENI articles published today.

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source.

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

Ecumenical News International

Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346

INTERNET: eni@wcc-coe.org ECUNET: ENI

PO Box 2100 CH-1211 Geneva 2

Home Page	Apostasy	Go To Top	Next Page
---------------------------	--------------------------	---------------------------	---------------------------

**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

The following is "The Official Statement of Churches Together in England on the Millennium Celebrations":

SOURCE:

**2000ad.org
Christian Millennium Domain**

<http://www.2000ad.org/chance.htm#A4>

(This link no longer active) This Domain is run by the Millennium Advisory Group established by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York and is open to all Christian denominations worldwide.

"A CHANCE TO START AGAIN"

**The Official Statement of Churches Together
in England on the Millennium Celebrations**

Published Easter 1996

[Contents](#) | [Introduction](#) | [Meaning](#) | [Theology](#) | [Jubilee](#) | [Society](#) | [Challenge](#) | [Plans](#) | [Where to get more information](#)

Contents:

Introduction by the Joint Moderators

Chapter 1...The Millennium is about Jesus Christ

Chapter 2...The Millennium and the concerns of Jesus Christ

The recommended version of The Lord's Prayer for the Millennium An exposition of The Lord's Prayer for the Millennium

Chapter 3...The Millennium and the theme of jubilee

Chapter 4...The Millennium and the moods of our society

Chapter 5...The Millennium and its challenge to the Churches

Chapter 6...Outline Plans for celebrations in England

A nationwide debate on the sort of society we want

Midnight on Friday 31 December 1999

Noon on Saturday 1st January 2000

The National Exhibition, Greenwich, Christmas 1999 and through 2000

Pentecost Weekend 10-11 June 2000

The reduction of world debt

Statements or acts of repentance

Where to get printed copies of this document

Introduction

by the Joint Moderators

The Revd Dr Kathleen Richardson

The Rt Revd Crispian Hollis

The Rt Revd Gavin Reid

How should the Churches in England mark the Millennium?

The Government of the United Kingdom, through the Millennium Commission is investing hundreds of millions of pounds into marking the Millennium. Already vast sums have been committed for the development of a wide range of projects, all of which are intended to enhance the life of communities. Throughout the whole of the year AD 2000 a great exhibition/festival will be held at Greenwich with the hope of attracting some 15,000,000 visitors

Yet the year 2000 is first and foremost a pointer back to the historical fact of Jesus Christ. If the Churches do not play a prominent part in the celebrations this fact will be lost and perhaps the greatest opportunity in our lifetime for witnessing to the Christian faith will be lost with it.

This document has been written by an ecumenical group working on behalf of the Churches Together in England. The paper starts from the assumption that churches, para-churches and ad hoc Christian groups all over the country will want to make their own plans and will dream up imaginative ideas and schemes. It would be wrong to try to impose some central Church masterplan upon every region and locality. Indeed, it would not work even if an attempt were made to do this!

It is far better to allow imagination and energy to explode around the country, and to believe that the Churches in every region and neighbourhood could and should find their own ways of bringing home the true meaning of the year 2000 to the communities to which they belong.

However, there is a danger that the people of this country will not pick up any clear message about Christ and his Millennium if the Churches, local and national, do not start from an agreed set of understandings as to what the Millennium is and what they want to achieve.

This document tries to suggest the basic set of understandings and considerations from which the Churches need to work if maximum impact is to be made. The hope of those who wrote it is that everything that takes place at whatever level will carry the same marks and characteristics. These characteristics will emerge from the text that follows, but they can be summed up in eight terse phrases:

- 1.Christ focused**
- 2.Positive, yet penitent**
- 3.Jubilee proclaiming**
- 4.Lord's prayer conscious**
- 5.Community engaging**
- 6.Dialogue seeking**
- 7.Other faiths sensitive**
- 8.Demonstrating Christian partnership**

It is to be hoped that at national, regional and local levels all plans to mark the Millennium will feature the insights and the participation of young people and children.

The Millennium presents today's Christians with perhaps the greatest opportunity that they will ever have to name the name of Jesus. It provides a fitting climax to the Decade of Evangelism. If this opportunity is to be used by the Spirit of God it will require the courage, imagination and most certainly the prayers of all his

people. May we be found faithful!

**The Revd Dr Kathleen Richardson
Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council Moderator**

**The Rt Revd Crispian Hollis
Roman Catholic Bishop of Portsmouth
Deputy Moderator**

**The Rt Revd Gavin Reid
Anglican Bishop of Maidstone
Deputy Moderator**

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

Catholics, Anglicans Drawing Very Close In Unity Efforts

SOURCE:

**Ecumenical News International
News Highlights
9 December 1996**

Despite one big obstacle, Pope and Carey aim for eventual unity

Rome (ENI). Pope John Paul II and the Archbishop of Canterbury, George Carey, have singled out the issue of the ordination of women priests as a major stumbling-block on the path to reconciliation between Roman Catholics and Anglicans. But the Pope and Archbishop Carey, who made an official visit to Rome last week, have confirmed their wish to work enthusiastically for the goal of full unity between their two communions. [ENI-96- 0686, 1016 words]

SOURCE:

**Ecumenical News International
News Highlights
11 December 1996**

Anglican/Catholic relations are now firmly on track

London (ENI). The Archbishop of Canterbury's official visit to Pope John Paul II last week has left relations between the Anglican and Catholic churches firmly on track, despite the issue of women priests, according to the archbishop's secretary for ecumenical affairs. [ENI-96-0689, 416 words]

ENI News Highlights contains summaries of ENI articles published today

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source.

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

**Ecumenical News International
Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346
INTERNET: eni@wcc-coe.org ECUNET: ENI
PO Box 2100 CH 1211 Geneva 2**

eni-summary - Majordomo 1.93



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

Pope John Paul II To Climb Mt. Sinai With Jewish, Muslim Leaders

Pope John Paul II is going to climb Mount Sinai with Jewish and Muslim leaders as he continues to center the unity of the churches and religions around Abraham of old.

SOURCE:

**London Times
January 6, 1997**

Pope will apologise to Jews for past errors

From Richard Owen In Rome

The Vatican is to apologise formally for the "anti-Semitic errors" of Catholicism as part of an attempt to reconcile the three great monotheistic religions - Christianity, Judaism and Islam - in time for the millennium.

Vatican officials said yesterday that the Pope had instructed a new historical-theological commission to examine the persecution and torture of Jews by the Inquisition in 15th-century Spain and to tackle the issue of the sometimes ambivalent attitude of Catholics toward the Nazi elimination of Jewish populations in occupied Europe during the Second World War.

The 76-year-old Pope, who counted many Jews among his friends in wartime Poland, is increasingly preoccupied with the millennium, which he speaks of in almost apocalyptic terms. He has rehabilitated a number of famous "heretics", including Galileo and Darwin, as part of his pre-millennium "squaring accounts with history".

He has also said that despite his age and frail health, he hopes to retrace the travels of Abraham in the Holy Land and to climb Mount Sinai with Jewish and Muslim leaders.

Mgr. Rino Fisichella, vice-chairman of the new commission, said it would hold two international symposiums on anti-Semitism in the autumn. The meetings, to be held in the Vatican, would involve clergy, lay people and academic experts, and would confront the often painful issues of Jewish-Catholic relations "without preconceptions". The aim was for the Church to seek pardon for past mistakes.

Mgr. Fisichella said that the Commission would tackle the delicate question of the roots of anti-Semitism in the New Testament, where the Jews are represented as the enemies of Christ. The Second Vatican Council first broached the issue in the 1960s by declaring that Christians and Jews had a "common spiritual patrimony" and that "what happened in Christ's passion cannot be blamed on all the Jews then living, nor on Jews living today".

The present Pope knelt in prayer at Auschwitz in 1979 and at the Rome Synagogue in 1986, when he acknowledged the "discrimination and oppression suffered by Jews in Christian countries over the centuries". The Vatican established diplomatic relations with Israel in 1993.

But many Jewish leaders remain dissatisfied with Vatican statements on the Holocaust. They also want a clear Vatican condemnation of the failure of Pope Pius XII to denounce Nazi atrocities or to speak out against the deportation of Jews from Rome itself during the German wartime occupation.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

Source: ENI News Highlights

Catholic Bishops Propose Cancellation Of Debt In 2000

London (ENI). The Roman Catholic bishops of England and Wales yesterday made public a courageous proposal to help more than half of the world's population: the reduction or cancellation of Third World debt to Western countries. Total debt by developing countries is estimated at more than US\$1 trillion (\$1000 billion). The bishops said in their public statement: "We believe that the start of the new millennium should be a time to give hope to impoverished people, and to put behind us the past mistakes of lenders and borrowers. Indeed, it is hard to envisage a better symbol of what the millennium is truly celebrating." [ENI-97-0137, 510 words]

**Ecumenical News International
News Highlights
8 April 1997**

Catholic bishops call for rich to give huge millennium present to the poor

London (ENI). The Roman Catholic bishops of England and Wales yesterday made public a courageous proposal to help more than half of the world's population: the reduction or cancellation of Third World debt to Western countries. Total debt by developing countries is estimated at more than US\$1 trillion (\$1000 billion). The bishops said in their public statement: "We believe that the start of the new millennium should be a time to give hope to impoverished people, and to put behind us the past mistakes of lenders and borrowers. Indeed, it is hard to envisage a better symbol of what the millennium is truly celebrating." [ENI-97-0137, 510 words]

ENI News Highlights contain summaries of ENI articles published today.

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

**Ecumenical News International
Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346
E-mail: eni@wcc-coe.org
PO Box 2100 CH-1211 Geneva 2 Switzerland**

eni-summary - Majordomo 1.93



**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

eni-summary list

**Ecumenical News International
News Highlights
3 April 1997**

German church urges Russians to maintain ecumenical links

Moscow (ENI). Leading churches in Russia and Germany have renewed their commitment to ecumenism during high-level meetings between church leaders in Moscow.[ENI-97-0132, 933 words]

**Ecumenical News International
News Highlights
8 April 1997**

Latin American churches *are too influenced by Western theology'

Santiago, Chile (ENI). Latin America's churches are still too influenced by Western theological traditions, according to a senior Lutheran church leader from Bolivia who believes that the continent's Lutherans should learn from the region's indigenous peoples. The president of the Bolivian Evangelical Lutheran Church said that churches could learn from indigenous peoples the significance of the community as a place in which to encounter God, and also suggested that Christian churches should respect Latin America's traditional religions which had suffered under Christianity.[ENI-97-0136, 302 words]

ENI News Highlights contain summaries of ENI articles published today.

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

**Ecumenical News International
Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346
E-mail: eni@wcc-coe.org
PO Box 2100 CH-1211 Geneva 2 Switzerland**

eni-summary - Majordomo 1.93

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#) [Next Page](#)

**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

eni-summary list

**Ecumenical News International
News Highlights
11 April 1997**

Ecumenical Patriarch raises issue of Catholic membership of WCC

Geneva (ENI). A suggestion by the Ecumenical Patriarch, the spiritual leader of the world's Orthodox Christians, that the Roman Catholic Church join the World Council of Churches in time for the WCC's 50th anniversary next year, takes on a particular significance because of the wide-ranging review the WCC is conducting of its activities and structure, according to observers in Geneva. One proposal being considered by WCC member churches is that the WCC could help create a new ecumenical forum which could include the Roman Catholic Church and other churches which are not WCC members. The Ecumenical Patriarch made his remarks to journalists visiting Istanbul earlier this year.[ENI-97-0143, 670 words]

ENI News Highlights contain summaries of ENI articles published today.

This summary may be copied or re-posted in total provided the information listed below is retained.

Individual paragraphs may be reproduced provided ENI is acknowledged as the source

For details of the full ENI News Service, which contains full text articles, contact ENI at the address below.

**Ecumenical News International
Tel: (41-22) 791 6087/6515 Fax: (41-22) 798 1346
E-mail: eni@wcc-coe.org
PO Box 2100 CH-1211 Geneva 2 Switzerland**

eni-summary - Majordomo 1.93



HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

Source: Current Religious News Summary for May 7, 1997

Five hundred more Christians from Europe and North America are expected to join the second phase of a walking tour that is building bridges with Muslims and Jews. The Reconciliation Walk was launched last year to apologize for the harm that the Crusades brought to the people of the Middle East during the Middle Ages. According to coordinator Lynn Green of Youth With A Mission, the many years of fighting for the Holy Land are the reason for the present hostility between the three major religions.

...Two small groups of walkers completed the first leg of the Reconciliation Walk last year, leaving Cologne, Germany, on the 900th anniversary of Pope Urban II's call for a holy war. The reconciliation group arrived in Istanbul in September. During the walk, participants prayed and handed out a statement of regret for the Crusades to people they met along the way. The statement asserts that the Crusaders corrupted Christianity's true message of "reconciliation, forgiveness, and selfless love." The second phase of the initiative, which lasts through September, traces the routes taken by the Crusaders during their fight to win Jerusalem back from Muslim control.

..."It is difficult for us as Westerners to understand how deep this wound goes," said Cathy Nobles, Reconciliation Walk field director. The Reconciliation Walk continues until July 1999, when a prayer gathering is planned in Jerusalem to mark the 900th anniversary of the fall of the city to the Crusaders.

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#) [Next Page](#)

**HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH:
A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings
Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church**

Pope Says Marian Worship Is Based On The Will Of Christ

SOURCE: VATICAN INFORMATION SERVICE (VIS)

MAY 7, 1997

http://www.vatican.va/news_services/vis/englindex.htm#start - VIS Home Page (Link no longer active)

http://www.vatican.va/news_services/vis/dinamiche/d0_en.htm - This Article On VIS (Link no longer active)

GENERAL AUDIENCE: MARY, MOTHER OF ALL THE REDEEMED

VATICAN CITY, MAY 7, 1997 (VIS) - The Holy Father dedicated today's general audience to the Virgin Mary, and commented on the words that Jesus spoke from the Cross to St. John: "'Behold your mother', ... with which he reveals to the Blessed Virgin the pinnacle of her motherhood."

John Paul II expressed his wish that all might discover in these words of Jesus "the invitation to accept Mary as their mother, responding as true children to her motherly love."

At the moment that Jesus entrusts his mother to St. John, "it is possible to understand the authentic meaning of Marian worship in the ecclesial community ... which furthermore is based on the will of Christ."

"The words 'Behold your mother'," continued the Holy Father, "express Jesus's intention to awaken in his disciples an attitude of love and trust toward Mary, leading them to recognize in her their mother, the mother of all believers. In the Blessed Virgin's school, the disciples learn, as John does, to know the Lord deeply" and to love him.

John Paul II underlined that "the history of Christian piety teaches that Mary is the path that leads to Christ, and that filial devotion to her does not at all diminish intimacy with Jesus, but rather, it increases it and leads it to very high levels of perfection."

The Pope remarked that when the Gospel says that St. John welcomed Mary into his house, this "seems to show his initiative, full of respect and love, ... to live the spiritual life in communion with her."

He concluded by asking all Christians "to make room (for Mary) in their daily lives, acknowledging her providential role in the path of salvation."

In his greetings in different languages at the end of the audience, the Holy Father reminded the Slovak pilgrims that tomorrow is the liturgical solemnity of the Ascension of the Lord: "The eternal Son of God, who lived for 33 years on Earth to be our Master and Redeemer, went up to heaven to prepare a place for us."

AG/MARY/... VIS 970507 (350)

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)

[Next Page](#)

HERE COMES THE GLOBAL CHURCH: A Gleaning Of News Releases And Assorted Writings Concerning The Establishing Of The Global Church

Source: <http://www2.tilehill.ac.uk/~stu1/> - U.K. FAITH ALIVE - (Link no longer active)

MILLENNIUM PROJECT FAITH ALIVE YOUTH MINISTRY

(Images omitted) **ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE**

All the World Sing Praise/I Jan 2000 is a project of the Catholic Youth Ministry Faith Alive in the UK who are members of the Association of Co-ordinators of Catholic Schools of Evangelisation (ACCSE/2000), a branch of Evangelisation 2000. Its purpose is to create an ecumenical world-wide songs of praise event in every capital city of the world for the first day of the next Millennium. The initiative was "kicked-off" in the Coventry Memorial Park on June 30 1996, the day of the Euro 96 Football Competition using a football specially signed by the England Team and another one signed by the winning German Team. Music was supplied by the talented London Community Gospel Choir, the Revelation Rock band (who played a selection for the children who attended from Coventry's schools) with older famous football hymns supplied by the Coventry Festival Brass Band. This Brass Band also played the anthems of the two teams who had come to the finals of Euro96, the Czech Republic and Germany. Messages of support were sent from many of Coventry's twin towns for the Millennium initiative. When the project was formerly announced a host of multi-coloured helium balloons specially donated by the Elim Church in Coventry flew off to the high winds over the city symbolically bringing the message to the corners of the earth. Midlands BBC Radio and their announcer Rusty Lee covered this launch live for the listeners of the UK Midlands region.

[Image] >From the Coventry Lord Mayor, Cclr Stan Hodson to the Promoters of All the World Sing Praise.

Having participated and indeed sung in the COVENTRY CITY SING PRAISE event at our Memorial Park last Summer which launched the ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE/1 JAN 2000 initiative, it gives me great pleasure to recommend this singing/praising celebration, not only to our far-flung twin towns, but to all peoples, creeds and nationalities as a fitting way of beginning the third Millennium.

All people of goodwill appreciate the enormous debt owed to Christ and Christianity in the world the last 2000 years. For most of us the world as we know it, from our schools, hospitals, universities, literature and music to our churches and indeed many of the instruments of state would be unrecognisable without his influence, inspiration and wisdom.

We are therefore honoured here in Coventry to given birth to this initiative! As we all approach what is indeed Christ's 2000th birthday, may I recommend all who read this to join "ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE" to the honour of His name on this special day. I send you special greetings for this project from this City of Peace and Reconciliation.

[Image] >From the Office of Her Majesty the Queen, Buckingham Palace.

I am commanded by The Queen to thank you for your message of loyal greetings, sent on behalf of everybody in the United Kingdom or the Commonwealth who is involved with All The World Sing Praise, the global day of praise and worship which is to take place on !st January, 2000.

Her Majesty learned of this day with interest and sends her good wishes to you and all for a most successful event.

Messages of Support from other World Leaders.

Messages of support for the world-wide praise festival have been received from 14 of Coventry's twin towns as well as from Chancellor Kohl, An Taoiseach John Bruton, Archbishop Tutu of South Africa, Cardinal Hume of Westminster, Archbishop Brady Primate of All Ireland Armagh, and President Havel of the Czech Republic. Below are given both the initial messages of support, as well as further communications that have been received from different places in the world as the project has developed.

>From the Office of Chancellor Kohl

[Image] On behalf of the Federal Chancellor, I would like to thank you for your letter of 14 February 1996 informing him about your project of organising a Hymns of Praise in Coventry this year as a preliminary to a world-wide Hymns of Praise on 1 January 2000. The Good News has never been more relevant than in our time. Especially the Gospel call for unflinching commitment to human dignity, freedom, justice and peaceful co-existence among the peoples of the world continues to give strength to shape the future. A Christian attitude to life can be invaluable not least to use the freedom we have been given in a responsible way. Today more than ever we need the active involvement of Christians in politics and society. Therefore the Federal Chancellor would like to encourage all those participating in your event to play their part wherever they can and thus to make their contribution towards a good future of the world. In this he wishes you every success and fulfillment.

>From Peter Carruana, Chief Minister of Gibraltar.

On behalf of the Christian members of our community, it gives me great pleasure and satisfaction to endorse your initiative to promote a worldwide day of Praise to celebrate the first day of the next Millennium. I will confer with clergy and laity in Gibraltar to encourage them to organise an act of ecumenical celebration of Praise in honour of Jesus on the 2000th Anniversary of His Birth. It is a most fitting way to celebrate this momentous birthday.

[Image] >From Martin Swiecicki, Lord Mayor of Warsaw.

I read with interest of the initiative you are launching in your City "Coventry City Sing Praise", and particularly of the proposed project for the Millennium called ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE. We strongly advocate the idea you have put forward and wish it wide support. Please rest assured that for our part we are willing to co-operate closely with Coventry and its other twin towns to ensure the success of the project. It is my very great pleasure to extend to you and the inhabitants of Coventry my personal good wishes and greetings from the people of Warsaw.

Further message received from Warsaw Jan 16 1997. I am writing on behalf of the Mayor of the City of Warsaw, Mr. Martin Swiecicki, to thank you for your letter regarding the All the World Sing Praise initiative and to confirm our city's support for it. We firmly believe that your project for the beginning of the next Millennium deserves interest and encouragement and we are very glad to hear that it has already received so strong support.

>From Joe O'Callaghan, Lord Mayor of Cork, Eire.

We would like to congratulate the organisers on their initiative in launching ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE event for the Millennium. We would be delighted to assist your endeavours, and look forward to hearing further details in due course.

>From Arnasi Zsolt, Mayor of Dunaujvaros, Hungary.

We are glad and we think there is a great initiative the singing day programmed for the Millennium Day. I think common singing can greatly contribute to the broadening of peoples faith and love. For these we salute

and support both the COVENTRY CITY SING PRAISE and the ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE events.

>From Archbishop Tutu, CapeTown, South Africa.

As we approach a new Millennium, it is inevitable and appropriate that our vision should up to embrace all nations. The whole world is our village; we cannot remain unaffected by what happens elsewhere in the globe. But even the global view is too introspective and lead to despair because there will always be festering sores and seemingly intractable problems. How wise, then, the perspective of the psalmist who sings.

" Praise the Lord! O Sing praises you that are his servants. O Praise the name of the Lord. The Lord is exalted above the heavens and his glory is above the heavens (Ps 113;174)

And how appropriate that we should mark this long-awaited milestone in history by celebrating the Lord whose love embraces all peoples, all nations. In preparation for the new Millennium, may Coventry City Sing Praise inspire and encourage all people to look to God and discover anew the One who is worthy of all praise. May the songs of praise resound and bring glory to Our Lord.

>From Marie Atkins, Mayor of Kingston, Jamaica.

The proposed Coventry City Sing Praise and ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE is harmonious with the deliberations and concepts of the universal Twinned City Scenario. At a time when spiritual values are under systematic assault from negative forces world-wide, the idea of a mass songs of praise to co-incide with the finals of the Euro96 Football contest at Wembley is imaginative and welcome. The Sister Municipality of Kingston and St Andrew extends its compliment and avers its solidarity with Coventry City Sing Praise and ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE day, with fraternal greetings.

Further message of Jan 9 1997.

I am very happy to learn that my letter of solidarity with your initiative toward a worldwide day of praise to bring us into 2000 was received with such grace and gratitude. I am very pleased with your far-sighted celebration of praise and honour on January 1, 2000, and am proud to aver my support and that of my Office as requested, in any means within the limits of my ability. Thanks to your kind recognition of the merits of the twinned status of our mutual cities.

>From Michael D. Hurst, Mayor of Windsor, Canada.

I know I speak for my colleagues on our City Council which I send this hearty endorsement of the Coventry City Sing Praise festival. We are also intrigued with the wider ranging effort which you are calling ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE. I am sure you will keep us informed of how the June 30 event proceeds and how plans for the Millennium event progress.

>From Cardinal Hume, Archbishop of Westminster.

Pope John Paul II has called upon all Christians to prepare as wholeheartedly as they can for the Jubilee of the Lord's birth - the year 2000. The planned Coventry City Sing Praise seems to me a worthwhile and enjoyable way of preparing for this great event. I wish the organisers every success and assure them of my prayers

[Image] >From the Office of Archbishop Brady, Primate of All Ireland, Armagh, N. Ireland

I gladly give my support to ALL THE WORLD SING PRASIE/1 JAN 2000 project. The aim of making the first day of the new Millennium a day of praise and worship of Jesus in every capital city of the world is itself entirely praise-worthy.

Pope John Paul II has asked that on that occasion believers everywhere make a great act of praise to " Our

Father who is in Heaven" who gave his only Son so that all people may have life.

Praise is born of wonder and admiration in Gods presence. It is a response to Christ's gift shown forth in his saving promise. It is the essential human response to God's power, mercy and love. Prasié is especially associated with joy, delight and jubliation and a sense of wonder. A day of praise is an entirely fitting way of opening the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000.

[Image] >From the Office of President Havel of the Czech Republic

Allow me to thank you on behalf of President Havel for your letter of 5 July 1995 informing the President of the day of Praise to be planned to celebrate the first day of the next Millennium in Coventry. I know the President appreciates the creative initiatives you are taking to acknowledge the twin town relationships between Coventry and Ostrava and Coventry and Lidice on such a momentous day. I confirm the President would like to wish all the organisers and participants of this occasion every success and happiness as the whole world moves forward into the new millennium together.

>From John Bruton TD, An Taoiseach Republic of Ireland

With every good wish to all those involved in Coventry City Sing Praise for a successful and enjoyable event on 30 June 1996

Further messages of support

Further mesages were received from the President of the Association Granby et ses Villes Jumelees, Quebec, the Deputy Mayor of the City of Caen, The Finnish Ambassador, Leif Blomqvist, the American Embassy in London, Lord Mayor Evzen Tosenovsky of Ostrava, Czech Republic, The City of St. Etienne in France, Yuri Chekhov, Mayor of Volgograd, Russia, the Lord Mayor of Coventry, R.I., U.S.A., The Office of the Mayor of Cornwall, Ontario, and Robert Wilson, the Mayor of Parkes, New South Wales.

News.

Material regarding this initiative has been sent to Heads of States in Europe and South America, while a further mail-out is due to take place to the Central American States in the near future. Faith Alive Youth Ministry are planning some mini-Praise parties in April to take place in the schools of the City. These will be helping the children in particular to think about the significance of the Millennium and to think of concrete ways to prepare for it. Faith Alive see children as being important planners and inspirers of events for the celebration and will be encouraging them to write to public officials locally and nationally to make their views known. When this first outrach is completed, further information will be sent out to help towns prepares their own festivals. During 1997-8 academic year, Faith Alive are planning some Faith Alive Millennium Teams to help children prepare for this great festival/jubilee. Young people who would like to become involved in this initiative in the UK can contact Faith Alive at the adress below for further details.

Publicity Materials being prepared

A brochure containing all the above information is presently being prepared in Coventry for general worldwide distribution. Please contact as below for brochures.

Trade Mark.

The name ALL THE WORLD SING PRAISE/1 JAN 2000 is registered as a Trade Mark in the UK. FAITH ALIVE , who hold the Trade Mark the trade mark will be pleased to negotiate its use in any territories of the world where cities, groups and churches who wish to join in this world-wide celebration of praise. For use of the Trade mark and any other information or possible networking of similar initiatives in the spirit of the Christian celebration of the new Millennium, please contact FAITH ALIVE, 110 POTTERS GREEN

ROAD, COVENTRY CV2 2AN. U.K. Phone/fax 00 44 1203 613847. or email

[Home Page](#) [Apostasy](#) [Go To Top](#)

Miscellaneous Zipped Text Files For Download



On The "Early" Moves In The Current "Revival" (Before 1996)

The only hope of the Christian is the visible, bodily return of Jesus in the sky, but there is a false hope that is prevalent today that proports that the Church can establish the Kingdom FOR Jesus to return. The establishment of the Kingdom before Jesus returns is anitbiblical. The files on these page are some of those I used in my research in documenting the apostasy in the Church. Ed.

TWO WAYS TO DOWNLOAD: These files can be downloaded by clicking the files of your choice. If you want all of the files in a Section, click the Section heading.

[Section One: AD2000 Global Evangelization \(adall: 38K\)](#)

[700 Club feature, Global Intercessaion For The 10/40 Window \(ad1: 15K\).](#) Various comments on the "Global Prayer Through The 10/40 Window (Middle East)."

[Christianity Today Advertises "The Star Of 2000" \(ad2: 3K\).](#) "2000 Candles: The Star Of 2000" by Jay Gary, which is paving the way for the global celebrations in the year 2000. Christianity Today, book review. Reviewed by Rusty Wright, International lecturer with Campus Crusade for Christ, Christianity Today: March 6, 1995.

[Excerpts: Global Evangelization \(GCOWE\) \(ad3: 4K\).](#) "Reconciliation": A few short excerpts from Praying Through The Window II: The 100 Gateway Cities; Global Consultation On World Evangelization (excerpt from page 3) By the Year 2000 and Beyond, in Seoul Korea by Luis Bush (International Director of GCOWE '95).

[A Walk Of Reconciliation \(ad4: 7K\).](#) "Reconciliation" - A Walk Of Reconciliation: A Project to promote better understanding among Christians, Muslims and Jews by C. Lynn Green - Youth With A Mission, Introduction by C. Peter Wagner, A.D. 2000 United Prayer Track. Identificational Repentance. (Reconciliation within the walls of Jerusalem between Catholics, Muslims and Jews in 1999).

["THE POWER OF AD 2000" by Jay Gary \(ad5: 14K\).](#) Audience: Adopt-A-People Consultation II - Tape 10 transcript (1993) - Five mega-images heading for the year 2000: MEGA IMAGE ONE: Threshold 2000; MEGA IMAGE TWO: Trends 2000; MEGA IMAGE THREE: Agenda 2000; MEGA IMAGE FOUR: Renewal 2000; MEGA IMAGE FIVE: Meal 2000.

["Get Ready To Celebrate The Year 2000" By Jay Gary \(ad6: 6K\).](#) This 1993 document lists 6 steps the Global Church can take to prepare for the year 2000 celebrations.

[Section Two: Catholic Ecumenicity \(ceall: 10K\)](#)

[Catholics And The Latter Doctrine\(ce2: 5K\)](#) Evidence of the teaching of the Latter Rain in Catholic/charismatic circles.

[Pope Offered Jerusalem?\(ce3: 4K\)](#) The Friends of Israel reported the following: "A close friend of Peres, the French intellectual Mark Halter, told the weekly Shishi that in May he delivered a letter from Peres to the Pope in which, according to Halter, 'Peres offered to hand over sovereignty of Jerusalem's Old City to the Pope.' In this plan, Jerusalem would be administered by the Vatican." Tricia

Tillin reports on this and on the building of the temple.

[\(The Commonality of\) JUDAISM, CHRISTIANITY, ISLAM \(ce4: 3K\)](#) Taken from an 8-1/2 x 11 sheet that emphasizes the "unity" in the beliefs of these three religions. Notice the perversion of Scripture in the Christianity section.)

[Section Three: Toronto Laughing Phenomena \(Lall: 70K\)](#)

["Civil War In The Church" \(L1: 28K\)](#) "Civil War In The Church" by Debra Bouey. A look at the 1994 prophesy that predicts a bloody Civil War in the Church. Does cause divide His own body, the Church?

[James Ryle Statement\(L2: 11K\)](#) "James Ryle's statement in which he called those standing on God's word against the "move of God" Christ-killers. This statement was issued immediately after his appearance on the John Loeffler radio talk show in Denver, Colorado. I was able to get on this show to ask some questions, and this file includes those comments as well.

["Isaac" And The "New Wine"\(L3: 11K\)](#) "Master Potter Ministries." The brochure that announced that "Prophetically, the child Isaac, which means 'Laughter,' is being released in nation after nation as the new wine is being passed."

["Holy Laughter In Other Religions" by Ed Tarkowski\(L4: 8K\)](#) A look at the current laughing phenomena in: Qiqong, Kundalini Energy, Bwagwham Shreee Rajneesh, Ramakrishna, Swami Baba Muktananda, Subud (Latihan).

["Rodney Howard-Browne - The Laughing Evangelist" by Ed Tarkowski \(L5: 7K\)](#) An investigative look at the use of New Age Mantra as opposed to speaking in tongues in the Browne ministry.

[NEW AGE/CHRISTIAN COMPARISONS: A Discernment Aid To The "Laughing Refreshing" \(L6: 4K\)](#) Animal sounds in the New Age compared with Toronto. Ten guidelines for reading scripture. By Ed Tarkowski

[Can The Church Lose Its Joy? by Ed Tarkowski \(L7: 4K\)](#) A list of all the Scriptures using the word "laugh," "laughed," "laughing," etc. Laughing in Scripture is usually done in derision.

[Section Four: March For Jesus \(mfjall: 17K\)](#)

[MARCH FOR JESUS: Commitment or Compromise? By Rhea Fulmer, Teri Jeter and Wanda Riner \(mfj1: 11K\)](#) Appearing in "The Emperor's Closet" section of "The Christian Conscience" (May 1995), three former leaders of the March For Jesus strategy realized they were part of the apostasy.

[Robert Muller's Vision for 2000 A.D. By Rhea Fulmer, Teri Jeter and Wanda Riner \(mfj2: 6K\)](#) This followup to the first article (mfj1) gives more details on the New Age influences concerning March For Jesus.

[Section Five: Restorationism, Reconstructionism, Etc. \(rrall: 6K\)](#)

["COR" \(Coalition On Revival\) \(rr1: 6K\)](#) On July 4, 1986, during a three-day Coalition on Revival Congress on the Christian Worldview, 60 of COR's National Steering Committee and 400 Christian leaders from a wide variety of denominations and groups signed The Manifesto for the Christian Church.

[Section Six: Promise Keepers \(pkall: 67K\)](#)

["An Open Letter To Bill MacCartney," written by Pastor Bill Randles of Cedar Rapids, IA \(pk1: 9K\)](#) Pastor Randles questions Mr. MacCartney about ecumenism, Joel's Army as it relates to Promise Keepers, Pastor James Ryle and the Vineyard, Robert Hicks and The Masculine Journey, and Jay Gary and the Star of 2000.

["Promise Keepers, Mormons, and Catholics Together" \(pk2: 4K\)](#) An article adapted from PsychoHeresy Awareness Letter, Vol. 3, May-June 1995. Is Promise Keepers breaking down denominational walls leading towards a one world religion?

["The Promise Keepers Movement is Dangerous - Watch Out For It!" by M.H. Reynolds \(pk3: 14K\)](#) Pastor Reynolds is the Editor of Foundation magazine. Reprint from Vol. XVI, Issue 1. "This report is based upon the actual words of its leaders made in public meetings, contained in press releases, or printed in books, magazines and articles which have either been published or endorsed by leaders of the Promise Keepers movement."

[Is PROMISE KEEPERS Fulfilling Paul Cain's Vision? By Ed Tarkowski \(pk5: 10K\)](#) Report on a conference in Florence, AL where Paul put forth the idea that PK is the fulfillment of Joel's Army.

[PROMISE KEEPERS: Ecumenical "Macho-Men" for Christ? \(pk7: 22K\)](#) This article by Discernment Ministries was one of the first that came out when the movement started, giving the basics of their structure.

[PROMISE KEEPERS - "Encountering" Men At Risk" By Sarah Leslie \(pk8: 10K\)](#) The editor of the Christian Conscience looks at PK from the angle of small group encounters.

[Section Seven: Latter Rain \(ylrall: 54K\)](#)

["Latter Rain Scripture" By Mary Tarkowski. \(ylr1: 3K\)](#) Scriptures on which the Latter Rain movement is based.

["Latter Rain Doctrine." \(ylr2: 3K\)](#) A summary of the distinctive teachings of the Latter Rain that have so penetrated the Charismatic Renewal, Pentecostalism, and the Restoration Movement. Supposed Scriptural basis: Joel 2:23; Hosea 6:3; James 5:7. Synopsis by Ed Tarkowski. In his latest book, "Weighed and Found Wanting . . . Putting the Toronto Blessing in Context," Bill Randles writes on pages 58-59: "An interesting example of the evolutionary model of the church is a little book written in 1951 by George Warnock called 'The Feast of Tabernacles.' This book is a virtual primer of Latter Rain, Manifested Sons of God teaching, . . . a pattern for the progress of the church through time. Starting at Passover, which is Calvary, the church has been passing through the different feasts, over the years, to Pentecost. Warnock writes that we, the church, still have got to go through the Day of Atonement, the Feast of Trumpets, and come into the Feast of Tabernacles, which to him represents God's consummate purposes for us, the Last Days Church. When we come into Tabernacles, which was a tremendous time of celebration for Israel, God will finally dwell within His people." Knowledge of and understanding the Latter Rain doctrine is crucial to discerning the current "move of God" that is occurring in our midst.

[Paul Crouch And The Latter Rain \(ylr3: 2K\)](#) Paul Crouch's Supporting Statement of the Latter Rain.

["Pat Robertson's Endtime Biblical Model." \(ylr4: 3K\)](#) Family Channel, 700 Club, 1995-2000 A.D. predictions by Pat Robertson for the next five years and his biblical model for the end times.

["Looking Beyond Toronto The Source And Goal Of The Second Pentecost." \(ylr5: 10K\)](#) Produced and distributed by Tricia Tillin of Banner Ministries. (A Hidden Agenda of the current manifestations: Latter Rain Movement.)

["Joel's Army" By Jewel van der Merwe \(ylr6: 35K\)](#) An excellent critique of the modern prophets (Wimber, Cain, Deere, Jones, etc.) and the Latter Rain doctrine by Jewel van der Merwe of Discernment Ministries.

[Section Eight: New Age Global Spirituality \(ynaall: 37K\)](#)

[A Global Civilization \(yna1: 5K\)](#) A letter by Ed Tarkowski for the 6-tapes on the laughing phenomena showing the rise of a global civilization and how the laughing phenomena relates to that effort.

["All Together Toward Planetary Pentecost" by Barbara Marx Hubbard \(yna2: 4K\)](#) An article appearing in the National Catholic Reporter, STARTING POINT, October 19, 1990. Hubbard's doctrine is New Age but complimentary to the Latter Rain doctrine of Christianity.

["The Revelation: Our Crisis Is A Birth" by Barbara Marx Hubbard \(yna3: 20K\)](#) Quotes from Hubbard's book showing the likeness to Manifest Sons of God doctrine.

["The State Of The World Forum: Gorbachev To Convene Meeting In S.F. In Fall" \(1995\) \(yna4: 6K\)](#) Invitees Included Bush, Thatcher, Tutu By Edward Epstein, San Francisco Chronicle Staff Writer, February, 3 1995 - Overview, Executive Summary, Confirmed Participants, February 15, 1995. Announced the birth of the first Global Civilization.

["The New Cross" By Ed Tarkowski \(yna5: 5K\)](#) Is the Church sometimes preaching a cross that is compatible with the cross of Creation Spirituality?

[Section Nine: Jubilee 2000 \(ytjall: 21K\)](#)

["Feast To Attract Pilgrims" \(ytj6: 2K\)](#) An article from Charisma Magazine - April 1995 on celebrating of Tabernacles as sponsored by International Christian Embassy Jerusalem (ICEJ).

["Celebration Of Tabernacles" \(ytj7: 3K\)](#) Scheduled events for this celebration from International Christian Embassy. Is this part of the global "move of God"?

["Celebrate Or Mourn and Weep" \(ytj8: 2K\)](#) A four page flyer on Tabernacles celebration.

[Pope's World Peace Effort Involves Maida: Interfaith Meetings Eyed in 1999 By David Crumm \(ytj9: 3K\)](#) Crumm is a Free Press Religion Writer and this article appeared in the Detroit Free Press, November 28, 1994. He describes the Pope's call to the denominations to unite and to celebrate a Great Jubilee in the year 2000.

["Tabernacles In Jerusalem \(ytj10: 4K\)](#) A Christian celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles, was held Oct. 8-16, 1995. More than 4,000 Christians from nearly 100 countries are expected to join in the weeklong biblical feast. This was an important event in light of the Latter Rain teaching saying the Church must celebrate the Feast to bring about unity, revival, a manifestation of the Sons of God, and world conquest.

["Jerusalem Celebration 2000" \(ytj11: 4K\)](#) Church Growth International sponsors the celebration of Jesus' birth in Jerusalem. Speakers include David Yonggi Cho, Jack Hayford, Robert Schuller, C. Peter Wagner, Tom Pelton and many others.

["Special Report On Pat Robertson" \(ytj12: 5K\)](#) "Year Of Jubilee? Or Age Of Aquarius Disguised?" Constance Cumbey's New Age Monitor (August-December 1987). The current call for a Year of Jubilee is no new idea, as this report shows.

["Jubilee" \(ytj13: 1K\)](#) A quote by Jay Gary saying that Atonement, Pentecost and Tabernacles are encompassed by the Feast of Jubilee. A quote from Gary's book about Manifest Sons/Tabernacles doctrine.

[Home Page](#)

[Apostasy](#)

[Go To Top](#)



These links to other Home Pages are presented as having informative material that might be of interest to you. Discernment should be primary in all cases where spiritual realities are discussed, so we encourage you to do so in all that you read. A listing here does not mean we wholly or even partly agree with everything that is presented, written, believed or pursued by these sites.

If you go to any of these sites, you can click "Back" on your browser to return to the "Second Coming" Home Page:

SANDY SIMPSON'S SITE: DECEPTION IN THE CHURCH

<http://www.deceptioninthechurch.com/>

Great deception is afoot in the church today, happening right before our very eyes. In fact, it may have already come to your church. False doctrines, a different gospel, and even doctrines of demons have been introduced into many churches via a movement that claims to be a movement of God. Please read these articles from a wide variety of denominations and authors on the subject before you encourage anyone from your church to go to meetings of this movement and have their "anointed" leaders lay hands on them. Since the linked articles on this page are from a wide variety of sources, we do not necessarily agree with every word contained in them. In general, however, they do represent good Scriptural apologetics on the subject of the current Third Wave movement, "counterfeit" revivals, and cult groups. If you have already seen negative fruit from these movements, or if you have other doctrinal objections to any extra-Biblical group mentioned below, or have any other comment -- your comments are welcome.

DISCERNMENT MINISTRIES - Jewel van der Merwe

<http://www.discernment-ministries.com/>

A long-time researcher exposing the Manifest Sons doctrine and the transformation going on within the Church, Jewel (and her late husband, Travers) are the authors of "Strange Fire," revealing the neo-gnostic foundations of the current revival.

FASCINATING READING OF THE HOLY BIBLE FOR ROMAN CATHOLICS

<http://www.dokimos.org/catholic/>

Many of the beliefs in the Roman Church are compared to the Holy Scriptures.

UPON THIS ROCK

<http://www.intergate.com/~subi/>

A site preaching the true word of the gospel, exposing deception announcing the promise of the Lord's coming and instilling discernment in this strange, strange world. Newsletter also available.

LETTERS TO MY RECOVERED MEMORIES THERAPIST AND OTHERS

<http://members.aol.com/deborah680/>

This web site is about my experience in what is known as "recovered memory therapy" (RMT). A theory built on the unproven and dangerous traditions of men, without scientific grounding and certainly without Biblical standing. Spend some time here or come back again. There is much to read and I will be adding to it.

CROSS + WORD

<http://www.banner.org.uk>

A site in the UK that offers a host of materials on just about every aspect of the Apostasy.

BIBLICAL DISCERNMENT MINISTRIES

<http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/>

Discernment information concerning some of the major Christian leaders and ministries of our day. A jammed-packed Biblical Discernment Notebook can be found on this site.

ENDTIME MINISTRIES

[Despatch](#)

An Australian-based discernment ministry that leaves nothing unturned in exposing the Apostasy and the New Age-New World Order infiltration of our Churches and its goals set for the year 2000.

PSYCHOHERESY AWARENESS MINISTRIES

<http://www.psychoheresy-aware.org/>

Site of Martin and Diedre Bobgan's psychoheresy issues in the church today.

THE JOHN BEARDSLEY HOME PAGE

<http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/>

"Just the facts on Promise Keepers." Beardsley is very familiar with in and outs of the arguments by PK adherents.

PROMISE KEEPERS VS. SCRIPTURE HOME PAGE

<http://members.aol.com/WLeeMiller/PKpath.html>

"Is This The Path To Godliness?: 'Promises' And Promise Keepers. . . Examining Them In The Light Of Scripture. A sharp looking site with an unbelievable amount of good material exposing the Promise Keepers movement.





*The Second Coming Of
Our Lord & Savior Jesus Christ*

Past Newsletters

<u>April 7, 2007</u>	* God's Satisfaction In The Resurrection
<u>March 1, 2007</u>	* Jesus Christ IS Risen From The Dead
<u>December 16, 2006</u>	* In Season and Out Of Season
<u>November 1, 2006</u>	* PART 4: A Scriptural Summary: The Departure of The Church
<u>November 1, 2006</u>	* PART 4: A Scriptural Summary: The Departure of The Church
<u>October 5, 2006</u>	* Part 3: Our Point Of Reference And Co-ordination
<u>September 5, 2006</u>	* Part 2: The Church And God's Hidden Mystery
<u>August 2, 2006</u>	* Part 1: Paul's Revelation Of God's Hidden Mystery
<u>July 2, 2006</u>	* God's Simple Plan
<u>April 10, 2004</u>	* The Chiefest Among . . . Billions
<u>January 21, 2004</u>	* Why Did God Create Man Knowing He Would Fall?
<u>December 31, 2003</u>	* Looking For New Year's Day Or "A New Day"?
	* Christmas Is God saying, "I Will Bring About What

<u>December 14, 2003</u>	I Intended From The Beginning"
<u>December 1, 2003</u>	* Matthew 24:39-41: Took (Airo) And Taken (Paralambano)
<u>October 24, 2003</u>	* Mediation Techniques vs The Word God
<u>September 13, 2003</u>	* Ecumenism Fostered By Mysticism
<u>September 6, 2003</u>	* The Dangers Of "Spiritual Direction"
<u>July 13, 2003</u>	* Light Without Darkness
<u>June 17, 2003</u>	* Why Did Jesus Weep? By Mary Tarkowski
<u>June 4, 2003</u>	* Why Did Jesus Weep? By Mary Tarkowski
<u>May 29, 2003</u>	* A Man Of Sorrows
<u>May 17, 2003</u>	* The Pope Is Not <u>THE</u> Antichrist
<u>April 19, 2003</u>	* There Is Nothing New Under The Sun . . . Or Is There?
<u>March 27, 2003</u>	* Part 4: Sharing In The Father's Purpose
<u>March 20, 2003</u>	* Part 3: The Father's Pre-Creation Desire For Man
<u>March 13, 2003</u>	* Part 2: The Father's Pre-Creation Purpose For The Lamb
<u>March 6, 2003</u>	* Part 1: Before The Creation Of The World . . .
<u>January 31, 2003</u>	* Satan As Accuser Cast Out Of Heaven 2,000 Years Ago
<u>January 15, 2003</u>	* The Only NT Description Of The "End" (Strong's, telos)

<u>December 23, 2002</u>	* "CHRISTMAS": Fulfilling The Words Of The Prophets
<u>December 14, 2002</u>	* Part 4: Hope: The Incentive To Persevere
<u>December 8, 2002</u>	* Part 3: Is Our Hope Important To Eschatology?
<u>December 3, 2002</u>	* Part 2: Perversions Of Our One Hope
<u>November 27, 2002</u>	* Part 1: Our Hope Made Real By The Resurrection
<u>October 25, 2002</u>	* CONTENTION: Its Various Forms * Encouragement From The Early Church
<u>September 14, 2002</u>	* A Lesson In Faith And Hope
<u>August 9, 2002</u>	* The Church: Built On The ROCK
<u>June 13, 2002</u>	* Seeing Some Of The "All Things" God Works For HIS Good Pleasure * The Silversmith
<u>May 30, 2002</u>	* "Reinventing Jesus Christ: The New Gospel" * Will Revival Leaders Really Lead The Church To The Antichrist?
<u>April 30, 2002</u>	* A Deeper Popularity Of Necromancy
<u>March 30, 2002</u>	* "Let These Sayings Sink Down Into Your Ears" (Luke 9:24)
<u>March 7, 2002</u>	* The Prophets And "Other" Prophets
<u>February 27, 2002</u>	* The Twelve And "Other" Apostles
<u>February 9, 2002</u>	* The Winter Olympics: A First Time For Many Things
<u>January 24, 2002</u>	* Martyrdom: There Is Nothing New Under The Sun * Three Reserach Articles: United Religions, New Age History, Mind Control

<u>January 10, 2002</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * A Quick Note About Purpose * Will The Christian Be The Only One Rejoicing On That Day?
<u>January 1, 2002</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Paul's Prayers And The Year 2002
<u>December 21th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * "Humbugs"
<u>December 10th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Light To Them That Sit In The Shadow Of Death
<u>December 5th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Some Thoughts On Big Brother * A Little Encouragement From Noah And The Ark
<u>November 25th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * How Does The Love Of God Relate To The Fear Of The Lord? * What About Islam? Confused?
<u>November 15th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * "FEAR OF THE LORD" In The New Testament (Subtitle: Did Jesus Save You From Apostasy Because You "Smell"?)
<u>November 8th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * A False Conception Of "FEAR OF THE LORD"
<u>November 3rd, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * The Last 40 Years: Yesterday's Problems Were Only Preparation For Today's
<u>October 26th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * God's "UNTILS" In The Midst Of Evil
<u>October 16th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * And There Shall Be . . . PESTILENCES * Scriptural Index To Occult Terms In The Bible
<u>October 10th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * The History Of All Hallow's Eve * Halloween Traditions And Superstitions
<u>October 5th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Ecumenical Prayer Services * God's Simple Word About The Mark Of The Beast?
<u>September 30th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * The Perversion Of 2 Chronicles 7:14
<u>September 25th, 2001</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Distinguishing Our Fears One From One Another * "Body Piercing Saves The Soul"?

**September 20th,
2001**

- * You Shall Hear Of. . .
- * Ten Years Of Revival And Now God Removes His Protection?
- * America: God's Country Or Babylon Or Neither?
- * Email from Lisa

**September 17th,
2001**

- * Email from Ian Cook (UK)
- * Email from Sandy Simpson (Deception In The Church Ministry)
- * Ed's reply to Sandy on how False Doctrines, Suspicions, Imaginations, Exaggerations, Speculations, Prophetic Fancy, Spiritual Guessing are as a bushel being placed over the light of God's word

**September 15th,
2001**

- * Introduction; The Church - Battered From Within And Without
- * New York-Washington; Transmission Meditation Practices In Apostate Christianity
- * A Few Emails
- * A Good Site For The Latest Happenings

NO LONGER PUBLISH A NEWSLETTER

Above are copies of the newsletter I have sent out in the past. Please browse through them and read what appeals to you.

[Email Ed Tarkowski](#)

God Bless,
Ed

[Click Here To Return To The Main Page](#)

Before The Foundation Of The World

Giving Understanding Of God's Plan From Before Creation Until The Posttribulational Return Of Christ

Links to other web pages on this site are presented as having informative material that might be of interest to you. Discernment should be primary in all cases where spiritual realities are discussed, so we encourage you to do so in all that you read. Because of the nature of the internet, listing on this site, and those who link to this site, does not mean we wholly or even partly agree with everything that is presented, written, believed or pursued by those sites. What I believe is written on this site.

God's Plan Was Finished Before The Creation Of The World

"...although [Gods'] works were finished from the foundation of the world" (Heb 4:3)

Paul knew God and His Plan because God revealed to him that which was in Himself before the world was created. Creation is God working out His Plan, which will culminate in the posttribulational return of Christ. But, for us to know what God has been about for the past 6,000 years, we too must look back before creation to the wisdom and the foreknowledge and the power of God. We, too, must know that His "works were finished from the foundation of the world." All that we know of the Gospel in Christ today was established in God Himself before the world began. This series will look into all the scriptures using such terminology as "before the world began," "before the foundation of the world," etc.

[PART ONE: A Scriptural Summary: Paul's Revelation Of God's Hidden Mystery](#)

[PART TWO: A Scriptural Summary: The Church And God's Hidden Mystery](#)

[PART THREE: A Scriptural Summary: Our Point Of Reference And Co-ordination](#)

[PART FOUR: A Scriptural Summary: The Departure of The Church](#)

POSTTRIBULATIONISM FILES	OTHER IMPORTANT FILES
<u>The Thessalonian Letters (Five-Part Series)</u>	<u>Rome Leading Christianity Into The Global Church</u>
<u>The Two Restrainers Of 2 Thessalonians 2</u>	<u>The Deceptive Latter Rain Doctrine</u>
<u>Posttribulationism vs The PreWrath Doctrine</u>	<u>Kundalini Rising (The Phenomena In "Revival")</u>
<u>Posttribulationism vs Pretribulationism</u>	<u>"Strange Fire" (Gnosticism), Prayer Circles</u>

<u>Posttribulationism vs Preterism</u>	<u>Other Important Teaching Concerning The Revival</u>
<u>Other Pertinent Posttrib Points</u>	<u>Midi's, Links, Books, My Other Web Site</u>
<u>The Posttrib Doctrine Is Not "Latter Rain"</u>	<u>Software Age 9 to Adult</u>
<u>The Church And Israel In The Last Days</u>	<u>Statement Of Faith</u>
<u>Chronological Order For The Book Of Revelation</u>	<u>Download Early Church Fathers Text Zipped Files (38 Volumes)</u> <u>Early Church Fathers v2.0 (Public Domain Files)</u> <u>Information On Early Church Files</u>
<u>Spiritual Preparation For The Expected Tribulation</u>	
<u>The Seasons Of God And Revelation</u>	

This page displays best with INTERNET EXPLORER

Click on any section in this table or scroll the page for a summary and links to all files
 To return to this table, click the tiny icon at the end of each section's description. 



Be sure to visit our other website concerning Christ, His Church and our walk with Him.

[Our Lord Jesus Christ And His Church](#)

THE THESSALONIAN LETTERS - Biblical Study Of Pertinent Verses In The Thessalonian Letters (Five-Part Series) 

- [Part One: 1 Thess. 4: "Meeting Jesus In His Descent"](#)
- [Part Two: 1 Thess. 5: "Salvation From Wrath By Preservation"](#)
- [Part Three: 2 Thess. 1: "A Fiery Return On Sinner And Saint"](#)
- [Part Four: 2 Thess. 2: "The Great Delusion"](#)
- [Part Five: Summary: "The Two Books Together"](#)

THE TWO RESTRAINERS OF 2 THESSALONIAN 2 - This series describes the 2 restrainers, "what" (v. 6) and "he, it" (v. 7). A Five part series. 

- [Part 1: The Less Truth There Is, The More Apostasy Is Present](#)
- [Part 2: The "What" Of 2 Thessalonians 2:6](#)
- [Part 3: The "He" Of 2 Thessalonians 2:7](#)
- [Part 4: That They Should Believe A Lie](#)
- [Part 5: Nothing Is Removed In 2 Thessalonians 2:7](#)

OTHER PERTINENT POSTTRIB POINTS: Posttribulation files on the various aspects of Christ's Second Coming 

- **1 Corinthians 1:7: We Are To Eagerly Await Christ's Posttrib REVELATION Chart**
- **Has History Preserved The Meaning Of Revelation 3:10? Chart/Graphic**
- **A Look At All The Verses Using "Apokalupsis" (Revealed)**
 - **All The Verses Using "Apokalupsis" (Revealed)**
- **A Look At All The Verses Using "Parousia" (Coming)**
 - **All The Verses Using "Parousia" (Coming)**
- **Pinpointing The Great And Terrible Day Of The Lord Chart**
- **The Wrath Of God And The Tribulational Church Chart**
- **Jesus' Single Coming (Two-Part Series)**
 - **Part One: Jesus' Single Coming Charts**
 - **Part Two: Jesus' Single Coming Charts**
- **Rapture In The Midst Of Wrath Shown By The Two Harvests? Chart**
- **The Changing Of The Saints And Creation Charts**
- **Mark 13:27 Refutes Matthew 24:31 As For The Jews**
- **The Saints And The Wrath Of God Charts**
- **Considerations Regarding The Two Witnesses**
 - **Daniel 11 And Revelation 10**
 - **The Message Of The Two Witnesses**
- **Daniel 9:26-27 Cannot Be Jesus**
- **The Rapture Tied to Isaiah 25:7-8**
- **What Will The Terrible Day Of The Lord Be Like?**
- **Satan As Accuser Cast Out Of Heaven 2,000 Years Ago Charts**
- **The Two 3-1/2 Year Periods In Revelation 12 Charts**
- **The Mark Of The Beast**
- **The Papacy Is Not THE Antichrist**
- **Matthew 24:39-41: Took (Airo) And Taken (Paralambano)**

POSTTRIBULATIONISM vs Pretribulationism

- **PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE Perspective On Pretribulationism** - The book that contained Macdonald's vision was "The Restoration of Apostles and Prophets; In the Catholic And Apostolic Church" (1861). It was at this time that prophecy, other gifts of Spirit, and the offices of the Apostles and Prophets were supposedly being revived and restored to the Church. Such was the atmosphere in Irving's church at this time, with Macdonald, a major player, being a member of Irving's Catholic Apostolic Church. Norton, in his introduction to the vision, says it was a result of "the revived spirit of prophecy." What we see in these words is the same thing we are seeing today in the current "revival": the restoration of the apostles and prophets along with the "revived spirit of prophecy" which is bringing forth "new" revelations and dividing and confusing the Church. Today, this revived spirit has brought forth many "new" revelations that have lead some in the Church into apostasy. The pattern was the same concerning Macdonald and her vision: it is a "new" revelation delivered by a "revived spirit of prophecy," as testified to by Tregelles, and the fruit was the same as it is today: departure from the word of God, confusion and division. The point of all this? **THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE HAD ITS ORIGINS IN A MOVEMENT LIKENED TO THAT OF TODAY.** Yet, many today expose the current "revival" as apostate while hoping for the return of Christ in the Pretribulation rapture started from within a similar revival! 
- **Part 1: Is Pretribulationism Found In The Early Church Father's Writings?**
- **Part 2: Psuedo-Ephraem Depicts A Posttrib, Not Prefirb, Rapture**
- **Part 3: The Early Church Was Futurist In Its Prophetic Outlook**

- [Part 4: The Birth Of The Pretribulation Doctrine In The 1800s](#)
- [Part 5: Margaret Macdonald's Original Secret Coming Vision](#)
- [Part 6: Discerning The False Spirit That Delivered The Secret Coming Doctrine](#)
- [Part 7: The Pretrib Doctrine Came From A "Revival" Similar To Today's](#)
- [Part 8: Is The Pretribber In Danger Of Accepting A New Age Christ?](#)
- [Pretribbers Will Be In The Time Of The Wrath Of God](#)
- [Sorry, Daniel: You'll Have To Sit Out The Rapture Of The Saints](#)
- [The Only NT Description Of The "End" \(Strong's, telos\)](#)
- [Peter Preached The OT Doctrine Of Christ's Second Coming](#)

[POSTTRIBULATIONISM vs The PreWrath Doctrine: In Search Of The Origins Of The PreWrath Doctrine](#)

- [Introduction: PreWrath: The Confusing Of Terminology](#)
- [Part 1: Lovett, Armstrong: Early Similarities To PreWrath?](#)
- [Part 2: Rosenthal, Van Kampen And The Early Church Fathers?](#)
- [Part 3: The Early Church Fathers Contradict Cutting Short The Last 3-1/2 Years](#)
- [Part 4: "I Swear By Him That Liveth For Ever That It Shall Be For A Time, Times, And An Half"](#)
- [Part 5: Endtime Battles In The Last 3-1/2 Years In PreWrath](#)
- [Part 6: Shortening The Days Causes Rapture Problems](#)
- [Part 7: Why A "New" Revelation Of Christ's Coming At This Hour?](#)
- [Part 8: PreWrath's Sequential Seals, Bowls And Trumpets](#)
- [Part 9: The Lack Of A Six Month Gap Between Glory And Wrath](#)
- [Part 10: Antichrist "Rendered Useless" . . . Sorta, But Really, But Not Really](#)
- [Part 11: Van Kampen's Four-Part Parousia](#)

[POSTTRIBULATIONISM vs Preterism](#)

- [The Early Church Fathers: No Preterist Resurrection](#) 

[The POSTTRIB Doctrine Is NOT LATTER RAIN](#)

- [Posttribulationism vs. The Latter Rain Doctrine](#)

[SEEKING A CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER For The Book Of Revelation \(Six-Part Series + 3 Addendums\)](#)

Seals 1 2 3 4 5	6 7
Trumpets 1 2 3 4 5	6 7
Bowls 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	

- [Part 1: Prologue](#)
- [Part 2: Prologue Continued](#)
- [Part 3: The First Half Of Daniel's 70th Week](#)
- [Part 4: The Second Half Of Daniel's 70th Week](#)
- [Part 5: The Second Half Of Daniel's 70th Week Continued](#)
- [Part 6: After Daniel's 70th Week](#)

- [Addendum1: Parts 1-6: Individual Links To Every Verse And Their Commentary In Revelation In Chronological Order](#)
- [Addendum2: A Workable Scenario For The Seals, Trumpets, Bowls](#)
- [Addendum3: Revelation's Possible Chronological Order Without Commentary](#)

THE CHURCH AND ISRAEL IN THE LAST DAYS: There are many deceptive doctrines regarding Israel and the Church in these times. A look at the "revival" as Israel as prophesied 300 years ago in the light of what scripture says regarding the Church and Israel in the end-times. 🗄

- **The Redefined Abrahamic Covenant (Eleven-Part Series) 🗄**
 - **THE DECEPTION**
 - [Introduction](#)
 - [Davidic Covenant](#)
 - [Part 1: A "New" Abraham Prophesied 300 Years Ago](#)
 - [Part 2: A "New" Abraham, A "New Child," A "New" Israel](#)
 - [Part 3: A Look At The Abrahamic Covenant](#)
 - [Part 4: The Abrahamic Covenant: An Ongoing, Unfulfilled Mystery?](#)
 - [Part 5: The Abrahamic Covenant: Everyone Failed To Fullfill It](#)
 - **THE CHURCH AND ISRAEL IN SCRIPTURE 🗄**
 - [Part 6: Salvation Is Of The Jews](#)
 - [Part 7: Israel Divided By The First Coming Of Christ](#)
 - [Part 8: The Mystery Of God Revealed To Save Both Jew And Gentile](#)
 - [Other Movements](#)
 - [Outside The Gate](#)
 - [Part 9: The Jews First, Then The Gentiles](#)
 - [Part 10: God Has Not Cast Away His People Israel](#)
 - [Part 11: A Closing Word](#)
- **PASSOVER: The Salvation Of A Nation (Three-Part Series) 🗄**
 - [Part 1: Some Background On God's Nation](#)
 - [Part 2: Jesus' Passover And God's Nation](#)
 - [Part 3: The Final Gathering Of God's Nation](#)
- [Once Dogs Under The Table, We Should Not Boast](#)
- **SOME SIMPLE THOUGHTS on Romans 9, 10 and 11 🗄**
 - [Some Simple Thoughts on Romans 9](#)
 - [Some Simple Thoughts on Romans 10](#)
 - [Some Simple Thoughts on Romans 11](#)

THE SEASONS OF GOD AND REVELATION: Many files looking at the timing of Chirst's return in regards to the feasts in Israel and other info on various other endtime subjects. Deals with seals, bowls and trumpets and like material. 🗄

- [The Seasons Of God And The Book Of Revelation](#)

SPIRITUAL PREPARATION FOR THE EXPECTED TRIBULATION: These are also files to prepare today's Christian spiritually for the expected Tribulation. We need to be ready, because we were are seeing signs that hard times for Christianity are fast approaching. 🗄

- **The Resurrection Is Central To Our Hope** (This four-part series is also listed in my newsletter section, but I though it important to place it on the main page since Christ

fulfills our hope when He returns).

- [Part 1: Our Hope Made Real By The Resurrection](#)
- [Part 2: Perversions Of Our One Hope](#)
- [Part 3: Is Our Hope Important To Eschatology?](#)
- [Part 4: Hope: The Power And Incentive To Persevere](#)
- [Remembering God's Purpose For Us As We Near Tribulation \(Ten-Part Series\)](#) 
 - [Introduction: Tribulation Preparation: Called To be Holy](#)
 - [Part 1: God Is Holy And His Purpose For Us Is Holiness](#)
 - [Part 2: God Works All Things To Make Us Holy](#)
 - [Part 3: God brings About Our Progressive Sanctification Through His Word](#)
 - [Part 4: The Holy Spirit Works For Our Sanctification](#)
 - [Part 5: God Chastens Us For Our Sanctification](#)
 - [Part 6: Our Working Out Sanctification In Christ Has An End](#)
 - [Part 7: Our Christian Life: It Begins And Ends With Holiness](#)
 - [Part 8: Being Made Holy \(Like Him\) When He Comes](#)
 - [Part 9: God Shall Judge The World In The Beauty Of His Holiness](#)
- [Preparation For Tribulation: Ridding Ourselves Of Our Pride](#)
- [The Lamb Alone Will Prosper God's Plan](#)
- ["Lord, Make Us Like Philadelphia"](#)
- [Let's Just Love One Another: Loving One Another At The Expense Of Truth](#)
- [Preparing For The Time Of Antichrist \[Originally "Disaster Plan For Antichrist"\]](#)
- [GOD'S WORD And The Imagination of Men](#) 
 - [Part 1: The Realities Of God Versus Man's Imagination](#)
 - [Part 2: Man's Imagination Builds Self-Exalting Structures](#)
 - [Part 3: As In The Days Of Noah](#)
- [ENCOURAGEMENT: The Wisdom Of God In The Face Of Tribulation](#)
- [I Lay Before You Life And Death, Good And Evil](#)
- [And Peter Wept Bitterly](#)
- [The Scriptural Mind](#)
- [Overcoming Seven Deadly Sins \(Eight-Part Series\)](#)
 - [Introduction](#)
 - [Gluttony](#)
 - [Slothfulness](#)
 - [Greed](#)
 - [Envy](#)
 - [Lust](#)
 - [Anger/Wrath](#)
 - [Pride](#)
- [FOOLS FOR CHRIST Or Just Plain Fools](#)
 - [Part 1: Fools For Christ? Or Just Plain Fools](#)
 - [Part 2: Fools For Christ? Or Just Plain Fools](#)

[**APOSTASY AND MISCELLANEOUS FILES:** Files on the intrusion of the Catholic, New Age and Occultic agendas into the Church of today. These are compared to God's original purpose before creation.](#) 

- [**ROME LEADING CHRISTIANITY INTO THE GLOBAL CHURCH**](#) 
 - [WAR OF THE AGES: 6000 Year Overview: Satan's Effort To Hinder God's Plan \(14-Part Series\)](#)
 - [A Look At The Past, Present And Future Of The "Church's" Part In Birthing The Corporate Christ \(8-Part Series\)](#)
 - [LAUGHING PHENOMENA: Its History And Possible Effects On The Church](#)

- (1994) (6-Part Series)
 - The Papal AD2000 Jubilee Strategies And Agenda (6 Files)
 - Papal Encyclicals And Writings In View Of the Year 2000 (4 Files)
 - Idolatry In The Bible And The Catholic Church (7-Part Series)
 - Apostasy, Deceptions, Symbols And False Doctrines Of The Catholic Church (5 Files)
 - 'Mary's' Influence On Popes, Doctrine, Phenomena, Prophecy, Jubilee, Church, World (7 Files)
 - The Dregs Of Apostasy: The Lady Of The Apocalypse In The Light Of St. Louis De Montfort's "True Devotion To Mary" (6-Part Series)
 - 'Mary': Queen Of Blasphemies A Look At "Mary's" Past In The Light Of God's Word (3 Files)
 - The Lady Of The Apocalypse: Comparison: The Original Words Of Fatima With God's Holy Word (23 Sections)
 - News Documenting The Drive For Global Religious Unity
- The Deceptive Latter Rain Doctrine 
 - The Latter Rain Doctrine
 - LATTER RAIN SCRIPTURE: Scripture On Which The Movement Is Based
 - Joel's Army By Jewel van der Merwe (1991)
 - Part 1: Joel's Army
 - Part 2: Joel's Army
 - Part 3: Joel's Army
- Kundalini Rising (The Phenomena In "Revival")
 - Concepts Underlying The New Age Culture Shift By Willy Peterson
 - CHAKRAS - An Introduction
 - A Christian Perspective On Chakras And "The Revival"
 - KUNDALINI: Connections And Comparisons
 - KUNDALINI: Connections And Comparisons
 - COMPARISON Between The KUNDALINI Practice And The So-called TORONTO BLESSING Written by Antti Huima
 - THE KUNDALINI CONNECTION: The Power of the Serpent
 - Holy Laughter And Manifestations In Other Religions
 - TESTIMONY: KUNDALINI AWAKENING Received Through TORONTO EXPERIENCE
 - Occult Definitions Relating To The "Revival"
 - Other Articles Discussing The Toronto Experience In Christianity, New Age and Mind Manipulation 
 - Can The Church Lose Its Joy?
 - The Emperor Has No Clothes: The Chicken Little Syndrome and Spirituality By Lawrence A. Pile (3-Part Series)
 - Tongues And The New Age Mantra
 - Beware: The New Age Has A Counterfeit For God's Presence
 - Important Articles On The New Age Chakras From A New Age Perspective 
 - Kundalini Signs And Symptoms
 - What Is Kundalini Energy?
 - Spiritual Emergence or Psychosis?
 - New Age Music And Its Effects On The New Ager's Chakras
- "Strange Fire: The Rise Of Gnosticism In The Church" By Travers and Jewel van der Merwe (10-Part Series)
 - Dedication and Foreword
 - Chapter 1: Strange Fire
 - Chapter 2: Gnosticism
 - Chapter 3: A Gnostic Gospel?

- [Chapter 4: The Supernatural](#)
- [Chapter 5: The "Elite" Concept](#)
- [Chapter 6: The Mystic "Link"](#)
- [Chapter 7: Spirituality](#)
- [Chapter 8: The Exaltation of Man](#)
- [Chapter 9: False Prophets](#)
- [Chapter 10: Neo-Gnosticism](#)
- [The Prayer Circle: What Is Its Unbiblical Origin?](#)
 - [Part One: The Extent of Prayer Circles In Today's World](#)
 - [Part Two: Prayer Circles: Their Unbiblical Source](#)
 - [Part Three: Gnostic Christianity And The Prayer Circle](#)
 - [Part Four: The "Revival's" Prayer Circles Of Power](#)
 - [Sidebar A - Summary of Parts 1-4](#)
 - [Sidebar B - Prayer Circle of 1,000,000 Sought For New Year's Eve 2000](#)

[OTHER IMPORTANT TEACHING CONCERNING THE REVIVAL](#)

- [Finding Freedom From The Spirits Of "Revival"](#) 
 - [Part 1: When Evil Perseveres](#)
 - [Part 2: Being Established Through Repentance And The Word](#)
- [What Exactly Do We Mean By The Gospel?](#)
- [The New Lie: "The Devil Has No Kingdom"](#)
 - [Part 1: "Kingdom? What kingdom? I don't have a kingdom"](#)
 - [Part 2: Trials: God's Testing Or The Devil's Tempting?](#)
 - [Part 3: Who Gave Satan A Place Of Authority In This World?](#)
 - [Part 4: Where Is The Kingdom Of Darkness?](#)
- [If It Looks So "Good", How Can It Be Deception? By Barbara Wilhelm](#)
- [Aren't Good Intentions Enough To Keep Us From Deception And Sin? By Barbara Wilhelm](#)
- ["A Fable On Discerning Error" By Sarah Leslie and Melanie Fields](#)
- [Women In Christ By Dr. John Gustavson](#)
 - [Part One: Women In The Old Testament](#)
 - [Part Two: Women In The New Testament](#)

During the past ten to fifteen years, the end-time Apostasy announced in the Scriptures has come forcefully upon the Church. For the sake of global unity, doctrine was set aside, and denominational walls fell at a rapid rate. Meanwhile, the Roman system was picking up the rubble and rebuilding the Church into Babylon of old under the guise of it being the "new" Israel. The division caused by this so-called "move of God" not only divided the Church into two main groups, but also caused much suffering in families, friendships, and fellowships. But the very suddenness of the Apostasy's arrival can only point to another major event long prophesied in God's word: The wrath of God after the seven year tribulation carried on by the antichrist. 

Only time will tell how much closer the Apostasy has drawn us to the period of time the Bible calls the Great Tribulation, and many Christians believe that just before this time of "Jacob's Trouble," our Lord Jesus Christ is going to return to earth in the clouds to catch up His Church to Himself. But Scripture clearly says He returns "immediately after the tribulation of those days" (Matthew 24:29). That day will be announced by the blowing of trumpets that will unleash fire upon the earth in the fiery return of our Lord Jesus Christ when He throws the antichrist and false prophet into the lake of fire. The devil, who deceived the nations and

fostered the apostasy, will be thrown into the bottomless pit for 1000 years. This Web Page is presented to give Christians insight into the return of Christ, who will not return prior to the Tribulation, nor in the middle of it, but immediately after it. 🗿

The building of the Jewish Temple, the time of Jacob's trouble, the gathering of the armies at Armageddon - so much must still happen before He comes to the Rapture of the Church and gather the remnant of Israel to Himself. So much is being said nowadays and the Christian must lean on the Lord for discernment as he studies the Word. Whether we want to admit it or not, there is much speculation going on in many areas, but, yes, we can have a good idea what is truly coming about as we hear what the spiritual and political leaders in the world are saying. So, be discerning in all that you hear, but realize a new world order is in process and we will be sure of the intricacies of it only as it manifests in our world today. 🗿

Why do we say such things? Because the world is saying it is time for global unity and the religions of the world are saying that it is time for spiritual unity. These facts, and that Israel has again returned to her land, give us an indication that we are on the verge of entering the times when Christianity and the Jewish people will enter a time of global persecution. The Bible says that this fact and the drive for global unity in all areas of life are the indicators that the Christian should be watchful and prayerful. What is the attitude of the Christian to be? To be prepared to share Christ, to be conformed to Christ in our daily walk with the Lord Jesus and to be prepared to endure so the gospel of grace, mercy and an eternal salvation will be shared when we do begin to feel the effects of global unity. 🗿

Jesus will return "immediately after the tribulation of those days" (Matthew 24:29). It is at that time that Israel as a nation will see Him and accept Him as their Messiah. Of course, any individual, Jew or Gentile, can believe on Christ before that time through the preaching of the Gospel. That God has not cast Israel away for good is an important point in the life of the Church today. Many false movements and doctrines have risen that attempt to usurp the place of Israel in our day. But, through all the deceit that is rampant today, the true hope of all who believe in our Lord Jesus Christ is His return according to the will of the Father. Yet, the Church remains confused as to the timing of His coming and this has resulted in many verbal exchanges regarding the various views of Christ's return. Most recent exchanges have attempted to tie Posttribulationism to the various movements that usurp Israel's place in God's plan, i.e, the Manifest Sons doctrine or the doctrine of the lost 10 tribes. But a true Posttribulationist wants no part of such deceptions but believes he will go all the way through the tribulation and be glorified at the end of Daniel's 70th week, not before. He will not reach sinless perfection during the tribulation period as some have proposed. Some also purport that the Posttribulationist will incarnate Christ and prepare the earth for His return by setting up the Kingdom for Him first. Though there may be those who believe in these deceptions and have mixed the Posttribulation doctrine of Christ's return into their beliefs, a true Posttribulationist believes no such thing. 🗿



Be sure to visit our other website concerning Christ, His Church and our walk with Him.

[Our Lord Jesus Christ And His Church](#)

Christian software for ages 9 through adult



[The Triune God](#)
[Post vs Pre Charts](#)



[Past Newsletters](#)

[Join](#) [Skip Prev](#) [Prev](#) [Next](#) [Skip Next](#) [Next 5](#) [List Sites](#)



[The Answers In Revelation Web Page](#)

Last Updated: October 5, 2006

**A Member Of The
Discernment Web Ring**

Click one of the seven links above
for links to other members

Major Site On Current Apostasies In The
Church
[Discernment-Ministries](#)

[LINKS: Sites Concerning Apostasy](#)
[Christian Midi's](#)

[Pre-1996 Research Files \(Download\)](#)
[Books And Tapes And Videos](#)
[Table Of Contents](#) 